

DIANE D
The Musical Drama

by
Doris Miller

Published by:

Hill Publications
Queens, New York

DIANE D
The Musical Drama

by
Doris Miller

This book is a work of fiction. All names, characters, and events depicted in this novel are the author's creation and any resemblance to actual events or persons, living or dead, is unintentional and purely coincidental.

Copyright © 2002 by Doris Miller
All rights reserved
PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
First printing July 2013

Adapted from the script
DIANE D
The Musical
first written in **2000**

Without limiting the rights under copyright reserved above, no part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic, digital or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, posting on the Internet/World Wide Web or by any information storage and retrieval system without written permission from the author or publisher except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review.

Book production by

Hill Publications

1. Title. 2. Author

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number **2013940365**

ISBN No. **978-0-9662055-2-7** Softcover

DIANE D

The Musical Drama

Synopsis

DIANE D The Musical Drama is about a family owned **Charity and Entertainment Organization**. The family's **Charity and Entertainment Organization** would perform shows and concerts in clubs, theaters and arenas around the country and around the world to raise money for charity.

This story involves 3 generations of the **Diaz-Davidson** family. The lead character of the story is a young, gorgeous, sexy, attractive, half-African-American/half-Dominican female named **Diane Denise Brown**. Diane Denise Brown's parents and maternal grandparents own and run the Charity and Entertainment Organization which **Diane Denise Brown** performs for.

Diane Denise Brown is around 24 years old. She was born in the **Dominican Republic**. She has an exotic beauty. She has a fair complexion with small puffy eyes. She has long, silky, wavy, black hair which hangs down her back and waist. She has a strong, athletic, muscular physique and stands at 5' 5 ½" tall. She is a professional gymnast, a professional dancer, a tap dancer and a singer. She also does charity with her family's organization. She also works in a hospital. She is also a personal trainer and has background skills in the martial arts. She is a very athletic person. She can be a physically strong person, especially when angry, just like her Jamaican cousin Dana of (**DANGEROUS DANA**). Diane Denise Brown's mom **Mary** and Mary's side of the family were all born in the Dominican Republic. Mary and her side of the family speak both Spanish and English. They now live in New York.

Diane Denise Brown's family's Charity and Entertainment Organization was started by her maternal Dominican grandparents **Margarita Diaz** and **Tomas Davidson** when they were very young in the Dominican Republic.

Margarita Diaz is very beautiful. She has an exotic beauty. She has a beautiful tan complexion and has long, silky, wavy, black hair which hangs down her back and waist also. She has a nice medium built and stands at 5' 5 ½" tall also. She is a former Beauty Queen. She performed in Beauty Pageants when she was very young. She later married Tomas Davidson, a very handsome guy with a fair complexion who also has small puffy eyes like his granddaughter Diane Denise Brown.

When Margarita Diaz and Tomas Davidson got married, they combined both of their last names to the organization and named the organization **The Diaz-Davidson Charity and Entertainment Organization**. Margarita Diaz and Tomas Davidson then had a few children, one son **Tonio** then two

daughters **Mary** and **Marilyn**. Margarita Diaz and Tomas Davidson, continued the Charity and Entertainment Organization with Tonio, Mary and Marilyn in the Dominican Republic.

Mary is as gorgeous, sexy, attractive and beautiful as her daughter Diane Denise Brown. She has a striking resemblance to Diane Denise Brown. She also has a light and fair complexion with small puffy eyes and long, silky, wavy, black hair which hangs down her back and waist also. She has a medium built and stands at 5' 5" tall. She and Diane Denise Brown can almost pass for identical twins, except Diane Denise Brown is slightly taller and more muscular. Mary and her sister Marilyn are also former Beauty Queens like their mom Margarita and performed in Beauty Pageants when they were younger.

When Mary, Tonio and Marilyn were teenagers, Mary met **Barry Brown**, a handsome fair-skinned black man from **St Thomas, U.S. Virgin Islands** who came to the **Dominican Republic** when he was in his late teens. Mary and Barry later got married and had three children together which are **Nicolas**, a handsome man around 26-years old with a light and fair complexion, **Diane Denise Brown** and **Mickey**, a handsome young man around 21-years old with also a light and fair complexion and small eyes. **Tonio** married a woman in the Dominican Republic named **Elayna**. They had a daughter **Nancy**. **Marilyn** married **Dante**, an African man who came to the Dominican Republic. They had a couple of children. One of the children is **Charlotte**. Margarita Diaz and Tomas Davidson continued the Charity and Entertainment Organization with their children and grandchildren in the Dominican Republic.

Margarita Diaz and Tomas Davidson later packed up and moved to the United States to New York with their children and grandchildren when Diane Denise Brown was around 6-years old. Margarita Diaz and Tomas Davidson continued the Charity and Entertainment Organization with their children and grandchildren in New York. Diane Denise Brown and Nicolas continue to perform shows for their family's Charity and Entertainment Organization. The family's Charity and Entertainment Organization has been growing bigger and stronger for the past 50 years. They have over 200 - 300 performers from all cultures around the world and all ethnic backgrounds performing in their shows.

When Mickey got older, he and Nicolas would perform duo acts on stage, singing and playing guitars for the family's organization.

When Diane Denise Brown performs on stage, her parents and grandparents made her stage last name **Diaz-Davidson** after their last name and the organization's name, so Diane Denise Brown's full stage name became **Diane Diaz-Davidson**. Diane Denise Brown's parents and grandparents decided to drop the whole Diaz-Davidson stage last name from her and just use the initial **D** instead, so the **Diane Diaz-Davidson** stage name became **Diane D**, so to the public, Diane Denise Brown is known as **Diane D**.

Whenever **Diane D** performs on stage, she is accompanied by six other gorgeous, dark Latino and black women with waist length hair which includes her two Dominican cousins Nancy and Charlotte. They are called **The Dianettes**. The Dianettes are professional gymnasts and professional dancers as well as Diane D. They also sing and dance on stage with Diane D. They are her back-up singers and dancers. They and Diane D would do ballet, African-dancing, tap-dancing, acrobats, gymnastics and perform on stage like pop stars. They are an All-Girls singing and dance group.

When Diane D entered High School, she met and married her High School sweetheart **Michael**, who is a handsome black man around 26- years old with a medium brown complexion and slight mustache. Michael is also a musician. He is part of Diane D's family's Charity and Entertainment Organization also. He is the leader of a seven member All-Male band. He and his band perform on stage also. The Charity and Entertainment organization also has a 25 member gospel choir called **The Diaz-Davidson Choir**, who perform and sing on stage too.

The Charity and Entertainment Organization also have an All-Boys Baseball Team, an All-Boys Basketball Team, an All-Boys Dirt Bike Competition Team and an All-Boys Break Dance Team which includes around 60 boys altogether ranging from ages 10 - 14 from different backgrounds and cultures. The Charity and Entertainment Organization's All-Boys Teams includes a set of strikingly handsome identical twin brothers name Mike and Mitch. **Mike** and **Mitch** are 12-years old. They are half-white and half-Puerto Rican. They have small puffy eyes and short dark slightly wavy hair with bangs all across their foreheads. They have muscular physiques. They are tough and they are popular amongst their friends. They also play sports with the Charity and Entertainment Organization's All-Boys Teams like baseball, basketball and ride in the dirt motorbike competitions. They also do Break Dancing. Mike and Mitch are also juvenile delinquents. They constantly get into fights with other boys and will get sent away for it.

Mike and Mitch are young heartthrobs. They have girls of all ages and all ethnicities falling for them, having crushes on them. They have tween girls constantly screaming for them all the time, but Mike and Mitch usually ignore their female admirers. They have no interest in girls at the moment. They don't have time for girls right now. All they just want to do is be boys, hang with other boys and do boy things.

Table of Contents

page

Chapter 1. Inside The Organization	8
Chapter 2. It's Showtime	16
Chapter 3. Diane D And Dana Ride Motorcycles	21
Chapter 4. TV Interview And Diane D's Violent Past	23
Chapter 5. Trouble At The Youth Baseball Game	60
Chapter 6. The Organization Meeting	66
Chapter 7. Showtime At The Theater	70
Chapter 8. The Meeting	74
Chapter 9. Showtime At The Theater	79
Chapter 10. Dirt Bike Competition	84
Chapter 11. Diane D Disappears	86
Chapter 12. Fight At The Youth Basketball Game	100
Chapter 13. Inside The Organization	105
Chapter 14. Dirt Bike Competition	114
Chapter 15. Inside The Organization	116
Chapter 16. Trouble At The Youth Baseball Game	127
Chapter 17. Diane D Disappears Again	133
Chapter 18. Diane D's Homecoming	173
Chapter 19. Diane D Loses Her Cool On TV Talk Show	174
Chapter 20. Trouble At The Youth Basketball Game	187
Chapter 21. Family Learns Diane D Stole A Refrigerator	225
Chapter 22. Organization Has Meeting About Upcoming Concert	235
Chapter 23. The Tribute Concert	246
Chapter 24. Diane D Secretly Meets Up With Jonathan	257
Chapter 25. Mike And Mitch Get Dirty And Rude At Competition	261
Chapter 26. Diane D Disappears With Cousin Dana's Boyfriend	271
Chapter 27. Diane D Meets Up With Fans In Hotel Lobby	292
Chapter 28. Diane D's Family Have Auditions For The Fans	306
Chapter 29. Fight At The Basketball Tournament	323
Chapter 30. Diane D Gets Into Trouble By Her Family	359
Chapter 31. Diane D Secretly Threatens Lover's Girlfriend	367
Chapter 32. Jonathan Makes Shocking Confession To Candis	390
Chapter 33. Diane D's Date Hunting Leads To Controversy	414
Chapter 34. Diane D Angrily Runs The Family Hair Salon	450
Chapter 35. Young Fan's School Wants To Meet Diane D	472
Chapter 36. Marcus Makes A Shocking Confession To Diane D	495
Chapter 37. The Beast Within	505
Chapter 38. Children In A Hospital Read Article About Diane D	548
Chapter 39. Diane D's Family Plans Lawsuit	550
Chapter 40. Marcus Makes A Shocking Confession To His Family	553

Chapter 41. Diane D Gets Banned From Performing580
Chapter 42. A Doctor Puts Diane D Under Hypnosis596
Chapter 43. Margarita Makes Shocking Confession About Diane D610
Chapter 44. Showtime At The Arena630
Chapter 45. Diane D's Family Gets Ready To Leave Hotel647



Mike and Mitch

Chapter 1

Inside The Organization

It is Friday 12:00 noon. Inside a hospital hallway, several black senior citizen ladies are standing around talking and laughing with a senior black gentleman.

Inside one of the hospital rooms Diane D who is dressed in a white turtleneck shirt, gray dungarees and black shoes stands and leans against a wall near Mrs. Mosley, an elderly black woman who's in a wheel chair. Diane D pours some pills in a small cup. Diane D, in her deep baritone voice, speaks firmly to Mrs. Mosley and says, "Come on now Mrs. Mosley, you have to take your medication."

"Oh no, do I have to take that thing again?" Mrs. Mosley says. "It tastes horrible."

"Well you have to take the medication in order to get well."

Diane D's husband Michael comes into the room and quickly approaches her. "Diane, we just got a phone call from the shelter across the street," he says. "One of the children over there Eric was climbing on a ladder and fell off of it!"

"What!" Diane D says.

"Yeah! So we brought him to the emergency room right away!"

"You did? So Eric is here in this hospital now?"

"Yeah. Your family is down in the emergency room with Eric right now!"

"Okay." Diane D turns to Mrs. Mosley. She bends down to Mrs. Mosley and says, "Mrs. Mosley, there's been an accident at the shelter. My family brought the victim here to the emergency room. I have to get down there right now. I'll let you slide with your medication this time, but when I get back up here, I want you to take your medication and not give me a hard time, alright?"

"Okay Miss Diane," Mrs. Mosley says.

"Good." Diane D stands back up. She turns to Michael and says, "Come on Michael let's go." Diane D hurries towards the doorway as Michael hurries behind her.

Inside the emergency room, Eric, a little black boy around 4-years old is laying on the table crying and screaming as Michael approaches with Diane D right beside him. Diane D's grandparents Margarita and Tomas and some organization members tend to Eric with a heavy crowd surrounding them.

"Are the doctors on their way?" Michael asks

Margarita who speaks with a Dominican accent says, "Yes the doctors are on their way Michael."

Tomas who also speaks with a Dominican accent says, "They should be here any minute now."

Margarita comforts Eric and says, "Okay Eric, it's gonna be alright. Just hang in there, okay? The doctors are coming to get you."

Diane D's father Barry, her older brother Nicolas and her younger brother Mickey suddenly burst into the emergency room with two orderlies and a stretcher as Diane D's mother Mary comes in behind them.

"Step right this way!" Barry shouts. "Clear out of the way everybody!" Everybody clears out of the way as Barry and the two orderlies head to Eric. The orderlies approach Eric and lift him up. They lay him on the stretcher and strap him in. Barry and the orderlies hurry out of the room with Eric in the stretcher as Diane D, Michael, Nicolas, Mickey, Mary, Margarita and Tomas stay behind looking on.

Inside the shelter that evening, Diane D is sitting on a stool as Michael, Margarita, Tomas, Mary, Marilyn and Tonio surround her talking. Barry, Nicolas and Mickey come in the door and approach everybody.

"How's Eric doing?" Margarita asks.

"Oh Eric is gonna be fine Mom," Barry says. "He didn't suffer any life threatening injuries, but the hospital is gonna keep him there overnight so they can keep an eye on his condition."

"Oh that's good. Did his mother arrive there?"

"Yeah, his mother is with him now."

"Okay good."

It is a week later. Inside a long two story building, is the Diaz-Davidson Organization. In the hallway, around twenty-five teen and pre-teen white, Hispanic and black boys, including two 12-year old identical twin brothers Mike and Mitch are walking down the hallway with sodas and drinks in their hands being very loud and rowdy as they chit-chat and laugh. They go into a door on the side and go into a room.

The young teen boys, including Mike and Mitch enter into a large luxury room. There is another large group of twenty-five pre-teen boys and a large crowd of people in the room. Altogether there are 250 people in the room. It is the entire Diaz-Davidson Organization, which includes black, white, Hispanic and Asian teens and adults. They are all sitting down facing the front of the room where Diane D's parents and grandparents Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas are as Mary and Margarita stand behind a long table with Barry and Tomas standing beside them.

Mike, Mitch and several other boys go to the front of the crowd. They turn around and sit down facing Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas. Mary who also speaks with a Dominican accent starts to shout to everyone, "Okay okay now listen up everybody!" The entire crowd listens to Mary as Mary shouts, "We're gonna start the meeting in a little while!"

"That's right everyone," Margarita says. "When we start the meeting, we're gonna talk about the show we have to do tomorrow night." Everyone shouts and cheers as Margarita says, "So in the mean time, you all can just relax!"

Mary turns and leaves the table as Barry follows behind her. She goes to the side of the room and approaches Diane D who is sitting on a stool near a large window with her elbows resting on her lap and chin resting on her hands surrounded by Michael, Nicolas, Aunt Marilyn, Uncle Tonio and Mickey. "Diane, are you and the girls ready to perform at the club tomorrow night?" Mary asks.

"Yeah we're ready Mom," Diane D says.

"Good, because I'm gonna pick out your costumes later on."

"You are? Oh Mom, I hope you don't pick those tacky costumes I told you the girls and I don't like."

"Yes I'm gonna pick those costumes Diane. You and the girls are gonna wear those costume tomorrow night."

"But Mom...."

"No buts about it Diane. My mind is made up." Mary turns away as Diane D becomes frustrated. Diane D looks at her father Barry as Barry looks back at her. Mary says to Nicolas and Mickey, "Y usted dos? Estas dos preparada para su rendimiento manana?"

"Si, estamos listos Mama," Nicolas says.

"Buena. Ya he comprado su vestuario."

"En serio?"

"Si, lo hice." Mary turns to Michael and says, "I have your costume too Michael, and the band members. You're gonna have the band ready tomorrow night, right?"

"Yeah, I'll have the band ready Mom," says Michael.

"Good."

Margarita comes from around the table. She goes to the side of the room and approaches Diane D also and says, "Diane, how is that patient Mrs. Mosley doing? Did you give her some medication yet?"

"No I didn't get a chance to Grandma," Diane D says.

"What? Mrs. Mosley didn't take her medication yet?"

"No. I was gonna give it to her before, but she refuses to take it. She claims she doesn't like the taste of it."

"Well she has to take that medication whether she likes the taste of it or not."

"I was going to go back to her and give her the medication after I left the emergency room with you guys, but I didn't get the chance to go back to her."

"You didn't go back to her?"

"No I didn't."

"That's okay Diane," Mary says. "I'll go to the hospital to make sure Mrs. Mosley takes her medication." Mary turns and is about to walk away.

Barry puts his arm out in front of Mary and stops her as he tells her, "No, that's okay Mary. I'll go give Mrs. Mosley her medication. I don't want you trying to shove that medication down Mrs. Mosley's throat like you did before. I'll go."

"I'll go with you Dad," Nicolas says.

"Okay Nicolas come on." Barry and Nicolas turn and head towards the doorway.

Diane D sits frustrated on the stool with her elbows still resting on her lap and chin resting on her hands. Margarita looks at Diane D and says, "You still upset about the outfits Diane?"

"Yes Grandma," Diane D says. "I am."

"Don't worry, it's going to be okay." Margarita gently squeezes Diane D's hands. She then turns to Mary and asks, "Quieres ir a la cocina ahora antes de que comience la reunion?"

"Si supongo que asi," Mary says. "Que hora es?" Mary and Margarita look at their watches.

"Hm!" Margarita says. "Solo las dos y media." Margarita then looks at Mary and says, "Tenemos tiempo para pasar por la oficina muy rapido para obtener los papeles."

"Okay," Mary says as she and Margarita turn around and head back to the table.

Mary and Margarita stand behind the table again. They turn to everyone again as Mary claps her hands and shouts, "Okay, now listen up everybody!" The entire crowd listens to Mary as Mary shouts, "Barry and Nicolas had to step away to the hospital real quick to take care of something!"

"That's right everyone," Margarita shouts. "But in the mean time, Mary, Tomas and I are gonna go into the kitchen for several minutes! When we come back, we're going to talk about the town charity function we're going to have tomorrow afternoon! We all should be at the club tomorrow evening in time for you all get your performances started!"

"Okay Miss Margarita," everyone says as Margarita, Mary and Tomas turn and walk towards the doorway.

That same evening, Mary, her sister Marilyn and their brother Tonio enter the front door of a Dress And Costume Shop. They approach the counter where a clerk, a middle aged white woman is. "Good evening," Mary says to the clerk.

"Good evening," the clerk says. "So have you decided which costume to pick for your daughter Diane D?"

"Yes I did."

"That's good." The clerk looks at Marilyn and asks, "Wow, is this your twin sister?"

"Yes she's my sister," Mary says, "but we're not twins."

"You're not twins?"

"No we're not. I'm a year older than she is."

"You're a year older? Wow you two look like twins."

"We're not. And this is our brother Tonio."

"Your brother Tonio? I see. Nice to meet you both."

"Same here," Marilyn and Tonio say.

The clerk turns back to Mary and says, "So what costume have you decided to pick for your daughter Diane D?"

"I want the costume I was looking at the other day," Mary says.

"Okay. You sure you want that one?"

"Yes I'm sure."

"Okay. I'll go get it." The clerk turns and walks away from the front counter and goes to the back room. Mary, Marilyn and Tonio turn and walk around the shop looking around talking.

A couple of minutes later, the clerk comes back out towards the counter holding a costume. Mary turns back towards the clerk and walks to the counter. "Here it is," the clerk says as she holds up an orange pants costume.

"That's beautiful," Mary says. "You have more in stock, right?"

"Yes I have plenty in the back."

"Good, because I need seven of these."

"Seven of these?"

"Yes, and I need them by tomorrow night."

"Tomorrow night, you got it. Would you like any quick alterations on the outfits?"

"Yes. I need the hems a little longer."

"On all of them?"

"Yes, on all of them. Will there be enough time to do that by tomorrow night? If not, I have back-up costumes for Diane and the girls."

"You have back-up costumes?"

"Yeah, just in case."

"I'll try my best to get several seamstresses to work on this right away."

"Okay great." Mary takes some cash out of her purse. She hands the cash to the clerk. The clerk goes to the cashier and makes the purchase. She returns to Mary and hands Mary her change. "Thank you," Mary says.

"You're welcome," says the clerk.

"I'll send my daughter and the girls to pick up the costumes tomorrow."

"What? You're gonna send Diane D and The Dianettes here themselves?!"

"Yes. My brother, sister and I will be doing a charity function with our parents tomorrow afternoon, so none of us will be able to make it back here in time to pick the costumes up."

"No? Okay, no problem. I would love to meet your daughter Diane D and The Dianettes anyway."

"You would?"

"Yes I would."

"Well then, they'll be here tomorrow."

"Good!"

"Take care."

"Okay you too!"

Mary, turns around and walks towards Marilyn and Tonio. They all turn and head towards the front door as the clerk excitedly stares at them. Mary, Marilyn and Tonio exit the front door. The clerk continues to excitedly stare at the front door. She then turns and leaves the counter with the outfit.

The next day, Diane D is in the street standing in front of a car with the car hood up, looking and bending at the engine. She leans back up away from under the car hood. She goes around the car with her arms folded and looks away from the car as she looks across a field. She then walks in front of six young gorgeous black and dark Latino women who have long waist length hair who are the Dianettes, her back-up singers and dancers as the Dianettes lean on the car looking across the field also.

Bernice, one of the Dianettes turns to Diane D and asks, “Diane, your mom doesn’t still expect us to wear those costumes she picked out for us, does she?”

Diane D turns her head around to Bernice and says, “Yeah she still does. Why do you think she’s sending us to pick them up now? She says her mind is already made up. We have to wear those outfits whether we like it or not. But look on the bright side. Being that the car conked out on us, we can’t make it to pick up those costumes anyway.”

The Dianettes smile and nod to each other.

“Don’t worry,” Diane D says as the Dianettes look back at her. “Dad is on his way to help us fix the car and bring us different outfits to wear for the show tonight. He should be here any minute now.”

“Oh that’s good,” Nancy says.

“That looks like him coming now,” says Miranda as she looks across the field.

Diane D turns her head back forward as she and the rest of the Dianettes look across the field. “That is him!” Diane D says.

The Dianettes get off the car and stand beside Diane D. They are all the same height as Diane D as they look across the field. “I hope he’s got different costumes,” Nancy says.

“I hope so too,” Lonna says. They see the van slow down at a distance.

“He didn’t see us over here,” Charlotte says.

“Well let’s go hurry and catch him,” Diane D says. Diane D and the Dianettes start to run across the field. They happily run across the field. They see the van about to pull away.

The Dianettes call out to the van and shout, “Uncle Barry! Uncle Barry! Over here Uncle Barry!” The Dianettes hurry past Diane D as Diane D slowly backs up swaying.

The van suddenly makes a U-turn then slows down.

Diane D continues backing up, smiling and waving her arms in the air.

The Dianettes reach the other side of the field. They approach the van as the van stops. Barry, Michael and Nicolas come out of the van and greet the girls.

“Hey girls,” Barry says.

“Hey Uncle Barry,” Nancy says.

“Are you all alright?”

“Yeah we’re fine Uncle Barry.”

“Where’s Diane?” Nicolas asks.

“She’s right over there.”

Diane D quickly approaches them all as they turn to her.

“Are you alright Diane?” Michael asks.

“I’m fine Michael,” Diane D says.

“Where’s the car?” Barry asks.

“Over there, across the field.”

“We thought you meant this side of the field.”

“Yeah we figured that. That’s why when we saw you, we decided to rush over to you. Well Dad, did you find us the different costumes?”

“No I didn’t Diane.”

“What!”

“We looked all around the house for your other costumes, but couldn’t find any of them.”

“You couldn’t find them?”

“No. I think your mother probably took them and stashed them somewhere.”

“Stashed them? You gotta be kidding Dad!” Diane D says as she places her hands on her hips.

“I wish I were kidding Diane. Your mother knows you all don’t want to wear the new costumes she picked out and purchased for you yesterday. I think she’s trying to make sure you girls wear those costumes. I’m sorry Diane, we looked all over the place for your other costumes and can’t find a single one of them.”

“Wow that’s great! That’s just great!”

“Don’t worry Diane,” Nicolas says. “It’s not that bad.”

“It is bad Nicolas! I don’t know why the hell Mom have to be such a hard ball!”

“Diane it’s not the end of the world! Mom made a lot of us perform in outfits we didn’t like, but it still didn’t stop the show from going on! We still made plenty of profit.”

“That’s right Diane,” Barry says. “We’re just gonna have to pick up the new costumes with you as soon as we finish fixing the car, so come on. We have to hurry and get the costumes before tonight. Let’s try to fix the car.” Barry, Nicolas and Michael lead Diane D and the Dianettes across the field to the car.

The following day, Diane D slowly comes from around a hallway corner with the Dianettes following right behind her. They are all wearing identical yellow shirts, light blue jeans and white sneakers. They have blank stares on their faces as they walk down a hallway. They reach a side door and exit out of it.

Diane D walks slowly down a street, with eyes looking serious as three of the Dianettes walk on each side of her in a diagonal line. Diane D starts to snap her fingers. The Dianettes follow and snap their fingers also. Diane D

and the Dianettes start to skip slowly down the street. They start to run! Diane D and the Dianettes stop and twirl and start to run again! They start to run very fast, stopping and twirling all the way down the block! They start to perform ballet, jumping, twisting and spinning up and down! They continue their ballet performance all up and down the street! They suddenly stop and see Mary way in the distance. They quickly back-up and dance the opposite direction.

Chapter 2

It's Showtime

It is 8:00 Saturday evening. The theatre lobby is packed full of excited people waiting to get inside the theatre.

Backstage, Diane D and her family and relatives are backstage, so are the Dianettes. Many Diaz-Davidson Youth Show performers are backstage, so are Michael and the Diaz-Davidson Band and The Diaz-Davidson Choir and many other performers. Barry, Mary and Marilyn approach Nicolas and Mickey as Barry says, "Okay guys. Are you ready to start your act?"

"Yeah Dad, we're ready," Mickey says.

"Okay let's get ready to go out there," Mary says. Mary and Barry walk Nicolas and Mickey towards to front.

Inside the theatre, thousands of people are in the audience screaming and cheering. A white male announcer around his late 30's come up on the stage. He goes right to the microphone. He speaks into it and says, "Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization is here!" The crowd starts to cheer! The announcer then says, "Their first performance is ready to come out! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents The Diaz-Davidson Brothers, Nicolas and Mickey!" The crowd screams and cheers.

Nicolas and Mickey come out on stage and wave to the crowd. They go to two stools that are on the stage. They sit on the stools with their guitars and smile to the crowd as Nicolas says, "Good evening everyone. My brother Mickey and I have a great song for you." The crowd screams and cheers as Nicolas turns to Mickey and says, "Let 'em hear it Mickey." Nicolas and Mickey start to play the guitars and sing some tunes.

After 4 minutes, Nicolas and Mickey finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Nicolas and Mickey stand and take a bow. They turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mike and makes another announcement saying, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for The Diaz-Davidson Brothers, Nicolas and Mickey!" The crowd

cheers and applauds again! “Okay ladies and gentleman!” the announcer says. “We have another wonderful performance, by another family member! Nicolas and Mickey’s sister is about to come out and perform!” The crowd screams and cheers! “Yeah, you all know who I’m talking about! You’ve all seen and heard her before! She has performed plenty of times for charity! She is beautiful, talented and gifted! She’s here to perform with six other beautiful, talented and gifted young ladies, wow!” The crowd screams and cheers more! “Yeah you all seen and heard them before too! Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Diane D and The Dianettes!” The crowd jumps and cheers louder!

Diane D and The Dianettes come out on the stage wearing the orange outfits Mary purchased for them. Diane D and The Dianettes smile and wave to the crowd as they approach seven stools that are out on the stage. Diane D and The Dianettes sit on the stools. Diane D speaks into the microphone and says, “How is everybody doing, y’all feeling alright?” The crowd cheers. “Good,” Diane D says. “Ladies and Gentleman, The Dianettes and I are gonna perform a wonderful song for you tonight. It’s called ‘Don’t go away.’” The crowd cheers again. Music starts to play. Diane D and The Dianettes start to sing. The crowd jumps and becomes excited.

Four minutes later, Diane D and the Dianettes finish their performance. The crowd cheers. Diane D and The Dianettes stand then turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, “Wow what a wonderful performance that was, wasn’t it?! Let’s give it up one more time for Diane D and The Dianettes!” The crowd cheers and applauds again. “Okay ladies and gentlemen!” the announcer says. “We have another wonderful performance, by another family member! Diane D’s husband Michael is about to come out and perform!” The crowd screams and cheers! “Yeah, you all seen and heard him before!” the announcer says. “He’s here to perform with his band. You all seen and heard them before too! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!” The crowd jumps and cheers louder.

Michael and the six young black and Hispanic men come out on the stage. They smile and wave to the crowd. Michael speaks into the microphone and, “How is everybody doing?” The crowd jumps and cheers! “You’re feeling alright?!” Michael says. “Good. Ladies and Gentleman, The Diaz-Davidson Band and I are gonna perform good music for you tonight. It’s called ‘The Scene.’ Here we go.” Michael and The Band start to play the instruments. The crowd cheers, jumps and becomes excited! Michael and The Band continue to perform.

After four minutes, Michael and The Band finish their performance. The crowd cheers. Michael and The Band turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mike and says, “Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let’s give it up one more time for Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!” The crowd cheers and applauds again! “Okay ladies and gentleman!” the announcer

says. "We have another wonderful performance, by some talented youths!" The crowd screams and cheers! "Yeah, you all have seen them before!" the announcer says. "Two young twin brothers are about to come out on stage!" The crowd screams and cheers more as the announcer shouts, "Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents two of the Diaz-Davidson Youth Show Performers! From Long Island, New York, here are 12-year old identical twin brothers, Michael and Mitchel otherwise known as aazz..... Mike and Mitch!" The crowd jumps and cheers louder as Mike and Mitch come out on stage wearing matching dark jacket outfits with matching caps. Music starts to play. Mike and Mitch start to walk in circles around each other. They stop circling each other. Mitch suddenly takes off his cap and tosses it to one side of the stage as Mike suddenly takes off his cap and tosses it to the other side of the stage. They then perform a break dance routine with each other.

After four minutes, Mike and Mitch finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Mike and Mitch throw their fists in the air towards the crowd as they turn and leave the stage. The announcer comes on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Mike and Mitch!" The crowd cheers and applauds again as the announcer says, "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance!" The crowd screams and cheers! "Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents The Diaz-Davidson Choir!" The crowd jumps and cheers louder as 30 members of The Diaz-Davidson Choir come out on stage wearing matching robes. Gospel music starts to play. The Diaz-Davidson Choir starts to sing. The crowd jumps and becomes excited! The Diaz-Davidson Choir continues to sing.

After four minutes, the Diaz-Davidson Choir finishes their performance. The crowd cheers. The Diaz-Davidson Choir turns and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes on stage. He speaks into the mic again and says, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for The Diaz-Davidson Choir!" The crowd cheers and applauds again.

Backstage, the entire Diaz-Davidson Organization are all surrounding Mike, Mitch and the other pre-teen boys as Mike shouts at the other pre-teen boys, "It is not your damn turn to be on the baseball team!"

"It is too our turn," shouts Nathaniel.

"No it isn't man!" shouts Mitch.

Diane D's family and the rest of the people try to break up the fuss between the boys. "Okay now break it up guys!" Barry shouts.

"You guys better cut it out right now or none of you are gonna play on the baseball team next month!" Mary shouts.

Mike and Mitch turn to Mary and shout, "But Miss Mary!"

"No ifs ands or buts about it!"

"I'll tell you what we're gonna do," Barry says. "We're gonna go back to the office at the organization and check on the list to see who's gonna play at the next game, alright! All you guys come with me." Barry turns to Mary and tells her, "We'll be right back Mary."

“Okay Barry.”

“Now where’s the car keys?”

“Here’s the car keys Dad,” Diane D says as she hands Barry a set of car keys.

“Thanks Diane. I’ll bring the keys back to you later.”

“Okay Dad. And can you make sure the boys keep the car clean? I don’t want them trashing it like they did before. Michael and I had a tough time cleaning it up.”

“Okay Diane, I’ll make sure.” Barry turns to Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys and says, “Let’s go guys!” Barry leads Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys away towards one of the exit doors as some staff members follow them.

At the backstage door, a group of excited people burst inside the door. They approach Diane D and Michael. Diane D and Michael turn and look as an excited woman shouts, “Oh Diane D, we think you and your family’s organization is all wonderful!”

“Thank you,” Diane D says.

“We’ve all seen your family perform for charity several times before!” says an excited young man. “We think you are all dynamite!”

“Thanks you.”

Mary angrily approaches the group of people and says, “Excuse me, what are you people doing back here? You’re not supposed to be back here!”

“Oh we’re sorry!” another man says. “We just want to tell Diane D that her and all the other performers were wonderful out there.”

“Okay you told them already, so now you all can go.”

“Mom, do we have to be rude to the people?” Diane D says.

“Yes we have to be rude to them Diane! We just can’t have folks barging in back here whenever they feel like it!” Mary turns back to the people and says, “I’m sorry people, but you have to leave! This area is for private personnel only!”

“We just want to get a chance to meet Diane D, The Dianettes and some of the other performers and want to know if they can perform at our children’s school next week,” says the woman.

“Perform at your children’s school? We have several charity events to do! We cannot make any decisions right now!”

“This is for a charity event,” says another woman.

“There are other charity works we have to do before we can just stop and deal with your children’s school right now, okay? I’m sorry folks, please leave,” Mary points her arm and finger towards the door. The people become disappointed. They look at Diane D and Michael. They turn around and head towards the door as Mary follows behind them. They leave the room and walk out into the hallway as Mary stands in the doorway waving them away.

Diane D approaches Mary and says, “Mom, you didn’t have to be so rude to those people. After all, they did support this organization. They paid to see our performances.”

“I understand that Diane, but what will happen if we let everybody who

supports this organization barge back here? We can't allow that."

"Well at least let our organization perform at their children's school. I thought we were supposed to do charity and look out for the children."

"Diane, we are looking out for the children. I never said our organization couldn't perform at their children's school. I'm just saying their children's school is just gonna have to wait their turn, that's all."

"Yeah Diane," Nicolas says as he approaches Diane D and Mary with a glass of punch in his hand. "Mom's right. It's nothing wrong with that school waiting its turn like everybody else. So here, have a drink." Nicolas hands Diane D the glass of punch.

Diane D annoyingly takes the glass of punch out of Nicolas' hand. She starts to drink the punch and looks towards the opened doorway. She notices a Caribbean looking guy standing out in the hallway with the group of people. "Oh my God," she says.

Mary and Nicolas puzzled look at Diane D. "Oh your God?" Mary says. "Oh your God what?"

"What's wrong Diane?" Nicolas asks.

"That guy standing right out there in the hallway," Diane D says.

Mary and Nicolas turn and look towards the doorway. They see the Caribbean guy standing out in the hallway. They turn back to Diane D. "Oh come on now Diane," Mary says. "You're not gonna get hot over these Caribbean guys again, are you?"

"Yeah. Why not?"

Nicolas waves his hand right in Diane D's face and says, "Hello Diane, you already have a man. You're married to Michael, don't you remember? So forget about these guys, okay?"

"Nicolas I just want to talk to that guy. Maybe I can invite him to our next performance." Diane D is about to walk towards the doorway. Mary grabs Diane D by the arm. Diane D stops and looks at Mary.

"Diane, you're not gonna talk to that guy," Mary says. "We have to get ready to leave now."

"Mom, I just want to invite the man to our next charity event. What's wrong doing that?"

"Diane, we all know you have the hots for these Caribbean men. If you go out there and talk to that fellow, you might try to follow him home like you tried to do before to another Caribbean guy."

"I don't have any idea what you're talking about Mom. I never tried to follow any Caribbean guy home."

"Yeah, sure Diane," Nicolas says.

"Listen Diane," Mary says. "You're not going anywhere near that Caribbean guy, okay? Now finish up your drink so we can all pack things up and get back to the hotel."

"Okay Mom," Diane D says. "Y'all go get ready. I'll be right there." Mary and Nicolas look at Diane D. They turn and walk away. Diane D starts to drink her punch as she secretly stares at the Caribbean guy.

Chapter 3

Diane D And Dana Ride Motorcycles

A couple of months later, Diane D and her Jamaican cousin Dana of **DANGEROUS DANA**, a young, gorgeous, sexy, attractive woman who is around 25-years old with a light brown complexion, long black wavy waist length hair, mysterious green eyes, low forehead and a muscular physique, lay on the kitchen floor with their legs spread apart, reaching their arms for something way underneath the cabinet. Dana grabs an object and pulls her arm from underneath the cabinet. She shows Diane D a key as she says in a Jamaican accent, "Found di key Diane."

Diane D sees the key pulls her arm from underneath the cabinet and says, "Good! Now we can go!" Diane D and Dana roll over on the floor. They get up on their knees.

"What time is it?" Dana asks. Dana and Diane D look at the clock.

"It's almost three o'clock," Diane D says. "We've only got fifteen minutes left."

"Let's go," Dana says as she and Diane D both jump up off the floor. Dana, who is slightly taller than Diane D, and Diane D rush out of the kitchen doorway with Diane D rushing behind Dana.

Diane D and Dana rush to the sidewalk. Teresa, a very pretty slim dark skinned young woman around 24-years old with shoulder length hair who is the same height as Diane D and Judy, a slimmer, taller, dark brown Jamaican cousin of Dana's with a turban and shoulder length dreadlocks hurries to Diane D and Dana as Teresa asks, "Did y'all find the spare key?"

"Yeah, Dana just found it," Diane D says.

"Good," says Judy who also speaks with a Jamaican accent. "Oh wait a minute y'all, let me get my bag." Judy hurries towards the house.

Diane D and Dana turn their heads around towards Judy as Dana angrily shouts, "Wah bag Judy?!"

Judy turns around towards Dana and shouts, "The back-pack I left on the table this morning! I'll be right back!" Judy hurries towards the house as

Dana and Diane D turn their heads back around and walk towards the curb. They go to two motorcycles that are on the curb. There are two helmets sitting on each motorcycle. Diane D and Dana pick up a helmet from each motorcycle as Teresa picks up the extra two helmets. Diane D sits on one motorcycle while Dana sits on the other. They put wind goggles on their faces. They put the helmets on their heads. They turn the engines on. Teresa goes between Diane D and Dana and fixes both their helmets as she holds the two extra helmets.

Judy hurries back out the house with a red back-pack on her back. She goes between Dana and Diane D. She holds on to Dana's shoulder and sits on the back of Dana's motorcycle. Teresa hands Judy one of the helmets. Judy puts the helmet on her head as Teresa holds on to Diane D's shoulder and sits on the back of Diane D's motorcycle. Diane D and Dana put both hands on the motorcycle handles. The engines start to roar. Judy wraps her arms around Dana's waist as Teresa wraps her arms around Diane D's waist. Diane D and Dana look around the street making sure the coast is clear. They make a quick U-turn and speed the motorcycles down the street.

Diane D and Dana ride their motorcycles past all the other cars at the intersection with Judy and Teresa still on the back. They stop at a red light. The green light comes and Diane D and Dana speed their motorcycles down the street.

Diane D and Dana ride their motorcycles on the highway side by side with Judy and Teresa riding nervously on the backs. They speed their motorcycles around a car in front of them. They then speed their motorcycles down the highway.

A few days later, Diane D, Dana, Teresa and Judy are all walking together towards an airport terminal with Diane D walking between Dana and Teresa holding onto Dana's right arm and holding on to Teresa's left arm as Judy walks on the other side of Dana holding on to Dana's shoulder. Diane D turns to Dana and Judy and says, "Come on Dana and Judy. Y'all can't miss your flight back to Jamaica."

"We're not going to miss our flight Diane," Dana says. "Here, take this." Dana quickly hands Diane D her motorcycle keys. Diane D takes the motorcycle keys. She and Dana look forward as they Teresa and Judy go towards the airport terminal.

Diane D turns her head around and shouts, "Come on you guys, let's get those luggage in here!"

"Just go on Diane," Michael smiles and says as he, Dana's boyfriend Tony and Teresa's boyfriend Joseph all walk carrying some luggage as they follow the women towards the airport terminal.



Diane D and The Dianettes

Chapter 4

TV Interview And Diane D's Violent Past

It is a few weeks later. It is 9:30 in the morning. The Dianettes are at a TV Station. Three of the Dianettes, Lonna, Charlotte and Miranda sit on a low stool. They are all dressed in identical baseball shirts with black sleeves with Lonna dressed in a blue baseball shirt with black sleeves, Charlotte dressed in a yellow baseball shirt with black sleeves and Miranda dressed in a pink baseball shirt with black sleeves. The other three Dianettes, Bernice, Kelly and Nancy sit on higher stools right behind Lonna, Charlotte and Miranda. They are dressed in the identical baseball shirts with black sleeves also with Bernice dressed in a green baseball shirt with black sleeves, Kelly dressed in an orange baseball shirt with black sleeves and Nancy dressed in a red baseball shirt with black sleeves. A black male TV reporter Lester, who is around his mid forties, is on the side of them. The Dianettes look to the side at Lester as Lester says, "So Dianettes, how are you ladies doing?"

"Fine," the Dianettes smile and say.

"Fine? That's good. Well we have Diane D downstairs in another room while the other reporter Beatrice gets ready to talk to her and her husband Michael. But in the meantime, I'm gonna talk to you ladies. Now let's try to get all of your names, shall we?" Lester points to Lonna and says, "And you are?"

"Lonna," Lonna says.

Lester points to Charlotte.

"Charlotte," Charlotte says.

"Miranda," Miranda says.

"Bernice," Bernice says.

"Kelly," Kelly says.

"Nancy," Nancy says.

"That's nice," Lester says. "Okay so we have, Lonna, Charlotte, Miranda,

Bernice, Kelly and Nancy. Now there're three sets of cousins between you all and Diane D. Two of you are actually Diane D's cousins. Which two of you are Diane D's cousins?" Charlotte and Nancy raise their hands. "It's you two, Charlotte and Nancy, right?" Lester asks.

"Yes," says Charlotte and Nancy.

"Diane D's mom Mary is both of your aunt right?"

"Yes," says Charlotte and Nancy.

"So you two are related to each other as well?"

"Yes," Nancy says. "Charlotte and I are cousins to each other also."

"That's interesting. Another two of you are cousins to each other. Bernice and Miranda, you two are first cousins, right?"

"Yes we are," says Bernice and Miranda.

"So are Lonna and Kelly. You two are first cousins to each other also, right?"

"Yes we are," Lonna and Kelly.

"That is very interesting. So what's been going on with you ladies? I see you all are working hard, performing very well on stage with Diane D. You all have been performing on stage with Diane D working with her family's organization for many years, right?"

"Yeah," says the Dianettes.

"Wow, that's interesting. How is it like performing in concerts on stage with Diane D?"

"Very fun," says Miranda.

"Very exciting," says Bernice.

"It looks fun and exciting," Lester says. "You know we tried to get Diane D to come to one of the elementary schools in the city next Thursday. But she turned the invitation down because she says you all, herself and her family are having an engagement party for one of you. She says you all are having an engagement party for her cousin Charlotte. Charlotte raise your hand again?" Charlotte raises her hand. "Ooooh, so you're the reason Diane D can't make it to the elementary school next week," Lester smiles and says.

Charlotte nervously smiles and says, "Yep I guess so."

"I see you're wearing an engagement ring. Let's hold it up and see it." Charlotte raises her hand as Miranda holds Charlotte's wrist and helps Charlotte show the ring. "That's a nice ring," Lester says. "So when are you getting married?"

"In five months."

"Five months? That's good! You're having a wedding?"

"Yes I am."

"That's good! I see you already have plenty of potential bride's maids available for you." Charlotte smiles and nods as the rest of The Dianettes smile and laugh. "Now Dianettes," says Lester. "I want to say that you all dance so perfectly and so well. I've seen several of your charity shows before. You all dance in such good timing with each other. I understand that Diane D is the one who teaches you all your dance moves, does she?"

"Yes she does," says Nancy.

"She does the choreography?"

“Yes.”

“That’s interesting! Does anyone else teach the dance moves or does the choreography?”

“No, nobody else teaches any dance moves or teach any choreography. Diane does all the teaching and all the choreography.”

“She does everything,” Bernice says.

“She does everything?” Lester asks. “My goodness! How long has Diane D choreographed your dance moves?”

“Since we all started dancing together,” says Miranda.

“And she choreographed all your dance moves since?”

“Yes she did.”

“My God! She seems to have train you all very well! Now Dianettes, I’m going to ask some controversial questions.” The Dianettes, puzzled, look at each other. They puzzled look back at Lester as Lester says, “Now I heard and read from a magazine somewhere that Diane D enjoys feeding her family. I hear she’s always cooking and preparing meals for her family, like her parents, her grandparents, her brothers and her husband, trying to make sure that they’re all eating right and eating the right thing. Is that true?”

“Yes it’s true,” says the Dianettes.

“And I hear Diane D also feeds you guys. I hear she always cooks and prepares meals for all you girls also, right?”

“Yes that’s true.”

“Trying to make sure you all eat right and eat the right thing too, huh?”

“Yes.”

“And I hear from sources that Diane D gets on each and every one of your cases BIG TIME, if any of you don’t eat right or eat healthy. Is that true too?”

“Yes that’s true too.”

“So none of you try to pull a fast one on her, right?”

“No we don’t.”

“No? That’s not what I heard! I heard and read somewhere, that several years ago, you all and Diane D went out to a restaurant. After you all took your seats at a table, I heard that Diane D stepped away from the table for a few minutes, and while she was gone, the waitress came to your table and took all of your orders. Which one of you is Lonna again?” Lonna nervously raises her hand. Lester then says, “So Lonna, while Diane D was gone from the table, you told the waitress that you wanted ten sugars in you iced tea. Is that true?”

“Yes that’s true,” Lonna says.

“So the waitress wrote down your order and finishes all of your orders. Diane D comes back to the table. The waitress takes her order. The waitress finishes taking Diane D’s order, after that, the waitress goes over everybody’s order again and starts to repeat the orders. When the waitress repeats your order and mentions that you want ten sugars in your iced tea, Diane D hears it. She gets into a fit and starts to fuss with you right there about the ten sugars, right?”

“Yes she did.”

"Then she hollers at the waitress and tells the waitress not to put ten sugars in your iced tea, to just put three! The waitress told Diane D okay and then walked away. Is that true too?"

"Yes it's true."

"So what happened after that? Did the waitress give you the ten sugars for your iced tea or did she give you just three?"

"She gave me just three."

"Oh so the waitress took Diane D's advice, huh?"

"Yes she did."

"How did you feel about that?"

"I was very disappointed about it, I wanted the ten sugars."

"I bet you did! Why did you want so much sugar in your iced tea anyway?"

"Because if they only put two or three sugars inside the iced tea, I can barely taste the sugar so the iced tea would taste bitter. That's why I wanted the ten sugars in my iced tea so I can make sure that I actually taste the sweetness in the ice tea."

"I see. Did you explain that to Diane D, because I heard that she continued to fuss with you and got on your case about the ten sugars after you all left the restaurant, right?"

"Yep, she sure did."

"So what did you do?"

"I tried to explain to Diane why I wanted the ten sugars and when I did that, she fussed at me louder. I tried again to explain to her, but she got even louder. So I walked away."

"And when you did that, she followed right behind you and continued to fuss with you that night, right?"

"Yes she did."

"So what did you do or say about it?"

"Nothing. It was nothing I could do or say."

"You couldn't get a word in there, huh?"

"No I couldn't."

"I see. And I also hear that Diane D doesn't like for any of you to drink hard or bad liquor, stating it's not good for any of your health, even though she would drink hard or bad liquor herself at times, right?"

"Yes," says the Dianettes.

"Another thing I heard and read somewhere is that three of you Bernice, Miranda and Nancy, which three of you are Bernice, Miranda and Nancy again?" Bernice, Miranda and Nancy nervously raise their hands. Lester then says, "Okay Bernice, Miranda and Nancy. I heard a few years ago, you three were at a club somewhere. I heard that Diane D was nowhere around. You all had hard liquor in each of your hands, drinking it, right?"

"Yes," Bernice, Miranda and Nancy nervously smile.

"Then while you three continued to drink the liquor, witnesses claim that Diane D unexpectedly comes out of nowhere, surprising and startling the three of you, snatches the drinks out of each of your hands, winds up spilling some of the liquor on your clothes and on her clothes as well then throws the

champagne glasses way across the room towards some garbage pails! The champagne glasses miss the garbage pails and all that glass and liquor fall and shatter all over the floor, causing a big mess and scene! Witnesses claim that Diane D got into a fit and started fussing at the three of you right there! Is that true too?"

"Yes, it's true," Bernice, Miranda and Nancy and nervously say.

"Then witnesses claim that when the three of you tried to explain to Diane D about the liquor, she fussed louder. Then when you three tried again to explain to her about the liquor, she just got even louder! Is that true?"

"Yes it's true," Bernice, Miranda, Nancy say.

"Then what happened?"

"We all got thrown out the club," says Nancy.

"Yeah that's what I heard! I heard that Diane D continued to fuss with you three and got on all your cases while you all were leaving the club, right?"

"Yeah, she did," say Bernice, Miranda and Nancy.

"Witnesses from the club claim that when you three got into the van with Diane D, she drove out of the area like a bat out of hell! How did you all feel about that?"

"Embarrassed," Miranda and Nancy nervously say.

"I bet you were! Then I heard Diane D chewed out all three of you again the next day! What did you all do or say about it?"

"Nothing," Bernice and Miranda nervously say.

"Nothing we could do or say," says Nancy.

"Couldn't get a word in there either, huh," Lester says. Bernice, Nancy and Miranda nervously smile and nod their heads no. "So what did you all want to tell Diane D about the situation?" Lester asks.

"We wanted to tell Diane that we were only taking a few sips of the liquor, that's all," says Nancy.

"Taking a few sips? Taking a few sips didn't sound like a good enough answer for her. Sounds like she didn't want to hear that." Bernice, Miranda and Nancy nervously smile as they look at Lester, then look at each other. Lester then says, "I could see if you all tried to explain to Diane D that it wasn't hard liquor and that it was something else! But she knew it was hard liquor, didn't she?"

"Yeah she did," Nancy says.

"So what happened to all that broken champagne glass and spilled liquor? Who had to clean it up?"

"The club called the janitor to clean it up."

"They called the janitor? So who wound up paying for all that broken glass and wasted liquor?"

"The club sent the Organization a bill for it," Bernice says.

"The club sent the Organization a bill?"

"Yeah," Miranda says. "They wanted a reimbursement for the broken champagne glasses and wasted liquor."

"Really? So when the Organization received the bill, how much was it?"

“Around two hundred dollars,” says Bernice.

“Around two hundred dollars?! Those must have been real expensive champagne glasses and liquor, wasn’t it?”

“Yeah it was,” Miranda says. “They also included a charge for extra work for the janitor.”

“They charged for extra work that the janitor had to do? So who wound up paying the bill, Diane D?”

“No,” Bernice says. “Her grandparents.”

“Her grandparents paid the bill for the broken champagne glasses, spilled liquor and janitor fee? Why did they pay the bill? It was Diane D who broke all those glasses and wasted the liquor! Why did her grandparents pay the bill?”

“The bill was in their organization’s name and they own the organization and Diane is part of the family and part of the organization.”

“Oh I see. Well how did they feel about paying that bill?”

“They were upset with us,” Miranda says.

“They were upset with you? Why you?”

“Because they said we shouldn’t have been taking a few sips of hard liquor in the first place.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yes, but then they got over it and told us don’t worry about it.”

“They did? Oh that’s good. Another incident I heard and read somewhere is that another two of you, Charlotte and Kelly, Charlotte and Kelly raise your hands.” Charlotte and Kelly nervously raise their hands. Lester then says, “Okay, Charlotte and Kelly now, what’s the deal that happened between you two several years ago? Members of the organization said that you two were arguing over a dress each of you bought. You two bought identical dresses, but when one of the dresses got lost or misplaced, each of you claimed that the remaining dress was yours and that the other of you lost her dress. You all had a hard time trying to distinguish the dresses from each other and didn’t know which dress was whose. You two continue to argue, right?”

“Yes we did,” Charlotte says.

“Tell me what happened.”

“Well Kelly and I were pulling a tug-of-war on a purple dress.”

FLASHBACK:

Charlotte and Kelly are inside the organization meeting room pulling a tug-of-war on a purple dress as staff members surround them. Charlotte then hollers at Kelly, “No this is my dress!”

“No the other dress is yours!” snaps Kelly. “Let go!”

Diane D steps in and shouts, “Okay girls that’s enough, break it up right now!”

“But Diane this is my dress,” Charlotte shouts.

“No it isn’t Diane it’s mine,” Kelly shouts. “Hers is the one that’s missing!”

“No it isn’t! Yours is the one that’s missing!”

“Okay!” Diane D shouts. “We just have to settle this and find out whose dress this really is! Hand me the dress!” Charlotte tries to hand the dress to Diane D. Kelly suddenly jerks the dress from Charlotte as Diane D angrily looks at Kelly and shouts, “How dare you jerk the dress from me Kelly!”

“I wasn’t jerking the dress from you Diane!” Kelly shouts. “I was jerking it from HER!”

“You were too jerking that dress from Diane!” Charlotte shouts. “And that’s right, how dare you jerk the dress from her!” Charlotte jerks the dress back from Kelly. Kelly jerks the dress back from Charlotte as she and Charlotte start to go at the Tug-Of-War with the dress again.

Diane D becomes frustrated. She grabs the dress and starts to shout, “Oh I see, you two still want to go at it?! You two still want to fight about this dress?!”

“That’s right!” Kelly snaps.

“Oh it’s like that?!” snaps Diane D.

“Yes it’s like that!” snaps Charlotte.

“Okay then, how about settling it like this!” Diane D holds on to the dress with her left hand as she turns towards the right and angrily grabs a large scissors off a desk. She turns the scissors towards the dress!

Charlotte and Kelly frighteningly back away as Charlotte shouts, “Diane what are you doing?!”

“Watch me!” Diane D raises the scissors high in the air and stabs the dress with it then cuts the dress!

Charlotte and Kelly become shocked as they shout, “Diane nooo!” They try to stop Diane D when suddenly Diane D throws the scissors right towards their feet stopping Charlotte and Kelly right in their tracks. Diane D suddenly rips the dress right in half! “Diane nooo!” Charlotte and Kelly scream as they see Diane D rip the dress! Diane D holds a half dress in each hand! “Oh my God Diane look what you’ve done!” Charlotte shouts as she and Kelly shockingly look at the two halves of the dress. Diane D then holds the half dresses high in the air then throws one half of the dress at Charlotte’s head and the other half of the dress at Kelly’s head! Diane D then turns round and walks away. Charlotte, Kelly and the staff members are shocked as they look at Diane D walking away towards the doorway. Charlotte and Kelly look at each half of the dress as the staff members surround them. “My God look what she’s done,” Charlotte cries.

“It’s ruined,” Kelly cries. “We can’t wear this!”

“No you sure can’t,” Vivian, a female staff member says. “You paid a lot of money for this dress didn’t you?”

“I sure did!”

“So did I!” cries Charlotte.

“What are we going to do now?” Kelly cries as she and Charlotte shockingly look away from the dress pieces then look at each other. They then turn their heads and look towards where Diane D went. They see do not see her anywhere. They stare at the front door shocked and devastated then look back at each other.

BACK TO THE PRESENT INSIDE TV STUDIO:

Lester asks, "So what happened afterward? I heard Diane D's grandparents felt so bad about the remaining dress being cut in half that they bought you two a new dress each, right?"

"Yes they did," smile Charlotte and Kelly.

"That's good. Did they ever say anything to Diane D about ripping up and ruining that remaining dress?"

"No," Kelly says.

"They said it's best to just let it go," Charlotte says.

"I see," Lester says. "I read in a magazine article somewhere that Diane D was never a fan about make-up. I hear she doesn't believe in wearing make-up on a regular basis and she doesn't like for any of you girls to wear make-up on a regular basis either. So is it true that none of you wear make-up on a regular basis?"

"Yes it's true," the Dianettes say.

"Y'all don't wear make-up on a regular basis at all?"

"No we don't," says Miranda.

"Ah come on, get out of here! All women or most women wear make-up on a regular basis!"

"We used to wear make-up on a regular basis."

"So what happened? Why did you all stop wearing make-up on a regular basis?"

"Because Diane used to throw our make-ups away."

"Yeah that's what I heard! I heard several years ago, Diane D would throw away your make-ups. And whenever she threw your make-ups away, you all would sneak out and buy more make-up and hide it. Diane D would find the make-up and throw it away again. Diane D stated in an interview several years ago that she doesn't like wearing make-up, that anyone who wants to look beautiful should not look to outside products to make themselves beautiful, that beauty should come from within, like eating the right foods, eating healthy, eating plenty of fruits and vegetable, taking enough vitamins, no smoking, no hard liquor and that should be the key. I heard whenever Diane D threw your make-ups away, she would replace the make-up with vitamins or a piece of fruit and tell you all to eat the vitamins or fruit instead of putting the make-up on your faces. Is that true too?"

"Yes it's true," the Dianettes say.

"So what did you all do?"

"Eat the vitamins and fruit," Bernice and Nancy say.

"Yeah that's what I heard! Then I heard one time you all secretly bought more make-up and hid it again. Diane D found the make-up again. She got into a fit and threw the make-up in the trash again! Then I heard she looked for all of you, found you all and chewed you all out about the make-up! Then I heard she handed each of you a vitamin and piece of fruit and told you all to eat the vitamin and fruit. She stood there and made sure you all ate the vitamin and fruit! After a while, you all got tired of your make-up being

tossed in the trash, that you all just gave up on make-up altogether, is that right?"

"Yes that's right," the Dianettes say.

"So you all haven't worn any make-up since?"

"No we haven't."

"So what do you all do since you all don't wear any make-up on your faces?"

"Eat the vitamins and fruits Diane gives us," Bernice says.

"Wow! I bet Diane D stuffs you girls with vitamins, fruits and vegetables all the time, doesn't she?"

"Yes she does," the Dianettes say.

"Wow that is something! You know I should hire Diane D to be my nutritionist, that's what I should do," Lester says as the Dianettes laugh. Lester then says, "I mean whatever Diane D's doing for you girls, seems to be working! Another incident I remember happening is that another two of you, Bernice and Miranda, the two cousins. Bernice and Miranda raise your hands again." Bernice and Miranda nervously raise their hands. Lester puzzled looks at them and says, "The same thing practically happened again. A few years ago, you two were at the organization. You two were arguing over an outfit that you two purchased. You two bought identical outfits. One of the outfits got lost or misplaced, each of you claimed that the remaining outfit was yours and that the other of you lost her outfit. You all had a hard time trying to distinguish the outfits from each other and didn't know which outfit was whose. You two continue to argue. Diane D and her family step in and try to break up the argument between you two. You all tell Diane D and her family what happened. Diane D and her family try to settle the argument by trying to find out which one of you bought the outfit first. Who ever bought the outfit first gets to keep it. Diane D's family finds out Miranda bought the outfit first so Miranda gets to keep the outfit. Diane D's family hands the outfit to Miranda and said they'll get Bernice another outfit. Bernice was still bitter about the idea. Then Diane D and her family left to go get a new outfit for Bernice. When they came back from shopping, they were shocked to see you two in a fist fight! Diane D and her family rush to break up the fist fight. They hold you two back and this time security guards step in, five of them! They break up the fist fight by trying to slap hand cuffs on each of you, right?"

"Yes," says Miranda and Bernice.

"A large crowd comes along. One of you had two security guards pulling your arms tightly around your back, trying to slap handcuffs on you. The other one had three security guards pulling her arms tightly around her back, trying to slap handcuffs on her. Diane D and her family become frustrated and tell the security guards not to slap handcuffs on you two, but the security guards were determined to slap handcuffs on you two for disorderly conduct. Diane D argues with the security guards and tells them not to handcuff either of you. The security guards were still determined to slap handcuff on you two. They continued to pull each of your hands tightly behind your backs. You two start to cry in pain. Diane D tells the security

guards that they're being rough with you two and that they're hurting you! The security guards yell at Diane D and tell Diane D to stay out of it! Now this story gets bizarre, because while the security guards were trying to handcuff you two, Diane D runs to them and attacks them! She gets arrested for assault, gets thrown in jail and winds up staying in jail for three whole months. How do you all feel about Diane D being thrown in jail for three months?"

The Dianettes sadly look at Lester. They look at each other, then back at Lester as Nancy says, "We don't like to talk about it."

"No? You don't like to think about it either, huh."

The Dianettes sadly nod their heads no.

"I understand. Okay you ladies don't have to speak about the incident. We're gonna have to speak to Diane D's brothers about the incident. I hear they're very open about it." The Dianettes stare at Lester as Lester turns to the camera and says, "Okay, let's go to you Bob."

Inside a second studio room, Bob, a white male reporter around his late 50's is sitting on a chair facing the camera and says, "Okay Lester." Bob turns from the camera and faces Nicolas, Mickey, a black male security guard around his early 40's and a black male correction officer around his mid 40's who are all sitting on chairs. Bob then says, "So I'm sitting here with Diane D's two brothers, Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson and a security guard and a correction officer." Bob says to Nicolas, "Your Nicolas, Diane D's older brother, right?"

"Yes sir that's correct," Nicolas says as he nods his head.

Bob turns to Mickey and says, "And you're Mickey, Diane D's younger brother. You're the youngest in the family right?"

"Yes," Mickey says as he nods his head.

"And also here is one of the security guards, William Burke and one of the correction officers James Duncan. Okay. So Nicolas and Mickey the other reporter Lester was just interviewing the Dianettes. He was just speaking to the Dianettes about the incident that happened a few years ago when your sister Diane D brutally attacked five security guards and when the city police arrived and tried to intervene, your sister Diane D attacked them as well, right?"

"Yes that's correct," Nicolas says.

"So what happened the day your sister Diane D attacked five security guards and police officers, how did it start?"

"Well two of the girls Bernice and Miranda had gotten into a physical altercation and the security guards were trying to break it up."

FLASHBACK:

Outside the organization, the security guards are pulling Bernice's and Miranda's arms and hands tightly around their backs very roughly! Diane D, her family, Michael, the rest of the organization and a large crowd are around! The security guards get even more rough with Bernice and Miranda.

Bernice and Miranda scream and cry in pain. Diane D sees Bernice's and Miranda's faces crying in pain! She jerks away from the crowd and races straight to the two security guards that are holding Miranda! She jumps and body slams them to the ground! Miranda and Diane D fall to the ground with Miranda landing right on Diane D's chest as the crowd screams in horror! Diane D's family, Michael and the rest of the crowd rush to Diane D and Miranda! Diane D and the guards get up off the ground. Diane D's starts to attack the guards, punching, kicking, kneeing and elbowing them! Both of the guards fall to the ground in pain! One of the three guards holding Bernice down rushes to Diane D! Diane D quickly turns around and kung fu kicks him right in the groin! The security guard holds his groin and gives out a bloodcurdling scream! He suddenly falls to the ground in pain holding his groin! Another security guard rushes to Diane D! Diane D starts to fight and attack him as well. Diane D's family rushes to her and try to stop her! Diane D turns around and fights her family off herself! She angrily turns back around and races straight to the two remaining security guards holding Bernice! Diane D jumps and body slams the security guards to the ground as everyone screams in horror! Bernice and Diane D fall to the ground also with Bernice landing right on Diane D's chest! Diane D's family, Michael and the rest of the crowd rush to Diane D and Bernice! Diane D and the guards get up off the ground! Diane D brutally starts attacking the two guards, kicking and kneeing them in the groins also as the security guards yell in pain! Everyone is shocked as Bernice, Miranda and the rest of the crowd scream and watch in horror! Diane D's family, Michael and the rest of the crowd try to stop Diane D again! Diane D turns around and fights her family off herself again! She angrily turns back around and continues to fight and kick the security guards! Bernice and Miranda approach near Diane D holding onto their painful arms as they scream and watch in horror at Diane D beating the guards! One of the security guards falls to the ground in pain! The city police arrive! They go to intervene and try to break up the fight! They go to grab Diane D. Diane D suddenly attacks the police officers, trying to kick them in the groin also!

Diane D's family, relatives and the crowd continue to scream in horror as Diane D viciously attacks the police officers! The police try to subdue Diane D! They finally get Diane D on the ground face down, pulling her hands behind her back! Diane D jerks her entire body very roughly trying to get off the ground as the police continue to pull her hands behind her back. The police slap handcuffs on Diane D as Diane D continues to jerk her entire body very roughly, making grunting noises as she tries to get off the ground!

Several ambulances approach the scene. Everyone rushes towards the injured security guards. They are shocked and horrified to see how badly hurt the security guards are! The paramedics quickly approach the injured security guards. The crowd races back towards Diane D. The police grab Diane D off the ground and put her in the police car! The police cars race away!

At the police station Miranda is all shaken up and in a state of shock. Nicolas and some other members of Diane's family hold Miranda and try to

comfort her as a white male police officer around his late 40's question Miranda and asks, "So this whole fight between you and Bernice started over an outfit?"

"Yes it did," Miranda says.

In another room, Bernice is all shaken up and in a state of shock. Mary, Barry, Mickey and other members of Diane D's family hold her and try to comfort her as another male white police officer question her and asks, "You and the other girl Miranda were fighting over an outfit. That's how the fight started?"

"Yeah," Bernice says.

Another white male police officer comes inside the room. He approaches Mary and Barry and tells them, "We're getting ready to take your daughter to Central Booking."

"What!" Mary shouts. "You're sending her to Central Booking?"

"Yes, we have to! She assaulted five security guards and attacked us! Your daughter has several assault charges against her! The security guards are injured very badly! One of them suffers a concussion, another one has a broken nose, a busted eye and a fractured skull! Two of the other security guards might suffer from permanent injuries caused by your daughter kicking them in the groin areas real hard! We hope none of these security guards die from any of their injuries, then we would have to charge your daughter with involuntary manslaughter!"

"Involuntary manslaughter?! No, she didn't mean to do any of that!"

"No officer!" Barry shouts. "Please don't send our child to Central Booking please don't!"

"We have to!" the officer says. "I'm sorry folks." Diane D's family yell and holler all over the place!

BACK TO THE PRESENT INSIDE TV STUDIO:

Bob turns to the security guard and says, "So William Burke, you were one of the security guards who got injured by Diane D?"

"Yes I was. I didn't get injured as bad as the other security guards did but we did fall on each other, that's when I got hurt."

"I see." Bob turns to the Correction Officer and says, "So Officer James Duncan, you and the other correction officers had a tough time keeping Diane D in the jail cell, didn't you?"

"We sure did," Officer James Duncan says.

"Tell us what happened."

"Well some of us correction officers were rolling Diane D face down on a stretcher trying to bring her to the cell."

FLASHBACK:

Inside a Women's Detention, five male correction officers are quickly rolling Diane D face down on a stretcher down a dark hallway, desperately trying to hold each of her limbs and head away from themselves with around

four 6' long sticks and one 10' long stick as Diane D continues to try attacking and kicking them all in the groin!

The correction officers then roll Diane D and the stretcher to a cell door. They open the cell door and carry Diane D and the stretcher right inside the cell.

Once inside the cell, the correction officers yell at each other trying to keep Diane D in the cell as she continues to try and viciously attack them! The correction officers quickly move themselves out of Diane D's grip! Suddenly, they push the stretcher with Diane D on it right against the wall in the back of the cell knocking Diane D and the stretcher right into the cell wall! Diane D suddenly leaps from off the stretcher right towards the correction officers and viciously tries to kung fu kick them right in the groin, but Officer Munoz quickly takes the 10' long stick and pokes Diane D's waist with it pushing her, knocking her right down to the floor! Diane D is about to get up off the floor, but Officer Munoz pokes and pushes Diane D's waist with the stick again knocking her right back down to the floor! He pokes Diane D by the waist with the long stick again, pinning her body against the floor as Diane D lays face down angrily trying to knock the stick off herself! Officer Munoz shouts to the other officers, "Get the stretcher out of here!" Officer Green and Officer Rodriguez quickly reach for the stretcher and grab it as Officer Munoz tries to hold and keep an angry Diane D at bay with the long stick! Officer Green and Officer Rodriguez quickly pull the stretcher towards the cell doorway then pull the stretcher right out the cell! Officer Munoz continues to pin Diane D's body against the floor with the stick as Diane D desperately tries to knock the stick off herself trying to get up! Diane D suddenly knocks the stick off herself and is about to get up again, but Officer Munoz quickly pokes the stick right back into her waist again and push her with it, knocking her right back down to the floor, pushing and sliding her body right to the cell wall! Officer Munoz pins Diane D's body against the bottom of the cell wall as Diane D lays face down on the floor again angrily trying to knock the stick off herself again! Officer Kent and Officer James Duncan try to help Officer Munoz as Officer James Duncan shouts, "Come on Munoz you have to keep her in here!"

"I'm trying to!" Officer Munoz shouts back as he continues to pin Diane D's body against the bottom of the cell wall with the stick! Diane D gets angrier and angrier as Officer Munoz continues to pin her body against the bottom of the cell wall with the long stick as she continues to lay face down trying to knock the stick off herself! Diane D suddenly knocks the stick right off herself again and quickly slides her body right towards Officer Munoz, but Officer Munoz quickly pokes Diane D's waist again and slides her body right back against the bottom of the cell wall! Diane D desperately tries to knock the stick off herself again as Officer Munoz desperately tries to keep her body pinned against the bottom of the cell wall! As Diane D continues to try knocking the stick off herself, she suddenly takes her fist and punches down the stick, causing it to bend and drop right out of Officer Munoz's hands to the floor! Officer Munoz, Officer Kent and Officer James Duncan quickly back away as Diane D leaps off the floor right towards them! They run right

out of the cell door and quickly slam the cell door shut as Diane D bangs and slams her body right against the cell door!

Officer Munoz, Officer James Duncan and Officer Kent are out in the dark hallway out of breath as they, Officer Green and Officer Rodriguez hear Diane D's body land hard on the floor! They puzzled look at each other. They then turn and look at the cell door in disbelief. They puzzled look back at each other as Officer James Duncan shouts, "Man she is wild!"

"She sure is," Officer Munoz says. "She is out of control! She even bent that pole and made it drop right out of my hands!"

"Yeah I saw it! I still can't believe it!"

"Neither can I," Officer Kent says. The correction officers suddenly hear Diane D banging and slamming her body right against the cell door again and become startled! They quickly turn their heads around to the cell door as they hear Diane D's body land hard on the floor! Officer James Duncan quickly takes a peek inside the glass window.

"What's going on with her?" Officer Munoz asks.

"I don't know," Officer James Duncan says. "I think she's trying to break the door down so she can break out of here." Officer James Duncan quickly backs up. He turns to the others and says, "Wow, did y'all feel the vibration when she banged and slammed her body against the door then land hard on the floor?"

"Yeah I felt the vibration," Officer Green says.

"So did I," Officer Rodriguez says. "It sounds and feels like a bull dozer is in there."

"It sure does," Officer James Duncan says. The officers suddenly hear Diane D banging and slamming her body against the cell door again and become startled again! They quickly look at the cell door as they hear Diane D's body land hard on the floor again! They suddenly hear a loud pound on the cell door and become startled again. They puzzled look at each other again. They then hear Diane D trying to pull the door open from the inside. They quickly turn their heads and look back at the cell door. They see the cell door vibrating as they continue to hear Diane D desperately trying to pull the door open from the inside. They suddenly hear another pound on the cell door and become startled again! Officer James Duncan turns to the others and says, "Man, I can't stand to hear this banging, slamming and pounding and feeling the vibration with it!"

"Neither can I," says Officer Kent.

"Come on, let's get out of here. As long as we're standing here, we're gonna keep hearing and feeling all this banging, slamming and pounding." Officer James Duncan and the rest of the correction officers turn and walk away from the cell door. They suddenly hear another hard slam against the cell door and become startled again! They stop and quickly turn their heads around puzzled looking back at the cell door. They turn their heads back forward and quickly leave out of the area.

It is three hours later. Officer James Duncan, Officer Munoz, Officer Kent and Officer Green stand around the office. Officer James Duncan looks

at the clock. It is 10:00PM. He looks at the other officers and says, "I think we better go check on that Diaz-Davidson girl. It's been three hours since she's been in there."

"Yeah, you're right," Officer Kent says. "Okay let's go." Officer Kent, Officer James and Officer Green leave the desk and head out the room as Officer Munoz stays behind.

Officer James Duncan, Officer Kent and Officer Green walk down the dark hallway. They go to Diane D's cell door and stop. Officer James quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the cell door. He takes a peek inside the glass window into the cell. He doesn't see Diane D. He looks his eyes around the cell. He doesn't see Diane D anywhere. He quietly backs up to Officer Kent and Officer Green and whispers, "I don't see her in there."

"What?" Officer Kent says. "What do you mean you don't see her in there? She has to be in there. Nobody let her out."

"I don't see her."

"You must have not looked well. Let me take a peek." Officer Kent quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the cell door. He takes a peek inside the glass window. He looks his eyes around the cell. He doesn't see Diane D either. He quietly backs up to Officer James Duncan and Officer Green and whispers, "You're right. I don't see her in there either."

"No?" Officer Green asks. "Let me take a peek." Officer Green quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the cell door. He takes a peek inside the glass window. He looks his eyes around the cell. He doesn't see Diane D either. He then looks his eyes down in the window to the side. He quickly and quietly backs up to Officer James and Officer Kent and whispers, "I see her."

"You see her?" Officer James whispers.

"Yeah. She's right against the bottom of the door, way beneath the glass. I saw the top of her head."

"You saw the top of her head?" Officer Kent whispers.

"Yeah. That's why you two didn't see her at first, because neither of you looked down."

"Looked down?" Officer James says. "Why should we look down? I mean what is she doing against the bottom of the door, way beneath the glass anyway?"

"It looks like she's hiding and listening for our footsteps."

"Hiding and listening for our footsteps?"

"Yeah. Go take a peek. She's down against the bottom right here," Officer Green says as he points to the bottom of the cell door.

Officer James quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the door. He takes a peek inside the glass window. He looks his eyes down in the window. He quickly and quietly backs up to Officer Kent and Officer Green and whispers, "You're right. I see the top of her head too. It looks like she was looking right up at the glass window. It does look like she's hiding, waiting for one of us to open the door."

"Waiting for one of us to open the door?" Officer Kent asks. "Why?"

"So we can think she disappeared somewhere and then open the door so

we can look for her. Once we open the door, she can sneak up on us and attack us like she did those security guards then try to make a run for it. I think she's hiding and waiting for the next officer that opens the door so she can kick him hard in the groin too."

"Oh yeah? Let me take a peek." Officer Kent goes to take a peek.

"She's down against the side right here," Officer James says as he points to the bottom of the cell door.

Officer Kent quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the door. He takes a peek inside the glass window. He looks his eyes down. He quickly and quietly backs up. He turns to Officer James and Officer Green and whispers, "You're right. I see the top of her head too. It does look like she's hiding, waiting for one of us to open the door. You think she knows we're out here?"

"I don't know, but either way, I don't think any of us better ever open that door until she falls asleep. We don't need to be her next victims and wind up in the hospital ourselves like those security guards."

"Yeah you're right," Officer Green says. "Let's get out of here." The correction officers quietly walk away from the cell door. They take one look back at the cell door then look forward and leave the area.

BACK TO THE PRESENT INSIDE TV STUDIO:

Bob looks at Officer James Duncan and says, "So Officer James Duncan, you and the other two correction officers discovered that Diane D was hiding beneath the door waiting to strike again?"

"That's what it looked like," Officer James says. "That's why we didn't want to take any chances to open the door at that time."

"I don't blame you." Bob turns to Nicolas and Mickey says, "So Nicolas and Mickey, what happened after your sister Diane D was sent to jail? I heard word got out among communities all over the place that Diane D had been arrested for beating up several security guards and attacking the city police and was sent to jail. The next day there winds up being a big protest outside the jail. There were tons of people out there. There were reporters all over the place. There were tons of Diane D admirers out there. What really happened that day?"

"Well people that know our family's organization and seen our shows before were very upset when they heard that Diane had been arrested and was in jail," Nicolas says. "So the next day we saw a whole bunch of people outside the jail protesting saying that they want Diane out of jail."

FLASHBACK:

A big crowd appears outside the jail. Hundreds and hundreds of people are out there. There are reporters all over the place. Tons of Diane D admirers are outside the jail. They are protesting, holding up large signs that say 'FREE DIANE D' 'RELEASE DIANE D' 'WE LOVE YOU DIANE D' 'STAY STRONG DIANE D'. A lot of them are wearing T-shirts that say 'DIANE D'.

BACK TO THE PRESENT INSIDE TV STUDIO:

Bob turns back to Officer James Duncan and says, "So Officer James Duncan, you and the other officers went back to check on Diane D again a few hours later, right?"

"Yes we did," Officer Duncan James says.

"What happened when you went back to check on her?"

"Well Officer Kent, Officer Green and I walked down the hallway again."

FLASHBACK:

Officer James Duncan, Officer Kent and Officer Green walk down the dark hallway again. They quietly go to Diane D's cell door and stop. Officer James Duncan quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the cell door. He takes a peek inside. He looks his eyes around the cell. He quietly backs up and whispers to the others, "I see her in there. She's asleep."

"She's sleeping?" Officer Kent asks.

"Yeah."

Officer Kent quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the door. He takes a peek inside the glass window. He looks his eyes around the cell. He sees Diane D sound asleep on the cot facing sideways with a blanket over herself. He quietly backs up to the others and whispers to them, "Yeah I see her too. She's asleep."

Officer Green quietly goes to the tiny glass window on the door. He takes a peek inside the glass window. He looks his eyes around the cell. He sees Diane D sound asleep on the cot. He quietly backs up to the others and says, "I see her too. It should be safe to send a nurse in there now to check on her."

"Yeah we gotta send a nurse in there," Officer James Duncan says. "Come on, let's go." The correction officers walk away from the cell door and leave the area.

It is ten minutes later. Officer James Duncan is walking down the hallway as a stocky chubby black female nurse around her early 40's who is wearing glasses walks behind him pulling a blood pressure machine. Officer Kent and Officer Green walk behind the nurse carrying trays of food and drinks. Officer James turns his head around to the nurse and says, "The Diaz-Davidson girl Diane D's cell is right this way."

"Okay," says the nurse. Officer James Duncan, the nurse, Officer Kent and Officer Green go to Diane D's cell door and stop.

Officer James Duncan takes a look through the tiny glass window. He looks his eyes around the cell. He sees Diane D still sound asleep on the cot, this time facing up towards the ceiling with both hands resting behind her neck with the blanket over herself. He backs up, turns to the nurse and says, "She's still asleep. It should be okay for you to go in there now."

"Okay."

Officer James Duncan turns and quietly starts to unlock the cell door. He

opens the cell door a little and peeks inside of it. He steps back and opens the door wider. He turns to the nurse and says, "Go in there now."

"Okay."

"But please be careful in there."

"Be careful? Be careful for what? You said she's asleep, right?"

"Yep that's what I said."

"Okay," the nurse says as she pulls the blood pressure machine. She then goes into the cell with the blood pressure machine. Officer James closes the cell door behind the nurse and locks it. He looks through the tiny glass window on the door and takes a peek inside the glass window again. He backs away from the glass window and turns away as he, Officer Kent and Officer Green patiently wait outside the cell door.

Officer Kent looks at Officer James Duncan and asks, "You think the nurse will be safe inside there with that Diaz-Davidson girl, the way that girl fights and kicks? She's like a wild animal."

"She is," Officer James says. "Her kicks are deadly. As long as she remains asleep, the nurse should be safe in there with her, I hope."

"Yeah I hope so too."

Officer James turns towards the tiny glass window and takes another peek inside the glass window. He backs away from the glass window and turns around as he, Officer Kent and Officer Green patiently wait outside the cell door.

It is ten minutes later. Officer James, Officer Kent and Officer Green continue to wait patiently outside the cell door. Suddenly, there is a tap from inside the cell door. Officer James, Officer Kent and Officer Green turn and look at the glass window. Officer James looks in the glass window then opens the door. The nurse comes through the doorway pulling the blood pressure machine. She comes out the cell with the blood pressure machine as Officer James quickly shuts the cell door back and locks it. He takes a quick peek inside the glass window again. He then turns to the nurse and asks, "How is she nurse?"

"So far, she seems to be in good health," the nurse says. "I guess you guys can send the food in there to her."

"No that's okay nurse," Officer Kent says. "We'll let you do it." Officer Kent holds the tray of food out to the nurse as the nurse puzzled looks at him. She then puts the blood pressure machine aside. She takes the tray of food from Officer Kent and turns towards the cell door. Officer James quickly takes another peek inside the glass window. He quietly unlocks the cell door again and opens the door wide. The nurse goes back into the cell with the tray of food as Officer James quickly shuts the door behind her. He then looks through the door window again. He then opens the cell door again and lets the nurse come back out the cell. Officer Green holds the tray of drinks out to the nurse as Officer James holds the door open. The nurse takes the tray of drinks from Officer Green. She turns and goes back into the cell with the tray of drinks. The nurse comes back out the cell door as Officer James quickly shuts the cell door again and locks it. Officer James takes another

peek inside the window. He then backs up. He turns to the nurse and says, "Thank you so much nurse. I don't know how we would have done this without you. How did it go in there while you were taking her blood pressure?"

"Well while I was taking her blood pressure, she opened her eyes a little and looked right at me," the nurse says.

"What?" Officer Kent says. "She looked at you?"

"Yeah. She was staring at me for a while."

"She stared at you for a while?"

"Yeah."

"She didn't try to attack you or anything?"

"No. I guess when she felt someone taking her blood pressure, she opened her eyes a little to see who it was. She saw that I was a nurse and stared at me. I told her not to worry I'm just there to take her blood pressure."

"You talked to her?" Officer Green asks.

"Yeah."

"Did she respond?"

"No. She just continued to stare at me, then she closed her eyes again."

"She did?" Officer James Duncan asks.

"Yeah."

"Wow. If it was any of us correction officers in there with her, she wouldn't have gone back to sleep. She would have tried to attack us."

"Yeah I've heard about that. Well you don't have to worry now, she fell back to sleep. I have to go now."

"Okay nurse, thanks again."

"You're welcome." The nurse pulls the blood pressure machine and walks away with it. Officer James turns and looks through the tiny glass window again and takes another peek inside the glass window. He sees Diane D asleep now face down with the blanket over herself. He backs away from the glass window and turns around as Officer Kent and Officer Green go and look through the tiny glass window and take peaks inside the glass window. Officer Kent and Officer Green back away from the glass window. They turn around towards Officer James Duncan. They and Officer James Duncan turn and walk away from the cell door leaving the area.

BACK TO THE PRESENT INSIDE TV STUDIO:

Bob says, "So Officer James, you and the other correction officers were afraid to go into Diane D's cell, coming into contact with her after the hard time you all had putting her in the cell, right?"

"Yes, we had to wait until she fell asleep to send a nurse or food in there," says Officer James Duncan. "We didn't want to suffer the same injuries those security guards suffered. They were injured very badly, all of them! One of them suffered a concussion, another one had a broken nose, a busted eye and a fractured skull. Two other security guards suffer from permanent injuries to their groin areas!"

“Wow!” Bob turns to Nicolas and Mickey and says, “Nicolas and Mickey, how do you feel about what your sister Diane D has done to these men?”

“We feel terrible about it,” Nicolas says.

“Yeah,” says Mickey.

“I mean Diane D attacked the security guards, she tried to attack the crowd when they were trying to stop her, then she attacked the police officers,” Bob says. “They had a very hard time trying to subdue her! The correction officers at the jail claim they had a hard time trying to keep Diane D inside the cell when she was first put in jail. They said she tried to attack them right inside the cell! A few hours later when they went to check on her, they saw her hiding down beneath the cell door like if she was gonna put a sneak attack on them if they would have opened the cell door and walked into the cell. They were afraid that your sister was gonna attack them like she did those security guards. It was like your sister Diane D became out of control that day! Thank God none of those incidents were fatal! It could have been fatal from the injuries those security guards sustained, but thank God there were no deaths from any of that.”

“I thank God everyday that no deaths occurred from that incident,” Nicolas says.

“But why did your sister Diane D attack the city police?”

“We don’t know why she attacked the city police, we don’t know.”

“We don’t even think she realized she attacked the police,” says Mickey.

“You don’t think she realized she attacked the police?” Bob says. “I don’t understand.”

“When we asked Diane why she attacked the police, she says she doesn’t remember doing that,” Nicolas says.

“She doesn’t remember doing that?”

“That’s what she said. We even asked Diane why she attacked the security guards in the first place. She claims not to remember doing that either.”

“She claims not to remember attacking the security guards? Does your sister Diane D remember trying to attack the correction officers while they were trying to put and keep her inside that jail cell?”

“We asked Diane about that too. We asked her why did she try to attack the correction officers when they were trying to put her in the jail cell and keep her in there. She claims she doesn’t remember trying to attack any correction officers at all in the jail cell and accuse them of lying about it.”

“What?” Officer James Duncan says. “She claims we’re lying about it?”

“Yeah.”

“Why would she think we’re lying about it?”

“So y’all can get publicity.”

“So we can get publicity?”

“Yeah.”

“So your sister thinks us correction officers are making this entire story up as a publicity stunt?”

“That’s what she thinks.”

“Believe me my friend, we’re not lying about your sister trying to attack

us! We're not lying about it at all! We're not gaining any publicity or anything else by making this story up! Your sister really tried to attack all of us correction officers inside that jail cell when we were trying to put her in there and keep her in there, but your sister was so mad, so angry and so strong that she appeared to have superhuman strength! Even though it was five men against your sister, she was still strong! She was like the Incredible Hulk! I mean she had the strength of a wild animal! We had to keep her back with a ten foot pole and then she wound up punching the ten foot pole causing it to bend then drop right out of one of the other officers' hands then she leaped right off the floor at us! We had to hurry and run out of that cell and lock it very quickly because we thought we were dealing with the spirit of a wild beast that took human form! After we locked the cell door, your sister threw, banged and slammed her body right against that cell door so hard we all felt the vibration! It was like she was possessed! It felt like some demon or evil entity had taken over her body! It was sort of frightening!"

"It sounds frightening," Bob says.

"We asked Diane about that too," Nicolas says. "She says she doesn't remember punching any ten foot pole or throwing, banging or slamming her body against the cell door either."

"She doesn't?"

"No. She said the only thing she remembers was waking up the next day on the cot feeling slight pain all over her body."

"She woke up the next day feeling slight pain all over her body?"

"That's what she said."

"Did she tell the nurse that she was in pain when the nurse came in the cell to take her blood pressure?"

"No."

"Why not?"

"She said she never saw a nurse in the cell that day."

"What?" Officer James Duncan says. "She said she never saw a nurse in the cell that day?"

"That's what she said."

"Well she's lying because the nurse who went in the cell that first day to take your sister's blood pressure said your sister had opened her eyes a little and was looking right at her! The nurse said your sister stared at her for a while!"

"Well sometimes it is hard for a person to remember something when they're just waking up. Diane is not denying a nurse being in the cell, she says she just doesn't remember seeing a nurse in the cell that first day. Another thing Diane says she remembers is waking up seeing a bent ten foot pole on the cell floor and didn't know or understand why it was there. She said if she hadn't heard about what happened between herself and the correctional officers, she wouldn't have known about it."

"What?" Bob says. "You mean to tell me that Diane D only knows about what happened between herself and the correctional officers is because she heard about it?"

"That's right."

“And who did she hear it from?”

“She heard it from us, her family.”

“Wow, your sister doesn’t seem to remember anything about her violent behavior and violent outbursts, does she?”

“No she doesn’t. We asked her why did she go off on the authorities and not remember it, she said she doesn’t know, maybe she just lost it that day.”

“Yeah I’m sure everybody who was there saw your sister lose it that day. So what happened with your family’s organization while Diane D was in jail? Did you all continue to do charity events?”

“No we didn’t have time, everything was put on hold. We couldn’t perform any shows and we couldn’t do any benefit concerts. Our organization lost a lot of money because of it. We couldn’t make money for charity, because at that time we had our own problems to deal with. Diane was locked up. We had to pay a lot of money in legal fees. The security guards’ families threatened a lawsuit against the organization.”

FLASHBACK:

Two of the security guards’ wives, two black females and the rest of their families are very upset. One of the wives shout at Mary and the rest of Diane D’s family, “We’re going to sue the pants off your organization!”

Mary looks at the woman. She then turns to her family and shouts, “Usted sabe que esto es ridiculo! Voy a suspender Bernice y Miranda de la organization durante dos meses!”

“Whatever you just said Miss,” the security guard’s wife shouts as Mary turns back to her, “we’re still going to sue your family’s organization!”

Mary points her finger at the woman and shouts, “Really! You go right ahead! After that, we’re going to have Bernice and Miranda countersue the security guards and claim the security guards were very rough in handling Bernice and Miranda, twisting their arms out of joint, causing pain, damage and anguish!”

“What!” the security guard’s wife shouts. “You can’t mean that!”

“Oh I definitely mean that!” Mary shouts as she angrily folds her arms!

The security guards and their families look at each other. One of the family members, a teenage boy says to one of the guard, “Dad you can’t afford to be countersued. I think you should drop the lawsuit.” The security guard and his family stare at each other. They then turn to look at Mary and the rest of Diane D’s family.

BACK TO THE PRESENT INSIDE TV STUDIO:

Bob says to Nicolas, “So the security guard’s families decided to drop the lawsuit against your family’s organization, huh?”

“Yes they did,” Nicolas says. “Our organization was still losing money so we had to get back on the ball and start doing charity events again to raise money.”

“So everyone in the community and everyone who came to your family’s

charity events knew what was happening. They knew that Diane D was still in jail.”

“Yes they did. They were very supportive of us.”

“Oh yeah? That’s good. So what was happening with The Dianettes while Diane D was in jail?”

“They missed Diane terribly.”

“Even though she fusses with them at times, they still missed her?”

“Yeah, they sure did. They gave her a welcome home party when she came home from jail.”

FLASHBACK:

Diane D’s family and relatives, The Dianettes and a whole crowd of people are on the sidewalk outside the court building screaming and cheering as they gather around a car. Diane D comes out of the car. The entire crowd screams and cheers! A couple of lawyers lead Diane D towards the front steps of the court building. Diane D walks up a few steps and turns around facing the crowd as the crowd scream and cheer. Diane D smiles at the crowd. The crowd then sings, “Well She’s A Jolly Good Fellow, Well She’s A Jolly Good Fellow!” Diane D smiles to everybody.

After a while, the Dianettes lead Diane D away towards a motorcycle. Diane D sits on the motorcycle. Bernice and Miranda stand beside Diane D hugging each other tightly, holding their faces together, smiling at Diane D, showing Diane D that they’re the best of friends now as Diane D smiles up at them. Diane D looks back towards her family and Michael. Her family and Michael happily look on.

BACK TO THE PRESENT INSIDE TV STUDIO:

Bob asks Nicolas and Mickey, “And this whole entire incident happened two years ago, all because Bernice and Miranda got into a physical fight, which caused Diane D to beat up and attack the security guards who were rough handling Miranda and Bernice then she ends up in jail for it?”

“That’s correct,” says Nicolas.

“Did your family’s organization ever made back up the money you all lost?”

“Yes, we made back up all the money our organization lost and made more money.”

“Oh really? How?”

“We put on more shows and sold out tickets.”

“You put on more shows and sold out tickets? That’s good. I’m glad for you all. So how is everything now with Diane D? Does she still get into this violent vicious rage? You know when this whole entire incident happened with Diane D, she had gotten sort of a reputation after that. A lot of people were sort of afraid to come near her, especially men. When she was in jail, correction officers didn’t want to go near her. When she came out of jail, men in the streets were kind of afraid to go near her for a while, is that true?”

“Yes it’s true.”

“So how is everything now? Men aren’t afraid to come near Diane D now are they?”

“No, as long as Diane keeps her cool, men don’t have anything to worry about.”

“I sure hope your sister keeps her cool. Who taught Diane D how to fight like that in the first place?”

“She was taught martial arts by the people in the Far East.”

“What? Diane D was taught martial arts by the people in the Far East?”

“Yeah.”

“How was that?”

“Our family use to travel to the Far East when we were small. We got very interested in watching martial arts over there and wanted to learn it, so we were taught it by the people there.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah, but after a while, it became too much for me and Mickey to handle. Mickey and I couldn’t keep up with it, but Diane kept up with it.”

“She did?”

“Oh yeah,” Mickey says. “She kept up with the martial arts so much that she became very strong at it.”

“She became strong at it? Wow.”

“She also used to study martial arts with a female cousin of ours named Dana, who’s from Jamaica,” Nicolas says.

“A female cousin named Dana who’s from Jamaica, the West Indies?”

“Yeah. Dana is our father’s niece. She fights like Diane and they always hang together.”

“They do?”

“Yeah. They’ve been close cousins since they were toddlers.”

“Really? How close are they in age?”

“Dana is one year older than Diane.”

“She is? And you say this cousin Dana fights just like Diane D?”

“Yes she does. Dana and Diane were both sort of tomboys when they were growing up.”

“They were?”

“Yeah. Dana has two older brothers and she and Diane used to play fight with them and us all the time growing up.”

“Oh yeah? I see. Diane D seems to look out for The Dianettes and their well being a lot, doesn’t she?”

“Yeah she does look out for them and their well being a lot,” Mickey says.

“Yeah,” says Nicolas. “That’s why she would fuss with them if she catches them doing anything that’s not good for them or their health. She really loves and cares about the girls. She treats all of them like they’re her daughters.”

“Ah that’s nice. I hear she cooks and prepares meals for The Dianettes as well as she does that for your family and her husband, huh?”

“Yes she does.”

“Does she do all of that for The Dianettes, her husband and your family

all the time?"

"No, not all the time. Sometimes."

"Why?"

"That's just the way she is," says Mickey. "She wants to make sure we're all eating right."

"Nobody makes her do that do they?"

"No."

"Absolutely not," says Nicolas. "Look, nobody can make Diane do anything she doesn't want to do, except for my mom. But my mom is not making Diane do any of that. Diane is strictly cooking and preparing meals for everybody because she wants to!"

"That's just the way she is," Mickey says.

"Wow," Bob says. "Your family is very lucky. I wish I had someone insist on cooking for me and preparing my meals because I don't like to cook. Well which meals does Diane D prepare for everybody?"

"Breakfast, dinner and snacks," Nicolas says.

"Snacks? What kind of snacks?"

"Usually salads, fruits and nuts. All types of healthy stuff."

"I see. Does Diane D cook for The Diaz-Davidson Choir or The Diaz-Davidson Band, The Diaz-Davidson Youth Show as well?"

"No, just for family. The staff members would cook for all the Youth Show Performers and Athletes. When they do that, Diane would go around all the tables and make sure that each and every kid ate everything off their plate, especially their vegetables."

"She would?"

"Oh yeah, she would," Mickey says.

"I see. That must be a lot of food the staff members have to cook if they're making all these meals."

"It is."

"Who buys all that food anyway?"

"It comes from donations," Nicolas says.

"I see," Bob says. "So what does Diane D do on her spare time when she's not performing?"

"She rides motorcycles on her spare time."

"She rides motorcycles? With who, the Dianettes?"

"No, not with them. They're afraid of motorcycles."

"No, they won't get on a motorcycle," Mickey says.

"Diane rides motorcycles with Dana."

"She rides motorcycles with Dana?" Bob asks.

"Yeah. Sometimes they have Teresa and Judy ride on the back of the motorcycles."

"Teresa and Judy? Who are they?"

"Judy is Dana's Jamaican cousin. She's Dana's mother's niece and Teresa is a friend of both Diane and Dana."

"Oh really? Where's this cousin Dana at now?"

"Back in Jamaica with her family."

"What about the other two girls, Judy and Teresa?"

“Judy is back in Jamaica also but Teresa is still around.”

“She is? I see. By the way Nicolas, you’re dating Miranda, aren’t you?”

“Yes I am.”

“You two have been dating a long time, since High School?”

“Yes we have. We’ve known each other for some time because she’s been dancing and singing with Diane and has been part of our family’s organization for a while. After a while, we started dating.”

“I see. You two also have a child together. A son right?”

“Yes we do.”

“How old is he now?”

“He’s three years old.”

“He three? Who watches him while your family’s organization is on the road?”

“Sometimes he comes on the road with us and my whole family would watch him. When he’s not on the road with us, Miranda’s family would watch him.”

“I see. I hear you and Miranda are planning to marry sometime in the future.”

“Yes, we plan to marry next year.”

“That’s good. Congratulations.”

“Thanks.”

“You’re welcome. How about you Mickey, are you dating right now?”

“I was dating, but not anymore,” says Mickey. “I’m gonna stay cool for now.”

“Oh yeah? You don’t have any children yet, do you?”

“No. No children.”

“I see. Okay guys we’re gonna get ready to talk with your sister Diane D and her husband Michael. I want to thank you two so much for being here and being very open about this topic.”

“You’re welcome,” Nicolas and Mickey.

“And thanks to you too Officer James Duncan and security guard William Burke.”

“You’re welcome,” James Duncan and William Burke say.

Bob turns to the camera and says, “Okay we’re going to get ready to speak with Diane D herself, and her husband Michael. Let’s get to you now Beatrice.”

Inside a third studio room, Beatrice, a white middle aged female reporter with light brown hair is sitting on a chair facing the camera and says, “Okay Bob.” Beatrice turns from the camera and faces Diane D and Michael who are both sitting in chairs next to each other. She then says, “So I’m sitting here with Diane D and her husband Michael.” Beatrice looks at Diane D and says, “So Diane D, I see that your family’s Charity and Entertainment Organization has performed hundreds of charity events throughout their existence, right?”

“Yes that’s correct,” Diane D says.

“And your husband Michael works with your family’s Charity and

Entertainment Organization also, right?”

“Yes he does.”

“That’s good. First of all, where are you and your family from? I notice that your mom and both of your grandparents who are your mom’s parents speak Spanish. Where are you and your family from?”

“We’re from the Dominican Republic.”

“You and your family are from the Dominican Republic?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow that’s nice Diane D! I like the Dominican Republic!”

“You do?”

“Of course I do! I travel to the Dominican Republic all the time!”

“Oh really?”

“Yeah! A lot of my colleges travel to the Dominican Republic every year.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah. They’ve been traveling down to the Dominican Republic for the past ten years.”

“Wow, that’s nice.”

“They love the D R. Do you travel back to the Dominican Republic with your family?”

“Yeah all the time. We travel back and forth to the Dominican Republic around twice a year.”

“Twice a year?”

“Yeah. We usually stay for a month or two whenever we go down there.”

“For a month or two? Where do you all stay, at a hotel?”

“No we don’t stay at any hotel.”

“You don’t?”

“No, we still have a house down there.”

“You do?”

“Yeah. We stay in our own house.”

“Oh I see.” Beatrice looks at Michael and asks, “Michael do you travel to the Dominican Republic with your wife Diane D and her family?”

“I sure do,” Michael says.

“That’s wonderful.” Beatrice looks back at Diane D and says, “So now tell me Diane D, how did the name Diaz-Davidson come about?”

“Well Diaz is my grandmother’s maiden name,” Diane D says.

“It is?”

“Yeah. When my grandmother was a little girl growing up, her name was Margarita Diaz.”

“Margarita Diaz?”

“Right. And my grandfather’s name is Tomas Davidson. His great grandfather is from England.”

“His great grandfather is from England?”

“Yeah.”

“That’s nice. How did your grandmother and your grandfather started the Diaz-Davidson Organization?”

“Well the Diaz-Davidson Organization was actually started by my great-grandparents.”

“Your great-grandparents?”

“Yeah both sets of great-grandparents.”

“Both sets of great-grandparents? How’s that?”

“My grandmother’s parents were part of a church and charity organization in the Dominican Republic when my grandmother was a little girl. Their church and charity worked and performed to raise money for charity. My grandfather’s parents were part of a different church and charity organization in the Dominican Republic when my grandfather was a little boy. Their church and charity worked and performed to raise money for charity also. When my grandmother and grandfather became teenagers, both of their family’s met each other and joined together and created the charity and entertainment organization. When my grandmother and grandfather were still teenagers, they fell in love, got married and started their own charity organization. They combined both of their last names to the organization, that’s how the Diaz-Davidson Organization name came to be. Later on, my grandmother and grandfather had three children. The three children includes my mom, her brother Tonio and her sister Marilyn. My grandparents continued the organization with their children in the Dominican Republic.”

“In the Dominican Republic? I see. How did your dad came into the picture? How did he and your mom meet each other?”

“My dad’s family visited the Dominican Republic from St. Thomas when my dad and his brothers were teenagers.”

“Your dad’s family is from St. Thomas?”

“Yeah. While my dad’s family was in the Dominican Republic, they visited a local church there. While they were visiting the local church, my dad met my mom and her family there. My dad and my mom soon fell in love. A year later, they got married in the Dominican Republic. Then my dad joined my mom’s family’s organization. Soon my mom and my dad had us three children, me and my two brothers, Nicolas and Mickey. When my brothers and I got older, we became part of the organization too.”

“So it’s like generation after generation born and came into the family organization that was started from the great-grandparents to the great-grandchildren.”

“That’s correct.”

“I see. Now Diane D, I understand you have a close cousin named Dana who is from Jamaica. She and her siblings practically grew up with you and your siblings. How do you have Jamaican cousins if your family is Dominican?”

“My Jamaican cousins are my dad’s brother’s children.”

“Your dad’s brother?”

“Yeah, my uncle David. You see the same thing that happened with my dad happened with one of his brothers, his brother David. My dad’s family also visited Jamaica when my dad and his brothers were teenagers.”

“Oh really?”

“Yeah. While my dad’s family was in Jamaica, they visited a local church there too. While they were visiting the local church, my dad’s brother David

met a young Jamaican girl and her family there. The young Jamaican girl's name was Christine. My Uncle David and Christine fell in love. A year later, they got married in Jamaica. Soon my uncle David and Christine had several children born and raised in Jamaica. One of their children is Dana, so that's how we wind up with Jamaican cousins because Dana and her siblings are my Uncle David's children."

"I see. Wow Diane D! It seems like that was a way of life for your dad and his brothers back then, go to different Caribbean countries, visit the local churches of those Caribbean countries and meet future wives there, then have children born and raised in those Caribbean countries, huh?"

"I guess so. I think you got it down packed."

"Yeah I think I do. So practically all of your family and relatives are from the Caribbean area."

"Yes you can say that."

"Where did you and your siblings grew up with your cousin Dana and her siblings, in the Dominican Republic or in Jamaica?"

"Both, the Dominican Republic, Jamaica and in St. Thomas."

"The Dominican Republic, Jamaica and in St. Thomas?"

"Yeah. My dad and his brothers are very close, not even countries could separate my dad from his brothers. At times, my dad would take my mom and us to Jamaica to visit my uncle David's family and we would stay with them. Other times, my uncle David would bring his wife and children to the Dominican Republic and stay with us. Other times, we would all go and stay in St. Thomas where my dad and my Uncle David's family is originally from. When we moved to this country, we still traveled back and forth between Jamaica, the Dominican Republic, St. Thomas and New York to visit each other all the time."

"That's interesting! Diane D how old were you when you first came to this country?"

"I was around six years old when my family and I first moved to this country."

"You were six?"

"Yeah."

"And your family moved the organization to this country with them?"

"Yes."

"What part of the country did your family move the Organization to?"

"They moved the organization here to New York."

"To New York? I see. Did you and your family speak any English when you all first came to this country?"

"No we didn't really speak any English when we first came here. When we first came to this country, my family took English classes to learn English. My brothers and I learned English from school as we got older."

"I see. Do you and your brothers still speak Spanish now?"

"Yes we do. We grew up speaking both Spanish and English."

"You did? That's interesting. What about your dad? Does he speak any Spanish at all?"

"No my dad doesn't speak any Spanish. He just knows a little Spanish

that he picked up from my mom and her family.”

“So he’s not Hispanic?”

“No my dad’s family is not Hispanic at all.”

“They’re not? What is their ethnic background?”

“Well my dad’s mom is Indian-Caribbean and my dad’s father is half black and half white.”

“So your dad is black, white and Indian?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow Diane D. So you’re Dominican whose father is from St. Thomas and you have Jamaican cousins. You seem to have the best of all worlds Caribbean, don’t you?”

“I guess so.”

“That’s nice.” Beatrice looks back at Michael and asks, “Now Michael, how did you get into the act with Diane D’s family’s charity and entertainment organization?”

“Well, I met Diane in High School,” Michael says. “We were high school sweethearts. I was part of the school band and she was head of the cheerleading squad.”

“You were a head cheerleader Diane D?”

“Oh yeeaaah,” Diane D says.”

“Wow you’re multi-talented.”

“She sure is,” Michael says. “Years later, Diane and I got married, then I joined her family’s charity and entertainment organization and started doing band performances. I’ve been doing band performances with her family’s organization ever since.”

“Wow that’s interesting. So Diane D, you said your family first performed the church and charity organization back in the Dominican Republic. How did your family wind up taking the charity and entertainment organization to other parts of this country and the world?”

“Well my grandparents were able to raise enough money to spread the charity events through-out the Dominican Republic. Then they spread the organization overseas.”

“How does your family raise so much money for charity? Tell the people that don’t know your organization what you all do.”

“Well we have charity functions, we do lots of shows and performances, we have all kinds of performances. People pay to see the shows. We raise enough money to buy food and clothes for the needy. We send money and donations to poor countries around the world. We have programs for children, adults and seniors.”

“Children, adults and seniors? That’s good. What else do you do with the raised money?”

“We donate money for research like cancer and other diseases.”

“Wow. That’s good what you and your family’s organization do for people. Can I ask you, does your family’s organization keep any of the raised money for yourselves.”

“Well we got to keep some things for ourselves. We gotta live, eat and pay the bills too.”

“Yeah that’s true. Since you and the Dianettes sing and dance so well, people who’ve seen a lot of your shows gave you and the Dianettes sort of nicknames. Some people nicknamed you all the Super Seven. Some people have nicknamed you ‘The Dynamic Diane D and The Dynamic Dianettes’. Have you, your brothers, your husband's band, The Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes and The Diaz-Davidson Choir ever thought of making a professional career out of singing and dancing, making a record deal or playing sports or something like that?”

“Well performing for charity is our professional careers. It’s something we’ve been doing all our lives. We do shows, we do concerts, we make, produce and sell our own CDs. We sell the CDs ourselves at our charity events and concerts. People buy the CDs all the time at our events. The CDs always get sold out. People wind up having to make orders for more CDs.”

“Make orders for more CDs? That’s interesting. Now tell me Diane D. How did you and The Dianettes meet? How did you all come together in the first place?”

“Well two of The Dianettes, Nancy and Charlotte, are actually my cousins.”

“They’re your cousins?”

“Yeah, they’re both my mom's nieces. Nancy is my Uncle Tonio’s daughter and Charlotte is my Aunt Marilyn’s daughter.”

“They are?”

“Yeah. When I first started performing for charity with my family, I was singing and dancing on stage by myself.”

“You were singing and dancing on stage by yourself? How old were you when you started singing and dancing on stage by yourself?”

“I was around five years old.”

“You were five? So that was back in the Dominican Republic?”

“Yeah.”

“So this is something you always had in you. How long were you singing and dancing on stage by yourself before the Dianettes came into the picture?”

“For around three or four years.”

“For around three or four years? You were singing and dancing on stage by yourself for around three or four years?”

“Yeah.”

“My goodness, that’s a long time to be singing and dancing on stage by yourself at such a young age. How did the Dianettes get into the act with you?”

“After I performed on stage, Nancy and Charlotte would come out on stage later and perform a dance routine with other children. When we all came home to our grandparents house, I used to practice and rehearse by myself down in the basement. Charlotte and Nancy would come halfway down the basement steps. They would see me practicing, then they would sit on the basement steps and watch me. Then they wanted to sing and dance with me. My friend Lonna lived and grew up in my neighborhood. We were friends. Lonna, her cousin Kelly and I all went to school together. Lonna and Kelly would see me perform on stage also. Then they wanted to sing and

dance with me too. I started to go to dance school. I met Bernice and Miranda there who are cousins. When Bernice and Miranda's family came to see my family's shows, Bernice and Miranda would see me perform on stage. Then they wanted to sing and dance with me too. So by the time I was eleven or twelve years old, all six of the girls got into the act and sang and danced on stage with me. We've been performing on stage with each other ever since."

"Wow that is marvelous Diane D! So did any more girls wanted to join the group?"

"Yeah more girls wanted to join the group, but my parents and grandparents said 'no, no more girls can join the group, there's already enough girls in the group'."

"It is enough girls in the group, seven altogether. So since Charlotte and Nancy are your first cousins and your mom's nieces, your grandparents Margarita and Tomas Diaz-Davidson are their grandparents too, right?"

"That's correct."

"Were Nancy and Charlotte born in the Dominican Republic also?"

"Yes they were."

"Do they speak Spanish as well?"

"Yes they do."

"I see. So Diane D, when The Dianettes started performing with you, it's obvious that their wonderful name 'The Dianettes' came from your name, Diane. Who thought of naming them after you?"

"Oh my parents and grandparents thought of that. They gave the girls that name."

"Your parents and grandparents gave them the name 'The Dianettes'?"

"Yeah."

"How did your parents and grandparents decided with that name?"

"Well when the girls first started performing with me, my parents and grandparents said the girls needed a group name for themselves and decided to give them one. My parents and grandparents thought the girls' group name should be named after me, so they came up with the name 'The Dianettes'. So the name 'The Dianettes' stayed with them ever since."

"Wow that's interesting. So Diane D your actual last name is Brown not Diaz-Davidson, right?"

"Right. Diaz-Davidson comes from my mom's side of the family, Brown comes from my dad's side of the family. Brown is my dad's last name."

"I see. What does the initial D stands for in Diane D?"

"Well the D stands for Diaz-Davidson the name of the organization. We all use the Diaz-Davidson name as our stage name, that's why my brothers' stage name is called Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson, even though our real last name is Brown. My stage name was Diane Diaz-Davidson when I first started by myself. Then when I was ten years old, my family decided to drop the Diaz-Davidson out of my stage name and just use the initial D for short. So my stage name went from Diane Diaz-Davidson to Diane D."

"That's interesting! So what is your full legal maiden name?"

"Diane Denise Brown."

"Diane Denise Brown? Denise is your middle name?"

“Yes it is.”

“Wow. So your full legal maiden name can also be Diane D Brown.”

“Yeah.”

“Wow that’s interesting. Now Diane D, your family’s entire Diaz-Davidson Organization have performed for charity for many years in different cities around the United States. Thousands and thousands of people got to see you all perform and got to know who you all are. Everywhere you go, people sort of treat you all like celebrities. They want your autograph, they want to take pictures with you, they try to meet you backstage, they’ve written to your family’s organization and approach you, asking you for advice and want to know if your family’s organization could appear in their town, their schools, their shows, their Community Centers and so on. But I’ve read in a newspaper article that you all don’t see yourselves as celebrities. Why not?”

“We’re not doing this for any celebrity status. We’re mainly performing shows and activities in the name of charity because it is a family business for us.”

“A family business, that’s good. But I’ve heard that whenever you appear in different cities, hundreds of excited people, children and adults have approached your family or written to your family’s organization, requesting to be part of your family’s organization. I hear they want to audition for your family. I hear that several young ladies want to sing and dance with you. I’ve heard that they want to be additional members of the Dianettes, but your parents and grandparents already said ‘no more girls can join the group’. How would you feel about adding additional back-up dancers?”

“Well we sometimes have additional back-up dancers, but they’re usually male back-up dancers, not female back-up dancers.”

“Well what do you tell these young ladies who want to be additional members of the Dianettes?”

“Well my parents and grandparents would tell these young ladies ‘if they’re that focused on singing and dancing and are successful at it, they can always perform their own group and to keep that goal alive and never give it up.’”

“Your parents and grandparents would tell them that?”

“Yep, they sure would.”

“Do the young ladies take your parents and grandparents’ advice?”

“Well they seem to be disappointed at first when they’re told they can always perform their own group. I’m not really sure if they do take my parents and grandparents’ advice?”

“I see. I also hear that your family’s organization own a few Dominican hair salons, is that true?”

“Yes my family owns three Dominican hair salons around New York.”

“Three Dominican hair salons? Wow that’s interesting. Do you work on the customers’ hair?”

“Sometimes I work on their hair if we’re short of help. My mom, my aunt and my grandma sometimes work on the customers’ hair too, but most of the time we have hairdressers that my family hire to work on the customers’

hair.”

“I see. I hear your grandmother Margarita is also a former Beauty Queen. I heard that she was a Beauty Queen back in the Dominican Republic when she was young, is that true?”

“Yes she is a former Beauty Queen, so is my mom.”

“Your mom Mary was a Beauty Queen also?”

“Yeah when she was younger.”

“That’s interesting Diane D! Were you ever a Beauty Queen?”

“No, I never got into that stuff.”

“You didn’t?”

“No.”

“Well you should have gotten into that stuff Diane D because you’re very beautiful just like your mom and your grandma and I’m sure you would have won just like they did. I see that Dominican beauty runs in your family.”

“Thanks.”

“Now you might not have gotten into being a Beauty Queen Diane D, but you have gotten into the martial arts. I hear you were more interested in that. I hear that you have background skills in the martial arts, is that true?”

“Yes it’s true.”

“My goodness! How did you learn martial arts?”

“Well when I was a kid, my brothers and I used to watch Martial Arts films on TV a lot. We became very interested in it and used to play fight with one another. Then we decided that’s what we want to actually learn and do. When my family’s organization traveled to the Far East, my brothers and I were taught martial arts by the people over there.”

“You and your brothers were actually taught martial arts by the people in the Far East?”

“Yeah, we learned from the masters of it.”

“You did?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow that is interesting! Just you and your brothers learned martial arts over there?”

“Yeah just us three, but my brothers couldn’t keep up with it. They didn’t have the will power to go on with it. It was getting too stressful for them so they quit. I’m the only one who had the will power to go on and stayed with it.”

“You did?”

“Yeah.”

“And you keep up with it to this day?”

“Yes I do.”

“So you’re a professional gymnast who has background skills in the martial arts, right?”

“That’s correct.”

“Wow, you are so athletic Diane D, and it shows in your physique too! You have very nice muscle tone!”

“Thanks.”

“I hear you’re a personal trainer also, is that true.”

“Yes it’s true. I do personal training at a Health And Fitness Center here in New York.”

“You do?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow, that is interesting! I also hear that choreograph you and the Dianettes’ dance moves, is that true?”

“Yes it’s true.”

“So you’re a choreographer?”

“Yes I am.”

“That’s interesting Diane D! I also hear, that you’re a good swimmer! I hear you can swim in very deep water, is that true?”

“Yes that’s true.”

“Wow. Where have you swam in deep water, inside a swimming pool?”

“Yes in a swimming pool and in the ocean?”

“In the swimming pool and the ocean?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow! First let me ask, what’s the deepest feet of water you swim in when you swim inside a swimming pool?”

“I swim in twelve feet of water or deeper.”

“Twelve feet of water or deeper?!”

“Yeah.”

“Do you dive off the diving board or do you just swim in twelve feet of water?”

“I do both. I dive off the diving board and I swim in it.”

“That is amazing! I’m afraid of deep water, I don’t go in it! And where have you swam in the ocean at?”

“Back home in the Dominican Republic or whenever my family goes to Jamaica or St. Thomas. We would rent boats, go out in the ocean then my brothers, my cousin Dana, her brothers and I would dive right into the ocean.”

“You, your brothers, your cousin Dana and her brothers would dive into the ocean?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow that is interesting Diane D! Aren’t you all afraid of sharks when you dive into the ocean?”

“We don’t go in shark infested waters, we do have common sense.”

“I’m sure you have. What about the Dianettes? Do they dive in deep water?”

“No, they’re afraid to dive into the ocean.”

“They don’t dive into the ocean at all?”

“No. The only time they would go into the water is at the beach, that’s about it.”

“I see. What about your mom and your grandma? Do they dive into the ocean too or have they ever dived into the ocean?”

“No they don’t dive into the ocean either. The only time they would go into the water is at the beach also.”

"I see. But not only do you dive into the ocean Diane D, you dive from the sky. I hear you skydive also, is that true?"

"Yes I skydive with my cousin Dana."

"You skydive with your cousin Dana?"

"Yes."

"Wow. Did you and your cousin Dana skydive on your own, or were you two strapped to another skydiver?"

"We were both strapped to other skydivers, then we all jumped out of the airplane."

"Wow that is interesting! How many times have you and your cousin Dana skydived?"

"Around nine or ten times."

"Around nine or ten times?! Wow that's interesting! I hear that you and your cousin Dana ride motorcycles too, is that true?"

"Yes we do."

"Oh yeah? Do you two drive the motorcycle yourselves or do you usually ride on the back of them?"

"Both. Sometimes I ride on the back of the motorcycle behind my husband or my brothers and sometimes I drive the motorcycle myself. Sometimes Dana rides on the back of the motorcycle behind her boyfriend or her brothers and sometimes she drives the motorcycle herself too, then she and I would just drive the motorcycles together."

"My goodness Diane D, you are adventurous!" Beatrice turns to Michael and says, "So Michael, are you all part of a motorcycle club?"

"Sometimes," Michael says. "Sometimes we ride motorcycles with around forty or fifty other bikers and sometimes our family would ride on our own."

"I see. Wow." Beatrice looks back at Diane D and says, "So Diane D, you also work in the hospital too, right?"

"Yes I do," Diane D says.

"Wow Diane D! You're a performer, you dive into the ocean, you jump out of airplanes and ride motorcycles! You're no typical housewife I can tell you that. You also do charity work, you work in a hospital, you're a personal trainer and you're a choreographer! You seem to have done it all and still doing a lot. You all are a real adventurous family and a business family. Congratulations on all of your success."

"Thank you."

"Well it was sure nice having you here Diane D."

"Thanks."

"And thank you too Michael."

"You're welcome," Michael says.

Beatrice turns to the camera and says, "Well there you have it ladies and gentleman, Diane D and her husband Michael. I hope you enjoyed this program and also join this program again. Have a good day." Beatrice turns away from the camera and turns back to Diane D and Michael.

It is a week later. Diane D's family and relatives are at a church function. Nicolas and Michael approach Mary and Margarita as Nicolas says,

“Mom, Grandma we ran out of food.”

“Yeah,” Michael says. “There’s still a long line of people outside.”

“Don’t worry,” Margarita says. “Another truckload of food is on the way. It should be here any minute now.”

“That’s good,” Nicolas says. “We’re gonna go to the Senior Center across the street to donate more clothes.”

“Remember you two,” Mary says. “We’re gonna have another meeting at the organization 6:00 this evening. We’re going to plan another fund raiser next month. The kids are going to have another baseball game.”

“Another one?” Michael asks.

“Yeah.”

“Okay Mom. We’ll be at the meeting.”

“Okay.” Mary and Margarita turn away as Michael and Nicolas turn around and head towards the exit door.



Chapter 5

Trouble At The Youth Baseball Game

It is the following month. There is a youth baseball game at a local city park. There are thousands of people on the stands cheering. There are signs and banners all over the place reading **THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH BASEBALL GAMES** as a baseball game with two teams of white and Hispanic pre-teen boys takes place with around 15 boys on each team. The Diaz-Davidson Youth Baseball Team is out on the field against another team. One boy from the opposite team is on home base. The ball is thrown to him. He takes a swing at the ball and makes a run for the bases. The Diaz-Davidson Youth team catches the ball and the other team is out. The other team goes out on the field as the Diaz-Davidson Youth team goes to bat. One of the twins, Mike, is at the bat, wearing a baseball uniform and a white cap. A middle aged Hispanic male announcer speaks into the microphone and says, "Okay we now have Mike at the bat!" The crowd screams and cheers!

Mike takes position, ready to swing at the ball as the crowd shouts, "Go Mike, go Mike!" Mike stares at the baseball as the crowd continues to shout, "Go Mike, go Mike!" The opposing team throws the ball towards Mike. Mike takes a swing at the ball! He swings it way out into the field, throws the bat aside and makes a run for the bases. Mike makes it to 2nd base before he gets caught! Next, the other twin, Mitch, comes to the bat, wearing a baseball uniform and a blue cap. The announcer speaks into the microphone and says, "Okay everybody, we now have Mike's twin Mitch at the bat." The crowd screams and cheers! Mitch takes position ready to swing at the ball as the crowd shouts, "Go Mitch, go Mitch!" Mitch stares at the baseball as the crowd continues to shout, "Go Mitch, go Mitch!" The opposing team throws the ball towards Mitch. Mitch takes a swing at the ball. He swings it way out into the field, throws the bat aside and makes a run for the bases. Mitch makes it all the way to home base, making a homerun as the crowd screams and cheers, "Yay Mitch! Yay Mitch!" The Diaz-Davidson Youth team starts to cheer as the crowd cheers holding up signs reading: DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH BASEBALL TEAM! The Diaz-Davidson Youth team continues to

cheer with each other.

There is a large crowd of people at the baseball field entrance. Mike is about to walk past the crowd of people, wearing a baseball glove in one hand, holding the baseball in the other hand, smacking the baseball against the glove. A man passes by him and says to him, "Hey Mike!" The man and Mike smack each other's hand, giving each other a hi-five, then keep going their way. Another man on the side shouts, "Hey Mike!" Mike waves to the man and continues to go on his way. Mike is about to pass a group of around seven pre-teen white, Hispanic and black girls that are on the side. The girls see Mike about to their direction. They become excited. They turn to each other as one of them starts to whisper, "Oh oh, here comes one of the twins Mike and Mitch!"

"I know," says the 2nd girl. "Which twin is that?"

"Yeah which twin is that?" a 3rd girl says.

"I think that's Mike coming this way, because he's wearing a white cap," a 4th girl says. "The other twin Mitch is wearing a blue cap, so this one coming is Mike."

"Okay," says the 1st girl. "Wow he is cute."

"He sure is," says the 5th girl. The girls become nervous and start to giggle as Mike is about to walk pass them. Mike looks straight ahead as he walks right past the girls not looking their way. Mike continues to walk pass the girls. As Mike walks away, the girls nervously turn and look at him. They nervously call out to him, "Hiii Miiike."

Mike slows down and turns his head around towards the girls.

The girls nervously turn their heads away from Mike and start to giggle with each other.

Mike annoying looks away from the girls and continues to walk away, going about his business.

The girls turn their heads back around and look towards Mike. They see Mike continuing to walk away going about his business. The girls stare at Mike. The 4th girl suddenly says, "I'm going to marry him one day."

"Oh yeah?" the 1st girl says as she angrily folds her arms. "And how are you going to do that? He doesn't even seem to know that we're alive!"

"Yeah I know."

"And I don't think his twin brother Mitch is any different." The girls sadly stare at Mike as they see Mike walking away, continuing going about his business then disappear out of sight.

Some of the Diaz-Davidson Baseball Team including Mitch are in the parking lot crowding around Diane D's dad Barry, who is their coach and Nicolas. Some of the boys crowd around a white male coach of the other team. Mike walks towards them all as he calls out, "Hey Mr. Barry!" Mike approaches Barry. He looks up at Nicolas then steps right in front of Nicolas, standing between Nicolas and Barry as he starts to talk to Barry.

One of the boys, Andy, starts to complain to Barry and shouts, "But they cheated!"

“We didn’t cheat man!” Mitch shouts. “We won fair and square, you saw it yourself!”

“That’s right we don’t need to cheat man!” Mike shouts.

“Alright knock it off guys!” the other coach shouts. “The Diaz-Davidson Team won!”

“Ah they still cheated!” Andy shouts.

“Why are you accusing our team of cheating?” Nathaniel shouts.

“That’s right they didn’t cheat!” Barry shouts. “We all witnessed it!” He then turns to the Diaz-Davidson Youth Team and shouts, “Come on guys let’s get out of here!” Barry and Nicolas turn around and walk away. Mike, Mitch and the rest of the Davidson Youth boys stand there facing the other team.

Barry and Nicolas turn their heads around. “Let’s go guys!” Nicolas shouts. Barry and Nicolas turn their heads back around and continue to walk away.

Mike, Mitch and the rest of the Davidson Youth boys continue to stand there facing the other team, fussing with the other team as Mike shouts, “I swear if you say that one more time....”

“Yeah I said it,” Ray a taller white boy shouts as he angrily walks right up to Mike and Mitch. He gets right in their faces as he throws his arms in the air shouting, “That’s right I said it! Y’all gonna do something about it?! I’ll say it again, what the fuck you gonna do, what the fuck you gonna do?!”

Without saying a single word, Mike knees Ray in the groin as Mitch grabs Ray by the throat and shoves Ray way across the parking lot! People start to scream as Ray falls back hard and hit his head against a hard object then lays there motionless. The other coach and Ray’s team run to Ray as several security guards and one of the coaches run to Mike and Mitch and grab them shouting, “Mike, Mitch what the hell are you two doing?” Mike and Mitch angrily try to break away from the security as Mitch shouts, “Get the fuck off me man! Get the fuck off me!”

“Get the hell off me!” Mike shouts.

Barry and Nicolas hysterically hurry back to Mike and Mitch as Barry shouts, “What the hell is going on!” A crowd hysterically gathers around as Mike angrily kicks one of the security guards right in the knee! The security guard yells out in pain as Mitch angrily kicks another security guard in the knee! That security guard yells out in pain as more security guards come and grab Mike and Mitch! They try to subdue both Mike and Mitch. Security and the crowd hysterically gather around Ray as Ray continues to lay motionless on the ground. A little blood starts to come out his head. The crowd gets more hysterical!

Police cars and ambulance race down the street.

Ray continues to lay motionless on the ground as a large crowd hysterically surrounds him.

Inside the Diaz-Davidson Organization Office, Mary is sitting behind a large desk doing paper work while she talks on the phone saying, “Well we’re

going to do the Diaz-Davidson fashion show next month, so tell all the models to get ready Okay. Bye.” Mary hangs up the phone.

Stephanie, a black female staff member, hysterically bursts into the room and shouts, “Mary we have an emergency!”

Mary anxiously looks at Stephanie and says, “An emergency? What emergency Stephanie? What’s wrong?!”

“It’s Mike and Mitch! Barry and Nicolas just called your Mom and said both Mike and Mitch got arrested!”

“What! What do they mean Mike and Mitch got arrested?! What did Mike and Mitch do?!”

“They knocked one of the kids from the other team unconscious!”

“What! They knocked one of the kids from the other team unconscious?! How the hell did that happen?!”

“Well Barry and Nicolas found out that the other kid Ray came right up in Mike and Mitch’s faces! That’s when Mike kned Ray hard in the groin area then Mitch grabbed Ray by the throat and threw him across the ground! Barry and Nicolas found out that Ray fell all the way back hard and hit his head against a hard object then laid there motionless! Several security guards and one of the coaches ran to Mike and Mitch and grabbed them as the other coach and Ray’s team ran to Ray! That’s when Barry and Nicolas ran back to Mike and Mitch and found out what had happened!”

“Oh my god, how the hell was Mitch able to grab somebody’s throat and throw that person across the ground?!”

“Barry and Nicolas said the security guard told them that Mitch got so angry that he appeared to have superhuman strength! Barry and Nicolas said more security came and grabbed Mike and Mitch! They said Mike angrily kicked one of the security guards right in the knee! Then Mitch angrily kicked another security guard in the knee! They said other security guards tried to subdue both Mike and Mitch! They said that kid Ray is lying on the ground motionless and blood is coming out his head!”

“Blood is coming out his head?! My god!”

“The city police and the ambulance are there! Barry and Nicolas said they tried to call you too, but didn’t get through to you because your line was on hold!”

“Yeah I was on the phone! Oh my goodness!” Mary hysterically gets up out of the chair. She grabs her belongings and hurries towards the door as Stephanie hysterically follows after her!

Mary and Stephanie hurry out in the hallway. Margarita, Marilyn and some staff members hysterically hurry to Mary and Stephanie as Margarita shouts, “Mary! Has oido lo que Mike y Mitch solo hicieron?! Estos dos chicos estan en problemas otra vez!”

“Si, Stephanie acaba de decirme!” Mary shouts.

“Te dije todo, Mike y Mitch necesitan un buen castigo!” Marilyn shouts. “Ellos necesitan ser castigado por un rato!”

“Si sabemos que Marilyn!” Margarita shouts. “Nos tenemos que apresurar y ponernos a ellos!” Margarita, Marilyn and Mary turn and hurry off towards

the exit doors as the staff members hurry behind them!

The paramedics have arrived at the baseball parking lot. They have Ray in a stretcher. They put him into the ambulance. They close the ambulance doors and get into the ambulance. The ambulance then drives off.

At the police station, Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Nicolas come out from the back room and approach the Diaz-Davidson staff members.

“So what’s happening with the twins?” Alex asks.

“Well they’re claiming self-defense,” Barry says.

“Self-defense?” asks Stephanie.

“Yeah that’s what they’re claiming,” Margarita says. “They claim that Ray came up in their faces and they felt threatened by him.”

“They felt threatened by him? That’s the oldest trick in the book! That’s the same line they always tell the police or security whenever they get into trouble!”

“So what’s going to happen to them now?” Harvey, a black male staff member around his mid 40’s asks.

“Well the police are going to release them back into the custody of their parents and grandparents,” Mary says.

“What? Back into the custody of their parents and grandparents?”

“Yeah,” Margarita says. “Their parents, grandparents and the rest of their family and relatives are all back there with them now.”

“They are?” Alex asks.

“Yeah,” says Mary. “Their parents and grandparents are planning to have them stay in Puerto Rico for a while.”

“In Puerto Rico? Didn’t Mike and Mitch go to stay in Puerto Rico for a while a couple of years ago, right after they got into trouble for kicking a security guard?”

“Yeah.”

“And now they’re going to Puerto Rico again?”

“Yep.”

“Why do they always go there?” Jack another staff member asks.

“Well their mom Maria is from Puerto Rico,” Margarita says. “Maria has a lot of family and relatives here in New York and in Puerto Rico. Whenever she or her husband feels the children need to get away, sometimes they’ll take all eight of their children to Puerto Rico to stay with Maria’s relatives for a while and other times they take all their children to Germany to stay with her husband’s relatives.”

“Really?” Crystal says. “So every time the twins get into some type of trouble, they get rewarded by going away?”

“It sure seems that way,” Barry says.

“How do they afford that?” Jack asks.

“Well their dad’s side of the family have a lot of money,” says Margarita.

“They do?” asks Stephanie.

“Yeah,” Tomas says. “They always give Mike, Mitch and their siblings

anything they want.”

“Oh really?”

“Yeah.”

“Listen,” Mary says. “We have to go to the hospital to check on Ray.”

“Okay Mary,” Barry says. Mary and Margarita turn and head towards the exit door as everyone else follows them.

Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Nicolas are walking anxiously through the hospital hallway. Mary looks in the distance and calls out, “Diane!”

Diane D, Michael, Mickey and Tonio stand several yards away as they turn towards Mary and the rest of the family with Diane D holding papers and a clipboard in her hand.

Mary and the rest of the family approach Diane D, Michael, Mickey and Tonio as Margarita asks, “So how is Ray doing Diane?”

“He just came to Grandma,” Diane D says.

“He did?” Barry asks.

“You mean he’s not unconscious anymore?” asks Mary.

“No not anymore Mom,” Diane D says. “He opened his eyes and looked at his family, but he isn’t able to speak to them at this point.”

“Wow, we’re so glad to hear that he came to,” Tomas says.

“Come on, I’ll take y’all to him.” Diane D and Michael turn around and lead the family away.

Chapter 6

The Organization Meeting

Around ten young white, Hispanic and black pre-teen boys are walking down the organization hallway with sodas and drinks in their hands as they chit-chat. One of the boys says, “Man I can’t wait until Mike and Mitch come back from Puerto Rico!”

“I can’t wait either,” another boy says.

“Neither can I,” says a third boy. The boys go to the meeting room doorway then go into the organization meeting room.

The boys enter the organization meeting room where there are around a couple of hundred people inside.

Diane D and Charlotte sit on stools on the side of the room next to each other as Marilyn stands behind them fixing their shirt collars saying to them, “Muchachas arreglar tu ropa.”

Diane D turns and looks at Marilyn as Charlotte says, “Okay Mom. By the way, when is Dad going to bring my bag?”

“Pronto Charlotte. Tu papa esta llegando.”

“Is he going to have those dancers from Africa sent here to perform with us, like he did before?” asks Diane D.

“Esta tratando de Diane. Ya lo veremos muy pronto.” Marilyn finish fixing Diane D’s and Charlotte’s collars as she looks to the side and says, “Y ahi el esta.” Diane D and Charlotte turn their heads and look towards the doorway.

Dante Charlotte’s dad, a dark complexion African man comes in the room. He approaches Marilyn, Charlotte and Diane D. “Hey Dad,” Charlotte says.

“Hey Charlotte,” Dante says as he hugs Marilyn. He then hugs Charlotte and Diane D and says, “Hey Diane.”

“You brought my bag Daddy?”

“Of course I did Charlotte, because If I don’t bring it, you’ll never let me hear the end of it.”

“You got that right,” Marilyn laughs.

“So here you go,” Dante says as he hands a brown bag to Charlotte.

"Thanks Dad," Charlotte says as she takes the bag and opens it.

Diane D looks at Dante and asks, "Hey Uncle Dante, I know you were able to get the dancers from Africa to perform with us again, didn't you?"

"I'm sorry Diane, the dancers from Africa said they won't be able to make it here for this upcoming performance because they already have other commitments, but said they will definitely be here for your next show," Dante says.

"Oh, okay. That's cool."

Nicolas, Mickey and Michael approach Diane D, Charlotte, Marilyn and Dante. Everyone else in the room start to sit down and face the front of the room as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas go to the front of the room.

Mary and Margarita go and stand behind the long table as Barry and Tomas stand beside them. The young teen boys go to the front of the crowd. They turn around and sit down facing Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas as Mary starts to shout, "Okay now listen up everybody!" The entire crowd listens to Mary as Mary shouts, "We have to do a fashion show and performances tomorrow night!"

"So is everybody ready for their performances tomorrow night?" Margarita shouts.

"Yeah we're ready," everyone cheers and shouts.

The following morning at the Diaz-Davison Dominican Salon, a couple of Dominican beauticians Rosa and Gladys, are working in their booths, working on black female clients hairs. The other Dominican beauticians Bonnie, Miriam and Clara are standing at one of the empty booths chit-chatting. Mary suddenly comes into the salon followed by several women of different backgrounds and sizes. Mary says to the beauticians, "Buenos dias, senoras."

"Buenos dias, Mary," the beauticians say.

Mary points to the women as she tells the beauticians, "Estas son las senoras que van a modelar en el Fashion Show esta noche."

"Oh, esta bien," says the beauticians.

Mary turns to the women behind her and says, "Step right in here ladies!" The women enter the salon as Mary leads some of them to the empty booth chairs, "Have a seat right here." Mary leads the other ladies to a row of empty chairs along the wall, "And the rest of you take a seat here." The rest of the women sit on the chairs along the wall. Margarita, Marilyn, Nancy and Charlotte suddenly come from the back office. They approach Mary and the women. The women become excited seeing Margarita, Marilyn, Nancy and Charlotte and says, "Hi!"

"Hi ladies!" Margarita says. "I see you all made it here! Ready for the Fashion Show tonight?"

"We sure are," says one of the women.

"Wow it's so exciting to see you Miss Margarita!" says a second woman. "We see you have two of the Dianettes here with you!"

"Yeah my granddaughters Charlotte and Nancy."

"Hi Charlotte and Nancy! Nice to see you two!"

“Hi,” Charlotte and Nancy say.

“Where’s Diane D?” asks a third woman.

“Oh Diane is working at the hospital right now,” Margarita says.

“She is?”

“Yes.”

“Does she be here at times?” asks a fourth woman.

“Yes she takes over the salon every so often when she’s not working at the hospital or when she’s not teaching an exercise class.”

“She teaches an exercise class?” asks a fifth woman.

“Yeah. She does personal training too.”

“Personal training?”

“Yes, so she doesn’t really have much time to be here in the salon.”

“Wow personal training. That’s nice! Diane D seems to do everything.”

“Yes so she gets tired sometimes and just wants to go straight home when she finishes doing those things.”

“Oh.”

Margarita turns to Bonnie, Miriam and Clara and says, “Girls?” Bonnie, Miriam and Clara look at Margarita as Margarita tells them, “Despues de que termino con las senoras, dar a estas mujeres un lavado y un conjunto.”

“Muy bien Margarita,” Clara says. “Oh Margarita, Raquel and Daisy called and said they are running late today and said they won’t be here until this afternoon.”

“Oh really?”

“Yeah.”

“Okay.” Margarita turns to the women and says, “Well ladies, two of my employees are running late today. I guess I’ll have to work on some of your hairs.” Margarita smiles at Charlotte and Nancy and says, “Unless my granddaughters are willing to make some extra money and work on some of your hairs.” Margarita says to Charlotte and Nancy, “Que te parece Charlotte y Nancy? Chicas desea hacer algun dinero extra y trabajar sobre el pelo de estas senoras?”

Charlotte and Nancy annoyingly fold their arms and look at Margarita as Charlotte says, “Ah, vamos Grandma. Usted sabe que yo no soy bueno en hacer el pelo.”

“Yo tampoco,” says Nancy.

“Okay,” Margarita says holding her hands up. “Sorry I asked.”

Marilyn turns to the women on the chairs and says, “Don’t worry ladies. I’ll work on your hair.”

“Yeah me too,” Mary says.

“Okay,” the women say.

Marilyn points to one of the women and tells her, “You, follow me right here.” The woman gets up as Marilyn leads her to one of the booths.

Mary tells another woman, “And you can come with me to that booth right there.”

“Okay.” The woman gets up as Mary leads her to one of the other booths. Marilyn and Mary have the women sitting in the chairs at the booth and start working on the women’s hair.

Margarita turns to the other women on the chair and tells them, "I'll be right back ladies."

"Okay," the ladies say.

Margarita turns to Marilyn and Mary and says to them, "Marilyn, Mary, voy a volver a la oficina. Volvere pronto."

"Esta bien Mama," Marilyn and Mary say. Margarita, Charlotte and Nancy turn and walk back to the back office.

Chapter 7

Showtime At The Theater

It is 12:00 Saturday afternoon. The theater lobby is packed full of people! There are large posters and large signs in the lobby that read :**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION PRESENTS ‘NICOLAS AND MICKEY, DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES, MICHAEL AND THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON BAND, THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON FASHION SHOW, THE RANGOS AND THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON CHOIR!** The people in the lobby are all excited as they read the posters and the signs! A Hispanic teenage girl turns to other teenage girls and says, “Hey, Diane D and The Dianettes are gonna perform tonight!”

“I know,” a second girl says. “What about Mike and Mitch? Are they gonna perform too?”

“I don’t think so. I heard their family took them away to Puerto Rico.”

“They’re in Puerto Rico?” a third girl asks.

“That’s what I heard. So I guess we won’t be seeing them perform tonight.” The girls sadly look at each other, they then continue to look at the posters.

It is 8:00 Saturday evening. The theater is packed full of people.

Backstage, there are nine average-size female models of different cultures and eight plus-size female models of different cultures as Margarita gives their outfits a last minute fixing. Mary comes backstage. She approaches the models asks, “Okay are you ladies ready?”

“Yes we’re ready Mary,” the models say.

“Good. Now when the announcer announces for you all, I want the average size models walking along with the plus size model who is wearing the identical outfit, that way it can be shown that the outfit comes in all sizes okay?”

“Okay Mary!”

“Good.” Mary turns to Margarita and says, “Mama, voy a salir comprobar en los hombres.”

“Muy bien Mary,” Margarita says.

Mary turns around and heads to the other side of the backstage area.

On the other side of the backstage area there, are around nine average size male models of different cultures and seven large size male models of different cultures as Barry and Tomas talk with a black male designer. Mary comes in the area and looks at the male models and their outfits. She then approaches Barry, Tomas and says to the designer, “Wow your designs are lovely.”

“Thanks Mary,” the designer says.

“Are your models ready?”

“They sure are.”

“Good.” Mary turns to Barry and Tomas and says, “Barry, Dad I’m gonna head back out.”

“Okay Mary,” Barry and Tomas say. Mary turns around and heads back out the backstage door.

Inside the theater, the announcer comes out on stage. He goes to the microphone and says, “Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization is here!” The crowd becomes excited and starts to cheer. The announcer then says, “Their first performance is ready to come out! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents the Diaz-Davidson Fashion Show with a performance by Nicolas and Mickey!” The crowd cheers again. Nicolas and Mickey come out on stage and wave to the crowd. They sit on the stage with their guitars. They smile to the crowd. Nicolas and Mickey start to sing some tunes as the female models come out on stage. The crowd starts to cheer as the average size models walk alongside the plus size models down the runway. The models turn and walk back down the runway. The male models come out. The crowd continues to cheer as an average size male model walks along a large size male model. The male models turn and walk back down the runway.

Five minutes later, Nicolas and Mickey and the models finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Nicolas and Mickey and all the models take a bow. They turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, “That was an incredible performance, wasn’t it? Let’s hear it again for Nicolas and Mickey and the models!” The crowd cheers and applauds again. The announcer then says, “Okay ladies and gentleman, we have another wonderful act presented to you by the Diaz-Davidson Organization!” The crowd screams and cheers more. “Yeah you all know them very well! Let’s hear it for Diane D and The Dianettes!” The crowd starts to cheer and scream again as music starts to play. The stage curtain opens up. Jungle trees and grass are around the back of the stage and the sides. Diane D and The Dianettes appear on stage looking at the jungle as the crowd cheers more. Diane D turns to the Dianettes and says, “Oh here we are girls. We’re finally in the jungle.”

“Now that we’re in the jungle Diane, can we go?” says Bernice.

“Go? We just got here.”

“Yeah, but this place gives me the creeps!”

“It gives me the creeps too,” Charlotte says.

“Me too,” says Miranda. “There might be cannibals or headhunters in this jungle.”

“Cannibals or headhunters?” Diane D says. “There’s no such thing.”

“It is a thing like that Diane,” Lonna says. “Cannibals and headhunters do exist!”

“You mean they did exist. Those ancient tribal cultures existed a long time ago. They’re not around anymore.”

“We can’t be too sure Diane,” Nancy says. “So come on. Let’s go.”

“Hey, if you all are too chicken to go be here, y’all could go back to the camp. I’ll catch up with you all later.”

“Are you serious Diane?” Kelly says. “We can’t just leave you here! We came here together, we have to leave together!”

“Or die together,” Bernice says. “So come on Diane, let’s go!”

“What are you all so afraid of?” Diane D says. “I’m telling you all, there is no such thing as cannibals or headhunters anymore! If we do happen to run into any of them right now, maybe they might invite us over to their village for dinner. I am sort of hungry.”

“Diane if we don’t hurry and get out of here, we’re going to be their dinner,” Miranda says. “If these cannibals catch us, they’re gonna eat us alive!”

“They just might cook us alive,” Nancy says.

“Okay ladies, cut it out!” Diane D says. “You’re really starting to scare me, now cut it out! I’m telling you all for the last time, there is no such thing as cannibals or headhunters, absolutely none! They’re history!” Diane D and The Dianettes suddenly hear eerie footsteps.

“What was that?” Kelly asks.

“A cannibal,” Lonna says.

“Lonna there’s no such thing as cannibals!” Diane D says. Suddenly a headhunter jumps out of the weeds behind Diane D.

“Oh my God Diane, turn around!” Miranda shouts. Diane D turns around and sees a headhunter! She becomes startled. Miranda shouts, “Is that our imagination Diane?! Are we all imagining the same thing?!” The head hunter slowly approaches them.

Diane D turns to the Dianettes and says, “Okay let’s try to calm down ladies, alright? We’re gonna try to ease out of here.”

“No, let’s not ease out of here Diane!” Kelly shouts. “Let’s just run!”

“You’re right Kelly, let’s run!” Diane D and The Dianettes turn and start to run. Music starts to play. Suddenly, another headhunter jumps from behind the bush right in front of Diane D and The Dianettes! Diane D and The Dianettes stop in their tracks! They become startled! They back up slowly. They turn and start to run again! The other headhunter jumps at them, then a third headhunter! Diane D and The Dianettes stop in their tracks again! They turn and start to run the other way! The headhunters give off chase! Diane D and The Dianettes run around the stage being chased

by the headhunters! Four more headhunters jump from behind the weeds! They join the other headhunters and chase after Diane D and The Dianettes! The headhunters bend down and lunge for Diane D and The Dianettes! Diane D and The Dianettes bend down and run towards the headhunters passing right through the headhunters! The headhunters turn around and chase Diane D and The Dianettes around the stage as the headhunters lunge towards them! They head hunters jump and land as Diane D and The Dianettes run around the stage! Diane D and The Dianettes soon run off the stage! The headhunters run off the stage after them!

Four headhunters come back on stage dancing as they look for Diane D and The Dianettes. Charlotte suddenly runs at the back of the stage as a headhunter chases after her with a sword in his hand! Charlotte disappears off the stage as the headhunter disappears off the stage after her! Suddenly Diane D and The Dianettes appear back on stage dancing and twirling high in the air with swords in their hands as they go after the headhunters!

The headhunters see Diane D and The Dianettes with swords and start to run the other way! Diane D and The Dianettes jump and land! They start to chase the headhunters around and off the stage! The headhunters run back on stage with Diane D and The Dianettes in hot pursuit! The headhunters stop running and face Diane D and The Dianettes. They give up the fight and hold their hands out to Diane D and The Dianettes offering to shake hands and make peace. Diane D stands in front of The Dianettes as they all stare at the headhunters. The headhunters continue to hold their hands out towards Diane D and The Dianettes. The Dianettes look at Diane D. "I think they want to make peace with us Diane," Miranda says.

Diane D turns her head around towards The Dianettes. She places her hands on her hips and says, "What! They tried to have us for dinner, just like you predicted! Now they want to make peace?! Ha ha give me a break!" Diane D turns her head back towards the headhunters. The headhunters continue to hold their hands out to Diane D. Diane D continues to stare at the headhunters. She gives up and holds her hand out to the headhunters. The headhunters shake Diane D's hand and The Dianettes hand. They all smile and make peace with each other.

The performance is now over. Diane D, The Dianettes and the headhunters leave the stage. The crowd screams and cheers as a large group of children in the first two rows cheer.

Chapter 8

The Meeting

The following week Margarita comes out of the organization meeting room into the hallway. She walks down the hallway as Diane D, the Dianettes, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael and some other performers come down the hallway towards her pulling carts of food. "Come on everybody!" Margarita shouts to them.

"Hey Grandma," Diane D says. "Some of the performers just called the office and said they're running a little late today."

"Yeah I know. They called the meeting room too."

"Okay." Diane D turns to Michael and the Dianettes as they go pass Margarita with the carts.

Margarita continues to come down the hallway. One of the twins, Mike and Mitch is coming down the hallway with his head down and a smirk on his face with his thumbs in his pockets walking between two pre-teen black boys as the black boys smile to him talking in his ear and pointing their fingers to him. Margarita hollers to them, "Let's go guys!" The twin and the two black boys look at Margarita. They then go past Margarita as Margarita continues down the hallway. The rest of the performers and staff members come down the hallway. "Come on everybody!" Margarita shouts to them. The performers and staff members look at Margarita then go past her.

Stephanie approaches Margarita. She says to her, "Hey Margarita, I see that the twins Mike and Mitch are back. I just saw one of them walking down the hallway with the other kids."

"Yeah Mike and Mitch are back from Puerto Rico," Margarita says. "They came back last week."

"They did? Well since I just saw one of them in the hallway, where's the other one?"

"The other one is already in the meeting room with everybody else. I'm just trying to see if anybody else is out here."

"Oh. By the way Margarita, what happened with the case when Mike and Mitch knocked that kid Ray unconscious?"

“Well Ray’s family decided to drop the charges against Mike and Mitch.”

“That kid’s family decided to drop the charges? Why?”

“Well his parents kept getting pressure from Mike and Mitch’s relatives.”

“You’re kidding.”

“No Stephanie I’m not kidding. Mike and Mitch’s mom’s relatives and their dad’s relatives kept putting too much pressure on Ray’s family to drop the charges. They kept intimidating Ray’s family so much that Ray’s family gave in to the pressure and drop the charges.”

“My goodness. I’m sorry Ray’s family went through that. Well how is Ray doing anyway? I hope he got better.”

“Ray is not completely out of the woods yet Stephanie, but he’s getting there. I spoke to his parents the other day. He’s not fully back to normal yet.”

“Well I hope he keeps pulling through.”

“Yeah me too. Well I don’t see anybody else out here. Let’s go in the meeting room.”

“Okay.”

Margarita turns around, then she and Stephanie head to the meeting room.

Margarita and Stephanie enter the meeting room. Mike and Mitch, the other forty boys and the rest of the organization are gathered around the room talking and eating snacks while Diane D, her family, Michael and the Dianettes are on the side of the room near the window talking amongst each other. Mike and Mitch suddenly walk away from the rest of the boys. They go to the side of the room where the doors are as some of the boys follow them. They approach Mary and say, “Hey Miss Mary.”

“Hi guys,” says Mary.

One of the other boys, Bryce, comes beside Mary and says, “Hey Miss Mary?”

Mike and Mitch angrily turn to Bryce as Mitch says, “Excuse us, but you can’t talk to her right now.”

“I can’t talk to her right now?” Bryce says. “What do you mean I can’t talk to her right now?”

“Because we’re talking to her right now,” says Mike. “That’s what we mean.” Mike and Mitch turn back to Mary as Mike says, “So Miss Mary.....”

“Excuse you!” Mary angrily shouts to Mike and Mitch. “If Bryce or anybody else wants to talk to me, they can. I’m here for everybody.”

“Yeah but he interrupted us,” says Mitch.

“Okay fine. Then Bryce will speak to me after you two are finished, alright? So what’s up?”

“When are we gonna have the dirt bike competition?” asks Mike.

“And when are we gonna have the basketball Tournament?” asks Mitch.

“Listen guys, I can’t figure out everything all at once. Let me take a few days to think about when we’re going to have these events okay?” Mary turns to Bryce and talks with him as Mike and Mitch start to talk with the other boys.

Diane D and the Dianettes walk away from where the windows are. They start to walk towards the other side of the room as Diane D shows some papers to the Dianettes.

Diane D and the Dianettes approach Mary as they stand beside and behind Mike and Mitch. "Aunt Mary, look," Nancy says. Mary turns from Bryce towards Nancy, Diane D and the rest of the Dianettes. Diane D then hands Mary one of the papers.

"What's this?" Mary asks.

"Mom, we're going to wear that outfit for our next performance," Diane D says.

Mary looks at the picture of the outfits. She then says, "You're going to wear these shirts again?"

"Yeah," Diane D says. Mary suddenly looks worried. "What's the problem Mom?" Diane D asks.

Mary looks at Diane D and says "Diane, your Grandma Gracy, Grandpa Mike and your Aunt Celeste are on their way over here."

"Okay. And?"

"Your Aunt Celeste purchased several outfits for you and the girls to where for your next performance."

"She did?"

"Yes she did."

"Mom, the girls and I already decided to wear these outfits for our next performance."

"But Diane, your Aunt Celeste already purchased the outfits. You have to wear the outfits she's gonna bring you. She paid a lot of money for them."

"Too bad Mom. Maybe Aunt Celeste should have checked with us first."

"Now Diane, you don't want to hurt your Aunt Celeste's feelings do you?"

"Of course I don't want to hurt Aunt Celeste's feelings Mom, but what about the girls' and my feelings? We always put our feelings aside and cave in to the outfits you and Aunt Celeste pick out for us, but not this time Mom. This time, I'm gonna have to hurt Aunt Celeste's feelings and tell her like it is. As soon as I see those outfits she brings, I'm gonna tell her that the girls and I already decided what outfits we're going to wear for our next performance and tell her we're just gonna have to wear the outfits she has for another performance, simple as that." The sound of the front door opens. Diane D, Mary and the Dianettes turn their heads and see Aunt Celeste, Gracy, Grandpa Mike and other relatives standing in the doorway.

"Well hello there everybody!" Aunt Celeste shouts into the room as she holds a big shopping bag.

"Hi Celeste," the crowd in the meeting room says.

Aunt Celeste, Gracy, Grandpa Mike and other relatives come into the meeting room. Barry approaches Aunt Celeste, Gracy, Grandpa Mike and the relatives and says, "Hey Mom, Dad."

"Hey Barry," Aunt Celeste, Gracy, Grandpa Mike and the relatives say.

Diane D turns to Mary and says, "Here we go Mom." Diane D turns from Mary and walks away towards Aunt Celeste, Gracy, Grandpa Mike and the other relatives as Mary and the Dianettes follow her.

Diane D, Mary and the Dianettes approach Aunt Celeste, Gracy, Grandpa Mike and the other relatives and give them hugs.

Barry says to Aunt Celeste, "So what's happening sis?"

"Oh nothing brother dear," says Aunt Celeste. "We just came to check on our family."

Gracy hugs and holds onto Diane D. She looks at Diane D and says, "So how's our granddaughter doing?"

"Oh I'm fine Grandma," Diane D says. "Absolutely fine."

"That's good baby."

Grandpa Mike approaches Diane D and says, "Hey Diane, look what your Aunt Celeste got for you all."

"Oh yeah?" Diane D says as she looks at Aunt Celeste's big shopping bag. "What do you got there Aunt Celeste?" Diane D turns her head towards Mary, giving Mary a stern look at as she rubs her belly. Mary looks back at Diane D. Diane D looks back at Aunt Celeste.

"Oh Diane, wait til you all see what I bought you," Aunt Celeste says as she excitingly opens up the shopping bag. She reaches in the bag and pulls out several stunning outfits. She holds them up.

Diane D and the Dianettes look at the outfits. They smile at the outfits as Diane D says, "Wow these are lovely outfits Aunt Celeste!"

"Thanks Diane! I knew you would like it! This is for you all to wear for your next performance! Here." Aunt Celeste hands the outfits to Diane D and the Dianettes. "See Diane? I told you, I have taste."

"Yeah you do have taste Aunt Celeste, but the girls and I already have decided what to wear for our next performance."

"You did?"

"Yeah. I love these outfits you got for us Aunt Celeste, so we're going to wear them in another performance."

"In another performance?"

"Yeah."

"Oh come on now Diane, you have to wear these outfits for your next performance. I paid a lot of money for these outfits."

"And we're going to wear these outfits Aunt Celeste, just not right now. Don't worry Aunt Celeste, the girls and I will put these outfits to use at a later time."

"Well if you're not going to wear these outfits, then what outfits are you going to wear for your next performance?"

"Well the girls are going to wear the same outfits they wore on that television interview."

"The same outfits they wore on that television interview?"

"Yup."

"Is that right?"

"Oh yes that is right indeed."

"But Diane..."

"Don't worry Aunt Celeste, the girls and I got it down packed." Diane D turns to the Dianettes and says, "Come on girls. Let's check these outfits out for one of our other upcoming performances." Diane D takes the outfits away

and hurry towards a doorway in front of the room as the Dianettes follow her. Mary and Aunt Celeste look towards Diane D and the Dianettes as Diane D and the Dianettes hurry into another room. Mary and Aunt Celeste then look at each other.



Chapter 9

Showtime At The Theater

It is 7:00 Saturday evening. The theater lobby is packed full of excited people waiting to get inside the theatre.

An hour later, the theatre is packed with thousands of excited people.

The entire Diaz-Davidson Organization is backstage surrounding Mary, Margarita, Tomas, Diane D, Michael, Mike and Mitch as Mary holds a stack of papers. Mary turns to Nicolas and Mickey and says, “Venga chicos, preparate para subir al escenario.” Mary turns and starts to walk through the crowd as Nicolas and Mickey follow her. They head to the backstage door towards to front.

In the theater, the announcer comes out on stage with a microphone in his hand. He speaks into the microphone and says, “Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization is here!” The crowd becomes very excited and starts to cheer! The announcer then says, “Their first performance is ready to come out! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson!” The crowd cheers more as Nicolas and Mickey come out on stage. Nicolas and Mickey wave to the crowd as they approach some stools on the stage. They sit on the stools and start to play the guitars. They start to sing some tunes as the crowd continues to cheer.

Around four minutes later, Nicolas and Mickey finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Nicolas and Mickey stand then take a bow. They turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage.

The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, “Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let’s give it up one more time for The Diaz-Davidson Brothers, Nicolas and Mickey!” The crowd cheers and applauds again! The announcer then says, “Okay ladies and gentlemen! We have another wonderful performance! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!” The

crowd jumps and cheers again! Michael and the six young black and Hispanic men come out on the stage. They wave to the crowd as they approach a set of instruments. Michael and The Band start to play the instruments. The crowd jumps and becomes excited! Michael and The Band continue to perform.

Around five minutes later, Michael and The Band finish their performance. The crowd cheers. Michael and The Band turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage.

The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Wow what a great performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!" The crowd cheers and applauds again. The announcer then says, "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance! The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Diane D and The Dianettes!" The crowd cheers again. Music starts to play. The Dianettes come out on the stage looking around. The crowd cheers more! The Dianettes continue to look their heads around. They start to sing 'Where's The Flyy Girl' as they walk around the stage looking around. They continue walking around the stage looking around singing 'Where's the Flyy Girl'. Diane D suddenly appears on the opposite side of the stage singing 'I'm Right Here, I Am Here Right Now'. The crowd jumps and becomes excited. The Dianettes turn around to look. They see Diane D and become excited also. They look at each other as they point to Diane D singing 'There's The Flyy Girl'. They turn back to Diane D and hurry to her as Diane D sings to them, "What's up Ladies, how y'all feeling now?"

"Feeling fine girl," the Dianettes sing back.

"What's going o-hon, what are you doing now?"

"Killing time girl."

"Come on Ladies, come follow me right now," Diane D sings as she leads the Dianettes across the stage.

"What's your guide girl?" the Dianettes sing back.

"I got to show you, I got to show you now."

"What you find girl?"

"I found a fellow, have y'all seen him yet?" a handsome black man is found sleeping on the stage.

"All the time girl." the Dianettes sing.

"Has he seen you? What does he call you girls?"

"Sugarpie girl."

"Should I wake him, should I wake him now?"

"Won't you try girl."

"I can't wake him, I can't wake him now."

"Tell us why girl."

"His eyes are open, I'm outta here right now."

"Don't you hide girl."

"What should I say to him, what should I say right now?"

"You say hi, girl."

"I can't say that, I'm feeling sad right now."

"Don't you cry, girl."

"I won't cry now, I'm gonna say hi now," Diane D sings as she walks towards the man.

"Take your time, girl," the Dianettes sing.

"I'm gonna take it, I'm gonna take my time."

"Hit it high, girl."

"What's up fellow?" Diane D sings. She then holds her hand out to the man as she sings, "How you doing now?" The man smiles at Diane D.

"Say goodbye girl," the Dianettes sing.

"I just spoke to him, I'm not leaving now." Diane D sings.

"It is time, girl."

"It's time already, it's time to go right now."

"Say goodnight, girl."

"I'm gonna say it, say it."

"Wave goodbye, girl."

"I'm gonna wave by, I'm gonna wave goodbye."

"Oh wave it high, girl."

"I'm gonna wave high, I'm gonna wave it high."

"Shake it high, girl."

"I'm gonna shake it, I'm gonna shake it high."

"Tell him bye, girl."

"I'm gonna tell him, wo-oo oo oo ooh."

"You know why, girl."

"I don't know why, I don't know right now."

"Cause you're the *Fly Girl*."

"Let's put our hands in the air, hands in the air right now!"

"Everybody."

Diane D goes towards the audience and sings, "Wave your hands in the air, wave in the air right now!"

"Everybody."

The audience wave their hands in the air as Diane D sings to them, "Come on and wave it, come on and wave it now."

"Everybody."

"Come on and wave high, come on and wave high now."

"Wave it high, now."

"Put your hands in the air. So put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. Put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. So put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. Put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. So put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. Put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. So put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. Put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. So put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. Put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. So put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are. Put your hands up in the a-a-air and wave it up like you just don't ca-a-are." The audience continues

to wave their hands in the air. Diane D and the Dianettes start to do an African dance routine as the music continues to play. The crowd screams and cheers as Diane D and the Dianettes continue their performance.

Diane D and the Dianettes finish their performance as the crowd cheers. Diane D and The Dianettes bow to the crowd. They then turn and leave the stage.

The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Wow what a fantastic performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Diane D and The Dianettes!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! The announcer then says, "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance!" The crowd screams and cheers! The announcer then says, "Ladies and gentlemen, from The Dominican Republic, here are The Rangos!" Music starts to play as the crowd cheers. 5 male dancers and 5 female dancers come out on stage. They start to do a Latin dance across the stage as the crowd cheers.

Around four minutes later, the Rangos finish their performance. The crowd cheers. The Rangos turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Great performance! Great performance! Let's give it up one more time for The Rangos!" The crowd cheers and applauds again!

In the backstage area, Diane D, her family and relatives are gathered around packing up their belongings. Barry approaches Mary and says, "Mary, I'm going to bring some things downstairs. You need me to bring any stuff downstairs?"

"Yeah, take all those bags downstairs Barry," Mary says as she points to some bags on a table.

"Sure." Barry takes the bags off the table.

Diane D secretly grabs a bath oil bottle that is lying on top of a dresser. She puts the bath oil into one of her bags. She then approaches Barry and hands him a bag saying, "Here Dad, could you take this bag downstairs for me too?"

"Sure Diane." Barry turns to everybody else and asks, "Anybody else need me to bring anything downstairs?"

"No," says Margarita. "I think that's it Barry."

"Okay then." Barry goes to the front door and opens it. He walks out into the hallway and closes the door behind himself.

It is a few days later. Barry comes out of the organization meeting room into the hallway. He walks down the hallway as Mike, Mitch, the rest of the teen and pre-teen boys come down the hallway towards him being loud and rowdy. "Let's go everybody!" Barry shouts. Mike, Mitch, the rest of the teen and pre-teen boys look at Barry. They turn their heads back forward and run past him. Barry stops and turns his head back looking at Mike, Mitch, the rest of the teen and pre-teen boys as they start to be loud and rowdy again. Barry turns back forward and continues to walk down the hallway. Diane D, the Dianettes, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael, other performers and staff members

come down the hallway towards Barry. Some of the Diaz-Davidson Organization members walk behind them. "Come on everybody!" Barry shouts. Everyone looks at Barry then look forward as they head to the meeting room. Barry stops and look at the end of the line as the rest of the organization continue come down the hallway. He turns around and starts to head back to the meeting room.

The entire Diaz-Davidson Organization is inside the meeting room. They start to surround Mary, Mike and Mitch as Mike and Mitch talk and smile with Mary. Mary then turns to everybody else and shouts, "Okay everybody! We're ready to get this meeting started because we have a lot to talk about!" Mary starts to walk away through the crowd as Diane D, Barry and Michael follow her. Mary, Margarita, Diane D, Mickey, Nicolas, Barry, Tomas and Michael walk to the front of the room where the long table is. The crowd starts to sit down facing forward as Mike, Mitch and several teen and pre-teen boys stand right in the front of the crowd talking with each other being loud and rowdy.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas go behind the long table as Diane D, Mickey, Nicolas and Michael go to the side of the room where the windows are. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas read some letters. They soon stop reading the letters and look up at the crowd as Mike, Mitch and the rest of the teen and pre-teen boys continue to be loud and rowdy. Mary shouts to Mike, Mitch and the rest of the teen and pre-teen boys, "Okay now fellows let's have a seat!" Mike, Mitch and the rest of the teen and pre-teen boys turn around towards Mary and quiet down. They sit down facing Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas. Mary starts to shout to everyone, "Okay now listen up everybody! We're going to do more events next month!"

"That's right!" Margarita shouts. "We have the Dirt Bike Competition coming up and another show coming up!" Mike, Mitch and the rest boys become very excited as they jump out of their seats and cheer with Mike shouting to the other boys, "See! I told y'all man, I told y'all!"

"You mean we told you!" the other boys excitingly shout.

"No you didn't man!" Mitch shouts. "We told you!"

"No you didn't!" shouts another boy. "We told you!"

"Don't give us that man!" Mike shouts as he, Mitch and the other boys excitingly become loud and rowdy again!

"Okay let's settle down guys!" Margarita shouts. Mike, Mitch and the other boys turn around towards Margarita as Margarita says, "Let's just settle down!" Mike, Mitch and the other boys quiet down and sit back down on the chairs as they giggle and smile to each other. Margarita then says, "Okay everybody we're going to raise a lot of money again for ourselves and for charity!"

"That's right!" Mary says. "We raised so much money last time, you all did a great job!" Everyone cheers and shouts again.

Chapter 10

Dirt Bike Competition

A week later, thousands of people are on the stands at the Dirt Bike competition shouting and cheering as big signs and banners read **‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION PRESENTS THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON DIRT BIKE COMPETITION’**. Mike, Mitch and four other pre-teen boys are riding on motorized dirt-bikes, speeding the dirt-bikes down the dirt track as they wear helmets and dirt-bike outfits. A group of excited pre-teen girls in the stands shout, “Hey Mike and Mitch, could y’all give us a ride!” Mike, Mitch and the other pre-teen boys continue to speed their dirt-bikes down the dirt track. Around 20 white and Latino boys are at the start line. Mike, Mitch and four of the other boys ride to the start line. They start to line their dirt-bikes alongside each other facing the same direction. The rest of the boys start to line side by side and behind Mike and Mitch in 6 teams. Mike is at the head of line 3 as Mitch is at the head of line 4. The coach, a middle-aged male white, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Michael approach the boys. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Mickey and Michael fix all the boys’ outfits and helmets. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Michael and the coach step aside as the boys get ready to race. The boys start up their engines. Their engines roar as they get ready. Tomas turns to them and says, “Okay are you guys ready?”

“Yeah we’re ready Mr. Tomas,” one of the boys says.

“Okay then.” The gun sound pops. Mike, Mitch and the four boys at the head of their team gear up their engines. The second gun sound goes off! Mike, Mitch and the other four boys race down the dirt way as their teams and people in the stands start to cheer and shout, “Go Mitch! Go Mike!” Several people in the stands are holding up large banners and signs high in the air reading: **‘GO MIKE AND MITCH!’** Other people are holding up banners and signs reading **‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH ORGANIZATION’**. Mike, Mitch and the other four boys speed their dirt-bikes further down the dirt road as the crowd cheers, “Go Mike! Go Mitch!” Mike, Mitch and the other four boys continue to speed their motorized dirt-bikes, speeding the dirt-bikes down the dirt track.

Mike, Mitch and the other four boys soon speed to the finish line! The

coach, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Michael hurry to Mike, Mitch and the other four boys. Mike, Mitch and the other four boys take off and remove their helmets as the rest of the team and some of the crowd from the stand hurry to them. Six other boys start to line side by side in 6 teams. The coach, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Michael approach the boys. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Mickey and Michael fix all the boys' outfits and helmets. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Michael and the coach step aside as the boys get ready to race. The boys start up their engines. Their engines roar as they get ready. "Are you guys ready?"

"Yeah we're ready Mr. Tomas," the boys shout.

"Okay!" The gun sound pops. Mike, Mitch and the other four boys at the head of their team gear up their engines. The second gun sound goes off! Mike, Mitch and the other four boys race down the dirt way as their teams and people in the stands start to shout and cheer! Several people in the stands are holding up large banners and signs high in the air reading '**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH ORGANIZATION**'. The six boys speed their dirt-bikes further down the dirt road as the crowd cheers for them, "Go Diaz-Davidson Team, Go!" The entire crowd and team continue to route for The Diaz-Davidson team.

Chapter 11

Diane D Disappears

Michael and the band members sit backstage at a theater getting their instruments ready. Diane D comes down the staircase with the Dianettes following right behind her. She looks towards Michael and the band members and tells them, "Let's get ready to start the music guys. I want to hurry and hit the stage before we run into Mom and Aunt Celeste."

"Okay Diane," Michael says.

Diane D turns her head from Michael and the band members and walks away from the staircase as the Dianettes follow right behind her. Diane D and The Dianettes look around. Diane D turns her body around towards The Dianettes, gesturing for them to keep quiet.

Mary suddenly appears out of nowhere and says, "Hey girls." Diane D and The Dianettes become startled, scream and stop as Diane D quickly turns her body around and sees Mary leaning against a wall with her arms folded. Diane D and The Dianettes puzzled stare at Mary. "Oh, I'm sorry," Mary tells them. "I didn't mean to startle you."

"Well you did Mom," Diane D says. "What are you doing standing over there?"

"Waiting for you girls. I just want to check on you girls to make sure you all look okay before y'all go out on that stage. Wow, you all look very lovely tonight. Very lovely." Mary leans off the wall. She walks towards Diane D and says, "Now Diane, before you go out there on that stage, where's the bath oil? I want to rub it on all of your faces real quick."

"Oh no not again Mom, we don't have time for that! The show is about to start in a few minutes! Besides, Dad brought that bath oil back home with him after our last performance. I put that bath oil in my bag and told Dad to take my bag with him and he did."

"What! You gave that bath oil bottle to your father?"

"That's right Mom, I sure did. That bath oil is not here now, it's home."

"Oh no it isn't Diaaaaane!" a female voice from the side shouts. Diane D, Mary and the Dianettes all turn their heads to the side. They see Aunt

Celeste standing several yards away at the backstage entrance with a couple of shopping bags holding a new bottle of bath oil shouting, "I had just found out fifteen minutes ago that your father had brought that bath oil bottle back home when he left backstage after your last performance! So as soon as I found that out, I went to the drugstore right down the street and bought another bath oil bottle for all of your faces girls!"

"You bought the girls another bath oil Celeste?" Mary asks.

"I sure did Mary!"

"Good. Just in time."

"Let me put these bags down right over here." Aunt Celeste goes to put the shopping bags down on a chair continuing to hold onto the bath oil. She bends back up and walks over to Mary and Diane D. "Here's the bath oil Mary," she says. "Do you want to rub it on their faces or you want me to do it?"

"I can do that real quick Celeste, because the show is about to start in a few minutes."

"Okay then." Aunt Celeste hands Mary the bath oil. Mary takes the bath oil as Aunt Celeste turns and walks away. Mary opens up the cap. She turns away from Diane D and walks towards a table. She lays the cap down on the table and pours a lot of bath oil in one of her hands.

Charlotte stands directly behind Diane D and holds Diane D's arms. She whispers in Diane D's ear and says, "Don't fight it Diane, just bare with it for now, okay? It's gonna be alright."

Mary turns around towards Charlotte and shouts, "You're right about that Charlotte, it's gonna be alright! Because after I finish with Diane, you're next! There's plenty of bath oil to go around!" Charlotte and the rest of the Dianettes look at Mary. Mary then goes right to Diane D and says, "Here Diane, hold your head up a little." Mary holds up Diane D's chin. She starts to rub the bath oil all over Diane D's face. Diane D has her eyes tightly shut as her mother rubs the bath oil all over her face. Mary soon finishes rubbing the bath oil on Diane D's face.

Aunt Celeste walks over to Diane D carrying around 14 silver necklaces in her hands and around her arms and says, "Here Diane. I just bought these necklaces for you girls. I want you all to wear these necklaces while you're on stage, okay? Here." Aunt Celeste holds two necklaces over Diane D's head. Mary holds back Diane D's hair a little as Aunt Celeste brings the necklaces down around Diane D's head and starts to wrap the necklaces around Diane D's neck and chest. Aunt Celeste finishes putting the necklaces on Diane D. Diane D now has the necklaces around her neck. "There," Aunt Celeste says. "Now remember Diane, don't let any of those people take your jewelry, alright?"

Mary then goes right to the Dianettes with the bath oil in her hand and tells them, "Okay girls, you're next." Mary pours a lot of bath oil in one of her hands again as she stands in front of Charlotte.

Michael appears and says, "Are you girls ready? Your performance is about to start. Nicolas and Mickey just finished their performance, you all are next. Y'all got to get out on stage now."

“Alright Michael,” Diane D says. “We’re on our way.” Diane D is about to walk away.

Aunt Celeste quickly grabs Diane D by the arm and says, “Wait a minute Diane.” Diane D turns to Aunt Celeste as Aunt Celeste tells her, “You can’t go out there now. The rest of you didn’t get your necklaces put on.”

“That’s right,” Mary says. “I didn’t get to put the bath oil on the rest of you either.”

“They don’t have any more time!” Michael shouts. “They have to get out on stage now! The people are waiting!”

“Well they’re just gonna have to wait Michael!” Aunt Celeste says.

“What? Wait? How can you say that Aunt Celeste? How can you make the people wait for the next performance?”

“Michael, Mary and I aren’t finished with the girls yet! It’s not gonna hurt the people to wait another twenty or thirty minutes!”

“Twenty or thirty minutes?!” Diane D shouts. “What more do you have to do to us Aunt Celeste?! Our performance is about to start now, any minute!”

“Look Diane, I paid a lot of money for these necklaces, and I paid a lot of money for that bath oil too, and I paid a lot of money for those outfits that you girls didn’t wear on your last performance!”

“And the people paid a lot of money to see all of our performances Aunt Celeste!” Michael shouts.

“Look Michael, I paid around two thousand dollars for these necklaces and the girls are going to wear them! I paid around ten dollars for that bath oil too! You all are not going to have my money go to waste! Now the quicker the girls put these necklaces and the bath oil on, the quicker they could get out on that stage! Now the rest of you girls put these necklaces on!”

“And the bath oil!” Mary shouts. She then jerks and pulls Charlotte by the arm and shouts, “Let’s go Charlotte!” Charlotte and the rest of the Dianettes scream a little as Mary pulls Charlotte towards her very rough.

Diane D pulls Charlotte away from Mary and shouts, “Don’t pull her like that Mom!” Diane D brings Charlotte behind her back and asks her, “Are you okay?” They suddenly hear music play outside in the theater. They all look towards the direction of the doorway. They then hear a loud announcement outside in the theater shouting, “Ladies and gentlemen, are you all ready for the next performance?!”

“Yeah!” voices of the crowd shout.

Diane D turns her head to Aunt Celeste, releasing her arm away from her and says, “We gotta go Aunt Celeste.” Diane D turns around and quickly heads towards the backstage doorway with the Dianettes quickly following right behind her.

Nicolas and Mickey suddenly appear in front of Diane D and the Dianettes. Diane D and the Dianettes stop as Nicolas says to them, “You girls ready? Because they’re about to announce you.”

“We’re on our way Nicolas,” Diane D says as she and the Dianettes go around Nicolas and Mickey and head for the backstage doorway.

Mary and Aunt Celeste look on anxiously and shout, “Wait! Wait a minute Diane!”

Diane D and the Dianettes stop in their tracks as they hear Mary's voice say, "We're not done with you girls yet!"

"Wait right there!" Aunt Celeste's voice says.

Diane D and the Dianettes suddenly hear Mary's and Aunt Celeste's footsteps quickly coming behind them! Diane D quickly hurries out the backstage doorway with the Dianettes hurrying out the doorway behind her.

Mary and Aunt Celeste stop and become hysterical. They look at each other. They then look at Nicolas, Mickey and Michael as Mary tells them, "We'll be right back fellas." Mary and Aunt Celeste hurry out the backstage door as Nicolas, Mickey and Michael puzzled look on.

Mary and Aunt Celeste are running through the backstage hallway shouting, "Wait girls....wait!"

Diane D hurries down a long hallway. She quickly turns and hurries up a few steps! She hears the loud announcement again shouting, "Another family member is about to perform!" Diane D stops on the steps and listens as she hears, "Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Diane D And The Dianettes!" Diane D hears the crowd screaming and cheering as the music plays. She turns her head around. She does not see any of the Dianettes. She backs down the steps. She looks down the hallway and sees that Mary and Aunt Celeste has caught up with the Dianettes, trying to force the Dianettes to put on the necklaces! Diane D sees the Dianettes giving right in to Mary and Aunt Celeste, taking some of the necklaces trying to put them on. Diane D becomes angry. She pounds her fist against her palm and shouts, "Lonna! Kelly, Charlotte, Nancy, Bernice, Miranda, let's go, get out on that stage!" as she angrily points her arm and finger right up the steps! The Dianettes hurry away from Mary and Aunt Celeste, trying to put some of the necklaces on as they run! They hurry towards Diane D! They then run past Diane D, turn and hurry up the steps as Diane D hurries up behind them!

The Dianettes hurry down another hallway!

Mary and Aunt Celeste hurry up the steps as they shout, "Wait girls....wait! You still have a few more necklaces to put on, wait!"

Mary and Aunt Celeste reach the top of the steps. They stop running and look down the hallway as Mary shouts, "Diane get back here!" Mary and Aunt Celeste continue to look on stunned and upset. They then look at each other as Aunt Celeste says, "We gotta get her."

"Come on let's go," Mary says as she and Aunt Celeste start to hurry down the hallway.

The Dianettes quickly go behind the stage curtain. They form a straight line behind the curtain, one behind the other! They stand still. Then they all spread their arms out. Suddenly, the first Dianette jerks her head back, followed by the second Dianette, then the third Dianette, then the fourth,

then the fifth, then the last, going like dominos until all the Dianettes have their heads back! They then separate the stage curtain and go through the opening one by one.

The crowd jumps and screams as the Dianettes suddenly appear out on the stage from behind the curtain! The Dianettes spread out on the stage. They start to sway their bodies back and forth as the music plays. Diane D does not appear from behind the curtain. The Dianettes turn and look at each other. Then they look back towards the curtain. The Dianettes look at each other again. They then nervously look back at the crowd as the crowd continues to scream and cheer!

Mary and Aunt Celeste has caught up with Diane D in the backstage hallway. They are on each side of Diane D, tightly holding onto her arms quickly fixing the waistline on her leggings as Diane D angrily struggles with them and shouts, "Will you two let go of me! I have to get out on stage, let go of me!" Mary suddenly smacks Diane D on the behind. Diane D looks at Mary and shouts, "Mom!"

Mary angrily pointing her finger at Diane D's face and shouts, "Don't you ever run from me again!"

"What! Mom....."

"Don't ever run from me again, do you hear me?! We have to make sure you're fixed up before you go out on stage!"

"I was already fixed up Mom!"

"I know Diane, but it's nothing wrong with double checking!" Mary looks back down as she and Aunt Celeste continue to fix Diane D's waistline. Mary and Aunt Celeste finish fixing Diane D's waistline. Mary lets go of Diane D's arms. She takes the opened bath oil bottle and says, "Here Diane, I'm gonna rub some more bath oil on your face real quick."

"No! No more Mom!"

"Look Diane, I didn't get a chance to put the bath oil on the rest of the girls, being that you all were running away from me and your Aunt Celeste!"

"That's right Diane," says Aunt Celeste. "We have to make sure you be as fresh as possible before you go out there in front of all those people!"

Mary pours some bath oil in her hand again. "Keep still Diane," she says. "I'll make this real quick, promise!" Mary holds Diane D's chin up and rubs the bath oil all over Diane D's face again. Diane D's eyes are tightly shut as Mary quickly rubs her face with the bath oil. Mary finishes rubbing the bath oil on Diane D's face. "There. I told you it would be quick!"

"Okay fine," says Diane D. "Now can I go?"

"Not yet Diane," Aunt Celeste says.

"Look Aunt Celeste, the crowd is out there waiting for me! I'm not gonna waste anymore time back here!"

"Diane the crowd can wait another fifteen or twenty minutes!"

"Another fifteen or twenty minutes?!"

"That's right!"

"Please Aunt Celeste, don't make me get ugly!"

"Get ugly? Oh you're not going to get ugly Diane, especially for that

crowd!"

"Oh no?"

"Nooo!"

"Watch me!" Diane D suddenly lifts her entire left arm high in the air and then throws it backward causing Aunt Celeste to lose her grip on her arm and lose her balance! Aunt Celeste is about to fall backward but Mary quickly catches Aunt Celeste as Diane D quickly hurries away and runs off! Mary holds on to Aunt Celeste as Aunt Celeste holds back on to her. Mary helps lift up Aunt Celeste as she asks her, "Are you okay Celeste?"

"I'm fine." Mary and Aunt Celeste look towards the hallway as Aunt Celeste shouts, "We love you too Diane!" Aunt Celeste and Mary look back at each other. Aunt Celeste then stands on her own and painfully holds her arm.

"Are you hurt bad?" Mary asks her.

"Well my arm is in pain."

"Your arm hurts?"

"Yeah. Wow, that kid's got a lot of spunk doesn't she?" Aunt Celeste says as she nods her head looking back and forth at Mary and the hallway.

Mary annoyingly looks at Aunt Celeste then turns and looks towards the hallway.

Diane D hurries behind the stage curtain. The Dianettes anxiously hurry from behind the front of the curtain and run right into Diane D. They surround Diane D as Bernice asks, "What happened Diane?"

"Are you alright?" Miranda asks. "Is everything okay?"

"I'm alright," Diane D says. "Mom and Aunt Celeste caught up me. Come on, we gotta get out on stage." Diane D and the Dianettes suddenly hear Mary's and Aunt Celeste's footsteps coming. They turn their heads around to look.

"That's their footsteps," Lonna says.

"Come on, let's get outta here," Kelly says. The Dianettes quickly grab Diane D by both of her arms as they turn around and hurry towards the back of the curtain, pulling and bringing Diane D with them.

Diane D and The Dianettes come out on stage. The crowd starts to cheer! Diane D waves to the crowd as she and the Dianettes walk on stage. Diane D walks towards the front of the stage to a microphone. She starts to adjust the microphone. She then speaks into the microphone and shouts to the crowd, "Hello everybody!"

"Hi Diane D!" the crowd shouts and cheers.

"Good to see you all!" Diane D suddenly hears footsteps! She turns her head to the side of the theater. She sees Mary and Aunt Celeste standing on the side of the theater watching her, looking on. Diane D stares at Mary and Aunt Celeste as they look back at her. She then rolls her eyes, turns back forward, speaks into the microphone and says, "What's up ladies and gentlemen, you feeling alright tonight?!"

"Yeah Diane D!" the crowd shouts and cheers.

"Good! Now The Dianettes and I are gonna sing a wonderful song for you

guys which I'm sure you'll all enjoy." The crowd cheers more, waving their arms and hands high in the air" Music starts to play. Diane D starts to sing as the Dianettes start to sway their bodies back and forth again and sing back-up with her.

Five minutes later, Diane D and The Dianettes finish their performance. The crowd cheers excitingly. A very handsome very dark skinned muscular Caribbean looking guy with a very short haircut who stands at around 5'8" tall wearing tight black slacks and a white buttoned up shirt with long sleeves is standing on the side cheering with the rest of the crowd. Diane D looks towards the side and notices the Caribbean looking guy. She stares at him. She sees the Caribbean looking guy looking back at her smiling at her. She looks back towards the front of the crowd and smiles to the crowd as the crowd continues to cheer.

A half hour later, Diane D hurries outside the theater wearing a white turtleneck shirt with sleeves rolled up to her elbow. She looks towards the crowd as they leave the theater. She sees the Caribbean looking guy. She hurries towards him. She takes a note pad out of her pocket. She throws the note pad at the Caribbean looking guy. The Caribbean looking guy turns around and looks. Diane D waves her hand to the Caribbean looking guy to come over to her. The Caribbean looking guy stares at Diane D. Diane D waves her hand to him again. The Caribbean looking guy bends down and picks up the note pad. He bends back up and walks towards Diane D. He approaches Diane D. He smiles to Diane D and speaks in a Jamaican accent saying, "Hello."

"Hey, what's up?" says Diane D.

"Nutin much. How are you?"

"I'm okay. How about yourself?"

"Okay. Wow, that was a wonderful performance you, the Dianettes, your brothers and your husband gave."

"Thank you. Did you enjoy it?"

"Of course I enjoyed it. I would love to see your performances again."

"I would love for you to come see our performances again."

"You would? Thank you."

"You're welcome. So what's your name?"

"Jonathan."

"Jonathan? That's interesting."

"I already know your name. I already know who you are, Diane D."

"Yeah. I noticed you watching the show on the side of the theater."

"You did?"

"Yeah. I was checking you out."

"You were checking me out?"

"I sure was."

"You're kidding."

"No I'm not kidding. I was really checking you out."

"Wow that's a coincidence, because you know what? I was checking you out too."

“You’re kidding.”

“I’m not kidding either. I was always checking you out.”

“You were always checking me out? You’ve seen me before?”

“Of course I’ve seen you before Diane D. I’ve been to your family’s shows before?”

“You have?”

“Yeah mon. I always come to see your family’s shows.”

“You do?”

“Oh yeah. You just can’t see or notice me against all the people in the crowd, but every time I come to see your family’s shows, I be checking you out because you are gorgeous Diane D.”

“You think so?”

“Yeah mon, you are one gorgeous chick.”

“Thank you Jonathan. What a coincidence that we’re both checking each other out because I think you are hot.”

“You think I’m hot?”

“Oh yeah, you are hot to trot.”

“So are you Diane D. So are you.” Jonathan and Diane D laugh a little.

Diane D then looks at Jonathan’s left fingers and asks, “So are you married Jonathan? I don’t see a ring on your finger.”

“No I’m not married Diane D.”

“You’re not married?”

“No I’m not.”

“That’s even more interesting.” Diane D and Jonathan laugh again.

Jonathan then says, “But even though I’m not married Diane D, I am seeing someone.”

“You’re seeing someone?”

“Yeah.”

“Well who are they?”

“It’s my girlfriend. Her name is Candis.”

“Candis?”

“Yeah. She’s my steady girlfriend.”

“Your steady girlfriend?”

“Yeah.”

“Well how long have you and she been together?”

“For around two or three years.”

“Two or three years?”

“Yeah. I’ve brought her to your family’s shows before.”

“You have?”

“Yeah.”

“So she’s seen me before.”

“Sure she’s seen you plenty of times before Diane D. We both watch you on stage together.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah. She knows who you are.”

“That’s nice. So, I hear a Jamaican accent on you Jonathan. I assume you’re from Jamaica, right?”

“Yes I’m from Jamaica.”

“That’s interesting. I have relatives in Jamaica.”

“You have relatives in Jamaica?”

“Yeah.”

“Aren’t you Dominican?”

“Yeah.”

“But yet you have relatives in Jamaica. How’s that?”

“Well my dad is not Dominican.”

“He’s not?”

“No.”

“Well where’s he from?”

“He’s from St. Thomas.”

“St. Thomas?”

“Yeah. He went to the Dominican Republic when he was a teenager and met my mom there. My dad married my mom and they had three children which turned out to be me and my two brothers. At the same time, my dad’s brother who’s my Uncle David went to Jamaica and met a Jamaican woman there. They got married and had several children in Jamaica.”

“I see. So in other words, two teenage brothers from St. Thomas went to two different countries, one went to the Dominican Republic while the other one went to Jamaica. They married the women from those two countries then each couple had children born and raised in those countries.”

“Exactly.”

“I see.”

“One of my Uncle David’s children is my cousin Dana.”

“Your cousin Dana?”

“Yeah. We grew up together.”

“Y’all did?”

“Yeah.”

“Is your cousin Dana the one with the green eyes?”

“Yeah that’s her. So you’ve seen her before.”

“Well I think everybody’s seen your cousin Dana before Diane D, you two are always together. How did you and your cousin Dana grow up together if you two were born and raised in different countries?”

“Not even countries could keep my dad and his brother apart. Sometimes my dad would bring us to Jamaica to stay with his brother David’s family and sometimes his brother David would bring his family to the Dominican Republic to stay with my family. Dana’s family and my family would visit each other all the time when we were real small. We would go back and forth between the Dominican Republic and Jamaica, then when I was six years old, my family moved from the Dominican Republic to New York, then Dana’s family would come to New York to visit us and we would still go back to Jamaica to visit and stay with them. That’s how my cousin Dana and I grew up together.”

“I see. I go back and forth to Jamaica myself to stay with my family.”

“You do?”

“Yeah.”

“Does your girlfriend travel down to Jamaica with you?”

“She only traveled down there with me one time. Most of the time I usually travel down there with a few family members and sometimes I travel alone.”

“I see. So where is your girlfriend from Jonathan? Is she from Jamaica too?”

“No she’s American. She’s from here, New York.”

“She is?”

“Yeah.”

“What does your girlfriend do for a living?”

“She works for the Airlines.”

“She does?”

“Yeah, she works behind the desk. She’s trying to be a Flight Attendant.”

“Really?”

“Yeah. She’s planning to go for Flight Attendant training next year.”

“She is?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow that’s good. Sounds like she has a good head on her shoulders.”

“Yeah, you can say that.”

“By the way Jonathan, maybe if I’m down in Jamaica visiting my relatives at the same time you’re down there visiting your family, we can hook up and hang out down there together.”

“That sounds cool Diane D. I can bring you to Kinston where I’m from.”

“I’ve been to Kingston plenty of times before with my cousin Dana’s family.”

“You have?”

“Yeah, but I wouldn’t mind going there again.”

“Okay. We can also go to the Margaritaville.”

“I’ve been there before too, but I wouldn’t mind going there again either.”

“Okay, that settles it then.”

“Say Jonathan? Why don’t we go somewhere and have a drink together?”

“You wanna have a drink with me?”

“Yeah, my treat. You have time on your hands?”

“Yeah I have some time. I don’t plan to meet up with my girlfriend until tomorrow.”

“Okay cool. We’ll just have a drink and talk. That way, we’ll have some time to get to know each other more.”

“That sounds good to me.”

“Cool. I know a bar a couple of miles this way south.”

“You do?”

“Yeah.”

“Okay, let’s go for it.”

Diane D and Jonathan turn and walk away together as they smile at each other.

Inside the organization office one night, Diane D’s family and relatives are gathered around Mary and Margarita as Mary and Margarita show them

some papers. Michael comes into the room. He approaches Diane D's family and says, "Do any of you know where Diane is?"

"No," Mary says.

"What's wrong Michael?" Barry asks.

"I've been trying to call Diane," Michael says. "I haven't been able to get in touch with her. A couple of the guys told me after the performance, they seen Diane talking to a Jamaican guy."

"What?" Margarita says. "A Jamaican guy? What Jamaican guy?"

"I don't know. The guys said when Diane was talking to the Jamaican guy, the next thing they know is that she walked off and disappeared with him."

"Disappeared with him?" Tomas says. "Disappeared where?"

"The guys told me they overheard Diane asking the guy to have a drink with her."

"Asking the guy to have a drink with her?" Mary asks. "A drink with her where?"

"They overheard her say at a bar a couple of miles towards south."

"A couple of miles towards south?" asks Nicolas. "I think I know what bar that is. That's the bar she wanted to go to before when we were all driving past it."

"Oh my god, we have to go get her!" shouts Mary.

"Alright Mary, we'll go get her," Barry says. He then turns to everybody and shouts, "Let's go guys!" Michael and Diane D's entire family turn and head towards the doorway then rush out the room.

Twenty minutes later, Michael and Diane D's family rush into a bar. Barry approaches the bartender, an older black male and says, "Hello. I'm sorry to bother you sir, but I'm looking for my daughter. You might know her as Diane D."

"Diane D?" the bartender says. "Yeah I know Diane D! She was just here a little while ago!"

"She was?"

"Yeah!"

"Who was she with?" asks Mary.

"She was with a gentleman."

"A gentleman?" Michael asks. "What gentleman?"

"A Jamaican guy named Jonathan."

"A Jamaican guy named Jonathan?"

"Yeah."

"Do you know where they went?" Mary asks.

"Well after they had a few drinks, I overheard Diane D asking Jonathan to go to a chapel with her."

"A chapel?" Michael and Diane D's family say.

"Yeah."

"A chapel for what?" Michael asks.

"I don't have any idea. I just overheard her asking him to go there."

"Do you know where this chapel is?" Barry asks.

“Yeah. It’s two blocks around the corner.”

“Okay, thank you sir.”

“No problem.”

Barry, Michael and the rest of Diane D’s family turn and rush towards the door.

Michael and Diane D’s family rush inside a chapel. They look towards the front of the chapel and become stunned to see Diane D and Jonathan standing before a minister with Jonathan holding Diane D up. Michael and Diane D’s family rush to her. They see both Diane D and Jonathan dazed out. They grab and hold Diane D as Michael angrily shouts, “Diane, what’s going on?!” Diane D looks at Michael with a dazed look.

“Diane are you alright?” Mary asks.

“Yeah you seem out of it Diane,” Margarita says. “What’s going on?”

The minister, an older black male, looks at them all and asks, “What’s going on?”

“That’s what we’re trying to find out sir!” Barry shouts. He turns to Diane D and says, “Diane what’s going on, what are you doing?”

“They’re trying to get married,” the minister says.

“What?!” Michael and Diane D’s family shout. “Married?!”

“What do you mean they’re trying to get married?!” Mary shouts. “She’s already married!”

“She’s already married?” the minister asks.

“That’s right!” Michael shouts. “She’s married to me!”

“She’s married to you?”

“Yeah!” Michael angrily turns to Jonathan and says, “And I would appreciate it if you get your hands off my wife you son of a b……!” Michael is about to lunge for Jonathan as Diane D’s family quickly grab him and hold him back.

Mary holds Diane D and asks, “Diane are you okay?”

“I think we better take her out of here now,” Barry says.

“Okay Barry.” Mary, Margarita and the women in the family take Diane D away as Barry and the rest of the men in the family try to control Michael and take him away.

Michael angrily looks back at Jonathan and shouts, “Stay away from my wife, you hear!” Barry and the rest of the men in the family look back at Jonathan as they continue to take Michael away.

Jonathan and the minister stand there looking on. They then turn and look at each other. The minister then asks, “What’s going on? What is this all about?”

“I don’t know,” Jonathan says. “I don’t know what’s happening to me.”

“You don’t know what’s happening to yourself?”

“No. I don’t even know what I’m doing here. How did I get here?” Jonathan and the minister puzzled look at each other.

Diane D is home in the bedroom lying on the bed all dazed out as Michael, her family and the Dianettes surround her. An upset Mary sits on

the side of the bed besides Diane as Michael sits on the opposite side of the bed, holding Diane D's hand. "Okay Diane what's going on, huh?" Mary says. "What was in your drink? What were you thinking of trying to get married to some guy you don't even know when you're already married? What were you thinking of?!"

"Calm down Mary," Barry says. "I don't think she realized what she was doing. Obviously something was in her drink if she's trying to marry some fellow she hardly knows while she's already married."

"Yeah, but I wanna know what that something was Barry! What did the police say when you spoke to them."

"They said they were on their way over here to make a report about this. After that, they're gonna go to that bar to investigate and see if something was slipped in her drink. I'm gonna go with them."

"Yeah, I'm gonna go with them too," Michael says.

"Oh yeah?" Mary says. "I wanna go with y'all too."

"No Mary," Barry says. "I think you women should stay here with Diane. She's gonna need y'all here to look after her."

"Yeah, you're right Barry."

"The police should be here soon." Barry, Michael and the rest of Diane D's family continue to surround Diane D as she lies on the bed.

The next day, several seniors are standing around the hospital hallway talking and laughing with the same older gentleman again as an older woman says, "And he says he's not married."

"I'm not!" the older man says.

Mrs. Mosley is sitting in a chair in the hospital room. Diane D enters the room holding a pill bottle and some water, still looking a little dazed. She sees Mrs. Mosley. She approaches Mrs. Mosley and says, "How are you, Mrs. Mosley."

"Oh I'm fine. How about you?"

"I'm okay."

"Are you sure?"

"Yeah I'm sure."

"You look sort of dazed."

"Yeah I feel dazed too."

"I heard you were about to get married last night. Is it true that you were about to get married to another guy?"

"That's what everybody keeps telling me Mrs. Mosley, but I don't have any memory of it."

"You don't have any memory of it?"

"No I don't. I don't understand, why in the world would I marry a fellow I hardly know when I'm already married!"

"You don't know the fellow you were about to marry?"

"No I just met him. I remember talking to him after my performance last night. I remember us going to a bar having a few drinks. After the drinks, I started to feel a little woozy. He said he was feeling woozy too. We got up,

walked out the bar to get some air. I don't remember anything after that. I just remember waking up this morning in the bed with my family surrounding me. I don't even remember them bringing me to the bed."

"No? I advise you and that fellow to stay away from those drinks."

"You're right Mrs. Mosley." Diane D puts the pill bottle and water on the side. She grabs a pen and clipboard. She leans her backside against a table and is about to write on the clipboard. She then says, "So Mrs. Mosley, Dr. Philips wants to know did you take your medication this morning."

"No I haven't. I'm waiting for you to give me tickets for your family's next performance? I thought you all were supposed to give me tickets so my family and I can see your shows?"

"You're not getting tickets for anything Mrs. Mosley until you take your medication."

"I told you I don't like the taste of that thing."

"I understand you don't like the taste of it Mrs. Mosley, but what can I do? I had strict instructions from Dr. Philips not to give you any tickets until you take your medication."

"Do I really have to?"

"Yes you have to. Now are you ready for me to give you your medication?"

"Yeah I guess so."

"Good. I got the pills and water right here for you." Diane D puts the pen and clipboard aside. She takes the pill bottle and pours a couple of pills inside a little white cup. She hands the little cup to Mrs. Mosley. Mrs. Mosley takes the little cup as Diane D grabs another cup and pitcher off the table. She starts to pour water into the cup from the pitcher. Mrs. Mosley puts the pills in her mouth and swallows them as Diane D hands her the cup of water.

"Oh boy, what a horrible taste!" Mrs. Mosley says.

"Are you sure you swallowed it?"

"Yeah I swallowed it."

"Good. Isn't it better that I gave the pills to you instead of my Mom?"

"Please! I don't want your mother trying to force me to take any pills again! I don't want your mother around me! Please keep her away from me!" Diane D looks at Mrs. Mosley, she then looks at the clipboard and starts to write on it.

Chapter 12

Fight At The Youth Basketball Game

It is two weeks later. There are thousands of people on the stands cheering at a Basket Ball game. There are signs and banners all over the place reading **THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH BASKETBALL GAMES** as a basketball game with two teams of white, black and Hispanic pre-teen boys takes place. The Diaz-Davidson Youth Basketball Team has the ball. One of the boys runs and dribbles the ball. He then throws the ball to Mike. Mike catches the ball then runs and dribbles the ball to the basket as the other boys hurry after him, "Over here Mike!" Mike throws the ball to the basket. It goes into the basket as the crowd cheers and shouts, "Yeah Mike! Go Mike!" Mike and the other boys continue to play the game as the crowd continues to cheer.

At the entrance of the basket ball game, Mitch and two Hispanic boys walk past a crowd of people. A man passes by them and says, "Hey Mitch!" Mitch waves to the man as he and the two Hispanic boys keep going their way.

A woman on the side shouts, "Hi Mitch!" Mitch waves to the woman as he continues to walk. A group of around 7 pre-teen white, Hispanic and black girls are on the side. They see Mitch and the two Hispanic boys about to pass them. They get excited. They turn and whisper to each other as one of them says, "Oh oh, here comes one of the twins!"

"Which twin is that?" a second girl asks.

"I think this one is Mitch because Mike is the one that's playing basketball right now." The girls turn and look at Mitch. Mitch and the two Hispanic boys are about to walk pass the girls. They look straight ahead as they walk right past the girls. A third girl turns her head to the others and says, "Should we call out to him?"

"No it won't do any good," the first girl says. "He's most likely going to look at us then ignore us like they always do."

"Yeah you're probably right." The girls sadly stare at Mitch as they see

Mitch walking away with the two Hispanic boys, continuing going about his business.

There are several boys fussing at a playground entrance. Mike and Mitch's younger brother 9-year old Sergio, has a bat in his hand, ready to swing the bat at some older taller boys he is fussing at. "Do that again! Do that again!" Sergio shouts.

10-year old Ted, Mike and Mitch's other younger brother walks right to the commotion and shouts, "Y'all better leave my brother alone assholes!"

"What you gonna do about it?" one of the taller boy says.

"You'll see if you bother him one more time!"

The tall boy angrily gets right up in Ted's and Sergio's faces as he throws his arms in the air shouting, "That's right I'm here! Y'all gonna do something about it!" A couple of adults come to break up the commotion.

Twenty minutes later, Mike is sitting right on top of the taller boy, pinning the taller boy's hands and feet right beneath his knees, beating the taller boy's head and face in as the taller boy screams out in agony, trying to free himself from Mike's grip. Mike continues to beat him. A hysterical crowd surrounds Mike, trying to break up the fight as Mike shouts at the taller boy, "What the fuck you bothering my brothers for, huh?!" Mike mercilessly continues to beat the taller boy's head in as the taller boy's face and head bleeds. "You better fucking leave my brothers alone, you hear me?! Don't you ever mess with my family again, you got it?!" Mike mercilessly continues to beat the taller boy as the taller boy screams out in pain! The crowd continues to try to get Mike from off the taller boy but is having a hard time doing so being that Mike is so boiling angry, he appears to have superhuman strength! The crowd desperately tries to get Mike from off the taller boy!

Several security guards run to Mike and grab him as one of them shouts, "What the hell are you doing?"

Mike angrily tries to break away from the security guards shouting, "Get the fuck off me man! Get the fuck off me!" A crowd hysterically gathers around! More security come and grab Mike! Mike angrily kicks one of the security guards right in the knee! The security guard yells out in pain as Mike angrily kicks another security guard in the knee! That security guard yells out in pain also as the other security guards try to subdue Mike. Security and the crowd hysterically gathers around the taller boy as the taller boy lays motionless on the ground. More blood comes out his head. The crowd gets more hysterical!

Police cars and ambulance race down the street!

Back at the scene, the taller boy continues to lay motionless on the ground as a large crowd hysterically surrounds him.

At the Diaz-Davidson Organization, Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas,

Tonio and Marilyn are inside the office talking as they read some forms. Miriam a Hispanic female staff member hysterically bursts into the room and says, "I'm sorry everyone, but there's an emergency!" Everyone anxiously looks at Miriam.

"An emergency?!" Barry says. "What emergency Miriam?"

"What happened?!" Margarita shouts.

"It's one of the twins, Mike and Mitch!" Miriam says.

"Mike and Mitch?!" everybody shouts.

"My God what did they do now?!" Margarita shouts.

"The security from the basketball game just called downstairs and said one of the twins Mike was beating up on some boy!" Miriam shouts.

"What!" everybody shouts.

"Mike was beating up on some boy?" Mary shouts.

"Yeah!" Miriam. "They said he was beating on the boy because the boy was messing with two of his younger brothers Ted and Sergio!"

"What!" everybody shouts.

"Yeah! Security said Mike was beating on the boy for a while. They said Mike was sitting right on top of the boy, pinning the boy's hands and feet right beneath his knees beating on the boy's head and face as the crowd try to break him off the other boy! They said the boy was screaming in agony, trying to free himself from Mike but Mike kept on beat him and shouting at him. They said Mike just kept on beating the boy's head in that the boy's face and head started bleeding! The crowd kept trying to get Mike from off the boy but was having a hard time doing so!"

"What!" everybody shouts.

"You mean to tell us all those people and those security guards couldn't get a 12-year old kid off another kid?!" Mary shouts.

"No they couldn't!" Miriam says. "The security said that they and the crowd desperately tried to get Mike from off the other boy! They said no amount of people was able to pull Mike off the boy! They said being that Mike was so angry, he was so strong that he appeared to have superhuman strength! They said it felt like trying to pull a wild animal off the other boy! It took several security guards to grab Mike and try to subdue him! Then the police came. They and the security are still holding on to Mike, but having a hard time because Mike's cursing and kicking at them, trying to break away from them! They said the other kid is still on the ground not moving!"

"The other kid is on the ground not moving?!" Tomas shouts.

"Yeah! They think he might have a concussion!"

"A concussion?!" everybody shouts.

"Yeah. The ambulance came!"

"The ambulance came?!" Margarita shouts. "My God!"

"Well where's the other twin Mitch?!" Tomas shouts. "Does he have anything to do with the fight too?"

"No, Mitch is no where around!" Miriam says. "Security said some people said that Mitch had went off somewhere earlier with a couple of other boys! Nobody knows where he's at right now! So far, I don't think he knows about this yet!"

“Oh my goodness!” Margarita says. She turns to her family and shouts, “Come one everybody! We have to hurry and get to Mike!” Margarita and her family grab their belongings and hysterically hurry towards the doorway as Miriam hysterically follows after them!

Margarita and her family hysterically hurry down the hallway as Miriam hysterically follows after them! Margarita turns to Mary and shouts, “Yo no se por que esos dos muchachos no pueden mantenerse fuera de problemas!”

“Yo tampoco lo se Mama!” Mary shouts.

“Esos chicos a tener que ser suspendida!” Tonio shouts.

“Le dije a todos que Mike y Mitch deberia haber sido suspendido hace tiempo!” shouts Tomas.

“Es demasiado tarde para eso!” Margarita shouts “Tenemos que tener prisa y de que ellos!” Margarita and family continue to hurry.

Mary sees Mickey and a few staff members hysterically talking in the distance. Mary then shouts, “Mickey! Vamos Mickey vamos a ir!” Mary and her family continue to hurry down the hallway as several staff members hysterically follow after them! Mary suddenly stops and turns around towards Mickey. She sees Mickey and the few staff people still talking. She then shouts, “Mickey! No te dije que vamos a ir?”

Mickey and the staff people hurry to Mary as Mickey says, “Estabamos hablando del incidente Mama.”

“Esta bien. Llame a Diane en el hospital, luego llame a Nicolas y Michael y decirles que usted estara listo para ir a cualquier hospital la ambulancia va a tener a este chico. El resto de nosotros vamos a ir a la estacion de policia!”

“Esta bien!” Mickey pulls his cell phone out of his pocket and hurries away as Mary turns back forward and hurries down the hallway!

The paramedics are at the basketball area. They have the taller boy in a stretcher and put him into the ambulance. They close the ambulance doors and get into the ambulance. The ambulance then drives off.

Mary, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn come out from the back room of the police station. They approach the Diaz-Davidson staff members.

“So what’s happening back there?” Alex asks.

“Well Mike is claiming self defense,” Barry says.

“He’s claiming self defense again?” Crystal asks.

“Yeah,” Mary says. “He’s claiming that this other kid had harassed his little brothers and threatened them.”

“Oh yeah? So what’s going to happen to him now?” Alex asks.

“The police are going to release him into the custody of their parents,” says Margarita.

“Into the custody of his parents, again?” Evette asks.

“Yeah,” Margarita says. “His parents and grandparents are all back there with him now.”

“Oh yeah?” Evette says. “So what are his parents and grandparents planning to do with him now? Take him and his siblings back to Puerto Rico?”

“No not Puerto Rico this time, Germany,” Tomas says.

“What!” the staff members shout.

“Yes,” Mary says. “Their parents and grandparents are planning to have them all stay with their dad’s relatives in Germany for a while.”

“What? My goodness?” Evette says.

“Yeah,” Mary says. “Come on everybody, let’s go to the hospital and see how that other kid is doing.” Mary and everyone else turn and head towards the exit.

Mary, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Tonio, and Marilyn are walking in the hospital. They anxiously approach Diane D, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey. “Hi, how is that kid doing Diane?” Mary asks.

“The doctors were able to stop the bleeding Mom,” Diane D says.

“But that kid still has a concussion,” Nicolas say.

“Oh no,” Marilyn says.

“What’s that kid’s name by the way?” Margarita asks.

“His name is Rodney,” Diane D.

“Rodney?” Barry. “Is he alert at what’s going on?”

“Yeah he’s alert Dad, he’s awake.”

“Well that’s good to hear,” Margarita says. “Where is his family? We want to talk to them.”

“They’re in the room with him now,” Michael says.

“Okay. We want to talk with them now.”

“Okay Grandma,” Diane D says. Diane D and Michael turn around and lead the family away.

Chapter 13

Inside The Organization

Several days later, around twelve young teen white, Hispanic and black boys are walking down the organization hallway with sodas and drinks in their hands being very loud and rowdy “Mike and Mitch went with their family to Germany, right?” one of the boys asks.

“Yeah that’s what Miss Mary and Miss Margarita said,” a second boy says.

“Wow their family is always taking them away after they beat somebody up,” a third boy says.

“Yeah I know,” says the second boy. The teen boys go into a door and go inside a room.

The young teen boys enter into the large meeting room. The entire Diaz-Davidson Organization is in the room standing around getting snacks talking. Diane D comes through the front door. Michael approaches her and says, “Diane, your parents, grandparents and Aunt Marilyn are on their way over here. They just called here ten minutes ago and said that they bought new outfits for some of the performers.”

“They did?”

“Yeah. They should be here any minute now.” The front door opens. Diane D turns her head towards the front door. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Aunt Marilyn walk happily through the front door carrying several new outfits wrapped in plastic garment bags. They all approach Diane D and Michael. “Hey Diane, hey Michael! Look!” Marilyn says. “We got new outfits for some of the performers to wear tonight!”

“We sure did!” Mary says. “Here take a look!” Mary, Margarita and Aunt Marilyn hold up the new outfits to Diane D and Michael. Diane D and Michael look at the outfits. Diane D smiles and says, “Hey. These outfits are baad.”

“I was hoping you would like these outfits Diane,” Mary says.

“Yeah I like them! They’re pretty cool!”

“Wow I’m glad you’re happy with it Diane,” Margarita says.

“Oh Diane, we also got bracelets for you girls to wear for the performance tonight,” Marilyn says.

“Bracelets?” Diane D asks.

“Yeah. See?” says Marilyn. Marilyn shows Diane D and Michael the bracelets. Diane D and Michael look at the bracelets. They see around 7 silver bracelets. “You girls wanna wear these bracelets for your performance tonight?” Marilyn asks.

“We’ll see,” Diane D says. “But first let’s go in the back room and have a look at all the outfits.”

“We have more outfits coming for the rest of the performers,” Barry says.

“Okay. Cool,” Diane D says as she takes some of the outfits and heads off towards the backroom. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Aunt Marilyn and Michael follow behind her.

Inside the back room, Mary and Marilyn reach into some bags and pull out several dance costumes which includes short skirts and pant suits. “These are for the Alpha dancers,” Mary says.

“Wow Mom, those are beautiful,” Diane D says. “These are the ones from the designers, right?”

“Yes they are. I hope the dancers like them. Let me go get them.” Mary turns and goes to the doorway. She calls out into the large room. “Vivian! Y’all come in here for a minute!” Mary turns back around and heads back into the room.

Three black women and two black men around their late 20s to early 40s come into the room. They approach Mary. “Hi Mary,” Vivian says. “What’s up?”

Mary holds up the outfits to Vivian and the other dancers. “See what I picked up for you guys?” says Mary.

Vivian and the other dancers look at the outfits. They all smile as they look at the outfits. “Wow Mary,” Vivian says. “These are beautiful!”

“So this is what we’re going to wear tonight?” a second woman asks.

“Yes, you like them?” Mary asks.

“I love them,” says the second woman.

“So do I,” says a third woman.

Mary smiles to the women. She then turns to the men and asks, “How about you guys, you like your suits?”

“Yeah I love them,” one of the men say.

“So do I,” says a second man. “These are nice. Can’t wait to perform in them.”

“Can’t wait for y’all to perform in them either,” Mary says.

“So you have outfits for all twenty of us?” the second woman says.

“Yeah the rest of the outfits are on their way up,” Barry says.

“That’s right so we have to hurry and try them on,” Margarita says.”

“Okay,” the dancers says. The dancers turn and hurry towards the door as Mary, Margarita and Tomas hurry behind them.

The following morning at the Diaz-Davison Dominican Salon, a couple of Dominican beauticians Rosa and Gladys, are working in their booths,

working on black female clients hairs. The other Dominican beauticians Bonnie, Miriam and Clara are sitting in one of the empty booths chit-chatting. Mary suddenly comes into the salon followed by several women of different ethnic groups and different sizes. Mary says to the beauticians, "Buenos dias, senoras."

"Buenos dias, Mary," the beauticians say.

Mary points to the women as she tells the beauticians, "Estas son las senoras que van a modelar en el Fashion Show esta noche."

"Oh, esta bien," says the beauticians.

Mary turns to the women following her and says, "Step right in here ladies." The women enter the salon. Mary leads some of them to the empty booth chairs and says, "Have a seat right here." Mary leads the other ladies to a row of empty chairs along the wall and says, "The rest of you take a seat here." The rest of the women sit on the chairs along the wall. Margarita, Marilyn, Nancy and Charlotte suddenly come from the back office. They approach Mary and the women. The women become excited seeing Margarita, Marilyn, Nancy and Charlotte and says, "Hi!"

"Hi ladies," Margarita says. "I see you all made it here. Ready for the Fashion Show tonight?"

"We sure are," says one of the women.

"Wow it's so exciting to see you!" says a second woman. "We see you have two of the Dianettes here with you!"

"Yeah my granddaughters Charlotte and Nancy."

"Hi Charlotte and Nancy! Nice to see you two!"

"Hi," Charlotte and Nancy say.

"Where's Diane D?" asks a third woman.

"Oh Diane is working at the hospital right now," Margarita says.

"She is?"

"Yes."

"Does she be here at times?" asks a fourth woman.

"Yes she takes over the salon every so often when she's not working at the hospital or when she's not teaching an exercise class."

"She teaches an exercise class?" asks a fifth woman.

"Yeah. She does personal training too."

"Personal training?"

"Yes."

"Wow that's nice!" says the second woman. "Diane D seems to do everything."

"Yes so she gets tired sometimes and just wants to go straight home when she finishes doing those things."

"Oh I see."

Margarita turns to Bonnie, Miriam and Clara, "Girls?" Bonnie, Miriam and Clara look at Margarita as Margarita tells them, "Despues de que termino con las senoras, dar a estas mujeres un lavado y un conjunto."

"Muy bien Margarita," Clara says. "Oh Margarita, Raquel and Daisy called and said they are running late today and said they won't be here until this afternoon."

“Oh really?”

“Yeah.”

“Okay.” Margarita turns to the women and says, “Well ladies, two of my employees are running late today. I guess I’ll have to work on some of your hairs.” Margarita smiles at Charlotte and Nancy and says, “Unless my granddaughters are willing to make some extra money and work on some of your hairs.” Margarita looks at Charlotte and Nancy and says, “Que piensas Charlotte y Nancy? Quieres ganar dinero extra y trabajar sobre el cabello de estas senoras?”

Charlotte and Nancy annoyingly fold their arms and look at Margarita as Charlotte says, “Oh Abuela. Usted sabe que yo no soy bueno en hacer el pelo.”

“Yo tampoco,” says Nancy.

“Okay,” Margarita says holding her hands up. “Sorry I asked.”

Marilyn turns to the women on the chairs and says, “Don’t worry ladies. I’ll work on your hair.”

“Yeah me too,” Mary says.

“Okay,” the women say.

Marilyn points to one of the women, “You, follow me right here.” The woman gets up as Marilyn leads her to one of the booths. Mary tells another woman, “And you can come with me to that booth right there.”

“Okay.” The woman gets up as Mary leads her to one of the other booths. Marilyn and Mary have the women sitting in the chairs at the booth and start working on the women’s hair.

Margarita turns to the other women on the chair and tells them, “I’ll be right back ladies.”

“Okay,” the ladies says.

Margarita turns to Marilyn and Mary and says to them, “Marilyn, Mary, voy a volver a la oficina.”

“Esta bien Mama,” Marilyn and Mary say. Margarita, Charlotte and Nancy turn and walk back to the back office.

It is 12:00 Saturday afternoon. The theater lobby is packed full of excited people. There are large posters and large signs in the lobby that reads: **THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION PRESENTS: ‘Nicolas AND MICKEY DIAZ-DAVIDSON, DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES, THE ALPHA TAP-DANCERS, MICHAEL AND THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON BAND, THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH SHOW, THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON CHOIR, THE RANGOS AND MANY OTHERS!** The people in the lobby are all excited as they read the posters and the signs! They all start to cheer and scream!

It is 7:00 Saturday evening. The theater is packed full of excited people. There are a lot of people holding large banners and large signs high in the air that read, **‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION’** with very large bold letters printed on them while other banners and signs read, **‘DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES’** with very large bold letters.

Backstage, Vivian, the two female dancers and 7 other black female tap dancers are wearing the outfits that Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and

Marilyn had purchased for them as Margarita and Marilyn give them a last minute fixing. The two male dancers and 8 other black male tap dancers are wearing the outfits that Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Marilyn had purchased for them as Barry and Tomas give them a last minute fixing. Mary enters backstage and anxiously approaches them all. "So how is everything, are we all set to go?" Mary asks.

"They're set to go Mary," Barry says.

"Great."

"We love these outfits Mary," Vivian says.

"Yeah these outfits are great," says one of the male dancers.

"Thanks," Mary says. "I'm glad y'all like them."

"Yeah the designers put a lot of work into them," Margarita says.

"We see," the male dancer says.

Inside the theater, a black male announcer comes out on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization is here!" The people become very excited and start to cheer! "Their first performance is ready to come out! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents The Lennix Brothers!" The crowd becomes very excited and starts to cheer. Five white male musicians come out on stage and wave to the crowd. They start to play their instruments and sing to the crowd. The crowd starts to cheer.

Four minutes later, the Lennix Brothers finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. They take a bow. They turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "That was a wonderful performance wasn't it!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! "Let's hear it again for The Lennix Brothers!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! "Okay ladies and gentleman, we have another wonderful act presented to you by the Diaz-Davidson Organization!" The crowd screams and cheers more! "Let's hear it for The Alpha Dancers!" The crowd starts to cheer and scream! Music starts to play.

Backstage, Vivian, the two female dancers and seven other black female tap dancers are standing in a straight line. The two male dancers and 8 other black male tap dancers are standing in a straight line right next to the female dancers. Mary and Margarita enter backstage and anxiously hurry to the dancers. "Okay now y'all ready to hit that stage?" Mary asks.

"Yeah we're ready Mary!" the dancers say.

"Okay then let's go out there and hit that stage," Margarita says.

"Yeah!" the dancers say, throwing their fists in the air. The dancers run in place as they hold on to each other's shoulder. They then hurry towards the door.

In the theater, the stage curtain opens up. The ten black female dancers and the ten black male dancers come out on stage doing a tap dance routine. The crowd cheers more. The Alpha dancers to a great dance routine as they do an old fashion tap dance routine. They finish they're performance. The crowd cheers and applauds. They take a bow. They turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage.

One month later, Mike, Mitch and around 25 teen and pre-teen boys are

walking down the organization hallway with sodas and drinks in their hands being very loud and rowdy as they chit-chat and laugh. Crystal, one of the female staff members look at Mike, Mitch and the Youth Performers and Athletes as they go into a door and go inside the meeting room. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn and the rest of the Diaz-Davidson Organization come down the hallway. Crystal approaches Mary and Margarita. She then asks, "Hey Mary, Margarita. I see that the twins Mike and Mitch are back from Germany. I just saw them walking down the hallway with the other kids."

"Yeah Mike and Mitch came back from Germany last week," Mary says.

"They did?" Crystal asks. "Well what happened with the case when Mike beat on that kid and gave him a concussion?"

"Well that kid Rodney's family decided to drop the charges against Mike," Margarita says.

"What!" Crystal asks. "That kid's family decided to drop the charges too? Why?"

"Well Rodney's parents kept getting pressure from Mike and Mitch's family and relatives."

"What! Their family and relatives are pressuring another family?"

"Yes again," Mary says. "Their family kept intimidating Rodney's family just like they did Ray's family."

"My goodness!" Crystal says. "I'm sorry that kid Rodney's family went through that too. Well how is he doing anyway?"

"We spoke to his parents the other day," Margarita says. "He's not really out of the woodwork yet, but he's getting there."

"Well I'm glad to hear that," says Crystal.

"Yeah. Come on, let's go inside." Margarita, Mary and Crystal turn and head to the room.

Margarita, Mary and Crystal enter the organization meeting room. The entire Diaz-Davidson Organization are standing around talking and having snacks. Around 25 teen and pre-teen boys surround Mike and Mitch talking and laughing as Mike sits on top of a chair back. Mike and Mitch see Margarita. They go approach Margarita as the rest of the boys follow them. "Hey Miss Margarita," Mitch says.

"Hi guys," Margarita says. Margarita looks at everyone else in the room. "Okay everybody, the rest of my family are on their way back in with some food! They're out in the parking lot parking the cars! Once they come in, we'll have some lunch then get this meeting started again okay?"

"Okay!" says the crowd.

Phyllis approaches Margarita. "Um Margarita?"

Mike and Mitch turn to Phyllis as Mike says, "Wait a minute, you can't talk to her now." Mike turns back to Margarita and says, "So Miss Margarita....."

"Excuse me!" Phyllis says.

Mike and Mitch turn back to Phyllis as Mitch says, "We said you can't talk to her now!" Mitch turns back to Margarita. "So Miss Margarita....."

"Excuse me I can talk to Miss Margarita whenever I want!" Phyllis says

then turns back to Margarita and says, "Margarita..."

"We said you can't talk to her now, we're talking to her now!" Mike says.

"So back away from her!" Mitch says as he and Mike turn back to Margarita and says, "So Miss Margarita...."

"Wait a minute, who do you two think you are?" Phyllis angrily points her hand at Mike and Mitch shouting, "You don't tell me not to talk to Miss Margarita!"

Mike angrily turns to Phyllis and throws his arms in the air shouting, "What you wanna step to us?!"

Mitch steps up in front of Mike protecting him and shouts to Phyllis, "I swear you put your freaking hands on my brother or me and there will be problems!" The male staff members hurry and grab Mitch and Mike as everyone else start to surround them looking on. Phyllis backs away as Mike shouts, "Yeah that's right, back away!" The male staff members take Mike and Mitch away from Phyllis as Phyllis shouts, "I'll talk to Miss Margarita whenever I want!"

"Not while we're talking to her!" Mike shouts.

"Yes I will while you're talking to her!"

"No your not!" Mitch shouts.

"Yes I will!"

"No you're not dammit!" Mike shouts.

"Now hold on, just hold up!" Margarita shouts as Mike and Mitch look at her. "Wait just a second here!" Margarita angrily looks at Mike and Mitch and points her finger at them shouting, "First of all, she's right! Who do you two think you are?!"

"But Miss Margari....," Mike shouts.

"Duh duh duh luh duh duh duh! Don't ever tell any of my staff members or anybody else they cannot talk to me or to back away from me! You hear that?!"

"But Miss Margarita....," Mitch shouts.

"Do you hear that?!"

"But Miss Margarita....," Mike and Mitch shout.

"No ifs, ands or buts, you got that?! No ifs, ands or buts period!" Margarita tells the male staff members, "Guys take them out in the hall for a second!"

"But Miss Margarita....," Mike and Mitch shout.

"Take them out in the hall guys!" Margarita shouts. The male staff members take Mike and Mitch towards the door as Mike and Mitch glare towards Phyllis. Phyllis nervously look back at Mike and Mitch as she and Margarita watch the male staff members take Mike and Mitch out the room. Margarita turns around towards Phyllis. She sees Phyllis sobbing a little, wiping her eyes and nose with a tissue and asks, "You okay Phyllis?"

Other staff members approach Phyllis as Phyllis says, "Yeah I'm okay. It's just that Mike and Mitch got a lot of nerve telling me I can't talk to you and to back away from you. Who are they!"

"I know Phyllis, don't let Mike and Mitch get to you. You know you can come and talk to me and be near me anytime."

“I know. They did the same thing about Mary two different times before, trying to stop other people from talking to Mary or being near Mary while they were talking to her.”

“I know. I’m gonna have a talk with Mike and Mitch and straighten them both out again about this, okay?”

“Okay.”

“So what was it you had to say to me before Mike and Mitch interrupted you?”

“I just had to tell you, you have a telephone call in the office, that’s it.”

“I have a phone call?”

“Yes. But being that Mike and Mitch rudely interrupted me from talking to you, I didn’t get a chance to tell you. Obviously Mike and Mitch thought whatever they had to say to you should come first before whatever I had to say to you.”

“What. You know that’s real messed up Phyllis, it is. That could have been one of my family members on the phone trying to reach me. You know who it was on the phone?”

“No not really. It was a man’s voice. He didn’t sound like he could be a family member of yours. He called you by Miss Diaz-Davidson. He sounded more like a business call than a family member call, but whoever he is, I left him on hold.”

“On hold? He still could be waiting there. Come on Phyllis, let’s go to the office real quick and see if we can still catch this guy on the phone.”

“Okay.”

Margarita holds on to Phyllis and turns to everyone and shouts, “Listen everyone!” Everyone looks at Margarita as she shouts, “I’ll be back! I have to check on a phone call that might still be on hold in the office!”

“Okay Margarita!” everyone shouts as Margarita takes Phyllis and hurries away with her.

A week later, Phyllis and some other staff members are walking down the organization hallway as they talk with each other. They then hear the youth boys shouting, “Yo hold up Twin! Yeah hold up Mitch!” Phyllis and the other staff members turn their head forward and look towards the voices. They see Mitch hurrying and coming down the hallway dressed in Dirt Bike gear carrying a helmet. Mitch rudely hurries right past Phyllis and the other staff members down the hallway followed by 10 other teen and pre-teen boys who are also dressed in Dirt Bike gear carrying helmets and hurrying right past Phyllis and the other staff members down the hallway being very loud and rowdy as they chit-chat and laugh. Phyllis and the other staff members turn their heads back to look at Mitch and the other boys as Mitch and the other boys hurry and disappear down the hallway. Phyllis and the other staff members turn their heads back forward.

“Don’t pay those boys any mind Phyllis,” Norman says. “Especially the one that was in the front.”

“I’m not,” Phyllis says.

“Yeah just stay away from the one that was in the front, and his clone,” says Evette.

“I know. That’s the best we all can try to do.” Phyllis and the other staff members continue to talk as they walk down the hallway.

Chapter 14

Dirt Bike Competition

Thousands of people are on the stands shouting and cheering as big signs and banners read: **‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION PRESENTS THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON DIRT BIKE COMPETITION’**. Mitch is riding a motorized dirt bike as it roars, speeding it down the dirt road as the crowd shouts, “Hey Mitch! Hey Mitch!” The Diaz-Davidson Youth performers and athletes and people on the stands call out to Mitch as he rides the dirt bike into the distance.

Five pre-teen boys hurry away to some dirt bikes as Mike tries to hurry away with them, but Mary grabs one of Mike’s arms as Marilyn grabs Mike’s other arm stopping him. Mike angrily shouts to the other boys, “Wait y’all shit!”

“Watch your mouth mister!” Marilyn says. “Your outfit needs fixing! You can’t go out there like that!”

Mary turns to Barry and says, “Barry could you fix Mike’s jacket real quick?”

“Sure Mary,” Barry says as he goes in front of Mike. He bends down to Mike and fix the front of Mike’s Dirt Bike jacket as Mary and Marilyn hold onto Mike’s arms. Barry finishes fixing Mike’s dirt bike outfit. Mary and Marilyn let go of Mike’s arms as Mike hurries to the rest of the guys and the dirt bikes.

Mike, Mitch and five other pre-teen boys are at the Dirt Bike Start Line. They start to ride on motorized dirt-bikes, speeding the dirt-bikes down the dirt track as they wear helmets and dirt-bike outfits. The crowd and the Diaz-Davidson Youth performers and athletes call out to Mike, Mitch and the four other pre-teen boys as Mike, Mitch and the four other pre-teen boys speed the dirt-bikes down the dirt track.

Mike, Mitch and the four other boys continue to speed their dirt-bikes down the dirt track. A group of excited pre-teen girls in the stands call out to Mike and Mitch, “Hey Mike and Mitch, could y’all give us a ride!” Mike, Mitch and the other pre-teen boys continue to speed their dirt-bikes down the dirt track.

At the Start line, around 20 white and Latino boys are at the start line. Mike, Mitch and the other four boys ride to the start line. Mike Mitch and

the four boys start to line their dirt-bikes alongside each other facing the same direction. The rest of the boys start to line side by side and behind Mike and Mitch in 6 teams. Mike is at the head of line 3 as Mitch is at the head of line 4. The coach, a middle-aged male white, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Michael approach the boys. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Mickey and Michael fix all the boys' outfits and helmets. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Michael and the coach step aside as the boys get ready to race. The boys start up their engines. Their engines roar as they get ready. Tomas then shouts, "Okay are you guys ready?!"

"Yeah we're ready Mr. Tomas," one of the boys says.

"Okay then." The gun sound pops! Mike, Mitch and the other four boys at the head of their team gear up their engines. The second gun sound goes off! Mike, Mitch and the other four boys race down the dirt way as their teams and people in the stands start to shout and cheer, "Go Mitch! Go Mike!" Several people in the stands are holding up large banners and signs high in the air reading '**GO MIKE AND MITCH!**', while other people hold up signs reading '**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH DIRT-BIKE COMPETITION**'. Other people are holding up banners and signs reading '**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH ORGANIZATION**'. Mike, Mitch and the other four boys speed their dirt-bikes further down the dirt road. The entire crowd and team continue to route for Mike, Mitch and shout, "Go Mike! Go Mitch!" Mike, Mitch and the other four boys continue to speed their motorized dirt-bikes, speeding the dirt-bikes down the dirt track. Mike, Mitch and the other pre-teen boys continue to speed their dirt-bikes down the dirt road.

Mike, Mitch and the other four boys speed to the finish line! The crowd starts to scream more! The coach, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Michael hurry to Mike, Mitch and the other four boys and cheer for them. Mike, Mitch and the other four boys take off and remove their helmets as the rest of the team and some of the crowd from the stand hurry to Mike, Mitch and the other four boys! The crowd lifts up Mike, Mitch and the other four boys and cheer for them!

Six other boys come to the start line. They start to line side by side in 6 teams. The coach, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Michael approach the boys. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Mickey and Michael fix all the boys' outfits and helmets. Barry, Nicolas, Tomas, Michael and the coach step aside as the boys get ready to race. The boys start up their engines. Their engines roar as they get ready. "Are you guys ready?!" Tomas shouts.

"Yeah we're ready Mr. Tomas," one of the boys say.

"Okay then," Tomas says. The gun sound pops! Mike, Mitch and the other four boys at the head of their team gear up their engines. The second gun sound goes off! Mike, Mitch and the other four boys race down the dirt way as their teams and people in the stands start to shout and cheer, "Go Mitch! Go Mike!" The six boys speed their dirt-bikes further down the dirt road as the crowd cheers for them, "Go Diaz-Davidson Team! Go Diaz-Davidson!" The entire crowd and team continue to route for The Diaz-Davidson team.

Chapter 15

Inside The Organization

It is a week later. Some staff members are walking on the sidewalk towards the organization building. Crystal looks up towards the street corner. "Is that Nicolas and Mickey up the street?" Crystal asks. The other staff members see Nicolas and Mickey up the street talking with each other.

"Yeah that's Nicolas and Mickey," Stephanie says. "Why are they up the street, they're not coming in here?"

"I don't know." Crystal, Stephanie and the rest of the staff members go inside the building as they see Nicolas and Mickey continuing to talk up the street.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn and some other staff members are walking in the organization hallway towards the meeting room.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn and the staff members enter inside the organization meeting room. The rest of the Diaz-Davidson Organization are standing around talking and having snacks. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Tonio go to the long table as Marilyn heads towards the back office.

Around 40 teen and pre-teen boys surround Mike talking and laughing, being very loud and rowdy as they chit-chat and laugh. Mitch bursts into the room with 10 other pre-teen boys bursting in right behind him, being very loud and rowdy as they chit-chat. They head right towards Mike and the other boys. Mitch and the 10 boys start to chit-chat with Mike and the other boys being loud and rowdy. Half of the organization starts to surround Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys, looking on. They start to smile towards Mike and Mitch. "Aaah the twins are so cute," says one of the women.

"I know, they are," a second woman says. "And very handsome too."

"They are," says a third woman. The crowd continues to smile.

Inside the back office, Diane D sits behind a big desk as the Dianettes, Michael and Marilyn surround her reading some invoice papers. Diane D holds an invoice up to Marilyn and says, "You know Aunt Marilyn I can't even figure out these people's handwriting. What are they trying to say or

ask for? They want several orders of what?"

"Here, let me read it," Marilyn says as Diane D hands her the invoice then reads another one.

Back in the meeting room, the crowd continues to look on admiring Mike and Mitch as one of the women says, "Wow mirror images. It's like looking at your own reflection."

"Can't tell them apart right?" one of the men says.

"Can't tell them apart at all," says a second man.

"We sure can't," says another woman. A white/Hispanic female in the circle around her mid 30's calls out to Mike or Mitch and says, "Hey twins, come here for a minute." Mitch goes to the lady as half the people follow him. Mitch approaches the lady as the lady asks him, "Which twin is you, are you Mike or Mitch?"

"That's Mitch," Alex says.

"This is Mitch?" one of the other men asks. "How can you tell?"

"Yeah Alex," Harvey says. "How can you tell them apart?"

"No I can't," Alex says. "I heard the other twin call him Mitch, that's how I know this one is Mitch."

"Wow," the lady says. "I guess they know who each other is." The lady looks down at Mitch and says, "Hey Mitch? What's happening? You been a good boy lately? Are you and your brother behaving yourselves?" The people laugh a little. Mitch turns around and stands in front of the lady as the lady places her arms around his shoulders. Mitch then shouts across the room, "Hey Mike! Venga aqui por un minuto!"

"Yo estare alli en un minuto!" Mike says. "Esta senora me esta diciendo algo!" Mike then faces another Hispanic lady with her arms gently around his shoulders.

Mary walks away from the table. She goes towards the back office. She reaches the back office and opens the door. She pokes her head in the door. Mary steps out of the doorway as Diane D comes out from the back office and enters the meeting room. Diane D goes to the side of the meeting room as Mary walks with her speaking with her. Diane D grabs a chair on the side and puts the back of the chair face out. She sits on the chair as Mary continues to speak to her. The Dianettes, Michael and Marilyn come out from the back office and enter the meeting room. They go to the side of the meeting room as Michael, the Dianettes and Marilyn approach Diane D and Mary and stand beside Diane D surrounding her. Mary then turns and walks to the crowd. She approaches the crowd and shouts, "Okay everybody! Can I have your attention for a moment please! Form a huge circle!" Everybody start to form a huge circle around Mary and Diane D. Mike, Mitch and the other boys laugh among themselves. Mary turns to Mike, Mitch and the other boys and says, "Boys quiet down." Mike, Mitch and the other boys quiet down as they and everyone else turns towards Mary. "Okay everybody listen up!" Mary says. "We're going to get this meeting started because we have a lot to talk about!"

"Mary where's Nicolas and Mickey?" Margarita asks.

"Oh they're up the street corner Miss Margarita," Mike says.

“Up the street corner?” Barry asks. “What are they doing up there?”

“They’re talking,” Mitch says.

“Talking?” Margarita. “Why are they talking up the street corner?”

“That’s right,” Mary says. “They need to be in here.” Mary turns to Barry and says, “Barry could you call Nicolas and Mickey on the phone for me please and find out what’s going on with them and why are they talking up the street corner when they should be in here?”

“Tell them we’re about to start the meeting,” Tomas says.

“Okay,” Barry says. Barry gets on his cell phone and goes to the side.

Mary turns back to the crowd and says, “Okay everybody! As soon as Nicolas and Mickey get in here, we’ll get this meeting started.”

“Hey Mom?” Diane D says.

“Yes Diane.”

“We received some requests for some CD and DVD orders.”

“Request for some CD and DVD orders?”

“Yeah. We have requests from over a thousand people who want to..... (Squeak Squeak) Diane D gets interrupted by a squeaky sound. Diane D and Mary become puzzled. They and everyone else turn their heads to the side of the crowd and look towards the sound. They see Paul, a black boy around ten-years old with a squeaky ball in his hand. Diane D and Mary stare towards Paul. Paul nervously looks at Diane D and Mary. He then says, “I’m sorry it was an accident.” Diane D and Mary continue to stare towards Paul. Paul nervously looks at them. He then says, “It was an accident. Sorry.” Diane D continues to stare towards Paul. She then turns back towards Mary.

“Now what were you saying Diane?” Mary asks.

“Like I was saying Mom, I received some requests from over a thousand people who want to.....” (Squeak Squeak) Diane D gets interrupted again by the squeak sound. She and Mary puzzled turn their heads and look towards Paul again.

Paul still with a squeaky ball in his hand points at a taller white boy and says, “He made me do it.”

“No I didn’t!” the taller white boy shouts.

“Yes he did!”

“No I didn’t!”

Diane D stares towards Paul again.

Paul nervously looks at Diane D and says, “It wasn’t me.”

“You know this is the second time you rudely interrupted me while I am trying to speak,” Diane D says.

“But it wasn’t me!”

Diane D holds her hand out to the ball and says, “Hand me the ball please.”

“What?! Hand you the ball?! But It wasn’t.....”

“HAND THE BALL!” Diane D angrily shouts. Michael approaches Paul and takes the ball out of his hand. He turns and hands the ball to Diane D as Diane D says to Paul, “You’ll get the ball back at the end of the day!”

“At the end of the day?!”

“That’s right!”

Paul turns to Mary and says, “Miss Mary!”

“You heard her!” Mary shouts. “At the end of the day!”

Paul sadly stares at Mary.

Diane D turns back to Mary and says, “Like I was saying Mom, we received requests from over a thousand people who want to order some Diaz-Davidson Organization CDs and DVDs.”

“Alriiiiight!” the crowd says.

“And we have request from some schools wanting some of us to perform there. And we received requests for some TV Show interviews again.”

“TV show interviews?” Mary says. “We have to discuss that. But let me take a look.” Mary walks over to Diane D.

Diane D hands the papers to Mary. Mary looks at the papers. She then says, “Wow that’s a lot of requests. I guess we have to get started on making more copies of the CDs and DVDs as soon as possible so we can start selling them. We’ll talk about all of this at this meeting as soon as Nicolas and Mickey get in here.” Mary turns and walks away through the crowd. Diane D gets up off the chair as the crowd goes to the other chairs. The crowd starts to sit down facing forward.

Diane D and Michael walk towards the front of the room. Paul suddenly shouts, “Hey Diane?!” Diane D and Michael stop and turn their heads towards Paul as Paul asks, “What about my ball?”

“What about your ball?!” Michael shouts. “Didn’t you hear her?! You’ll get your ball back at the end of the day like she said!”

Paul angrily folds his arms. Diane D firmly points her arm and finger at Paul and says, “YOU better be patient my friend.” Diane D angrily glares at Paul as Paul nervously looks at her. Diane D turns her head back forward as she and Michael continue to walk to the front of the room. Paul and the taller white kid sadly stare at them.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas go behind the long table. The meeting room door opens. Nicolas and Mickey comes into the room. They approach Mary as Nicolas says, “Lo sentimos que estamos tarde Mama.”

“Esta todo bien?” Mary asks.

“Si hemos perdido el rastro del tiempo,” Mickey says.

“Okay baby.”

Nicolas and Mickey go to the side where Diane D is.

Mary starts to shout to everyone, “Okay okay now listen up everybody!” The entire crowd listens to Mary. “We have to do another show in two week! We’re going to raise a lot of money again! We raised so much money last time, you all did a great job!” Everyone cheers and shouts. Mary holds up her arm and hand and shouts, “We’re going to have more banquet parties, barbeques and picnics soon!” Everyone cheers and shouts.

“That’s right so start getting ready to do rehearsals soon!” Margarita says. “Also in the near future, we’re going to perform on a cruise ship!”

“Wow a cruise ship!” everyone cheers and shouts.

“Y’all like that huh?!”

Everyone continues to cheer and shout.

It is two weeks later on a Saturday evening. The theater is packed full of excited people! There are a lot of people holding large banners and large signs high in the air that read, **‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION’** with very large bold letters printed on them while other banners and signs read, **‘DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES’** with very large bold letters.

Behind the curtain, Diane D and several organization members look towards the stage. No one is on the stage. Diane D becomes annoyed. “What’s going on, where’s everybody at?” Diane D “The show should be starting now! Why is no one on the stage?”

“Beats me,” Alex says. “Everybody should be here already.” Diane D becomes angry and starts to sing as music plays. She heads towards the exit door as Alex follows her.

Diane D heads down the street as she continues to sing. She sees everybody and starts to sing in anger as music continues to play. Diane D sees some of The Dianettes in some trucks and sees her brothers and Michael and the band in the park. She sees the African dancers in the park. She continues to sing as she calls everyone over. Everyone approaches Diane D. They all parade behind Diane D as she continues to sing. Diane D stops singing as she, The Dianettes and twenty male African dancers all jump and dance. They jump for a while, then dance again. They all then jump and dance down the street.

Barry is in the backstage hallway looking around. He doesn’t see any of the performers. He starts to wait impatiently He suddenly hears a crowd of people talking. He turns his head to look. He looks way down at the other end of the hallway. He sees Diane D, Michael, the Dianettes, Nicolas, Mickey, Mike, Mitch, the other Youth Show performers and athletes, the Band members and other performers hurry down the hallway with Mike and Mitch talking to Michael and Nicolas. Barry starts to shout, “Hey!” Everybody becomes quiet and turn their heads. They look and see Barry. “What in the world took you all so long?! You all should have been here already! The show is about to start!”

“Gee calm down Dad!” Diane D says. “I had to round everybody up!”

“Everybody should’ve been round up already!” Barry says with arms folded. “Let’s move it! Now!”

“Oh come on now Dad!” Nicolas says.

“Yeah cut us some slack!” Diane D says as she and the rest of the crowd annoyingly look at Barry. Diane D and the rest of the crowd turn their heads away from Barry and quickly go past him as the rest of the Diaz-Davidson Organization turn their heads away from Barry and quickly go past him following Diane D, Michael, a few of the Dianettes, Mike, Mitch, some of the Youth Show performers and athletes. Barry frustratingly looks at them all. He then follows them.

The theatre is packed with thousands of excited people! Some of the crowd are holding up signs and banners reading: **THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION**. The announcer, a male black, comes out on stage with a

microphone in his hand. He speaks into the microphone and says, "Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization is here!" The crowd becomes very excited and start to cheer! "Their first performance is ready to come out! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents brothers, Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson!" The crowd becomes very excited and starts to cheer. Nicolas and Mickey come out on stage and wave to the crowd. They sit on the stage with their guitars. They smile to the crowd. Nicolas and Mickey start to play the guitars and sing some tunes. The crowd starts to cheer. Nicolas and Mickey finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Nicolas and Mickey take a bow. They turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and shouts, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for The Diaz-Davidson Brothers, Nicolas and Mickey!" The crowd cheers and applauds again as the announcer says, "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance! Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!" The crowd jumps and cheer louder! Michael and the six young black and Hispanic men come out on the stage. They smile and wave to the crowd. Michael and The Band start to play the instruments. The crowd jumps and becomes excited! Michael and The Band continue to perform. They finish their performance. The crowd cheers. Michael and The Band turn and wave to the crowd as the leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance! The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Mike and Mitch and the Diaz-Davidson Youth Show Performers!" The crowd jumps and cheers as the lights go dim. Three dark silhouettes come out on the stage. A bright light suddenly shines. Mike and two Diaz-Davidson Youth boys appear in the light as large sounds of the drum beats and he throws his arm in the air looking mean and serious at the crowd as the crowd scream and cheer. Music starts to play as the light shines on Mitch and the other boys. Mike and the other two boys suddenly take off their caps and toss their caps to one side of the stage. The crowd excitingly shout out, "Go Mike! Go Mitch!" Mike and the two other boys perform a hip-hop dance routine. The jump on one leg back and forth then move towards the back of the stage. Mitch and twenty-nine other Diaz-Davidson Youth boys suddenly appear from one side of the stage as thirty other Diaz-Davidson boys appear from the other side of the stage as the crowd screams and cheers, "Hey Mike and Mitch!" The crowd hold up signs and banners reading '**MIKE AND MITCH**' and '**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION YOUTH BOYS**'. Mike toughly walks towards the center of the stage and looks at all the boys. He then shouts out, "Let's go!!!" Mike, Mitch and all the other boys start to perform a hip hop dance routine. Mitch and all the other boys start to circle around Mike and do a hip hop dance as Mike dances in the center of all of them. Mitch and the other boys close the circle in on Mike then open the circle wider as they all continue to do a hip-hop dance routine. Mike, Mitch

and all the other boys finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Mike, Mitch and all the other boys throw their fists in the air towards the crowd as they turn and leave the stage. The crowd continues to hold up signs and banners reading **'MIKE AND MITCH'** and **'THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION YOUTH SHOW'**. The announcer comes on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Mike, Mitch and the Diaz-Davidson Youth Show Performers!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance! Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Diane D, The Dianettes featuring the African Dance Squad!" The crowd jumps and cheer louder! The lights go dim again. The sounds of African drum beats are heard. A bright light suddenly shines and Diane D appears in the light with her back to the audience dressed in a black dance body suit with leggings, primping herself as the crowd scream and cheer. She slowly turns her head around as the audience scream and cheer more. She turns her head all the way towards the audience smiling at the crowd as the crowd scream and cheer. The Dianettes appear out on stage. The Dianettes start to stand on a line, 3 on each side of the stage as Diane D goes right to the front and middle of the stage to microphone. She speaks to the crowd and says, "Good evening everyone!" The crowd jumps and cheers as they hold and wave the signs and banners high in the air that read **'DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES'**. "How's everyone doing?! You feeling alright?!" The crowd jumps and cheers again. "Good!" Diane D says. "I just want to tell you all that The Dianettes and I have a wonderful dance for you! We hope you enjoy it." Diane D turns to the drum players and shout, "Okay hit it!" African drum beats continue to play as Diane D and The Dianettes dance slowly. The crowd continues to cheer. Diane D and The Dianettes dance faster. The African drum beats become faster. People in the crowd become more excited. They hold up signs and banners in the air that reads, **'DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES'**, **'THE SUPER SEVEN'**, **'THE DYNAMIC DIANE'** and **'THE DYNAMIC DIANETTES'**. Diane D and The Dianettes dance for a while. Three Dianettes twirl to each side of the stage. They disappear on the side of the stage, leaving Diane D to dance alone. Diane D dance very hard to the African drum beats! She finishes and twirls to the side. She backflips and disappears on the side of the stage as two Dianettes twirl and appear back on stage. They dance hard to the African drum beats! They finish and twirl to the side. They backflip and disappear on the side of the stage as two other Dianettes twirl and appear back on stage. They dance hard to the African drum beats! They finish and twirl to the side. They backflip and disappear on the side of the stage as two other Dianettes twirl and appear back on stage. They dance hard to the African drum beats! They finish and twirl to the side. They backflip and disappear on the side of the stage as seven male dancers come out and flip onto the stage. They start to dance to the African drum beats. They dance hard to the African drum beats. They dance for a while. They start to jump high to the drum beats as Diane D and The Dianettes suddenly appear, flipping and spin high onto the stage, jumping

towards the male dancers. The entire crowd cheers and jumps with them as the male dancers jump backwards and Diane D and The Dianettes jump in front of them! They're all jumping! The male dancers flip and disappear off the stage, leaving Diane D and The Dianettes on the stage dancing fast to the African drum beats. The crowd continues to cheer, holding signs and banners high in the air that reads, **'THE MAGNIFICENT SEVEN', 'THE SUPER SEVEN' 'THE DYNAMIC DIANE'** and **'THE DYNAMIC DIANETTES'**! African drum beats continue to play as the light shines on the Dianettes and a group of African drummers. Diane D and the Dianettes do an African dance as the African drummers continue to beat the drums. The crowd jumps and becomes excited! Diane D and The Dianettes continue to do African dancing. Diane D and The Dianettes continue to dance as the crowd cheers loudly. Diane D and The Dianettes bend forward on the floor, finishing and stopping their performance. The crowd cheers. Diane D and The Dianettes turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and says, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Diane D and The Dianettes!" The crowd cheers again. "Okay ladies and gentlemen, the next performance is coming out!" The crowd starts to cheer more! "Ladies and gentlemen the Diaz-Davidson Organization presents The Diaz-Davidson Choir!" Music starts to play. The crowd starts to cheer and scream! The Diaz-Davidson Choir appears out on stage from behind the curtain. They start to sing and perform.

A few nights later, Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna are at a club. The club is crowded with patrons. Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna walk slowly past the bar and look at all the drinks lying around. "Are any of you gonna grab a drink?" Lonna asks.

"No not me," Bernice says. "I'm not touching that"

"Me neither," says Charlotte.

"That's right," Miranda says. "You remember what happened the last time Diane caught us sipping hard liquor, she caused a big scene. Believe me, I don't want to go through that again."

"Me neither," says Bernice.

"I don't think any of these are hard liquor though," Lonna says. "I think the hard liquor is over there."

"I still don't want to take any chances," Miranda says. "None of us should."

"Yeah you're right."

"Come on," Bernice says. "Let's go." Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna look at the drinks and leave the bar.

Kelly and Nancy are in the next room. They approach another bar. They look at all the drinks. A black male patron around his mid forties with a dark complexion approaches them. He says to them, "Hey Dianettes! What's up? How're you two feeling?"

"Okay," Nancy and Kelly says.

"That's good! Where's Diane D?"

"She's in the back room," Nancy says.

"She is? Well before she comes out here, how about you two ladies having a quick drink?"

"A quick drink?" Kelly says. "No that's okay."

"Yeah, we don't drink any hard liquor," Nancy says.

"Hard liquor?" the patron says. "Who's talking about hard liquor? This isn't hard liquor. This is mild, try it."

"No that's okay," Kelly says as Nancy gently pulls her away.

"Yeah, we'll pass," Nancy says.

"I told you, this is not hard liquor!" the patron says "The hard liquor is over there! Come on, try this! It won't hurt!" The patron turns around and quickly pours a drink in a glass. He turns around and hands the drink to Nancy. Nancy holds the drink and puzzled looks at it. The patron turns around and quickly pours another drink in another glass. He turns back around and puzzled looks at Nancy. He says to her, "Well what are you waiting for, hurry and try the drink. Try it before Diane D comes out here and have a fit. You don't want her catching you with that drink in your hand and make a scene like she did before, do you?" Nancy looks at the patron. The patron quickly hands the drink in his hand to Kelly. Kelly holds the drink and puzzled looks at it also. The patron looks at Kelly and grins, "Ah come on, now don't tell me you're afraid to take a sip too! Diane D isn't out here right now. You got time." The patron turns around and quickly pours another drink in a third glass. He turns back to Kelly and Nancy smiling. He toasts them and says, "Well, let's drink up!" The patron starts to drink from his glass as Nancy and Kelly stare at him.

"What's up? What's up?" a deep voice on the side says. Kelly, Nancy and the patron quickly turn their heads to the side. They see a serious looking Diane D approaching them carrying a pen and clipboard. Nancy and Kelly become nervous. Diane D stops and angrily looks at the drinks in Nancy's and Kelly's hands. She then says, "What's going on?!" Diane D angrily looks at Kelly and Nancy.

The patron nervously smiles to Diane D and says, "Well hello there Miss D. How've you been?"

"Never mind that! What's going on?!"

"Nothing's going on!" the patron says. Kelly and Nancy secretly and quickly put the drink glasses down on the side as the patron tells Diane D, "I was just trying to show the girls how to have a good time, that's all."

"Showing them how to have a good time?!" Diane D shouts. "It looks like you were trying to show them how to get drunk!"

"I wasn't trying to show them how to get drunk!"

Diane D angrily snatches the bottle out of the guy's hand. She looks at the label. She looks back up at the man and shouts, "You ARE trying to show them how to get drunk man, this is hard liquor! Are you trying to take advantage of them?!"

"I don't know what you're talking about."

"How much hard liquor is in this place?"

"There's no hard liquor in this room! All the hard liquor is in the next

room.”

“The manager said there weren’t going to be any hard liquor in this place at all!”

“Well it’s right in the next room!”

Diane D angrily walks away with the bottle in her hand. The patron follows after her. Kelly and Nancy follow behind. Diane D goes into the next room as the patron, Kelly and Nancy follow inside.

Diane D comes through the door of the next room. She walks through the crowded room as the patron comes through the door. Kelly and Nancy come through the door after the patron. The patron follows Diane D and shouts to her, “Hey Diane D! Aren’t you gonna give me that bottle back?”

Diane D turns around to the patron and tells him, “No, I’m not gonna give you the bottle back, because it’s mine now!”

“Yours? What do you mean yours?”

“You were just trying to get the girls drunk! I am not gonna tolerate that! I’m gonna hold on to this bottle!”

“No you can’t just take my bottle like that! Hand me back the bottle please!”

Across the room, Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte, Lonna are sitting at the bar with drinks in their hands. They and the rest of the crowd hear the commotion and turn their heads around to look.

Back across the room, Diane D continues to shout at the patron saying, “If I give you back this bottle, you might try again to get the girls drunk! The only way for me to make sure you don’t give any of the girls hard liquor, is for me to get rid of this bottle!” Diane D angrily throws the glass bottle way across the empty side of the room towards two trash cans. The bottle misses the trash cans and falls and shatters right onto the floor making a loud crashing sound! Broken glass and liquor are all over the floor!

The patron looks at Diane D and shouts, “Hey!” Diane D angrily turns forward and starts to head towards the bar.

Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna see an angry Diane D coming their way. “Oh oh,” they all say. Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna nervously turn around and quickly sneak off the other direction, leaving the bar.

Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna bend down a little and sneak through the crowd trying to hide from Diane D.

Diane D approaches the bar. She steps up at the bar and looks at four half-emptied champagne glasses and liquor bottles as Nancy and Kelly approach and stand near her. A male bartender approaches Diane D and says, “Hey Diane D!” Diane D looks at the bartender as the bartender tells her, “Listen, I saw what you just did and I know what you’re going to say. I just want to let you know all this hard liquor just got here. Someone bought it here at the very last minute! I didn’t expect it to be here.”

“Well hurry up and get rid of it, before I get rid of it for you,” Diane D

says.

“No I wouldn’t want to see that! I would hate to see anymore broken glass around here!” The bartender turns around and quickly starts to get rid of the liquor as Diane D turns away from him. Diane D looks towards the exit door and stops. She sees the exit door shutting very fast. She becomes suspicious. She turns her head around and looks back at the four half-emptied champagne glasses. She angrily turns her head back around towards the exit door and jumps down from the bar! She hurries through the crowd towards the exit door as Nancy, Kelly and several patrons follow off after her!

Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna hurry down the hallway as they whisper out to each other, “Let’s go, let’s go, let’s go! This way, this way, this way!” They turn and quickly go out the side exit door, holding each other’s hands as Lonna almost loses her balance and hops out the exit door behind them.

Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna are running through the parking lot. They run to a car at the end of the parking lot!

Bernice, Miranda, Charlotte and Lonna approach the car and get inside it as Lonna gets into the driver’s seat! Lonna quickly starts up the engine and is about to pull off. She, Charlotte, Bernice and Miranda turn their heads and quickly look at the back exit door of the club! They suddenly see the back exit door bang open! “Let’s split!” Bernice says as Lonna quietly speeds the car away from the exit door towards the street keeping the headlights off!

The car enters the street. It then turns and drives down the street disappearing into the night.

Chapter 16

Trouble At The Youth Baseball Game

There are thousands of people on the stands cheering at a baseball game. There are signs and banners all over the place reading **THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH BASEBALL GAMES** as a baseball game with two teams of white and Hispanic pre-teen boys takes place with around 15 boys on each team. The Diaz-Davidson Youth Baseball Team is out on the field against another team. One boy from the opposite team is on home base. The ball is thrown to him. He takes a swing at the ball and makes a run for the bases. The Diaz-Davidson Youth team catches the ball and the other team is out. The other team goes out on the field as the Diaz-Davidson Youth team goes to bat. Mitch is at the bat, wearing a baseball uniform and a blue cap. The announcer speaks into the microphone. "Okay we now have Mitch at the bat!" The crowd screams and cheers! They start to shout Mitch's name as Mitch takes position, ready to swing at the ball. Mitch seriously stares at the baseball as the crowd continues to shout his name, "Go Mike, go Mitch!" The opposing team throws the ball towards Mitch. Mitch takes a swing at the ball! He swings it way out into the field, throws the bat and makes a run for the bases. Mike makes it to 2nd base before he gets caught. Mitch comes to the bat, wearing a baseball uniform and a blue cap. The announcer speaks into the microphone. "Okay everybody, we now have Mike at the bat!" The crowd screams and cheers! They start to shout Mike's name as Mike takes position, ready to swing at the ball. "Go Mike, go Mike!" Mike seriously stares at the baseball as the crowd continues to shout his name. "Go Mike, go Mike!" The opposing team throws the ball towards Mike. Mike takes a swing at the ball! He swings it way out into the field, throws the bat and makes a run for the bases. Mike makes it all the way to home base, making a homerun as the crowd screams and cheers. The Diaz-Davidson Youth team start to cheer with each other as the crowd cheers holding up signs reading DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH BASEBALL TEAM. The Diaz-Davidson Youth team continue to cheer with each other as the crowd cheers holding up signs reading DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH BASEBALL TEAM.

Outside the gate, several boys are fussing at Mike and Mitch's younger brothers Troy, Samuel and Tommy at the baseball field entrance as a tall boy name Patrick shouts, "Yo, I don't like what your brothers Mike and Mitch did to my cousin Ray, knocking him unconscious and putting him in the hospital!"

"Well your cousin Ray shouldn't have come up in our brothers' faces!" Troy shouts.

"They still didn't have to knock him unconscious!" William shouts. "We should knock you unconscious and see how your brothers would like that!"

"Oh yeah?!" Troy shouts. "Try it motherfucka, try it!" Patrick, William, a third kid Julian angrily grab Troy! They throw Troy right into Samuel and Tommy, knocking Troy, Samuel and Tommy down on the ground! A couple of security guards hurry to the commotion! Patrick, William, Julian and a fourth kid Vince see the security guards coming and run off! Troy gets up off the ground and helps Samuel and Tommy off the ground as the security guards approach them! Troy, Samuel and Tommy are about to go after the four guys but security grab them. Troy, Samuel and Tommy try to break away from the security and shout, "Get the hell off me! Get the hell off me!" A couple of adults come to break up the commotion.

Twenty minutes later, Troy, Samuel and Tommy are in the coach's office complaining to Mitch as the security guards surround them. Mitch listens to his brothers then angrily looks to the side.

Ten minutes later, Patrick, William, Julian and Vince are around the corner sitting on some benches fussing with each other. Vince looks to the side. "Oh oh," he says. "There goes one of the twins, Mike and Mitch!" Patrick, William, Julian turn their heads and look to the side. They see Mitch standing in the distance angrily staring at them with a large knife in his hand.

"And he's got a knife!" William shouts. Mitch continues to angrily stare at Patrick, William, Julian and Vince. Patrick, William, Julian and Vince stare at Mitch.

Suddenly, Mitch runs straight towards Patrick, William, Julian and Vince!

Patrick, William, Julian and Vince see Mitch charging towards them with the knife! They get up off the bench and run off!

Mitch angrily chases after Patrick, William, Julian and Vince. Patrick, William, Julian and Vince continue to run! They run straight towards a corner!

As Patrick, William, Julian and Vince reach a corner, Mike comes out of no where and swings a baseball bat right into Patrick, William, Julian and Vince! Patrick, William, Julian and Vince fall to the ground in agony as Mike continues to swing the bat at them! Several security guards run to Mike and grab him! They try to grab the bat from him! Mitch hurries to Patrick and raises the knife high in the air! He is about to plunge the knife right into Patrick but three security guards quickly grab his arm and hold it back! Mitch and the three security guards fall backward on the ground as a

hysterical crowd runs to them and surround them! Other security guards run to Mitch and grab his arm! The security guards desperately try to hold on to Mike and grab the baseball bat from him! The other security guards desperately try to hold on to Mitch and grab the knife from him! Other security guards hold on to Troy, Samuel and Tommy! Patrick lays on the ground and screams, "Aaaaahh my knee caps! I think he busted my knee caps!"

"I think my ribs are broken!" Julian shouts. "Aaaaahhh!"

Mike and Mitch try to break away from the security guards as Mike shouts, "Get the fuck off me man! Get the fuck off me!" Mike angrily kicks one of the security guards right in the knee! "Aaaaaaaahh!" the security guard shouts.

Mitch angrily kicks another security guard in the knee! "Aaaaaaaahh!" the security guard shouts. Other security guards try to subdue Mike and Mitch! Different security guards take Troy, Samuel and Tommy away! Security and the crowd hysterically gather around Patrick, William, Julian and Vince as Patrick, William, Julian and Vince lay on the ground in agony. The crowd gets more hysterical!

Police cars and ambulance race down the street.

Patrick, William, Julian and Vince continue to lay on the ground as a large crowd hysterically surrounds them.

Mary, Margarita and Marilyn are sitting down in the organization office talking with a black female designer as Margarita tells her, "We might need you to just take the hems in a little bit."

"Okay," the female designer says.

Barry hysterically bursts into the room. Mary, Margarita, Marilyn and the designer anxiously look at Barry as he shouts, "Ladies, we have an emergency!"

"Emergency?" Marilyn asks. "Another emergency?!"

"It's Mike and Mitch again isn't it?!" Mary shouts.

"Barry what's going on?!" Margarita asks.

"Dad and Nicolas just called here and said both Mike and Mitch got arrested!" Barry says.

"Both Mike and Mitch got arrested?" Mary says. "What else is new?!"

"What did Mike and Mitch do this time?" Marilyn says. "Did they knock one of the kids from the other team unconscious again!"

"No, not this time," Barry says. "They busted some kid's kneecap!"

"What?!" Mary, Margarita and Marilyn shout.

"They busted some kid's kneecap?!" Marilyn shouts.

"Yeah!" Barry shouts. "With a baseball bat!"

"With a baseball bat?!" Mary, Margarita and Marilyn shout.

"Yeah!" Barry shouts. "And they busted another kid's ribs!"

"What?!" Mary, Margarita and Marilyn shout.

"Yeah!" Barry says. "Dad and Nicolas said Mitch chased after four guys

with a knife!”

“What?!” Mary, Margarita, Marilyn shout again.

“Mitch chased after four guys with a knife?!” Margarita say.

“Yeah!” Barry says. “They said Mitch chased after four guys who were bothering his younger brothers Troy, Samuel and Tommy! They said that Mitch chased them right to a street corner where Mike was hiding and waiting to ambush them with a baseball bat!”

“Oh my God!” Margarita and Marilyn say.

“Security came and grabbed Mike and Mitch! Security said Mike angrily kicked one of the security guards right in the knee! Then Mitch angrily kicked another security guard in the knee! They said other security guards tried to subdue both Mike and Mitch! Security said those four boys are laying on the ground with broken bones!”

“Broken bones?!” Mary says.

“Yeah!” Barry says.

“Oh my God!” Margarita shouts. “We gotta call up Devin and Maria!”

“I already called them!” Barry says. “They’re on their way to the police station! We gotta meet them there!”

“Oh Dios mio! Tenemos que llegar a la estacion de policia!”

“Si, vamos,” Mary says as she, Margarita and Marilyn hysterically get up out of their chairs and hurry towards the door!

Margarita, Mary and Marilyn hysterically hurry out in the hallway as some staff members hysterically hurry behind and follow them! Mary turns to Margarita and says, “Sabes Mama, estoy tan cansado de esto.”

“Soy cansado de esto tambien Mary,” Margarita says. “Soy cansado de esto tambien.” Margarita, Mary and Marilyn hurry out the exit door.

The paramedics has Patrick, William, Julian and Vince on stretchers. The paramedics put Patrick, William, Julian and Vince into several different ambulances. The paramedics close the ambulance doors and get into the ambulances. The ambulances then drives off.

Two hours later, Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Barry and Tomas come out from the back room of the police station. They approach the Diaz-Davidson staff members. “So what’s happening with them?” Alex asks.

“They’re claiming self defense,” Barry says.

“They’re claiming self defense again?!” Evette says.

“Yeah,” Marilyn says. “They claim that their younger brothers felt threatened by Patrick, William, Julian and Vince.”

“Their younger brothers felt threatened by them?!” Evette asks. “They said that?!”

“Yeah they said that,” Mary says. “The same thing they always tell the police or security whenever they get into trouble.”

“What’s going to happen to them?” Alex asks.

“The police are going to release them back into the custody of their parents and grandparents,” Margarita says.

“What?” Stephanie says. “The police are going to release them back into

the custody of their parents and grandparents?”

“Yeah,” Barry says. “Their parents and grandparents are all back there with them now.”

“And their parents and grandparents are planning to have them stay with some relatives in Puerto Rico again!” Mary says.

“Again?!” asks Evette.

“That’s what their parents and grandparents said.”

“But Mitch was about to plunge a knife right into one of those boys! That’s attempted murder!”

“He, Mike and the rest of their brothers are still claiming self defense Evette.”

“My God, this is crazy.”

“It is.”

Tomas turns to Mary, Margarita, Marilyn and Barry and says, “Come on. We have to go to the hospital and see how those injured boys are doing.” Tomas, Mary, Margarita, Marilyn and Barry turn and head towards the exit of the police station.

A half hour later, Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Barry, and Tomas are anxiously walking in the hospital hallway. They approach Tonio and Nicolas as Nicolas says, “Well here we go again.”

“Yep, here we go again,” Mary says.

“How are those boys doing?” Tomas asks.

“Their condition doesn’t look too good Grandpa,” Nicolas says. “One of them have a busted knee cap and another one has a busted rib and a few other broken bones from Mike’s blows with the baseball bat. And the security guards said Mitch would have definitely used that knife and stabbed Patrick if they hadn’t caught and grabbed his arm in time and stopped him.”

“My goodness,” Margarita says. “Are the victims’ families with them?”

“Yeah the victims’ families are with them now,” Tonio says.

“Are their families planning to press charges?” Mary asks.

“Of course they are.”

“Damn,” Barry says. “Doesn’t every kid know by now, that if they mess with Mike, Mitch or one of their brothers and sisters, that they have to deal with Mike and Mitch too?! Where are Diane and Mickey at Nicolas?”

“Mickey is on his way,” Nicolas says. “I couldn’t reach Diane. When I tried to call her, her phone just went straight to voice mail. I left a message for her to call me back.”

“Okay. Come on. Take us to see the boys and their families.”

“Okay Dad.” Nicolas turns around and leads the family away.

A few days later, around 15 pre-teen and teenage boys enter into the large organization meeting room as other Diaz-Davidson Organization performers and staff members are eating snacks and drinking coffee. The pre-teen and teenage boys crowd around each other talking as one of them says, “You know Mike and Mitch are back in Puerto Rico again?”

“Yeah we know,” the second boy says. “Their family took them away after

Mike busted that kid's knee cap and busted another kid's rib and Mitch was about to stab them."

"Wow," a third boy says. "You don't mess with Mike and Mitch."

"No you sure don't man," a fourth boy says. The pre-teen and teenage boys continue to talk amongst each other as Diane D, Marilyn, Charlotte, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael go to the front of the room.

Diane D, Marilyn, Charlotte, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael go to the side as everyone else start to sit down and face the front of the room.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas go to the front of the room. Mary and Margarita go and stand behind the long table as Barry and Tomas stand beside them. Mary starts to shout to everyone, "Okay now listen up everybody! A few of you are gonna do a small performance in New Jersey next week!"

"Yeah, we're going to do a small performance to raise more money," Margarita says as everyone cheers and shouts.

Chapter 17

Diane D Disappears Again

It is the following week on a Saturday night at a theater in New Jersey. The theater is packed full of people. There are a lot of excited people holding large banners and large signs high in the air reading, **'DIANE D'** and **'THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION'** with very large bold letters printed on them.

Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael are walking backstage. They hurry towards the front to Mary, Margarita and Marilyn as Barry anxiously asks, "Hey! Where's Diane? We don't see her anywhere!"

"We don't see her anywhere either Barry!" Mary says. "We thought she was with you guys!"

"No she's not with us!" Michael says.

"Well where could she be?" Margarita says.

"We don't know Grandma," Nicolas says. "But the show is suppose to start soon!"

"We gotta look for her!" Mary says.

"Okay," Barry says, "Let's see if she's outside!" Barry and the rest of them hurry and head towards the front of the room going out the door.

Diane D's family is outside the building, looking all around for her. There is no sign of Diane D. Diane D's family go to the parking lot. They still don't see any sign of Diane D. "Damn where is she?" Michael says.

"Beats me Michael!" Barry says.

"Wasn't she supposed to ride here with you all?" Tomas asks.

"Yeah she was," Marilyn says. "But at the last minute, Diane called us and told us she was gonna ride here with you guys."

"Oh yeah?" Tonio says. "She told us she was gonna come here with you all."

"Well obviously she's not with any of us," Margarita says.

"Let me call the hotel room and see if she's there," Barry says. Barry gets on his cell phone and dials a number. He puts the cell phone to his ear and listens as the others look on. Barry listens for a while. He removes the

phone from his ear. He turns to the others and says, "There's no answer."

"What!" Mary shouts. "You know this don't make any sense, the show is supposed to start any minute!"

"You know this is unlike Diane," Margarita says. "She wouldn't be a no-show and deliberately disappoint all these people! She knows they're all waiting to see her! Something's not right!"

"Come on," Barry says. "Let's go back to the hotel." Barry and the rest of them all hurry to several cars. They all get into the cars as Barry gets behind the wheel of one of the cars. The cars pull off and speed away.

Around twenty-five minutes later, the cars pull up to the curb outside the hotel and park. Diane D's family hurry out the cars and head to the hotel building as they look around. They quickly enter the hotel.

Diane D's family quickly enter the hotel room as Barry calls out, "Diane!"

"Diane!" Mary calls out.

"Diane!" Margarita calls out.

"Diane!" Tomas calls out. Diane D's family look all around the room.

"She's not here either," Michael says.

"Where could she be?" Tonio says.

"Let's go back downstairs and see if we see her around the building," Tomas says.

"Okay, let's go," Barry says. They all turn around and head towards the door. They open the door and leave the room.

Diane D's family quickly exit the building and look around. They still don't see any sign of Diane D. Suddenly, they here a car's engine starting. They turn their heads towards the sound. The sound is coming from behind some tall weeds. "That kind of sounds like Diane's car," Mary says.

"It sure does," Michael says. They all look at each other.

"I think we better go take a look," Barry says. Diane D's family turns around and look towards the weeds. They walk to the weeds. They move the weeds aside a little and peek through them. They are shocked to see Diane D sitting in the driver's seat of her convertible and Jonathan sitting in the passenger seat hugging and smiling at each other in a back parking lot. "That is Diane!" Barry shouts. "With that Jonathan guy again!"

"Jonathan guy?" Margarita shouts. "Isn't that the same guy she tried to marry?!"

"That's exactly who that is!"

"What the hell is she doing with him again?" Mary asks.

"I don't know!"

"Well I'm going to find out," Michael angrily says. Michael and the rest of Diane D's family suddenly see Diane D start to drive and pull off away with Jonathan, continuing to hug him as the convertible of her car goes up. Diane D's family become hysterical! "Where's she going?!" shouts Michael.

"It looks like she's running off with that guy!" Tomas says.

"Running off where?!" Nicolas shouts. "To marry him again?!"

"I sure hope the hell not!" Michael says.

"Oh no," Mary says. "We gotta go after her!" Mary and the rest of the family hurry through the weeds and try to go after Diane D shouting, "Diane! Diane!"

"Where are you going Diane!" Margarita shouts.

"Come back here Diane!" Mary shouts.

Diane D's family see Diane D's convertible heading way into the distance, disappearing into the darkness. They all look on in disbelief.

Michael angrily turns to the rest of them and shouts, "Did y'all just see that! What the hell is Diane doing?! Is she trying to give this a second round and try to marry that Jonathan guy again?!"

"Don't worry Michael," Mary says, "because we're gonna go right after her!"

"That's exactly what we're gonna do!" Barry shouts. "Come on everybody, let's head back to the cars!" Barry and the rest of the family all turn and hurry towards the cars!

Inside the cars, Diane D's family are all hysterical, looking around for Diane D as Barry sits behind the wheel driving! "Which way did her car go?" Michael asks.

"I'm not sure Michael," Barry says. "I hope she's on her way to the theater! All those people are waiting to see her and the rest of you!"

"Maybe she is on her way to the theater," Tom as says.

"Diane's not on her way to the theater!" Margarita shouts "She drove off in the opposite direction!"

"Well wherever she's going, I hope she doesn't try to marry this Jonathan guy again!" Mary says.

"I hope not either Mary!" Barry says.

"We got to hurry and get Diane!" Margarita says.

"We are Mom," Barry says. Barry speeds the car as they continue to look for Diane D.

Twenty minutes later, Barry's car pulls up to a curb. He comes out of the car. He approach some local people and says, "Hi. I'm sorry to bother you all, but have any of you seen a convertible drive past here?"

"Hey," one of the men says. "I know you. You're Diane D's dad, aren't you?"

"Yes I am. How are you?"

"Okay. You're looking for a convertible?"

"Yes."

"No we haven't seen any convertible."

"No? Okay thanks."

"Is there a problem?" one of the women asks.

"No, no problem. Thanks." Barry turns back around and heads back to the car.

Barry is driving back in the car with his family as he tells them, "No

one's seen the convertible. We have to continue to look for it."

"My God Barry," Mary says. "What are we gonna do? Diane disappeared with this guy! What are we gonna do with all those people at the theater if Diane don't show up in time?"

"Mom, if we can't find Diane in time, then we have no choice but to cancel the whole show," Nicolas says. "We have to go back to the theater, make an announcement to the people and tell them that the show is canceled because something came up. I know the people will be disappointed, but we can't run the show without knowing where Diane is! It's nothing else we can do, but look for Diane and give the people their money back."

"Oh gosh, if I knew this was gonna happen, I would have kept my eye on Diane! I should have kept my eye on her until we leave this place! As long as there are Caribbean guys walking around, she's not gonna be in her right state of mind! She's gonna go crazy every time she sees any of them! I sure hope we find her soon. Once we find her, I'm never gonna let her come back here!"

"We'll find her Mary," Barry says. "We'll find her."

An hour later, Barry's relatives are in the hotel room, trying to comfort Mary, Margarita and Marilyn as Mary, Margarita and Marilyn cry their eyes out. Several white male police officers stand around them as one of them speaks to Michael and says, "And you say that your wife Diane D and a few of you were supposed to do a show at the theater, but instead, she went off and disappeared with a Jamaican guy named Jonathan and you haven't seen or heard from her since?"

"No we haven't," Michael says. "We're very worried about her!"

"Please find my daughter," Barry says.

"We'll find her sir," the officer says. "We'll put out a search for the entire area."

"Thank you."

"You're welcome." The police officer turns around and quickly head out the room as the other officers follow him.

It is two nights later. Diane D's family is in the hotel room very hysterical. My God, where is she?" Mary says. "It's been two days already!"

"We'll find her Mary," Barry says. The telephone rings. Grandpa Mike Diane D's paternal grandfather quickly goes to answer it. He picks up the telephone and says, "Hello? ... Yes officer this is Diane Diaz-Davidson's family! I'm her grandfather Mike!" Barry and Mary rush to grab the receiver as everyone else in the room become anxious! They listen as Grandpa Mike continues on the phone and says, "Have you heard or found anything about my granddaughter?" Grandpa Mike becomes excited and says, "You have?!" The others become excited as Grandpa Mike continues, "Oh my God, is she alright?! Is she alive?!" Grandpa Mike turns to the others and says, "They found Diane! She's alive!"

Diane D's family scream and cheer as Barry shouts, "Thank God! Let me take that Dad." Grandpa Mike hands Barry the phone receiver. Barry gets

on the phone and says, "Officer, where is my daughter? --- Oh you did? ---- Both of them? ---- Thank God! ---- Okay officer, we're on our way down there! ---- See you soon!" Barry quickly hangs up the telephone! He turns to the others and says, "Thank God they found Diane!"

"Aaaaaahhh thank God!" everyone says.

"Where did they find her Barry?!" Margarita asks.

"The authorities found her and that Jonathan guy lying unconscious in a wooded area somewhere!" Barry says.

"What!" everyone shockingly says.

"The authorities found Diane and that Jonathan guy lying unconscious in a wooded area?!" Tomas asks.

"What the hell is my baby doing lying unconscious in a wooded area?!" Mary shouts.

"I don't know!" Barry shouts. "The ambulance took both Diane and that Jonathan guy to the hospital already! Come on! We gotta get to the hospital!" Barry and the rest of the family grab their belongings and rush out the hotel room!

Twenty-five minutes later, Diane D's family rush into the hospital room. They see Diane D lying asleep in a hospital bed hooked up to tubes and monitors as two male white doctors stand over her. Diane D's family quickly approach her! "Diane!" Mary shouts. "Are you alright?"

"Diane, wake up honey," Margarita says.

"Talk to us baby," Barry says. "Are you okay?"

"She's unconscious," one of the doctors say.

Barry turns to the doctor and says, "Yeah that's what the officer told me over the telephone. What in the world happened to our daughter Doctor?"

"We're not sure what happened to your daughter or the fellow she was found with, but they were both drugged."

"Drugged?!" Barry and the rest of the family shout.

"What do you mean they were both drugged?!" Barry shouts. "Are you saying that my daughter has drugs in her system? She doesn't use drugs!"

"That's right doctor!" Mary says. "She's no drug user!"

"I'm not saying your daughter is a drug user," the doctor says. "I'm saying she and the fellow she was found with were drugged! Most likely by someone else! We tested their blood and urine! An anesthetic drug was found in both of their systems."

"What!" the family shouts.

"What we're trying to do is find out how this drug got in their system! The authorities are trying to find out how your daughter and that guy she was found with wound up lying unconscious in the woods!"

"Does anybody have any information about what happened to them?" Margarita asks.

"Well some local witnesses said they had seen your daughter and that guy at a bar drinking," the second doctor says. "After a while, witnesses saw them leaving together. No one's seen or heard from them when they left the bar. We believe something was slipped into both of their drinks without

them realizing it.”

“Well that sounds possible!” Gracy says.

“They must have went out to the woods and passed out there!” Barry shouts. “Where’s that Jonathan guy’s room anyway?”

“He’s in a room upstairs,” the second doctor says. “He’s still unconscious. We’re getting ready to check on him again! We’ll give you all some time to spend with your daughter.”

“Thank you doctor,” Mary says.

“You’re welcome.” The doctors turn and leave from Diane D’s bedside. They head for the door and leave the room. The family leans to Diane D. “Diane, it’s us,” Mary says. “I know you’re not able to respond, but we just want to let you know your family is here. We’re all here for you and we all love you.”

“That’s right Diane,” Tomas says. “We’re here for you, okay baby? Just hang in there.” The family stays by Diane D’s bedside.

It is the following day. Mary, Margarita, Gracy and Marilyn sit on a few chairs next to Diane D’s hospital bed as Diane D still lays unconscious. Barry, Tomas, Grandpa Mike, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael walk into the room. They approach the women. “Why don’t you all go home and get some rest,” Barry says. “You all been here all day.”

“Yeah, we can stay here with Diane,” Michael says.

“I don’t want to leave until Diane wakes up,” Mary says.

“We know Mary,” Barry says, “but you have to go home and get some rest! Let me take you home. I’ll come back here and stay with Diane, okay? I’ll bring you back here later. It’s not gonna do Diane any good if you’re all worn out.”

“Okay Barry. I’ll come back later.”

“I’ll make sure you do.”

“Okay.” Mary, Margarita, Gracy and Marilyn get up from the chairs. They go to Diane D. Mary then says, “Diane, we’re gonna go home now to get some rest, okay?”

“Yeah we’ll be back later,” Margarita says.

“We love you,” Gracy says. Gracy, Mary, Margarita and Marilyn lean to Diane D and give her a loving kiss. They lean up from Diane and stare at her. They turn and walk towards the door as the fellows walk with them. Gracy, Mary, Margarita and Marilyn hug and kiss all the fellows. They then turn and leave the room as Barry follows behind them.

Barry turns his head to the fellows and says, “I’ll be right back guys.”

“Alright Dad,” Nicolas says. Barry turns his head back around and leaves the room with Gracy, Mary, Margarita and Marilyn, closing the door behind himself.

That same evening inside the hotel room, Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Gracy and the rest of the relatives sit around. The telephone rings. “I’ll get it,” Marilyn says. Marilyn goes to the phone and picks up the receiver. She speaks into the receiver and says, “Hello? --- Good news?! ---- Well what

happened?!” Everybody anxiously look towards Marilyn as Marilyn says, “She did?! --- Oh that’s wonderful! --- Sure, we’ll be right over!” Marilyn hangs up the phone receiver. She quickly turns to the others and shouts, “That was Barry on the phone! He said Diane was smiling in her sleep!” Everyone becomes happy and excited as Marilyn shouts, “He said that they all noticed her smiling like she was having some kind of dream! They said she did that quite a few times!”

“Well let’s all get down there!” Margarita shouts. Everyone grabs their belongs and excitedly leave the room!

Thirty minutes later, Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Gracy and the rest of the relatives rush inside the hospital room holding a bunch of flowers and gifts! They approach Diane D as Michael, Barry and Nicolas stand over her bedside. They look and see Diane D still unconscious. “Diane,” Mary says. “It’s us baby. Can you hear us?”

“She was just smiling a few minutes ago before you all walked in,” Nicolas says. “Maybe she’ll smile again.”

“I hope so,” Margarita says. “The important thing is, that’s she’s coming out of it.”

“Thank God,” Michael says. They all continue to look down at Diane D.

Gracy approaches Michael. She pulls him to the side and says, “So Michael, how did it go with the people at the theater when you told them the show was canceled?”

“I told them something suddenly came up and Diane couldn’t make it,” Michael says. “They were pretty upset and disappointed. They really wanted to see Diane. I told them not to worry, that they would all get their money back.”

“I see. Did you call the girls up in New York yet and told them what happened with Diane?”

“Yeah, I called Nancy today.”

“You did? What did she say?”

“She got very hysterical when I told her about what happened to Diane. She said she was gonna round up all the girls and they’re gonna drive over here.”

“They are?”

“Yeah. That’s why I did not want to call the girls up right away when Diane was first missing, because four of the girls are spending time with their families and I knew they would all get upset and hysterical and want to come here right away. So I waited until Diane was found to call them up.”

“That was a good idea.” Gracy and Michael look back towards Diane D.

It is now evening in the hospital room. Diane D remains unconscious. She starts to get a dream.

DIANE D’S DREAM:

Diane D is sitting in an empty restaurant looking down at a menu. She

looks up and sees Jonathan standing there several yards away, smiling at her. She gazes at him. Jonathan approaches Diane D singing, 'Have yourself a real good time with, lunch, Dinner and Me' to her. Diane D smiles at Jonathan as he holds his hand out to her. Diane D stands up singing back to Jonathan. They start to sing to each other. They start to tap dance. They tap dance and twirl around the empty restaurant. They tap dance and twirl for a while. They finish dancing as Diane D turns her back to Jonathan. She leans her back against him as he hugs and holds her tightly, still singing as they look up in the air smiling, holding their faces together.

BACK IN HOSPITAL ROOM:

Diane D comes out of the dream, smiling in her sleep as her family anxiously look at her.

The next day at the hotel room, Barry, Michael and the rest of Diane D's relatives are in the room. The telephone rings. "I'll get it," Barry says. Barry goes to the telephone and picks it up. He speaks into the receiver and says, "Hello? --- Really?!" Everyone anxiously looks at Barry as he shouts, "That's wonderful! --- Okay! We'll be right there!" Barry hangs up the telephone. He quickly turns to the others and shouts, "Hey everybody! That was Mary! She said Diane is awake!"

"She's awake?!" Diane D's family shout.

"Yeah! Mary said Diane's eyes are open and Diane is talking with them!"

"Aaaaahhhh that is wonderful! Thank God!"

"We gotta get to the hospital! Come on everybody!" The family excitedly grab their belongings and rush out the room!

Thirty minutes later, Barry, Michael and the rest of Diane D's family and relatives rush into the hospital room holding flowers! They rush to Diane D's bedside. They see her awake, but dreary. "Hey Diane!" Michael says.

"What's going on kid?" Barry says. Barry, Michael and the rest of Diane D's family give Diane D hugs and kisses. They then let go of her as Barry says, "How're you're feeling?"

"Okay I guess," says Diane D.

"Nice to see you awake and talking girl," Nicolas says.

Mary turns to the rest of the family and tells them, "We already asked her about what happened when she disappeared that night and was missing for a couple of days. She claims she doesn't remember anything about her disappearance."

"She doesn't?" Barry says. Barry turns to Diane D and asks, "Is that true Diane? You don't recall anything about your disappearance?"

"No, nothing at all Dad," Diane D says. "I remember the evening I was supposed to perform at the theater. I met up with Jonathan not too far from the hotel. We talked for a while. I told him I had to do a show that night. I asked him why don't we go have a drink before I do the show. He said okay, so we went to a bar and had a few drinks. After that, I told him I was

starting to feel woozy. He said he was starting to feel woozy too. I told him why don't we go outside and get some air. He said okay. Then we got in my car. I remember driving towards the hotel with him in the car, but I don't remember ever reaching the hotel. It's unbelievable. One night I'm having a drink, then driving back towards the hotel, next thing I know is that I'm waking up here in this hospital room and Mom is telling me that a couple of days went by already."

"Yes it's true Diane," Nicolas says. "You've been out of it for a couple of days."

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah."

"So what happened to me those couple of days I was out of it? Mom told me that Jonathan and I were found in the woods. I don't remember going to any wooded area."

"You don't remember going to any wooded area at all?"

"No."

"I spoke to the doctors a little while ago," Mary says. "They say that Jonathan is awake now too. He's in a room upstairs. They say he doesn't remember going to the woods either."

"But the important thing Diane, is that you're okay," Michael says. "Here. We got you some more flowers." Michael and everyone else hands Diane D the flowers.

Diane D smiles as she takes the flowers. "Thanks a lot," Diane D says. Diane D admires the flowers as her family stands over her.

That same night, Michael, the Dianettes and their families are all at the hospital information desk holding gifts and flowers. A black female clerk is at the information desk. The clerk tells them, "I'm sorry everybody, but it's too late to come here now. Visiting hours are over."

"Can we just visit a patient real quick?" Nancy says.

"No Ma'am, visiting hours are over. You all just gonna have to come back tomorrow. I'm sorry." Everybody disappointedly looks at the clerk.

"Come on girls," Michael says. The Dianettes look at Michael as he says, "We can come back tomorrow." Michael, the Dianettes and their families turn around and head towards the front door.

Michael, the Dianettes and their families go through the front door leaving the hospital.

Later on that night, Lonna waits beside the back door at the back of the hospital. The back door suddenly swings open. A hospital staff member comes out of the door entrance, not noticing Lonna's presence. As the door closes, Lonna quickly catches it. She holds the door for a few seconds. She then looks towards the side and waves her arm. The other Dianettes come from behind a car carrying gifts and flowers. They quickly head towards Lonna. They reach Lonna and go right inside the back entrance. Lonna follows them in and quickly closes the door behind herself.

Upstairs in the hospital room, it is dark. Diane D is sitting up in the bed wearing two hospital gowns, eating a celery snack as she watches the TV on the wall. She starts flicking with the channels on the remote control as snoring is heard in the background. She annoyingly looks to her right at the snorer. She sees Mary sound asleep on a chair bed snoring with a blanket over herself. Diane D looks back at the TV. She continues to flick with the remote control through the channels. She suddenly comes across a classic TV show. She smiles and says, "Now that's what I'm talking about." Diane D continues to smile as she watches the TV. She sees a funny scene on the show and bursts out into a silent laugh and silently claps her hands as she watches the scene. She suddenly hears a tap at the door. Diane D turns her head towards the door, but the curtain is blocking her view from the door. She hears the tapping sound again. "Hello?" Diane D says. "Who is it?"

"It's us Diane," a soft voice whispers.

"Us? Us who?" Diane D hears soft footsteps. She looks towards the curtain and sees Miranda appearing from behind the curtain.

"Us Diane," Miranda says.

Diane D's face lights up as she says, "Oh my God."

Miranda approaches Diane D as Bernice, Kelly, Nancy, Lonna and Charlotte appear from behind the curtain carrying gifts and flowers. "Hey Diane," Bernice, Kelly, Nancy, Lonna and Charlotte say. Diane D becomes excited as Bernice, Kelly, Nancy, Lonna and Charlotte approach her.

"My god, what are y'all doing here? I didn't expect to see you guys. What are y'all doing here?"

"What do you think?" Bernice says. "We came to see you." The Dianettes each give Diane D a big warm hug.

"I thought you were all home in New York."

"We were all home in New York until we found out what happened to you," Nancy says.

"So how are you doing Diane?" Charlotte says. "I see you're wide awake. How you feel?"

"I'm feeling fine, now that I see you all," Diane D says. "Sit down, have a seat." Charlotte, Kelly and Lonna sit near Diane D's right side as Miranda, Bernice and Nancy sit near Diane D's left. "Oh boy you all are a sight for sore eyes, this is a great surprise! I didn't expect to see any of you until next week!"

"Well we were determined to come out here as soon as we heard about what happened to you," Lonna says.

"Yeah," Kelly says. "We just found out you were missing for two days. What happened?"

"I don't have any idea what happened," Diane D. "All I know is that I was supposed to perform at the theater. I met up with that fellow Jonathan and had a few drinks with him. After that, I told him I was feeling woozy. He said he was feeling woozy too. We went outside and got some air. We got in my car. I remember driving towards the hotel with him in the car, but I don't remember ever reaching the hotel. Next thing I know is that I'm waking up here in this hospital room and Mom tells me Jonathan and I were

found in a wooded area and that two days went by already. The doctors checked me and Jonathan out. They said there were no signs of any abuse on our bodies while we were unconscious.”

“No?”

“Uh uh.”

“Boy that’s good to hear,” Miranda says.

“So was something in the drinks you and that Jonathan guy had?” Charlotte says.

“Obviously something was slipped in our drinks without either of us knowing it,” Diane D says.

“You know what it was?” Kelly says.

“I heard it was some knock-out drug or some extacy that might have been slipped in our drinks. I heard that’s been done to several people before. The doctors said Jonathan and I had a high dosage of it in our systems.”

“Y’all did?”

“Yeah.”

“So who served you and Jonathan the drinks?” Lonna asks.

“The bartender. I heard the authorities arrested him. He’s in jail right now.”

“He is?” Miranda asks.

“Yeah. The bartender claims he wasn’t aware of anything slipping into our drinks. The authorities are still investigating the incident.”

“Oh that’s good.”

“We also heard you were smiling in your sleep while you were unconscious,” Nancy says.

“Yeah that’s what they told me,” Diane D says.

“What were you smiling about?” Kelly asks.

“She was probably having a dream about that Jonathan guy,” Lonna says as the rest of the Dianettes start to laugh.

“Now why would I dream about Jonathan Lonna?” Diane D says.

“Uh hello Diane,” Bernice says. “You did try to marry the guy, remember?”

“No I don’t remember Bernice. I don’t understand why everybody keeps telling me I tried to marry Jonathan. Why would I marry the guy when I’m already married to Michael?”

“We don’t have the slightest idea Diane, but the important thing is, that you’re okay.”

“Yeah that’s true,” the Dianettes say.

“So how did y’all get in here?” Diane D asks. “Visiting hours are over.”

“We know,” Nancy says as she fixes and fluffs Diane D’s bed pillows. “We snuck in here through the back door.”

“Y’all snuck in here?”

“Through the back door.”

“Yeah,” Miranda says. “When a hospital employee came out the back door, Lonna caught the door before it shut. So that’s how we got in here.”

“What?” Diane D says. “Y’all are baaad. So how did y’all get here from New York?”

“Grandpa Tom as let us hold his other car,” Nancy says. “So we drove the car here.”

“Oh yeah? Did Grandpa knew you were all coming here?”

“No, of course not,” Charlotte says. “If he knew that, he wouldn’t have let us hold the car.”

“So what did y’all tell him y’all wanted the car for?”

“We told your Grandpa we wanted to go to a party,” Bernice says.

“A party?”

“Yeah,” Kelly says. “But instead of going to a party, we decided to take a detour here.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah.”

“All Grandpa Tomas has to do is see all that extra mileage Nancy. Then he’s gonna find out what’s up.”

“I know Diane, but we wanted to see you,” Nancy says. “I’ll worry about Grandpa Tomas later. Here. We brought you some flowers and gifts.” Nancy hands Diane D the flowers and gifts.

“Oh thank you,” Diane D smiles and says. “Thank you all so much.”

“You’re welcome,” the Dianettes say.

“Let me see what’s in here.” Diane D starts to open a gift. She finishes opening the gift and pulls out a short black sweater. She holds the sweater up and says, “A sweater? Just what I need. Y’all must probably know hospital rooms get cold at night.” The Dianettes laugh. Diane D puts her index finger to her mouth and says, “Shhhh. Let’s be careful not to wake up Mom.” The Dianettes turn their heads. They see Mary sound asleep on the chair bed. They smile at her. They turn their heads back towards Diane D.

“She seems dead to the world,” Kelly says.

“She is,” Diane D says. “I think she’s been up all day. I’ve been asleep all day.”

“That’s why you’re wide awake now?” Charlotte says.

“Yeah.”

“Open up the other gifts and see what you got,” Lonna says.

“Okay.” Diane D opens another gift. She pulls out a stuffed animal. “A stuffed animal?” she says.

“You like it?”

“I love it! Thanks girls.”

“You’re welcome,” the Dianettes says.

Kelly takes the stuffed animal. She gently rubs it against Diane D’s face and says, “You can rest your face on this thing. You like the way it feels?”

“Yes I do,” Diane D smiles and says. “It certainly feels very soft.” The Dianettes laugh again. Kelly removes the stuffed animal from off Diane D’s face as Diane D opens another gift. Diane D pulls out a box of chocolates. She becomes puzzled and says, “Chocolates?”

“Yeah chocolates,” Nancy. “We know you don’t dig too much sweets Diane, but this is a special occasion. You’re in the hospital.”

“I know. I appreciate the chocolates. Thank you girls.”

“You’re welcome,” the Dianettes say.

Diane D opens up the box of chocolates. She lays it on the bed and says, "Well, dig in." The Dianettes laugh as they and Diane D take some chocolates out the box and start to eat them.

Nancy hands Diane D an envelope and says, "Here Diane. We got a letter for you."

"A letter? From who?"

"Some admirer we guess," Miranda says.

"Oh yeah? What does it say?"

"We don't know, we didn't open it," Nancy says. "It's for you."

"Okay." Diane D opens the envelope. She pulls a letter out of it. "It's a letter," she says. Diane D unfolds the letter. She starts to read it. "It's from a little boy," she says.

"A little boy?" Bernice says. "What does his letter say?"

"It says 'Dear Diane D. I am an eight-year old boy. I am dying of cancer. I only have a couple of days to live. My biggest wish is to meet you in person. I think it is wonderful what your family's organization does for charity. I think you, your family, the Dianettes and all the other performers and athletes are all wonderful. I've been to your shows a few times and seen you all perform. You've donated money to our school and did a lot for poor communities. I think you are all fantastic. If I could meet you, your family and the Dianettes before I pass away, I will go very happy. If you all decide to come see me, please come as soon as you can. I'm in Memorial Hospital. Room 311. Thank you. Love Kenny Stevens'. What! This little boy is dying of cancer and he wants to meet us." Diane D looks at the envelope. "This letter was postmarked yesterday. That means this kid might pass away tomorrow!"

"That kid is gonna pass away tomorrow?" Miranda asks.

"According to this letter he will."

"So what are you gonna do?" Bernice asks.

"We're gonna go see him. That's what we're gonna do. And we're gonna see him tonight."

"What!" the Dianettes say.

"Are you serious Diane?" Miranda says.

"I'm as serious as the cancer itself!" says Diane D "We gotta go see this kid! This letter says he wants to see all of us! We can't let him down! If this kid passes away without getting to meet us, I won't forgive myself!"

"Oh come on now Diane," Lonna says. "You're not gonna fall for that trick! You don't know who that letter is really from!"

"But we will never find out who the letter is really from, if we don't go to that hospital and investigate!"

"Diane you can't go to see this kid!" Kelly says. "You're still in the hospital yourself!"

"I know. I'm gonna sneak out of here. Just like y'all snuck in here."

"What!" the Dianettes say.

"Diane, you just came out of being unconscious!" Kelly says, "Think about your health!"

"That's right Diane!" Bernice says. "You can't go out there!"

"The only way my health will get better, is if we go and see this kid,"

Diane D says. "At least let's investigate and see if this letter is real."

"Yeah," Lonna says. "Investigate this non-existing kid who suppose to be dying of cancer."

"Non-existing? Listen girls, suppose this kid does exist? If this kid passes away without us making his wish come true, I don't think I will ever get well. The only way I will get well if we go and see this kid! Now hand me my clothes. They're in the suitcase."

"What!" the Dianettes.

"Diane, you're not going out there!" Lonna says. "We won't let you!"

"But...", Diane D says.

"No Diane!" Lonna shouts. "So forget about it!"

Diane D sadly looks at Lonna. She then looks at the rest of the Dianettes. She then looks back at the letter and sighs, "Okay, I guess I'll never get better, knowing that this kid will pass away without us making his wish come true. Now I'm gonna feel sick forever, knowing that we let down a dying child." Diane D sadly stares at the letter.

The Dianettes worriedly look at Diane D. They then look at each other. They look back at Diane D. "Okay!" Nancy says. Diane D and The Dianettes look at Nancy stunned as Nancy says, "If it really means that much to you Diane, then we'll go to that other hospital to see this kid and see if he really exists."

"That kid doesn't exist Nancy!" Lonna says. "It's a trap, I'm telling you! Anybody could have written that letter pretending to be a little boy just to lure us!"

"Well it's only one way to find out girls," Diane D says. Diane D looks at all the Dianettes with a sly begging look.

"Okay Diane," Nancy says. "We'll go to that other hospital to see this kid."

"We will?"

"Yeah."

"Thank you," Diane D smiles and says.

"Nancy, Aunt Mary will kill us if we let Diane go out there," Lonna says.

"We can go out to that other hospital real quick and be back here before Mom wakes up," Diane D says. "I don't think she's gonna wake up for a while. Like I said before, she's been up all day. I think she's real tired right now. She probably won't wake up until the break of dawn, so come on. We gotta get to the other hospital before it's too late. The quicker we leave here the quicker we can get back here, so let's go. Hand me my clothes." Nancy, Miranda and Kelly get up off the bed. They walk to a suitcase in the corner and open it up. They lift up a few clothes. They pull out a long red bustier, a black blouse, a pair of black pants and a pair of black socks. They close the suitcase back up. Kelly picks up a pair of black shoes off the floor as she, Nancy and Miranda leave away from the suitcase.

Five minutes later, Mary is still asleep with the curtain drawn all the way in front of her.

On the other side of the curtain the light is on as Diane D's hospital

gowns lay on the side of the bed near her head. Bernice sits at the other side of Diane D's head as the rest of the Dianettes have Diane D almost fully dressed with Diane D's black blouse wide open bearing Diane D's muscular chest, muscular cleavage, her red bustier and her six-pack abs as Diane D lies face up on the bed with her sleeves rolled up all the way to her elbows with her hands behind her back. Diane D has her black socks on, her black shoes on and her black pants only half-way up her waist. Diane D spreads her legs apart then lifts her rear high up off the bed, then as she starts to pull the back of her pants up as Lonna and Charlotte are down on their knees on the left side of Diane D helping Diane D pull the left side and left front of her pants up and Kelly and Miranda down on their knees on the right side of Diane D helping Diane D pull the right side and right front of her pants up. Before they finish, Diane D suddenly drops her bottom to the bed. "We're not finish pulling your pants up Diane," Lonna says.

"Lift up again," Miranda says. Diane D lifts her bottom back up off the bed again as her hands remain behind her back. The Dianettes try to pull her pants up more. Before they finish, Diane D suddenly drops her bottom to the bed again.

"We're still not finish pulling your pants up yet Diane," Charlotte says.

"Yeah lift up again," Kelly says. Diane D lifts her bottom back up off the bed again. Her hands remain behind her back as the Dianettes try to pull her pants up more. Before they finish, Diane D suddenly drops her bottom to the bed again.

"We're still not done Diane," Miranda says.

"Just lift up one more time," Nancy says. Diane D becomes annoyed and frustrated. She lets out an angry sigh and angrily lifts her bottom back up off the bed as the Dianettes pull her pants up again.

"Now there we go," Miranda says as Diane D drops her bottom back on the bed. Charlotte and Kelly start to fix Diane D's zipper and button as Diane D brings her hands from behind her back, holding on to a belt. Diane D's muscular fore arms are bare as she puts the belt through her pants loops with Charlotte and Kelly still fixing and fastening her pants button. The rest of the Dianettes hold Diane D's arms pulling down and fixing the side and front of Diane D's bustier and blouse. The Dianettes then finish fixing Diane D's clothes. Diane D finishes placing her belt through her pants loop. She fastens her belt buckle as Bernice wipes her forehead with her fingers. Diane D then sits up on the bed. She fastens up her blouse more. Bernice hands the letter to her. Diane D and the Dianettes quietly get up off the bed and stands next to each other. Diane D quietly places the two hospital gowns and some rolled up clothes on the bed. She pulls the blanket up over the clothes. She mats the blanket down on top of the clothes, trying to make it appear as if she's still in the bed. She quietly tells Bernice, "Turn off the light." Bernice turns off the bed light. Diane D goes to the foot of the bed as The Dianettes follow her. She gestures and whispers to them all, "Let's go." Three of the Dianettes ease out together side by side holding each other's hand with Diane D right behind them. The other three Dianettes come behind Diane D. They go past the curtain and go by Mary. Mary suddenly turns in her sleep and

faces towards Diane D and The Dianettes. Diane D and The Dianettes panick a little and stop in their tracks, watching Mary. Mary remains asleep. Diane D and The Dianettes look at Mary. Then they quickly and quietly whisk past Mary and head towards the doorway. They then hurry out the room.

Diane D and The Dianettes are walking down the street as Diane D leads the way smiling, "Oh what a glorious night this is! The weather is beautiful!"

"You know Diane," Nancy says. "I don't feel right doing this."

"Me neither," says Charlotte.

"We're only going to spend ten minutes with this kid," Diane D says. "After ten minutes, we're out of there. Now where's the car parked?"

"Around the corner," Nancy says. "Three blocks away."

"Three blocks away?"

"Yeah."

"Are you sure you're in a mood to go to that other hospital Diane?" Miranda asks.

"I'm in a very good mood to go over there," Diane D says. "Besides, I need this fresh air. Being cooped up in that hospital room was starting to get to me. I needed to get out of there."

"Okay Diane," Kelly says. "But like you said, ten minutes with this kid."

"Ten minutes, that's it. Boy I feel so great to be out here, I'm in a mood to dance."

"You're in a mood to dance?" Lonna asks.

"Yeah, how 'bout it girls. Let's dance to the car."

"You want to dance all the way to the car?" Bernice says. "You want to dance for three blocks?"

"I sure do!"

"Okay then, let's do it then!"

"Let's do this!"

"Let's do this!" the Dianettes shout.

"Let's go!" Diane D shouts as she and the Dianettes start to dance down the street. They sway in front of each other as they go down the street. They then go forward and jump with their arms up in the air. They skip down the street.

Back in the hospital room, Mary is waking up. She sits up on the chair bed stretching her arms out. She looks around the room. She gets off the chair and stands up. She slips on her slippers then looks towards the window. She turns from the window and goes around the curtain. She looks at Diane D's hospital bed. She sees a human form underneath the blanket. She says, "Diane, I'm gonna go downstairs to get some tea. I'll be back." Mary is about to walk away. She looks back at the bed. She puzzled looks at the human form underneath the blanket. She then says, "You know Diane, you don't need to be sleeping with the covers all over your head." Mary walks to the head of the hospital bed. She pulls the covers off the head of the bed. She becomes puzzled. She does not see Diane D's head. "Diane where is your

head?" Mary puzzled says. She pulls the covers all the way off the bed. She becomes shocked! She does not see Diane D's body either! She sees a pile of clothes shaped like a human form instead. Mary looks around. She does not see Diane D anywhere. She becomes hysterical! "Diane!" she calls out. Mary looks around the room. "Diane!" she calls out again. She hysterically leaves from the bed and goes from around the curtain. She looks around the room! "Diane!" Mary continues to shout. She then runs to the bathroom!

Mary opens the bathroom light! There is no sign of Diane D! "My god!" Mary shouts. She turns and leaves the bathroom! She rushes towards the doorway.

Mary is running through the hospital hallway. She takes a quick look into each room calling out, "Diane! Diane! Diane!"

A couple of female receptionists and a male security guard hurry to Mary as the security guard asks, "Is everything okay Miss!"

"No, everything is not okay!" Mary shouts.

"What's the matter?" one of the receptionist asks.

"My child is missing!"

"Your child is missing?" the security guard asks. "What child? You mean your daughter, Diane D? She's missing, again?"

"Yes! I'm looking for her!"

"Well what happened?"

"I just woke up and she's gone out of her bed! She's no where in the room! I looked in some of the other rooms! She's not in those rooms either!"

"No? How can she be missing from the hospital?! What room were you and your daughter in?"

Mary turns around and points her finger, "Over there! Room 607!"

"607! Okay come on! Let's go take a look!" Mary, the security guard and the receptionists hurry towards room 607.

Mary, the security guard and the receptionists anxiously look around the hospital room. They go to the bed. "Is she supposed to be here, in this bed?" the security guard asks.

"Yes!" Mary says. "I found this blanket over these clothes here! The bed was made up in a way so I can think she was still in it!"

"Are you saying that your daughter Diane D might have snuck out of here?" the first receptionist asks.

"I'm afraid that's the way it looks!"

"Why would she want to sneak out of the hospital?" the second receptionist asks.

"I don't know, I don't have the slightest idea! All I know is that she snuck out of here right under my nose!"

"Did you look out the window to see if she was out there?" the security guard asks.

"No!" Mary says. "I'll take a look now!" Mary, the security guard and the receptionists anxiously hurry to the window! They look out and see a group of young women dancing, twirling and skipping in the darkness way down

the street. They become stunned. "Wait a minute!" Mary shockingly says. "That looks like...." Mary, the security guard and the receptionists see the young women disappear around a corner.

The security guard and the receptionists look at Mary. "You know those women?" the security guard asks.

"Yes!" Mary says. "I think it's who I think it is?"

"Was that The Dianettes dancing and twirling down the street like that?" the second receptionist asks.

"I think so!"

"Well if that was The Dianettes down there, then most likely, your daughter Diane D is with them! Right?"

"Most likely!" Mary angrily says.

"Okay Miss," the security guard says. "We'll go after them. Let's go." Mary, the security guard and the receptionists turn from the window and hurry away!

Mary, the security guard and another male security guard are riding in the hospital patrol car as the first security guard sits behind the wheel driving and Mary sits beside him on the passenger side and the other guard sits in the back seat. "Now do you know which way they are supposed to be heading?" the first security guard asks Mary.

"They're probably going towards that direction," Mary says. "My family usually parks the car three blocks that way when we come here!"

"Okay, we'll head down there."

"Could you do me a favor? Go to that area from the other way? I want to catch them before they reach the car!"

"Okay Miss." The security guard puts the car into high gear! He speeds the patrol car down the street!

Two minutes later, Diane D and the Dianettes are still dancing and twirling in the street. They start to run and twirl down the street. They dance and turn around a few times. They dance and twirl for a while. They turn around again. They suddenly spot an angry Mary standing right there staring at them with her arms folded with the two security guards standing beside her as they scream! Diane D and the Dianettes quickly stop in their tracks! They become nervous as Diane D laughs and says, "Mom! Oh my goodness Mom, you really startled us! We didn't expect you to be standing out here." The Dianettes nervously laugh and nod their heads as Diane D continues, "I mean you practically scared us half to death. What are you doing out here?"

"I should be asking you that question young lady!" Mary angrily shouts. "I see you have enough energy to sneak out of the hospital right under my nose and dance in the streets when you're supposed to be sick!" Mary puzzled looks at the Dianettes and says, "And girls, what are you all doing here?" The Dianettes are speechless as they nervously look at Mary, then at each other. Mary looks back at Diane D and says, "What's going on Diane? I wake up in the middle of the night to find you not in the bed and no where around!"

You practically scared me half to death! What's going on?!"

"Mom, I received a letter from a little boy," Diane D says as she pulls the letter out of her pocket. "In his letter, the little boy claims he's dying of cancer and has only a couple of days to live. He says his biggest wish is to see us in person before he passes away. From the postmark of this letter, this kid might pass away tomorrow. I didn't want to let him down so I talked the girls into going to see him at the hospital. He's at Memorial Hospital. We were on our way over there to visit him real quick and come right back. Here's the letter from him." Diane D hands the letter to Mary.

Mary takes the letter and asks, "How did you get this letter?" The Dianettes nervously look at Diane D.

Diane D nervously says, "Oh somebody in the family gave it to me earlier during visiting hours. I don't remember who it was."

Mary looks at the letter and unfolds it. She reads the letter. She looks up at Diane D and says, "Diane, you don't even know if this letter is for real! How do you know someone else didn't right this letter! You know something like this happened before!"

"I know that Mom, but not all the time! Mostly all the letters our organization receives from people are truthful. We don't know about this one until we try it."

"Diane, you just came out of being unconscious! You shouldn't even be out here!" Mary looks at the Dianettes and says, "Girls why did you all even allow her to come out here?"

"It's not their fault Mom. They didn't want me to be out here, but I kept insisting, because the little boy claims he wishes to see us before he passes away. I only wanted to make his wish come true."

"Diane, you're not going anywhere but back in that hospital right there!"

"Please Mom? It would really mean a lot to me if we visit this kid. It will make me feel better once we visit him."

"It really means a lot to you?"

"Yes it does Mom."

"Okay then, I'll let you go visit this kid, but in only one condition! I'm gonna go with you!"

"Okay Mom, that'll be nice."

"Go with her?" the security guard says. "I'm sorry Ma'am, but she can't go off anywhere, she's still a patient! She's not signed out! As long as she's not signed out, we can't let her go off anywhere!"

"I'm gonna go with them real quick," Mary says. "I'm gonna bring her right back."

"Ma'am, if we allow her to go off anywhere, we could be in big trouble! She's still officially a patient! As long as she's a patient, she's our responsibility!"

"I understand that guard. I'll tell you what. Why don't you come with us real quick. That way you can keep an eye on her."

The security guard looks at his partner. His partner looks back at him and tells him, "Go ahead, I got your back. But come back real quick."

The security guard looks back at Mary and says, "Okay Ma'am, I'm gonna

drive the patrol car to that other hospital, but she's gonna have to ride in the patrol car too."

"Okay, no problem," Mary says,

"Let's go." The security turns and heads off as Mary, Diane D and The Dianettes follow after him.

Twenty minutes later, Mary, the security guard, a Memorial Hospital security guard, Diane D and the Dianettes enter a hospital room at Memorial Hospital. They look around the room. They see that the room is empty of patients. They see a black male custodian around his early 40's sweeping the floor. The custodian looks up at them. He sees Diane D and the Dianettes. He becomes excited and says, "Oh my god, Diane D! It's you! Your mom, and the Dianettes! How wonderful to see you all!"

"Oh we're sorry to walk in on you and bother you sir, but we're looking for a young patient," Mary says. "A little boy by the name of Kenny Stevens who's supposed to be in this room. But this room doesn't appear to have any patients in it. It's empty! Where's the patient who's supposed to be in this room?"

"There is no patient in this room," the custodian says.

"What!" everybody says.

"Listen," Mary says. "My daughter received a letter from a little boy who's written that he has cancer and only has a couple of days to live. He wrote that he wishes to see her and the girls before he passes away. He wrote that he's staying at this hospital in this room. Where is this patient?"

"Your looking at him," the custodian says.

"What!" everybody says.

"Your looking at him. I'm the one who wrote the letter."

"What!"

"You're the one who wrote the letter?" Diane D angrily says. "You don't look anything like a little boy and you certainly don't look like you're going to die in a couple of days."

"I told you it was a trap!" Lonna says.

"I'm sorry," the custodian says, "but I had to find a way to get to meet you all!"

"Under false pretense?!" Mary angrily shouts. "Using a story like that to get my daughter's attention is not good at all! This is not the first time my daughter or our organization received a phony letter from somebody, just to get to meet any of us! Now we might never believe any letters that come our way again! You made it bad for everybody else!"

"I'm truly sorry Ma'am, but I just wanted to know if your organization can perform in our town! A lot of people know about your organization and want to see your organization's performances! I told the Committee I was gonna see if I can get your organization to perform a charity event at the arena!"

"What! You expect us to do a charity event on a false pretense like this letter?! I'm sorry but our organization don't work like that! So you can take this phony letter and do something with it!" Mary says as she tosses the

letter towards the custodian.

"I'm sorry to upset you Ma'am! I know I shouldn't have sent a phony letter, but I figure it would be the only way to meet any of you so I can ask you in person!"

"Why couldn't you just ask right up front in the phony letter you sent?!" Diane D says.

"Because I figure you might sent a letter back to me telling me to wait my turn because you have other charities to do! I thought if I state the sickness of a child, you might respond right away! And you did! It worked!"

"It might have worked," Mary says, "but you made it bad for the next person who'll send a letter to our organization! We don't know who to believe from now on!"

"I'm truly sorry Ma'am!"

"I'm sorry too that we came here for nothing!"

"So you won't do the charity event for the town?"

"No we won't! Not on a false pretense!"

The custodian looks at Diane D and says, "Diane D please! Could you perform for charity in our town?"

"How the hell are you going to ask her when I just told you no?!" Mary shouts. "Are you trying to get her to over ride me?!"

"No Ma'am. I didn't mean to do that."

"I said she can't do it! She nor the girls are going to do it, you got that?! We're not working on false pretenses!"

"My mom's right," Diane D says. "We don't work on false pretense, if we know it's false!"

"I'm truly sorry," the custodian says. "I shouldn't have done it, but please Ma'am, do it for the town? They really would like to see your charity event! They would really love to see Diane D and the Dianettes."

"Sir, my mom said no," Diane D says. "It's up to her, my Dad and my grandparents. They run the organization, they're the ones in charge."

"My mind is already made up!" Mary says. "We do this for one phony person, more and more people will start to send false letters! I'm sorry sir, but we have to go! Our time has been already wasted!" Mary turns to Diane D and the Dianettes and says, "Come on girls, let's go." Mary, Diane D, the Dianettes, the security guard and the Memorial Hospital security guard turn around and head out the door. The custodian stands there sadly looking at them.

Back at the other hospital, the first security guard and his partner walk Mary and Diane D in the hallway. They escort Mary and Diane D back to the hospital room. Mary turns to the security guards and says, "Okay guys, I got it from here."

"Okay Ma'am," the security guard says. "Are you sure everything's gonna be alright?"

"Yes we'll be fine. Thank you."

"No problem. If you need us, we'll be right down the hall."

"Okay. Thanks."

The security guards turn and walk away.

Inside the hospital room, Mary angrily brings Diane D back into the hospital room and slams the door. She brings Diane D to the bed and slightly shoves her. Diane D puzzled looks at Mary as Mary points her finger to her and says, "Don't you ever, sneak out of the hospital again, you hear me?"

"Yes Mom I hear you," Diane D says. "I will never do that again. Promise!"

"Oh I'm going to make sure you never do that again." Mary angrily looks away from Diane D. She goes towards the door as Diane D puzzled looks at her. She opens the door. She leans out the doorway and shouts into the hallway, "Doctor Henry! Come in here real quick, please!" Mary waits at the doorway. She then comes back into the room as a couple of male doctors, one husky black male, Dr. Henry and one medium built white doctor, approach the door. They come into the room behind Mary. Mary and the doctors approach Diane D. Mary turns to the doctors. "Okay Doctors, you both can give her the medication now."

"Okay Ma'am," Dr. Henry says.

"Medication?" Diane D puzzled asks. "What medication? What's going on Mom?"

"Don't worry Diane," Mary says. "This medication is just to relax you that's all."

"Relax me?"

"Yes."

"I'm already relaxed!"

"No you aren't. If you were relaxed, you wouldn't have snuck out of the hospital my dear." Mary turns to the doctors and says, "Give it to her Doc!"

Dr. Henry turns to Diane D and says, "Okay Miss D, hold your arm out please."

"I don't need any medication!" Diane D shouts. "I'm already relaxed!" Mary goes to the front of Diane D and angrily grabs Diane D's left arm. The second doctor goes behind Diane D and grabs Diane D's left arm also. He and Mary hold Diane D's arm out as he and Mary grabs Diane D's body and hold tightly onto her as Diane D jerks and desperately tries to pull away shouting, "No Mom!" Dr. Henry wipes Diane D's arm with a small sponge. He takes a needle and holds it up in the air as he injects fluid into it. Diane D jerks and desperately tries to pull away again. Dr. Henry turns the needle down and tightly holds Diane D's arm as Diane D shouts, "Mom No! No!" Diane D continues to shout as she struggles to get away.

"Now!" Mary shouts as Dr. Henry inserts the needle right into Diane D's veins.

Diane D frighteningly turns her head away from the needle and hollers, "Aaaaaah!" Mary and the two doctors continue to hold tightly onto Diane D as Diane D tries desperately to pull away. Dr. Henry continues to insert medication into Diane D's veins as Diane D again hollers, "Aaah!"

"Almost finish dear," Mary says. "Just hang in there."

Diane D calms a little as her head lays on the second doctor's shoulder

with her eyes closed and face red and sweaty as Mary and the second doctor continue to hold tightly onto her. Dr. Henry pulls the needle out of Diane D's arm and wipes her arm off.

The following day, Michael is standing outside the hospital room in the hallway with his head down. Nicolas and Mickey approach Michael holding a cup of coffee in each of their hands. Michael looks up at them and says, "Hey, what's up guys?"

"What's up Michael?" Mickey says.

"How you doing Michael?" Nicolas says.

"I'm okay," Michael says.

"That's good. Where's Mom and Dad? Are they still here?"

"No. They left around an hour ago to go to the store to pick up some things for Diane. Then they gonna head home real quick to pick up Grandma and Grandpa and then they all gonna come back here."

"I see. So how's everything going?"

"Not good at all."

"No? How's Diane doing now? Are her joints still aching from the medication that doctor gave her last night?"

"Yeah," Michael says as slight tears appear in his eyes. "All I know is that when your mom brought Diane back in this room after Diane snuck out of the hospital last night, she had the doctors inject Diane with some medication for Diane to relax to make sure Diane never sneaks out of the hospital again. Then Diane woke up with terrible pains this morning. Her shoulders were aching, her back was aching, her muscles were aching and all her joints were aching. That medication really gave her a bad effect. By this afternoon, her condition seemed to have gotten worse! Her eyes are red and swollen now. She's still in a lot of pain. She could barely move."

"She can't move at all?"

"No."

"Boy Mom really made sure Diane won't sneak out the hospital again, didn't she?" Mickey says.

"I know. I think your mom is really punishing Diane for sneaking out of the hospital last night. Especially the fact of Diane sneaking out of the hospital right under your mom's nose. Your mom didn't like that at all. By your mom having the doctors give Diane that medication, it's her way of making sure Diane stays grounded."

"I'm sure it is," Nicolas says. He turns to Mickey and says, "Come on Mickey, let's go in there and check on Diane." Nicolas and Mickey are about to head into the room.

"The girls are in there now," Michael says.

Nicolas and Mickey stop and look at Michael as Mickey asks, "They are?"

"Yeah. Your mom told me and the girls to watch Diane until she and your Dad come back. After your mom and dad left, the girls decided to give Diane a bath. They're drying her up right now. After they dry her up, they're gonna massage her aches and pains with some Mineral Ice medication."

"Mineral Ice medication?"

“Yeah. After that, they gonna dress her back up. They got the curtain closed tight. That’s why I’m waiting out here.”

“Oh yeah?” Nicolas says. “All the girls are in there?”

“Yeah, except for Charlotte.”

“Charlotte?” Mickey asks. “Where is she?”

“She went home real quick to change her clothes because she didn’t want Diane to smell any hard liquor on her clothes.”

“She didn’t want Diane to smell any hard liquor on her clothes?”

“What she doing with hard liquor on her clothes?” Nicolas asks.

“Well Kenny took Charlotte to his family’s house for a small celebration over there a little while ago,” Michael says. “There was some hard liquor there, so Kenny’s family offered Charlotte a drink, so she took a sip. She didn’t know we were all planning to come up here to see Diane this soon. When she found out we were coming up here, she rushed home real quick to wash up and change her clothes so Diane won’t smell any hard liquor on her. She didn’t want Diane to get upset about the smell of hard liquor on her.”

“I don’t blame her. Did Diane ask where Charlotte was?”

“Of course she did.”

“What y’all tell her?”

“We told her Charlotte went home to change her clothes. Then she asked ‘Why, what happened to Charlotte’s clothes?’ The girls told Diane Charlotte spilled juice on herself so she went home to change her clothes real quick and should be here shortly.”

“Yeah? What did she say to that?”

“She didn’t say anything to that. I think she bought the story.”

“Yeah let’s hope so.”

Way down the end of the hall, Charlotte rushes through the double doors and rushes down the corridor carrying a large package.

“Oh here comes Charlotte now,” Michael says. Nicolas and Mickey turn their heads and see Charlotte coming. Charlotte approaches Michael, Nicolas and Mickey. “Hey Charlotte!” Michael, Nicolas and Mickey say.

“Is everything alright?” Nicolas says.

“Yeah,” Charlotte says.

“I told them you went home to change your clothes real quick because you didn’t want Diane to smell any hard liquor on yourself,” Michael says. “Did it work? You got the smell of liquor off you.”

“I hope so,” Charlotte says. “Do y’all smell anything?”

The Michael, Nicolas and Mickey sniff the air near Charlotte. “I don’t smell any hard liquor,” Mickey says.

“I don’t smell any either,” Nicolas says.

“I think it’s safe for you to go in there now Charlotte,” Michael says.

“Really?” Charlotte asks. “Are you sure?”

“Yeah go ahead. As long as you don’t smell like hard liquor, Diane won’t chew you out.”

“I think Diane is too sick to chew anybody out,” Nicolas says as he sips on

his coffee.

“Right now she’s sick. But believe me, she’ll catch up later if she suspects anything.”

“Yeah that’s true.”

“Hey, what you got there Charlotte?” Mickey asks.

“Oh a fruit basket,” Charlotte says.

“A fruit basket?” Mickey, Nicolas and Michael say.

“Yeah. I got this for Diane.” Charlotte lifts the bag off the basket and shows the basket full of fruit to Michael, Nicolas and Mickey.

“Wow,” Nicolas says. “What a large fruit basket, look at all that fruit! Now Diane’s really gonna make us all dig in there!” They all laugh.

“Go ahead in there Charlotte,” Michael says.

“Okay Michael,” Charlotte says as she heads into the room with the fruit basket.

Nicolas turns to Michael and says, “You know Michael, the rest of the family is downstairs in the lobby right now. They’re all waiting to come up to see Diane.”

“I know Nicolas,” Michael says, “but we can’t have too many people up here trying to see Diane all at once like they tried to do the other day. That’s why we all almost got into trouble by the security guards that day because it was too many visitors here, trying to visit Diane all at the same time. It was practically fifty or more people out here in this hallway trying to get into the room to see Diane. Then everybody started arguing and fighting with each other.”

“Well that’s why they’re all waiting downstairs right now Michael, waiting for the room to be available. How long has the girls been in there anyway?”

“They’ve been in there with Diane for almost two hours.”

“Two hours?” Mickey asks.

“Yeah. They should be finished dressing Diane up by now. Let me go in there and get them out the room so everybody else can get a chance to come up.”

“You better hurry up Michael, because much more relatives are planning to come up to see Diane too.”

“What! Oh no! Let me get the girls out.” Michael turns around and goes into the room.

Michael walks into the hospital room. He passes the first hospital bed where an elderly white female patient is sleeping with a young woman sitting on a chair beside her. The young woman looks at Michael as Michael walks to the closed curtain on the other side of the room. Michael hears the girls talking and laughing. He stops and says, “Hello in there! Can I come in now?” Michael hears footsteps approaching the curtain. The curtain opens up with Bernice standing on the other side. “Hi Michael,” Bernice says.

“Hi Bernice,” Michael says as Bernice turns away. Michael steps in behind the curtain. He sees all the girls sitting on the bed completely surrounding a dreary looking Diane D with Diane D wearing a long navy blue

bustier and a large navy blue towel wrapped around her waist as she sits up on the bed.

“Hi Michael,” Miranda, Kelly, Nancy and Lonna say.

“Hey,” Michael says. Bernice gets back on the bed on Diane D’s right side. She takes a jar of Mineral Ice and puts some of it on her hands. She hands the jar of Mineral Ice to Lonna as Lonna and Kelly sit on each side of Diane D in the back. Bernice rubs the Mineral Ice all over her palms. She takes Diane D’s right arm and rubs the Mineral Ice all on it. Lonna puts some Mineral Ice on her hands. She rubs the Mineral Ice all over her palms as Kelly lifts up Diane D’s long braid and opens up the back of Diane D’s bustier. Lonna then rubs the Mineral Ice all over Diane D’s back, neck and shoulders. Nancy and Miranda sit directly in front of Diane D with Miranda wiping Diane D’s left fingers with a towel and Nancy holding a fresh tank top, a fresh pair of leggings and unbuttoning a fresh shirt. Charlotte sits on the left side of Diane D, gently holding and rubbing Diane D’s left arm and elbow with another jar of Mineral Ice. She and Miranda then look at the bandage on Diane D’s left arm and pull it back. They see Diane D’s needle mark. “Wow,” Michael says. “I see you girls are putting the whole jar of Mineral Ice on her.”

“Yeah she really needs this for her aches and pains,” Miranda says.

“I know.” Michael looks at Diane D and says to her, “Hey Diane. Boy, I see you’re still in a lot of pain, huh?” Diane D just nods her head a little with eyes red, swollen and half closed. Michael turns back to the Dianettes and says, “Y’all almost finished in here, right?”

“No we’re not almost finished yet Michael,” Lonna says.

“We didn’t finish putting the Mineral Ice on her,” Miranda says.

“And we didn’t finish dressing her yet either,” Nancy says.

“Well hurry up in here,” Michael says. “Everybody else is downstairs waiting to come up. The security says we can’t have too many people up here in the room because of a safety hazard. That’s why you girls have to hurry up and leave the room so everyone else can get a chance to come up.”

“Michael, Aunt Mary told all of us to watch Diane until she and Uncle Barry come back,” Nancy.

“I know what she told us, but other family members want to come up and visit Diane too. They’re not allowed up here in the room until you girls leave.”

“We can’t leave Diane right now Michael, she needs us,” Miranda says. “Don’t you see that the medication they gave her last night has her in a lot of pain?”

“Yes I see that Miranda, but you all still have to leave the room! Nicolas and Mickey are outside in the hallway right now. They can stay here in the room with Diane.”

“Yoohoo!” a woman’s voice calls from behind the curtain. “Hello!” Michael and the girls turn around and look. Michael walk towards the edge of the curtain. He opens the curtain and sees an older black female kitchen staff member approaching the curtain carrying a tray of food. “Is the patient ready to eat?” the kitchen staff member asks. The kitchen staff member

passes by the curtain then passes Michael. She looks behind the curtain and sees Diane D sitting up on the bed surrounded by the Dianettes. She says to Diane D, "Are you ready to eat Miss?" Diane D nods her head a little with her eyes still half closed as she looks at the tray of food. The kitchen staff member sets the tray of food down on a table and asks Diane D, "Where do you want this tray?"

"Just leave it there ma'am," Diane D says.

Bernice gets up off the bed and approaches the table. She picks up the tray of food off the table then turns to the kitchen staff member and says, "We got this ma'am. You can go now." Bernice turns away with the tray of food and walks back to Diane D with it as Lonna gets up off the bed.

Lonna approaches the end of the curtain where the kitchen staff member is as the kitchen staff member asks, "Does the patient need my help to feed her?"

"No, that's okay miss," Lonna says. "We'll feed her. Bye." Lonna closes the curtain right pass Michael's and the kitchen staff member's faces, forcing Michael and the staff member to quickly back up.

"Well excuuuse me!" the kitchen staff member says as she and look at the curtain, then look at each other. They turn around and head towards the doorway.

As Michael and the kitchen staff member reach the doorway, they suddenly hear the girls burst out laughing. They look back towards the curtain. They look at each other again then turn back around and exit the room.

The kitchen staff member and Michael enter the hallway. The kitchen staff member approaches a cart that has more trays of food on it as Michael approaches Nicolas and Mickey. "Are the girls coming out now?" Nicolas asks.

"No, not yet Nicolas," Michael says. "They wanna feed Diane her food now."

"What! You know Michael the rest of the family is gonna be pretty pissed off if they don't get a chance to come up here and see Diane."

"That's right Michael," Mickey says. "Aunt Christine, Uncle David, Dana and the rest of them flew in from Jamaica this morning."

"What!" Michael shouts. "You're kidding!"

"No I'm not! Word got out to all of them that Diane was in the hospital."

"What! How did they find out about it?"

"Grandma Gracy mentioned it to Uncle David on the phone last night. He got hysterical and told everybody in the family down there that Diane is in the hospital, then they all got hysterical! The entire family hopped on the plane this morning and flew up here! They're all on their way here to the hospital to see Diane."

"Oh no!"

"Yeah Michael," Nicolas says. "Dana was pretty pissed off when she found out that Diane was in the hospital and then became pissed off at us, wanting to know why the hell none of us called her or her family up and told them about it right away."

“Oh yeah? Did you tell Dana we didn’t want to worry any of them?”

“Yeah we told her that, but she says that’s not the point. She said we still should’ve called her family up and told them all about it as soon as Diane was admitted in here. She’s real angry at all of us right now. When she found out Diane was in the hospital, she called Tony up.”

“She did?”

“Yeah. Then Tony called up Teresa. Then Teresa told Joseph about it. Now Tony, Teresa and Joseph are on their way up here to see Diane too!”

“My God. How many visitors are downstairs waiting to see Diane?”

“The same number like the other day, around fifty.”

“Around fifty?!”

“Yeah. Maybe more.”

“There were only around ten people down there when I first left!”

“Well more visitors showed up! Dana’s family should all be up here at the hospital any minute now too. That’s why you have to get the girls out the room right away. Visiting hours will be over before you know it and no one else will get a chance to come up and see Diane!”

“Alright, let’s get the girls out.” Michael turns to the security and shouts, “Security! Could you call downstairs for me and tell them they can send the next visitors up, please!”

“Send the next visitors up?!” the security guard shouts. “I can’t! You still have visitors in that room, don’t you?”

“Yeah we’re gonna get them out now!”

“Alright, but we can only send four visitors up at a time!”

“Alright, four visitors is cool! Send them up!”

“Okay!”

Michael turns around and goes into the room as Nicolas and Mickey follow behind him.

Michael, Nicolas and Mickey enter the hospital room. They pass the first hospital bed where the elderly white female patient is still sleeping with the young white woman still sitting on the chair beside her. The young woman looks at Michael, Nicolas and Mickey as Michael, Nicolas and Mickey walk to the closed curtain on the other side of the room. Michael, Nicolas and Mickey hear the Dianettes talking and laughing as they head towards the curtain.

Michael, Nicolas and Mickey approach the curtain as Michael calls out, “Okay girls, Nicolas, Mickey and I are here! We’re coming in!” Michael, Nicolas and Mickey open the curtain up. They enter behind the curtain and see Diane D sitting up fully dressed now still completely surrounded by the Dianettes as each of the Dianettes hold a food or drink from the tray right up to her mouth. Diane D eats food from a fork Miranda is holding. She then sips on a straw from a small carton of milk Nancy is holding. Charlotte puts a piece of toast up to Diane D’s mouth. Diane D takes a bite out of the toast as Kelly holds a carton of juice and a straw to Diane D’s mouth. Bernice holds a dessert and spoon to Diane D’s mouth as Lonna holds a soda and straw to Diane D’s mouth.

“Hey Diane,” Nicolas says.

“How are you feeling Diane?” Mickey says as he and Nicolas approach near the Dianettes.

“Are you girls ready to leave the room so the rest of the family can come up to see Diane now?” Michael asks. “Nicolas said there’s around fifty or more visitors downstairs waiting to come up to see her.”

“Fifty or more visitors?” Nancy says. “But, we’re not finished feeding her yet Michael.”

“Yeah,” Miranda says. “She didn’t finish her food yet.”

“Nor her drinks yet,” says Lonna.

“Nor her dessert,” says Bernice.

“Alright that’s it, time’s up!” Michael angry and shouts. “Everybodyout!”

“What?” the Dianettes say. Michael angrily grabs the food and juice containers out of the girls hand and slams the food down on the tray. He then grabs the tray. “What are you doing Michael?!” Nancy asks.

“Watch me!” Michael says as he brings the tray to the dresser. He goes back to the Dianettes then grabs Lonna and Bernice by the arms. “Let’s go!” Michael says as he pulls Lonna and Bernice up off the bed. Lonna and Bernice scream a little. Michael wraps his arms around their waists as Nicolas pulls Nancy and Miranda off the bed. Nancy and Miranda scream a little. Nicolas wraps his arms around their waists as Mickey pulls Charlotte and Kelly off the bed. Charlotte and Kelly scream a little as Mickey wraps his arms around their waists! The Dianettes scream as Michael, Nicolas and Mickey bring them towards the curtain.

“Stop Michael!” Lonna says. “You can’t do that to us!”

“That’s right!” Kelly says. “Mary told us all to watch Diane until she comes back! She’s not back yet!”

“Look, you girls are being very stubborn right now!” Nicolas says as he, Michael and Mickey bring the Dianettes towards the door. “Michael just told you all that Diane has a lot of visitors downstairs waiting to come up and see her! Can’t you understand that?”

“But your mother told us to stay here and watch Diane!” Nancy says.

“Nicolas and I are here now,” Mickey says. “We’ll watch and finish feeding Diane! We’ll explain to Mom that security won’t allow too many visitors in the room all at once and we had to make room for more visitors, that’s all!”

“Yeah, time’s running out! One two three!” Michael shouts as he, Nicolas and Mickey bend down. They bend back up and gently lift all the girls up off the floor and shout, “Upsy daisy!”

“Aaaahhh!” the Dianettes scream. The fellows bring the girls towards the doorway then through the doorway as the elderly woman’s visitor looks on.

Michael, Nicolas and Mickey put the girls back down in the hallway. Kelly is about to slip as they all catch her. “Be careful Kelly,” Michael says.

Kelly angrily turns to Michael and shouts, “Be careful my foot! I’m going back in there to take care of Diane!”

“So will I,” Miranda says.

“Me too!” Lonna says.

“That’s right,” Nancy says. “Aunt Mary told us all to keep an eye on Diane and it seems like y’all are over riding her!”

“We’re not over riding Mom Nancy,” Nicolas says. “But do you all have to be in the room with Diane?”

“Yes Nicolas,” Charlotte says. “That’s the way your mother wants it!”

“That’s right,” Bernice says. “She wants all of us in there with Diane!”

“Girls please!” Nicolas says. “We promise you’ll get back in the room to take care of Diane, okay! We promise! We just want to let the rest of the family come up and see Diane, okay? Let’s not be selfish, okay?” The Dianettes calm down. “Good. That’s what I wanna see. I’ll be right back.” Nicolas turns to Michael and says, “Michael, Mickey and I are gonna head back in the room and check on Diane.”

“Okay Nicolas,” Michael says. Nicolas and Mickey turn and head back into the room. Michael turns to the girls and says, “Why don’t you girls wait downstairs with everybody else.”

“We’re not leaving Michael,” Lonna says.

“That’s right,” Bernice says. “Mary told us to stay here and that’s what we’re gonna do.”

“But, I don’t think the hospital security want too many people standing in the hallway,” Michael says.

“Too bad Michael,” Miranda says. “If we can’t be in the room with Diane, then we’re gonna stay right out here, that’s all.”

Michael looks at the girls. He then says, “Okay, I guess you all can stay out here. But please stay cool until everybody gets a chance to come up and see Diane, please? It’s only fair.” Michael and the girls hear noises coming down the other end of the hallway. They turn to look. They see Diane D’s paternal grandparents Gracy and Grandpa Mike, Aunt Marilyn and Uncle Tonio rush down the hallway towards them. Diane D’s family approach the girls and hug them. They then hug Michael.

“Well it’s about time we got up here!” Tonio says.

“That’s right Michael!” Gracy says. “Everybody in the lobby is starting to get restless and uptight, wondering when you were gonna call up for the next visitors!”

“Yeah Michael,” Grandpa Mike says. “What took you so long?”

Michael looks at the Dianettes. The Dianettes look back at him as Lonna has her arms folded. Michael looks back at Mike and says, “Nothing. We just had to wait for the room to be available.”

“Yeah?” Marilyn says. “Well I think you better get downstairs and explain to everybody what’s going on up here. I think they’re about to get into another argument and fight down there just like the other day!”

“Oh no! I better go stop it! Let me tell Nicolas and Mickey I have to get downstairs.” Michael turns and steps into the room.

Three seconds later, Michael comes back out the room with Nicolas following right behind him. Nicolas approaches his grandparents and relatives and gives them a hug. He tells them, “I’m gonna go downstairs to

the lobby with Michael to break up the argument down there.”

“Okay Nicolas,” Gracy says. “Be careful! They’re all edgy down there.”

“Okay Grandma.” Nicolas turns to Michael and says, “Come on Michael let’s shoot!” Nicolas and Michael turn and hurry down the end of the hall as Diane D’s relatives and The Dianettes look on.

Inside the hospital Lobby, the elevator door opens. Nicolas and Michael come out of the elevator. They look in the lobby and are stunned to see around a hundred people there, fussing with several security guards. “My God, look at all these people,” Michael says. “All these people are waiting to visit Diane?”

“Yep,” says Nicolas.

“It looks like around a hundred people here. I thought you said it was around fifty visitors waiting to see Diane when you left down here!”

“Well obviously more visitors showed up! You know my mom’s side of the family is large and my father’s side of the family is large. Obviously a lot of them are here. Plus word got out among all the communities that Diane is in the hospital. I think a lot of her fans and admirers are here too.”

“They are here,” Michael says. “I see some people wearing her name on their T-shirts.” Michael and Nicolas see some visitors wearing T-shirts that read ‘DIANE D’ on them. They see other visitors wearing T-shirts that read ‘DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES’ on them. They see five teenage girls standing in a circle, wearing different color sweatshirts with different color letters that read ‘DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES’ on them.

One of the teenage girls says to the other, “I like your shirt. That’s a nice design and color.”

“Yours is nice too,” a second girl says.

“Boy I hope we get to visit Diane D!” a third girl says. “I want her to see me wearing this shirt. I want her to know that I’m her and The Dianettes’ biggest fan!”

“No I want her to see me wearing this shirt,” a fourth girl says, “so she can know I’m her and The Dianettes’ biggest fan.”

“She’s gonna see me in my shirt first,” says a fifth girl. The teenage girls start to laugh, holding and admiring their shirts. They then sing Diane D and The Dianettes’ song ‘Where’s The Flyyy Girl’. The teenage girls giggle.

“My gosh,” Michael says. “It’s so many people down here. I didn’t realize that Diane was so popular.”

“Me neither,” Nicolas says as he and Michael look at the crowd. They then approach the crowd. The teenage girls turn and see Michael and Nicolas. They become excited as one of them shout, “Hey! There goes Diane D’s husband! And Diane D’s brother!” The teenage girls become excited! They start to scream and wave their hands towards Michael and Nicolas. The rest of the crowd sees Michael and Nicolas and start to cheer, calling out, “Hey Michael! Hey Nicolas!”

Michael and Nicolas see Dana’s parents David and Christine and the rest of Dana’s family in the crowd. “Aunt Christine, Uncle David!” Michael says as he and Nicolas give Aunt Christine and Uncle David a hug and kiss. They

then hug Dana's siblings. "When did you all get here?" Michael asks.

"We just got here," Christine says. "So what's going on here Michael? How's Diane doing?"

"She's still in a lot of pain from that medication the doctors gave her last night."

"Oh yeah?" says Uncle David. "Well we wanna see her right away."

"We can only let four visitors see Diane at a time Uncle David. Your parents are up there with Diane now."

"They are?"

"Yeah. Where's Dana?"

"She's on her way," Christine says. "She's coming here with Tony, Teresa and Joseph. They should all be here any minute now."

"Is she still upset with us for not telling you all about Diane right away?" Nicolas asks.

"Yeah she's still pissed off at you all," Uncle David says.

"Yeah that's what we were afraid of."

"Let me explain to everybody," Michael says as he turns around and steps up on a stool. Nicolas steps up on another stool. They both turn and face the crowd. The crowd cheers for them.

Four young women from the back of the crowd call out, "Oh Nicholaaaaas!" Nicolas looks towards the back of the crowd at the young women as they hide their faces and giggle. Michael begins to speak to the crowd and says, "Hello everybody!"

"Hey Michael, Nicolas!" a male fan says. "When are we gonna get a chance to go up and visit Diane? We've been waiting down here forever!"

"I know and I'm sorry, but everybody cannot go and visit Diane!" Michael shouts. "Look! There are entirely too many visitors here! I'm afraid a lot of you won't get a chance to visit Diane at all! Everybody in her family will get a chance to go up and see her, I'll make sure of that, but we can only allow four people to visit at a time!"

"Hey what about us?" a man in the crowd wearing a Diane D sweatshirt shouts. "We love Diane D too you know! Can we get a chance to visit her too?"

"If you're not her family sir, you won't be able to visit her! I'm sorry, but visitation is strictly for family and close friends only!"

"Aaaahhhh," the crowd says.

"I'm sorry people!"

Nicolas looks towards the back of the crowd and says, "Michael, there's Tony and Joseph now." Michael looks towards the back of the crowd. He and Nicolas see Tony and Joseph standing behind everybody, watching everybody. Nicolas looks towards the hospital entrance way behind the crowd and says, "Oh oh, Michael. There's Dana now. She's with Teresa." Michael looks towards the hospital entrance. He and Nicolas see Dana walking slowly, looking angrily towards them with Teresa following right behind her, looking towards them too. "Oh oh," Nicolas says. "Dana is giving us the evil eye."

"Yeah I see," Michael says.

Dana and Teresa stand at the hospital entrance looking at Michael and Nicolas.

“We’re gonna have to have a talk with them,” Michael says.

“Yeah I know,” Nicolas says.

Michael and Nicolas see Dana and Teresa turn away, going the opposite direction. “Where’re they going?” asks Michael.

“I have no idea,” Nicolas says.

Michael and Nicolas step down from the stool. They approach Christine and David as Michael tells them, “Hey, we just saw Dana, Tony, Teresa and Joseph come in. There goes Tony and Joseph.” Tony and Joseph approach Michael, Nicolas and Dana’s family. Tony and Joseph hug Michael and Nicolas then shake their hands as Michael smiles at Tony and says, “Hey what’s up man?”

“Nothing Much,” Tony says. “How’s everything going with you?”

“Just trying to hang in there.”

“How’s Diane doing? Is she still in a lot of pain?”

“Yes she still is.”

“Well we gotta see her.”

“I know, but there’s entirely too many visitors down here and upstairs. We can only allow four visitors to see her at a time.”

“Yeah that’s what we heard.”

“Where’s Dana?” Nicolas asks. “Michael and I just saw her and Teresa come in the front door, then they went the other way. Where did they go?”

“Oh they said they were gonna go to the gift shop to buy a gift for Diane,” Joseph says.

“Oh that’s nice,” Michael says. “I think Nicolas and I better go have a talk with Dana and Teresa. Nicolas and I saw Dana giving us the evil eye when she and Teresa walked in here.”

“Yeah, I bet y’all did,” Tony says.

Michael turns to Nicolas and says, “Come on Nicolas, let’s go talk with Dana and Teresa.”

“Okay Michael,” Nicolas says. Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph turn and walk down the hall. They turn a corner and walk down a hallway. They then walk towards a gift shop.

Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph enter the gift shop. They look around. They do not see Dana or Teresa anywhere in the gift shop. They look around again. They do not see any sign of Dana or Teresa. They approach a male clerk at the counter. Michael then says, “Excuse me sir, but did two young ladies just come in here buying a gift?”

“Yes,” the clerk says. “Two young ladies did just come in here and bought a gift. They left already.”

“Did you see which way they went?” Nicolas asks.

“I saw them turn and go that way. I don’t know where they were going, but it looked like they were going towards the back elevator.”

“Back elevator?!” Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph shout.

“Yes. Is something wrong?”

“No just checking,” Michael says as he and the fellows turn and rush out the gift shop!

Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph hurry down the hallway. They rush towards the back elevator. They look at the numbers and see the floor numbers going up. “That’s them, Dana and Teresa!” Nicolas shouts. “They’re sneaking up to see Diane!”

“Obviously they didn’t want to wait their turn!” Michael shouts. “They want to skip in front of everybody else! If Diane gets anymore visitors in her room right now, we’re gonna be in big trouble!”

“That right!” Nicolas. “We gotta stop Dana and Teresa!”

“Let’s go get the security!” Michael says as he fellows turn and rush from the area!

Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph rush into the lobby. They approach a security guard as Michael says, “Excuse me sir.” Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph bring the guard to the side. Michael then says, “You have to call the sixth floor right away!”

“Call the sixth floor right away?” the security guard says. “Why, what’s the problem?”

“The problem is, we think that two young ladies are sneaking upstairs on the back elevator to see Diane! Diane is not allowed anymore visitors at this moment! If those two young ladies get into Diane’s room, Diane’s family and myself will be in trouble! You got to call the security desk upstairs and stop those two ladies from getting to Diane’s room.”

“Okay, I’ll call the upstairs desk right away.” The security guard gets on the telephone. He then says, “Hello, Reginald? It’s me George. Did two young ladies come out the back elevator on your floor?”

On the sixth floor hallway, Officer Reginald is speaking back into the phone saying, “No. I didn’t see anybody come out the back elevator yet.” Officer Reginald looks down the hall.

Down the hall, the elevator door opens. Dana and Teresa step out the elevator, each carrying a gift. They look around. They then look down the hall and see the security guard.

“Wait a minute,” Officer Reginald says. “You said two young ladies, right?”

“Yes I did.”

“As a matter of fact, I see two young ladies coming out of the back elevator right now.”

“You do?”

“Yeah. They’re coming right this way.”

“Oh Yeah? Well do me a favor. Don’t let those two women past your desk

alright. They're on their way to visit the patient Diane D. Miss Diane D is not allowed anymore visitors at this moment right now! Stall those two women until I get up there."

"Okay."

The downstairs security guard puts the phone down. He turns to Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph and says, "The guard upstairs said two young ladies just walked off the elevator and coming his way. I'm on my way up there."

"Okay," Michael says. "I think we better go with you."

"Why, we'll take care of it. It's only two women."

"Yeah, but it's one of those two women we're specifically worried about."

"One of the two women you're specifically worried about? Which one?"

"Dana!"

"Dana? Which one is Dana? Who's the other one?"

"The other one is Teresa, she's not really the problem."

"No? Well why are you worried specifically about Dana?"

"Because if you try to stop her from visiting Diane, she just might go off and start attacking you and that guard upstairs!"

"Attack me and the guard upstairs? What do you mean attack me and the guard upstairs? Why would she do that?"

"Who do you think attack security guards also? Dana! She's just like Diane! Remember when Diane kicked and attacked five security guards and landed a few of them in the hospital years ago, and then went to jail for it! Well Dana has done the exact same thing before!"

"You're kidding!"

"No we're not kidding sir!" Nicolas says. "Dana kicks just like Diane! She's been in jail before on several assault charges herself just like Diane! This is her boyfriend Tony and this is Teresa's boyfriend Joseph! We all know how Dana is! She has a very violent temper just like Diane! What my sister did to those guards several years ago, we don't want the same thing happening to you guards! That's why we better go with you!"

"Okay, let's go!" the security guard says as he, Michael, Nicolas, Tony and Joseph rush off to the elevator.

On the sixth floor hallway at the security desk, Dana is trying to go past Officer Reginald as Officer Reginald stands right in front of her, holding his arms out, trying to prevent her from going past him as Teresa stands aside nervously looking on, holding both gifts. "Could you move out of the way!" Dana shouts.

"I can't let you go past Miss!" Officer Reginald says. "I'm sorry, but no more visitors allowed for Miss Diane D at this moment!"

Teresa grabs Dana's arm and tells her, "Come on Dana, let's get out of here and go back downstairs. We can wait our turn to see Diane."

Dana violently jerks her arm away from Teresa and shouts, "Teresa did you see all those people in the lobby waiting to see Diane?! We can't wait our turn! If we try to wait, we might not get a turn at all!" Dana turns back to

Officer Reginald and says, "Listen, I'm only going to tell you one more time. Step aside!"

"And I'm only going to tell you one more time!" Officer Reginald shouts. "I can't let you go past alright! No more visitors for Miss Diane D allowed at this moment, do I make myself clear! I hope so because I will not repeat myself again!" Dana relaxes and gives a cold stare at Officer Reginald.

Down the end of the hall, Michael, Nicolas, Tony, Joseph and the security guard rush out the elevator into the hallway. They look down the hallway. They are shocked to see Officer Reginald on the floor holding his groin in pain with the desk, chair and papers knocked all on the floor near him! "Yep!" Nicolas says. "She's done it already!" Nicolas and the rest of the fellows rush to Officer Reginald.

The fellows reach Officer Reginald and bend down to him as the first security guard asks, "What happened?"

"I'll tell you what happened!" Officer Reginald shouts. "One of those two women attacked me!"

"One of the two women who came off the elevator, right?"

"Yeah! She kicked me right in the groin!"

The downstairs security guard turns his head and looks at Michael and Nicolas. Michael and Nicolas look back at him. The downstairs security guard turns back to Officer Reginald and says, "Then what happened after that?"

"She swung her arm in the air and knocked me right on the floor!"

"My god! Well what was the other woman doing while the other one attacked you?"

"She tried to stop her, but she couldn't."

"Well which way did they go?"

"They went around the corner! I think they went to see that patient Diane D. They're probably in her room right now!"

"Okay Reginald hang on tight, okay?"

"See?" Michael says. "This is what we were afraid of."

"I see what you mean."

"I think we better go get Dana," Tony says.

"No stay here please!" the downstairs security guard says. "If this woman Dana or whoever she is, is in Diane D's room, let her stay in there! I'm gonna call the police on her! We gotta keep her stalled in that room until the police arrive!"

"You're not gonna have her arrested are you?"

"Of course I'm gonna have that woman arrested, look what she did! She assaulted a security guard!"

"I understand, but please don't get her arrested!"

"I have to make a report of this sir! I can't allow that woman to get away with this! The police are going to arrest her!"

"Please officer," Nicolas says. "If you have to arrest Dana, please don't arrest her right in front of Diane. Diane is sick enough. She doesn't need to be upset by seeing this. Can't we just all talk it over?"

“Okay, I’ll still call the police, but when I speak to them, I’ll tell them to wait outside the building for this woman Dana. Whenever she leaves the building, the police will be outside waiting for her arrival. Then we’ll all go to the police station together. In the meantime, I gotta call for a stretcher for Officer Reginald.” The downstairs security guard takes his jacket off and places it underneath Officer Reginald’s head. He stands up and gets on his walkie talkie and says, “Hello emergency room? Get a stretcher up here on the sixth floor right away! We have an officer down! He was assaulted! He seems to be injured very badly! Okay, thank you!” The downstairs security guard gets off his walkie talkie. He gets on his cell phone and dials a number. He then says, “Hello nine one one? Yeah get me the police please! There’s been an assault on one of the security guards here at the hospital! Get me the police right away!”

A cell phone rings. Nicolas reaches into his pocket. He pulls out his cell phone and opens it. He speaks into his cell phone and says, “Hello? --- Yeah what’s up Mickey? --- Yeah we know Dana and Teresa are probably in the room with Diane now. --- She did?” Nicolas turns to the fellows and says, “Mickey said Dana had barged right into Diane’s room while Grandma, Grandpa, Aunt Marilyn and Uncle Tonio were in there! She burst in on them!”

“You know somehow that does not surprise me,” Michael says.

“He said Teresa followed in right behind Dana!” Nicolas gets back on the cell phone and says, “Well what are Dana and Teresa doing now? --- They’re talking to Diane? --- How’s Diane doing? --- I see. Well before Dana barged into the room, she assaulted the security guard who was at the desk around the corner. --- Yeah she did! He’s lying on the floor right now! Me, Michael, Tony, Joseph and the guard from downstairs are with him now! They’re sending a stretcher for him. --- Yeah. They’re calling the police on Dana! They’re gonna have her arrested! --- Yeah! --- Don’t worry, they’re not gonna have the police enter the room. They plan to have the police wait for Dana outside the building. --- Yeah. Mickey don’t mention a word about this to Diane okay? She doesn’t need to be upset hearing this. And don’t mention a word about this to Dana either! Don’t let her know that the police are gonna be outside the building waiting for her, okay? The guard wants Dana to stay put so she can be stalled until the police arrive. We have to meet the police downstairs in a little while when they get here. --- I know none of us need this right now.” Nicolas looks down the hall and sees a doctor and paramedics come out of the elevator with a stretcher. “Here comes a stretcher now. I gotta go Mick. Talk to you later. By.” Nicolas closes his cell phone and puts it away as he, Michael, Tony and Joseph get up from the floor as the doctor and paramedics rush to the injured Officer Reginald.

The doctor and paramedics reach Officer Reginald and tend to him. They soon lift him up onto a stretcher. They strap him in the stretcher. “Hang on Reginald,” the downstairs security guard says. “I’ll be there in a little while. I have to go outside the building to meet the police.”

“Okay,” Officer Reginald says. The doctors and paramedics take Officer Reginald and the stretcher away to the elevator.

The downstairs security guard turns to the fellows and tells them, "I just spoke with the police. They're on their way over here. They said for all of us to meet them outside the building in two minutes. We have to go outside the building and meet them."

"Okay," Nicolas says. The downstairs security guard turns and walks down the hallway as Nicolas and the rest of the fellows follow him.

In Diane D's hospital room, Dana sits on one side of the bed close to the curtain facing Diane D and Teresa sits on the other side of the bed close to window facing Diane D as Diane D lays in the bed still dreary looking with black and swelled eyes. Diane D holds tightly onto both Dana's and Teresa's hands as Mickey leans against the window sill. Mickey leans off the window sill. He turns to Diane D and says, "Diane I'm gonna wait out in the hall."

"Okay Mickey," Diane D says. Mickey walks around the bed and walks towards the edge of the curtain leaving the area. Diane D looks at Dana and Teresa and says, "I'm so surprised to see you guys. I didn't expect to see any of you."

"Well we're here," Teresa nervously smiles and says.

"You're still in a lot of pain?" Dana asks Diane D as she fixes Diane D's blanket.

"Yeah," Diane D says. "This is Mom's way of punishing me for sneaking out of the hospital last night."

"Why did you sneak out of the hospital?"

"Because I received a phony letter from a man claiming to be a sick child."

"A man claiming to be a sick child?" Teresa asks.

"Yeah."

"Diane didn't something like that happened before?" Dana asks.

"Yeah. People would write me letters claiming to be sick children when they're not sick children at all. When we receive letters like that, you know we go investigate and check the person out, right? A few times the letters would be phony. It doesn't happen too often. Most of the letters are for real. Hey Dana, we were all planning to come down to Jamaica to perform down there again. I think the people down in Jamaica really like us."

"Well mom's family keep asking her when you all are coming back and perform there again."

"Well tell them hopefully within several months. Tell them we still have a few more cities to perform at for the next few months." Diane D looks at Teresa and says, "What's the matter Teresa? You seem nervous and upset about something. You seemed nervous and upset since you came in here. What's the matter?"

"Well, I was just thinking about that security guard around the corner, that's all," Teresa says.

"Thinking about the security guard around the corner? Why?" Teresa looks at Dana as Dana looks at her. Teresa nervously looks back at Diane D as Diane D again asks, "Why are you thinking about that security guard Teresa?" Diane D suspiciously looks at Dana and says, "Dana, what did you

do?"

"Dana didn't do anything Diane," Teresa nervously says. "I was just concerned that the security guard wasn't gonna let us in here to see you, that's all."

"Let y'all in here to see me? Why are you worried about that Teresa? Y'all here aren't you?"

"Yeah we are." The bedside telephone rings. "I'll get that for you," Teresa says as she grabs the telephone receiver. She hands the receiver to Diane D.

Diane D speaks into the receiver and says, "Hello? --- Hey what's up Nicolas? --- I'm fine. Everything's is going okay. --- Yeah, Dana and Teresa are both here. They're sitting right beside me. Everything is going okay. --- Yes I'm sure. Why? Is something wrong? --- You sure nothing's wrong? --- You're outside? --- Waiting for somebody? --- Who? --- Why? --- Okay. --- Love you too. I'll see you in a little while. --- Okay, by." Diane D hands the receiver to Teresa. Teresa takes the receiver from Diane D and puts it back down on the phone as Diane D says, "That was Nicolas. He said he and the fellows are outside the building right now."

"He and the fellows are outside the building now?" Teresa asks. "Why?"

"He said they have to meet someone out there."

"Meet someone out there? Like who?"

"I don't know, he didn't say. My guess is just as good as yours Teresa."

Diane D looks to the side of the curtain and says, "Michael."

Michael approaches the bed and says, "Hey Diane." Michael turns to Dana and Teresa and says, "What's up ladies? How y'all doing?"

"Hi Michael," Teresa smiles and says.

"Hi Teresa." Michael looks at Dana and says, "Well aren't you gonna say hello to me Dana?" Dana gives Michael a cold stare. Michael says, "Listen Dana, I know you're upset with me because we didn't tell you and your family right away that Diane was in the hospital, but we didn't want to worry any of you!"

"Save it Michael," Dana says.

"Alright I will save it, for later. I just want to tell you that your mother and your sisters are out in the hallway. They want to see Diane."

"Well send them in!"

Michael looks at Dana. He then throws his arms up in the air and walks away. Teresa turns towards Michael and says, "Wait a minute Michael! I'll wait in the hallway." Teresa turns back to Diane D and says, "Diane I'll be right back. I want to make room for Dana's mom and sisters."

"Okay Teresa," Diane D says.

Teresa leans and gives Diane D a loving hug. "Be right back Diane." Teresa gets up off the bed. "Don't go sneaking off anywhere again."

"I won't Teresa. I promise."

"Okay." Teresa looks at Dana and says, "Dana, I'll be in the hall." Dana waves her hand at Teresa as Teresa turns and walks away towards the curtain.

Three police cars are waiting outside as Nicolas, Tony, Joseph and the security guard speak to some police officers.

It is now midnight. Inside Diane D's hospital room, Mary comes out the bathroom wearing a robe. She approaches Diane D's bed and looks at Diane D. She sees Diane D sound asleep. She smiles at Diane D. She leans to Diane D and gives Diane D a loving kiss on the head. Mary turns and sits down on a chair bed. She lays down and closes her eyes.

Chapter 18

Diane D's Homecoming

It is three days later. Diane D's family, relatives and the Dianettes are all surrounding Diane D as she sits on a stool inside Margarita and Tomas' home as her family and relatives say to her, "Welcome home Diane!"

"Thank you all so much," Diane D says. "It's so nice to be home."

"Well how do you feel?" Margarita asks.

"I feel fine Grandma. Just fine."

"Are you sure?"

"Sure Grandma, I feel fantastic."

"That's good. Nice to have you home baby." Margarita gives Diane D a loving kiss on the head.

Diane D hugs Margarita and says, "Thanks Grandma."

"Diane, the Joannie Show wants to interview you," Tomas says.

"The Joannie Show wants to interview me?"

"Yeah," Mary says. "They want to interview you to talk about our upcoming charity concert next month."

"Oh really?"

"Yeah," Barry says. "You want to do an interview with that show about our upcoming charity concert?"

"Sure why not. When is the interview?"

"The interview is in 3 weeks, one week before the concert," Tomas says.

"Are you sure you're well enough to do the interview Diane?" Barry asks. "Because if not, you can't do the interview until you're completely well."

"Sure I'm well enough Dad," Diane D says. "You said the interview is in three weeks. I should be alright by then. I can do the interview. Can't wait to do it. I'm excited about it."

"That's good you're excited about it Diane," Mary says, "but you can only do the interview on one condition."

"On one condition? And what condition is that Mom?"

"You can't disappear again, having us worried half to death."

"Oh Mom, believe me, I don't think I want to go through with you giving me that needle again." Everyone laughs a little as Diane D and Mary smile to each other and give each other a warm hug and kiss.

Chapter 19

Diane D Loses Her Cool On TV Talk Show

It is three weeks later. Diane D is at a TV Talk Show. She is sitting on a chair on stage with a 40-something white female TV talk show host name Joannie in front of a live audience. Joannie starts to interview Diane D and says, "Hey Diane D. Welcome to the show."

"Thank you," Diane D says.

"You're welcome. Now Diane D, we have you here on the show today to talk about and promote The Diaz-Davidson Organization's upcoming charity concert your family is going to have next week, right?"

"Yes, that's correct."

"So how are you doing now? We all heard that you were in the hospital a few weeks ago, right?"

"Yes I was."

"Everybody here wants to know how're you doing now?"

"Oh I'm doing much better now, thanks."

"That's good, we're glad you're doing better and doing okay. How was it like being in the hospital?"

"It wasn't bad. I was being well taking care of."

"Oh that's good. Did you have a hospital roommate? Was another patient in the room with you?"

"No, not at first. When I was first admitted in the hospital, I had a whole room to myself. I think another patient came into the room a few days later."

"Did you see who that other patient was or did they get to meet you or did you get to meet them? Because I heard the other patient in the room was an elderly woman. Did you ever saw her?"

"No. I never saw the other patient."

"Well I heard the elderly woman's 26-year old granddaughter was in the room with her during visiting hours. Now the elderly woman's granddaughter wrote a letter to me, because she knew you were going to be on the show and she knows about your family's upcoming charity concert. The elderly woman's granddaughter's name is Tina. Now Tina knew you were the patient in the next bed while she was visiting her grandmother in the hospital room. She

told me in the letter that she didn't see you at first, because you kept the curtain closed all around your hospital bed the entire time her grandmother was in the room with you. Tina said she wanted to meet you, but said you didn't seem to want to be bothered with anybody else because you kept to yourself the whole entire time. Tina said the only people you seemed to want to be bothered with was your family and friends when they came to visit you. Is that true?"

"Yeah it's true. I didn't want to be bothered with anybody else but my family, because I was too sick to be bothered with meeting anybody. I was too sick to even think about the other patient in the room."

"I see. And I heard you were in a lot of pain and you were stiff one day from some medication you were given the night before. All your muscles and joints were aching that day and you had a fever. Is that true?"

"Yes it's true."

"So, if you were stiff and all your muscles and joints were aching, how were you able to do anything for yourself, like eating and bathing? How were you able to bathe yourself?"

"I wasn't able to bathe myself. My cousin and my friends bathed me."

"Your cousin and your friends? You mean The Dianettes."

"Yes."

"All of them helped bathe you, except for one which is your cousin Charlotte, who arrived at the hospital a little later, right?"

"Right. Why are we talking about this?"

"Well Tina wrote in the letter that she was in the hospital room the same time the Dianettes was in the room bathing you. Tina told me she couldn't see what was going on, on the other side of the curtain, because the curtain was closed tightly, but said she practically heard everything. Tina says you and the Dianettes seem to share a special bond with each other, from what she was hearing. Tina told me she admired hearing how the Dianettes were taking well good care of you. She said she heard them washing you up. She said she heard them drying you off, then she heard them rubbing the mineral ice all over your aches and pains then dressing you back up again, then finishing rubbing the mineral ice on you. Then she heard them feeding you after the food tray was brought in. I admire reading and hearing about what the Dianettes did for you also. A few other people admire hearing that too. Tina said The Dianettes seem to get along very well with each other, talking and laughing with each other and talking gently to you. She said the Dianettes all seemed to have a good time taking care of you. Tina said she was sort of envious of the close bond and the close relationship the Dianettes had with you and with each other. She says she remembers hearing the Dianettes telling you that you're their life-size doll as they were dressing you back up and fixing your hair. You remember the Dianettes telling you that you're their life-size doll?"

"Yes I remember that."

"That's good. Tina wrote that she wished she could have joined you girls while the Dianettes were taking care of you, but definitely wouldn't have invaded or imposed on your privacy. Tina also remembers the commotion the

Dianettes had with your husband Michael and your brothers, Nicolas and Mickey, because your husband and your brothers made them leave the room and they didn't want to leave you. They wanted to stay and take care of you. Tina also remembers another relative of yours named Dana and a close friend of yours named Teresa who both came into your hospital room later on, then more relatives came in. Tina said when she left the hospital after visiting hours, she saw the police outside the hospital arresting your cousin Dana for assaulting a security guard right inside the hospital. Tina said she learned, that your cousin Dana had gotten arrested for doing the same thing you did to security guards years ago. Tina said while she was visiting her grandmother, she never got a chance to meet you, but said the next day when she went to visit her grandmother again, she got to see a glimpse of you while the janitor was cleaning the room. She said while the janitor was cleaning the room, the curtain was finally opened. She said she was finally able to see you, but when she saw you, you had your face turned the other way and you were sound asleep. Tina said when the janitor finished cleaning the room, he closed the curtain right back up and left the room. Tina said she never saw you again. Tina said she would have loved the opportunity to meet you and the Dianettes. What do you think about that?"

"Well first of all, this Tina said she definitely wouldn't have invaded or imposed on my privacy. Well she just did! She just wrote about my entire life story inside the hospital! I don't appreciate her writing about my private business inside the hospital and letting the public know about it! If I wanted the public to know about my life story inside the hospital, I would have let it out myself!"

"Oh I'm sorry. I didn't know you would feel this way about it." Joannie sadly looks at Diane D and sees a look of anger on Diane D's face as Diane D looks towards the audience. Joannie then looks towards the audience and says, "Does anybody have any questions for Diane D about her family's upcoming charity concert?" Lots of people in the audience have their hands raised. Joannie then says, "Oh, some of the audience members would like to ask you some questions Diane D." A staff member holding a microphone approaches a man in the audience. The man stands up to the microphone as Joannie says, "Yes sir, what would you like to ask Diane D about her family's upcoming charity concert?"

"Hi Diane D," the man says. "You know that letter we just heard about got me curious."

"Curious?" Diane D says. "Curious about what?"

"I'm just curious to know, if the Dianettes bathed you, dried you up and rubbed mineral ice on you and everything, that means you were naked in front of all of them?"

"What does that have to do with the charity concert my family's organization is going to have next week?"

"Nothing. It's just that I would have loved the opportunity to be one of the Dianettes for that day, so I can help bathe you and rub the mineral ice all over you too."

"Woooooh," the audience says.

“Listen,” Diane D says, “I’m not here to talk about that! I’m here to talk about and promote my family’s upcoming charity concert! If you’re not going to ask me anything about my family’s charity concert, I don’t want to hear any other questions from you, okay?”

“Sorry.” The man sits back down.

“That’s right,” Joannie says. “Diane D is here to talk about her family’s upcoming charity concert! Next question!”

Another man in the audience stands up. Joannie then says, “Yes sir, what would you like to ask Diane D?”

The man speaks into the Mic and says, “Well that letter we just heard about got me curious too, I want to know the same thing. Was she naked in front of her cousin and her friends? Because if she was helpless and needed somebody to bathe her and rub the mineral ice all over her, I would have gladly done that for her. She should have called me.”

“Wooooooh,” the audience says again.

“I don’t need you for that Mister!” Diane D angrily says. “The only thing I need you to do is help support my family’s charity concert next week, that’s all!”

“Please everybody!” Joannie says. “Let’s focus on Diane D’s family’s charity concert for next week, please! I’m sorry I even mentioned and told about the letter! No more questions about her hospital stay, alright! Next question!” A woman in the audience stands up. Joannie asks, “Yes Miss, what would you like to ask Diane D about her family’s charity concert?”

“Well I don’t mean to get off the subject about the charity concert Diane D,” the woman says, “but I just want to know, did your cousin Dana went to jail for assaulting that security guard in the hospital? Did she go to jail like you did and if your cousin Dana did go to jail, is she still in jail?”

“That’s not your concern Miss!” Diane D says.

“Sorry.” The woman sits back down.

An elderly black gentleman in the audience who’s wearing glasses stands up. He speaks into the microphone and asks, “Yes I would like to know the same thing Miss Diane D. How do you feel about your cousin Dana assaulting a security guard, causing the person to go from security guard to patient in that very same hospital?”

“I’m not here to discuss about my cousin Mister!” Diane D shouts.

“Sorry.” The elderly gentleman sits back down.

An older woman in the audience stands up. She speaks into the microphone and asks, “Diane D, it sounds like your cousin Dana has no respect for authority when that security guard was only doing his job. How do you feel about your cousin Dana assaulting a security guard the exact same way you assaulted security guards years ago which caused you to go to jail? How do you feel about your cousin Dana causing that security guard to be out of work temporary, due to the injury caused by your cousin?”

“Don’t worry about my cousin,” Diane D shouts, “leave her alone! I’m not here to talk about her incidents!”

“Sorry.” The older woman sits back down.

Two other men step to the microphone. “Yes sir,” Joannie says. “What

would you like to ask Diane D about the upcoming charity concert?"

"Well I don't mean to get off the charity concert subject either Diane D," one of the men says, "and I won't ask about your cousin Dana's incident, even though I would like to. I just want to say, that letter we just heard about got me curious too, I want to know the same thing! Were you naked in front of her cousin and friends? I mean were you completely naked?"

"Why are you guys so interested in knowing about that?" Joannie asks.

"I just want to know!"

"If you really want to know Mister," Diane D angrily shouts, "common sense should tell you, that a person is completely naked when they're being bathed! I don't think anybody gets bathed with their clothes on!"

The next man grabs the mic and says, "So that means your whole body was exposed in front of the Dianettes when they bathed you?"

"Yeah! Why?"

"It's just that I read somewhere a couple of years ago, you were offered a million dollars by a magazine to pose nude in one of their issues. I heard you flatly turned the magazine down and told them you don't do that kind of stuff. You angrily told the magazines to shove their money, because you don't exploit yourself, you won't let the world see you naked! Several of us fellows were disappointed when we read that you won't let the world see you naked because we would have love to see you in that magazine Diane D! You told the magazine that you don't make your private parts public, yet the Dianettes saw you completely naked when they bathed you."

"That wasn't a public situation I was in! That was a very private situation I was in, because I was sick!"

"You don't have to get upset, I was just asking."

"It's too late I'm already upset! I really resent what you just said! I resent all you guys asking me these personal questions! First of all, I didn't come on this show to talk about my personal business inside the hospital! All any of you need to know is that I was in the hospital, that's it! Second of all, I don't appreciate any of you digging into my private business or into my cousin Dana's business! And third, how're you gonna compare me being sick with my cousins and my very close friends caring for me and helping me, to making my private parts public, posing in that damn magazine! Since we're on the subject and you can't tell the difference between something that's private and something that's public, I'm going to tell you, since you're all dying to know! When the girls came to the hospital to visit me, they saw the pain and suffering I was in! They didn't want to just sit there and watch me suffer, they wanted to help me in anyway they can! They wanted to rub mineral ice on my aches and pains, but it says the skin has to be cleansed before any mineral ice can be put on it! Being that my entire body was aching, my whole body would have to be cleaned before mineral ice can be put on it, that's why they bathed me! My mom was planning to bathe me later on that evening when she came back to the hospital, but the girls decided to bathe me, because they wanted to put the mineral ice on me as soon as possible! The girls called my mom up and told my mom she doesn't have to worry about bathing me when she comes back to the hospital because they

were gonna bathe me! It absolutely has nothing to do with making my private parts public! If I really wanted to make my private parts public you know what I would have done? I would have told the girls to open the curtain all the way so that everybody out in the hallway can see what's going on! Or I would have told them to go out in the hallway and shout out to everybody to come into the room to see a show or I would have suggested bringing a video camera into the room to film everything then show the video to the public later! But I didn't do any of that, I did the total opposite! When the girls told me that they were gonna get ready to undress me and bathe me, I told them before they do that, close the curtain all the way and close it tightly so nobody can come in or see and they did! My husband stood outside the doorway, guarding it the whole entire time I was getting bathed to make sure no one else came into the room! So I don't know how the hell you gonna compare that with making my private parts public! I have morals, just in case you didn't know! Now for your information Mister, that's because my cousin and my very, very close friends who I grew up with and known practically my entire life seen me completely naked and bathed me, it does not mean I would allow you or anybody else to see me naked and bathe me! If I'm sick or disabled and can't do for myself, the only people in this world I would allow to see me completely naked and bathe me or even touch me, are my family and my very, very close friends, that is it, no one else! So if you jerks are thinking about seeing me naked or bathing me, you better get it out of your minds and out of your heads right now, because you will never, ever see me naked or bathe me! Neither will those magazines! Neither will anybody else out there! Not if I can help it! Now if you guys are sooo interested in bathing somebody and seeing them naked, there are plenty of people out there who are willing to do that, don't expect it from me, because I am not into that shit!" The audience claps and cheers loudly for Diane D's firm statement. Diane D angrily turns towards Joannie and shouts, "Is this what I came here for, huh?! Is this what I came here for?! These people didn't ask me one question about my family's charity event, not one question! I don't need this garbage! I'm outta here!" Diane D angrily gets up from her chair! She turns, swings her arm and knocks the chair over with her arm and feet! A shocked Joannie and a shocked audience look on as Diane D storms off the stage!

"Diane D wait!" a shocked Joannie shouts. A shocked audience look at Joannie.

Backstage, Diane D bangs the door open and storms through the room shouting, "I'm going guys!" The entire staff backstage turn and look at Diane D.

"The show is over already?" Marilyn asks. "What's the matter Diane? What happened?" Diane D storms out the exit door! Everyone goes to follow her.

Diane D is walking outside the TV Station and hollers towards Mickey, "Come on Mickey! We gotta go!" Diane D heads towards a van.

Mickey hurries to Diane D and asks, "What's going on Diane?" Diane D

angrily gets into the van as her relatives follow her into the van. Mickey then gets into the van. The van speeds off as everyone outside the TV studio looks on.

Forty-five minutes later, Diane D's family, relatives and Michael storm into the back entrance of The Joannie Show TV station as some of the show's staff look on. Barry approaches the staff member and shouts, "Let me speak to the manager or producer of this show!"

Joannie and a male white producer around 50-years old come into the back hallway. They approach Diane D's angry family and relatives. "What's the matter?" Joannie asks.

"What's going on?" says the producer.

"I'll tell you what's going on!" Mary shouts. "Diane came back to the hotel screaming and hollering at the top of her lungs at us, saying that you and your audience members were asking her very private and personal questions about herself!"

"That's right!" Barry shouts. "Diane said you ambushed her with all those personal questions about her hospital stay! She told us the personal questions some of your audience members were asking her!"

"Why did your audience members ask Diane those personal questions?!" Tomas shouts. "Who the hell are they to question her like that?!"

"Diane didn't come on this show to talk about her hospital stay!" Margarita shouts. "She came here to talk about and promote our upcoming charity concert, not about her private business inside the hospital!"

"Yeah we all know about what happened on stage with Diane D," the producer says. "We are very, very sorry for what happened. Joannie is very upset about the whole thing."

"That's true I am," says Joannie. "I would really like to apologize to Diane D. Where is she?"

"Diane doesn't want to step foot back in this building!" Mary shouts. "She wants nothing to do with you, your show or this place ever again! She feels you set her up!"

"Set her up?"

"Yeah! You invited Diane on your show to promote our charity concert, then you ambushed her with that darn letter you received from some woman named Tina! Then your audience members ambushed Diane with these personal questions and comments about her private business inside the hospital and ambush her with questions and comments about our niece Dana, saying that Dana is just like Diane for assaulting a security guard! How dare you! Diane is threatening a lawsuit against this whole show!"

"What!" the producer shouts. "A lawsuit?! Oh no!"

"We didn't mean any harm!" Joannie says.

"Well the damage is done Joannie!" Margarita shouts. "Diane screamed at us and told us not to ever sign her up for anymore interviews from anybody ever again!"

"You and your audience members had no right to invade Diane's privacy like that!" Tomas says. "How much did you or your production pay those

morons in the audience to ask my granddaughter those personal questions?"

"What?" Joannie says. "How much did we pay them? We don't pay anybody to ask any questions! People ask questions on their own! They heard about Tina's letter and got curious about it, that's all!"

"Who is this Tina anyway?" Margarita says. "She has a lot of nerve eavesdropping on the girls like that while they were helping and caring for Diane, then got the nerve to write a letter about it, then sending the letter out to a TV Show making the letter public! She's got a lot of nerve! Where is she?"

"Tina was sitting out in the audience while Diane D was on the stage! She was hoping to meet Diane D. She says she's a big fan of Diane D and the Dianettes."

"Diane says she never wants to meet this Tina, whoever this Tina is!" Barry says.

"Tina is the young woman whose grandmother shared a hospital room with Diane D. You remember seeing a young woman sitting with her grandmother on the other side of the hospital room Diane D was in? They're the ones who were on the other side of the curtain."

"Yeah we all saw and elderly woman lying in the bed sleeping and remember a visitor she had," Michael says. "The visitor was a younger woman, but we didn't pay too much attention to her!"

"Obviously she was paying a lot of attention to us!" Nicolas says. "Especially to Diane and the girls!"

"She admires Diane D and The Dianettes so much, she just wanted to meet them," Joannie says.

"Diane does not want to meet Tina, that's it!" Mary says. "Now Diane might not want to meet Tina, but the girls said they can't wait to meet Tina, so they can scratch her eyes out! They want to meet Tina and those punks in the audience!"

"Oh no Where are the Dianettes?"

"They were gonna come over here," Barry says, "but they were so angry about this Tina writing and telling about theirs and Diane's business, we told them we think it's best for them not to come here, so they stayed home with Diane!"

"Well I want to meet this Tina!" Margarita shouts. "Is she still in the audience?"

"I think so," Joannie says. "Let me go get her." Joannie turns and walks away.

Joannie walks back into the TV studio. She goes into the audience area which is now empty. All the people are gone already, except for a couple of people sitting in the seats. Joannie goes into the seats and approaches one of the people, the young woman Tina. She sits down next to Tina and says, "Tina?" Tina turns to Joannie as Joannie says, "Diane D's family is backstage. They are all very upset."

"They know about the letter I wrote to you and what just happened on the show today, don't they?" Tina says.

“Yeah they know everything. They said Diane D came to them screaming and hollering at them about what happened on the show, then they came up here. They said Diane D is threatening a lawsuit against this show.”

“What! A lawsuit?”

“Yeah. Then her family said they want to meet you.”

“They want to meet me? Yeah I bet they do. They probably want to meet me so they can rip me apart. Well they won’t get a chance to rip me apart, because I’m outta here.” Tina gets up from the chair.

“Tina! Tina, wait!”

“Gotta go!” Tina turns and hurries away. She hurries out of the audience area as Joannie looks on. Joannie sadly looks on towards Tina. She then gets up out of the seat. She turns and walks away from the audience seats and goes towards the backstage.

Joannie enters the backstage area. She approaches Diane D’s family and says, “I just spoke to Tina. I couldn’t get her to come back here. When I told her you were all here and upset and want to meet her, she cut out. She’s gone and left the building.”

“Gone and left the building?” Mary says. “Well you and your entire production team better get ready, because we are going to sue you like you won’t believe!”

“What! Sue us! Please don’t!”

“It’s too late now! You should have thought of this whole entire thing before you and your audience members decided to invade Diane’s privacy like that!”

“Please don’t sue us! What if we make an agreement not to ever air this show? This show is supposed to be aired on TV tomorrow! What if we drop the airing of this show and never show it. Instead air one of our old shows tomorrow? Will you drop the lawsuit?”

“Like I said, the damage is done! We are going to sue, no ifs, ands or buts about it!”

“What if we make arrangements to have an out of court settlement?”

“Out of court settlement? We might settle for that! Either way, it’s still going to cost you a pretty penny!” Mary shouts as Joannie sadly looks at her.

The following Morning, Diane D’s family, relatives and the Dianettes are inside the living room of Margarita and Tomas’ mini mansion. They are all looking at a newspaper article. Nicolas enters the living room. He sees his family and relatives looking at a newspaper article. He approaches them and says, “Hey what’s going on? What’s everybody looking at?”

Barry brings Nicolas to the side and shows him the article. He says to Nicolas, “They printed this in the paper already about what happened with Diane on the Joannie show yesterday.”

“What!” Nicolas looks at the article as its headline reads: **DIANE D LOSES HER COOL AND STORMS OFF TV TALK SHOW AFTER BEING AMBUSHED BY TV TALK HOST AND AUDIENCE MEMBERS! SHE AND FAMILY MEMBERS THREATEN LAWSUIT!** “Boy,” Nicolas says. “They

sure didn't waste anytime to print this out."

"No they didn't."

"Where's Diane?"

"She's in the kitchen cooking."

"Cooking? Did she see the article yet?"

"Yeah we showed it to her already."

"Oh yeah? How does she feel about it?"

"She is very pissed off about it. And she's still fuming and pissed off about what happened on the Joannie Show yesterday. She keeps slamming the cabinet doors and banging the pots and pans. We hear the glass and dinner plates shatter every time she slams those cabinet doors. We tried to calm her down, because we didn't want her to get hurt just in case one of the glasses break, then she threw us all out the kitchen!"

"What? Dad if Diane is real upset, she shouldn't be cooking."

"We know that Nicolas. We already told Diane not to cook, that we'll do the cooking, but she paid us no mind. Then when she threw us out the kitchen, we left and decided it's best to just stay out of her way right now."

"I see. Where's Michael?"

"He went to the store to pick up some things for Diane real quick. He should be back soon."

"Did he see the article yet?"

"Yeah he saw it. He's one of the first ones to see it."

"Oh."

Everybody suddenly hears the cabinet doors slamming and glass shattering from the kitchen and becomes startled! They all look towards the kitchen. "There she goes again," Barry says. They hear the pots and pans banging and become startled again! Nicolas and Barry look at each other.

"Well I hope she doesn't actually break any of those glasses and winds up hurting herself, Dad," Nicolas says.

"Me neither, because if she continues to do that, we'll have no choice but to go in that kitchen and stop her. I swear, if I hear another cabinet door slam, I gonna go in that kitchen and get her outta there whether she likes it or not."

"I'll be right with you Dad."

Everybody hears another cabinet door slam and glass shattering. "That's it," Barry says as he leaves and heads towards the kitchen.

"Let's go get her." Nicolas turns and hurries behind Barry. The rest of Diane D's family, relatives and the Dianettes hurry towards the kitchen. Barry turns to everybody and says, "Wait right here everybody. We'll take care of this." Barry and Nicolas go into the kitchen.

Diane D is in the kitchen dressed in a navy-multicolored halter top and dark leggings as she bends at the bottom cabinet. She pulls a large pot out. She stands back up and slams the cabinet doors again. Barry and Nicolas approach her and take the pot right out of her hand as Barry says, "Cool it Diane! Calm down! We know how you feel."

Diane D grabs and shakes a meat cleaver shouting, "You know I ought to

rip that Joannie apart for ambushing me like that!” Diane D angrily slams the meat cleaver down on some large meat that’s on the cabinet!

Barry and Nicolas carefully take the meat cleaver out of Diane D’s hand as Nicolas says, “Yeah, we all know how you feel about Joannie, her show and the article Diane.”

“Article! Are they still looking at that article? I’m gonna go rip that article up right now then I’m gonna go shove it down Joannie’s throat!” Diane D angrily walks away as Barry and Nicolas go after her.

Diane D enters the crowded living room. She goes past the Dianettes as she heads towards Marilyn and Mickey who are still reading the article as Barry, Nicolas and everyone else follow her. “Hand me the paper!” Diane D demands. Marilyn and Mickey hand the paper to Diane D. Diane D angrily grabs the paper.

Barry takes the newspaper out of Diane D’s hand and says, “No, let me have the paper! We’re gonna get to the bottom of this, okay?! We won’t know what’s gonna happen with this whole thing until we speak to the lawyers!”

“That’s right Diane, don’t worry,” Mary says. “We’ll take care of everything. We’ll see the lawyers tomorrow and get this whole thing settled.” Mary turns to the Dianettes and says, “Girls, why don’t you all take Diane upstairs to get some rest. I’ll finish the cooking. Take her upstairs.”

“Okay Aunt Mary,” Nancy says. Nancy, Margarita and Marilyn gently take Diane D as Nancy says, “Come on Diane.”

“We got her Mary,” Margarita says.

“Come on Diane,” Marilyn says as she, Margarita, Nancy and the rest of the Dianettes gently take Diane D away.

Mary, Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and some relatives stand around in a circle as they look on. They then turn to each other as Mary asks, “So what time did the lawyers agreed to meet with us tomorrow?”

“Ten o’clock,” Barry says.

“Okay, we’ll all be there.” Mary and her family turn and walk away.

It is one week later, around 12:00 Saturday afternoon. The arena lobby is packed full of people! There are large posters and large signs in the lobby that reads **THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION’S CHARITY CONCERT HAS BEEN CANCELED. CONCERT WILL BE POSTPONED TO A LATER DATE. NO FURTHER INFORMATION IS AVAILABLE AT THIS MOMENT.** The people in the lobby are all disappointed as they read the posters and the signs! A teenage girl turns to the other teenage girls and says, “Diane D and The Dianettes aren’t gonna perform tonight. None of the Diaz-Davidson Organization is gonna perform.”

“I know,” says a second girl. “I was sure hoping to see them all.”

“Yeah, me too,” says a third girl. The teenage girls are all disappointed.

It is two weeks later. Nicolas, Mickey and some members of the Diaz-Davidson Organization are standing around the organization hallway talking. “Where’s Diane at Nicolas?” Stephanie asks. “I don’t see her, the

girls or Michael.”

“Well Diane is still upset about the Joannie show Stephanie,” Nicolas says.

“She is? I don’t blame her.”

“Yeah so we all decided that it’s best just to leave Diane home until she completely cools off. Michael and the girls are home with her now.”

“They are?”

“Yeah.”

Mary comes into the hallway and shouts to everybody, “Okay now everybody!” Everybody turns to Mary as she shouts, “We’re going to discuss our upcoming charity event!” Nicolas, Mickey and the members of the Diaz-Davidson Organization turn and head towards the room. Nicolas and Mickey go through the doorway and go inside the room. Stephanie, Crystal, Howard, Monique and Evette are about to go into the room, but Mary approaches and stops them. “Hey you guys,” Mary says.

“Hey Mary,” Stephanie says.

“Listen, I noticed that the room and the hallway out here is not as loud and noisy as usual. Now if the room and the hallway out here is not loud and noisy, that means a lot of the boys are missing. Where’re the boys at? Everybody is supposed to be in the room by now.”

“A lot of the boys are outside playing basketball.”

“They’re playing basketball?”

“Yeah. I know I saw Mike and Mitch out there playing basketball.”

“What?” Crystal says. “You saw Mike and Mitch out there playing basketball? They’re back from Puerto Rico?”

“I guess so.”

Crystal turns to Mary and asks. “Mary when did Mike and Mitch come back from Puerto Rico?”

“They came back from Puerto Rico last week,” Mary says. “None of them or the other boys should be out there playing basketball right now. They should all be inside the room. We have to get this meeting started. We have to finish discussing the upcoming tour. Stephanie, Crystal I need you two, Howard, Monique and Evette to go out there and get all those boys out the basketball court and send them in the meeting room now.”

“Okay Mary,” Stephanie says.

Mary turns and heads towards the meeting room as Stephanie, Howard, Crystal, Howard, Monique and Evette turn towards the opposite direction and head to the exit. Another staff member Valerie approaches Mary and says, “Hey Mary.” Mary stops and turns to Valerie as Valerie says, “How did it go with Mike and Mitch’s case when they beat those four other boys with a baseball bat? Did those boys’ families press charges?”

“Of course those boys’ families pressed charges,” Mary says. “They threatened a lawsuit too.”

“They threatened a lawsuit?! So what happened?”

“Mike and Mitch’s parents Maria and Devin pressed charges and threatened a lawsuit against those four boys also.”

“They did?”

“Yeah. They’re claiming that the four boys threatened their younger sons and knocked them to the ground in front of witnesses, like the security guards and all the other people and planned on using that against the four boys.”

“Oh no. So what’s going to happen with Mike and Mitch’s case now?”

“I think the four boys’ families might drop the charges when they found out about Maria and Devin’s plan to use evidence against the four boys.”

“Wow.”

“Listen Valerie, I need you to go help Howard and the other staff members bring all the boys in.”

“Okay Mary.”

Mary turns and heads into the room as Valerie turns and heads towards the opposite direction.

Nicolas, Mickey, Marilyn and some members of the Diaz-Davidson Organization are standing in the organization meeting room talking and eating snacks. Other members, performers and athletes are talking and eating snacks too. Nicolas, Mickey and Marilyn go to the front of the room then go to the side of the room as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas go to the front of the room and stand behind the long table. Everybody else in the room start to all sit down and face the front of the room. Mary starts to shout to everyone, “Okay now listen up everybody! Being that our last charity concert had to be canceled, we have to talk about and discuss our next charity concert! The next charity concert, we’re planning to take on tour again!”

“On tour again?” the organization members shouts. “Ariiiiight!”

“And we’re planning to travel on several tour buses again!” Margarita says.

“Tour buses again?!” the organization members shouts. “Ariiiiight!”

“But before we actually get started about going on tour,” Mary says, “we have to wait for all the boys to be sent in here.”

“Okay Mary!” The organization members and performers are excited and turn to each other as Mary picks up some papers and show them to Margarita, Barry and Tomas.

Chapter 20

Trouble At The Youth Basketball Game

The Diaz-Davidson Youth athletes including Mike and Mitch are playing basketball on the basketball court. The staff members approach them. Stephanie then shouts, "Okay it's time to go guys, let's go!" Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys turn and look towards Stephanie. Mike, Mitch and some of the boys turn back forward and continue to play basketball. "It's time to go guys!" Stephanie shouts. "Travis it's time to go!" Travis and some of the other boys pack up their belongings as Mike, Mitch and several other boys continue to play basketball. The staff members turn to them as Stephanie shouts, "Come on you guys, you have to go!"

"I'm not ready to leave yet!" Mike shouts.

"Mary and them are ready to have the meeting right now," Monique says. "They're waiting on you guys!"

"We're not ready to leave yet! We have to finish our game!" Mike, Mitch and a few other boys continue to play basketball as they run and dribble the ball towards the basket. Mitch throws the ball towards the basket. Howard one of the staff members goes and tries to catch the ball, causing Mitch to miss the shot.

"What the hell are you doing man!" Mitch shouts. "Move out of the way!"

"Look!" Crystal shouts. "Mary sent us out here to come and get you all!"

"Well we're not finished yet!" Mike shouts. "Just get lost!"

"No we're not going anywhere until you all go inside!" Howard shouts.

"Get lost man!" Mike, Mitch and a few other boys continue to play basketball as they run and dribble the ball towards the basket. Mike throws the ball towards the basket. Howard goes and tries to catch the ball again, causing Mike to miss the shot. Mike becomes angry. He takes the basketball and throws the basketball right at Howard's face!

"Aaaaaahhh!" Howard screams as he holds his face in pain and falls to the ground! Stephanie, Crystal, Valerie, Monique and Evette become shocked! Security guards rush over! They and Stephanie go to grab Mike as Mitch takes the basketball and throws the basketball right at the security

guard hitting the security guard's face.

"Aaaaaahh!" the security guard screams as the ball ricochets and hits Stephanie's face!

"Aaaaaahh!" Stephanie screams. The security guard and Stephanie fall to the ground in pain.

Other security guards come and grab Mike and Mitch trying to pull Mike's and Mitch's arms behind their backs shouting, "What the hell are you two doing?"

"Get the fuck off me!" Mitch shouts as he tries to break away.

"Get the hell off me!" Mike shouts as he tries to break away. A crowd hysterically gathers around! More security come and grab Mike and Mitch and subdue them! They take Mike and Mitch away. Other security and the crowd hysterically gathers around Howard, the security guard and Stephanie as Howard and the security guard lay motionless on the ground. Stephanie slowly starts to sit up holding her face and head in pain. Some people in the crowd bend to Stephanie trying to help her. Other people in the crowd bend to Howard and the security guard. A little blood starts to come out of Howard's head. The crowd gets more hysterical!

Police cars and ambulance race down the street.

In the organization hallway, Evette runs towards Mary as Mary and the entire organization are hysterically running towards the exit door! Evette then shouts, "Mary, you all already heard about what happened, right?"

"Yeah Evette!" Mary says as she and the entire organization continue to run towards the exit door.

Howard and the security guard continue to lay motionless on the basketball court as the Organization and a large crowd hysterically continues to surround them and Stephanie! Mary, Margarita, Barry, Marilyn, Nicolas, Mickey and Tomas bend to Howard, the security guard and Stephanie as they all start to fuss with each other!

The organization staff members are waiting in the lobby of the police station. Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Barry and Tomas come out from the back room as the staff members approach them. "Here we go again," Tomas says. "I mean, how many times have we been to police stations because of Mike and Mitch?!"

"I know," Barry says. "How many times have the ambulance come around to pick up an injured person because of Mike and Mitch?!"

"We know," Crystal says. "So what's happening with them now?"

"They tried to claim self defense again!" Margarita says.

"No kidding!" says Evette. "Are they saying that they felt threatened by Howard? Because that's a lot of bull!"

"That's right!" Monique says. "All Howard did was try to take the basketball away from them so they could leave the basketball court like you wanted Mary."

“Well Mike and Mitch did try to claim self defense again, but the police didn’t buy it this time,” Mary says.

“They didn’t?” Phyllis says. “So what’s going to happen to them now?”

“Yeah?” Evette asks. “Are the police going to release them back into the lovely, wonderful custody of their parents and grandparents again, so their parents and grandparents can fly them back to Puerto Rico or Germany to stay with relatives again?!”

“No Mike and Mitch are not going to go back to Puerto Rico or Germany this time Evette,” Margarita says.

“They’re not?” Evette says. “Well I am shocked!”

“Why aren’t they going to go back to Puerto Rico or Germany this time?” Phyllis says.

“Because the police released them into the custody of us!” Mary says.

“What!” the staff members say.

“Yes you heard Mary right!” Barry says. “The police released Mike and Mitch into our custody!”

“You’re kidding!” Evette says.

“No we’re not kidding Evette!” Tomas says. “The police are not releasing Mike and Mitch into the custody of their parents and grandparents this time!”

“What!” the staff members.

“I can’t believe this!” Evette says. “The police are not releasing Mike and Mitch into the custody of their parents and grandparents?! Well where are their parents and grandparents now?!”

“They’re here!” Barry says. “They’re in the back! Their parents, grandparents, the rest of their family and relatives and their lawyers are all back there with them now.”

“They are?”

“Yes!”

“We all have to go to court with this custody thing!” Tomas says.

“You do?” Evette asks.

“Yeah.”

“Wow,” the staff members say.

“How do their family feel about this custody thing?” Phyllis asks.

“Their family didn’t seem to feel too upset about this,” Barry says.

“They didn’t?”

“No, but their family’s lawyers and the police told them, either Mike and Mitch be put away in juvenile detention for a while or they have to be released into our custody.”

“And their family certainly didn’t want to choose juvenile detention for them,” Margarita says.

“Yeah so instead of Mike and Mitch having the luxury of flying back to Puerto Rico or Germany to stay with relatives this time,” Mary says, “they will have to move in with us.”

“What!” the staff members says.

“Mike and Mitch are going to move in with you all?!” Crystal asks.

“That’s right,” Mary says.

"Mary, do you think it's safe to have those two identical monsters live with you and your family?!" Evette says.

"That's right," Monique says. "How are you and your family going to sleep at night? Oh Mary I know Devin and Maria used to have you all baby-sit for Mike and Mitch when Mike and Mitch were wild toddlers, but Mike and Mitch are older now."

"That's right Mary," Crystal says. "Mike and Mitch are not wild toddlers anymore, they're wild pre-teens, and right now they're much worse! Y'all gonna have to sleep with one eye open!"

"Oh Mary we'll be so worried about you all!" Evette says. "Let Mike and Mitch have the luxury of flying back to Puerto Rico or Germany to stay with their parents' relatives again! We rather have them do that, than have them live with you all!"

"Oh it's so nice of you all to be so concerned about our family," Mary says, "it really is, but Mike and Mitch will have the luxury of going to counseling, having anger management classes and doing voluntary community services."

"Going to counseling, having anger management classes and doing voluntary community service?" Crystal asks.

"That's right, like mopping all the floors at the organization."

"Mopping all the floors at the organization? Mary you don't plan on putting Mike and Mitch to work are you?"

"Of course I am! Is there any reason why I shouldn't?!"

"Because their family might not like it," Evette says.

"Yeah," Crystal says. "What if their family put pressure on you to go easy on them just like their family put pressure on those victims' families to drop the charges against them?!"

"And they might do the same thing to Howard's, Stephanie's and the security guard's families," Phyllis says, "put pressure on them to drop the charges against Mike and Mitch!"

"Well it's either juvenile detention for Mike and Mitch or with me and my family," Mary says.

"And Mike and Mitch's family and their lawyers already took their pick," Marilyn says.

"That's right," Margarita says. "They made a decision and chose our family and that's the decision they're going to have to live with, no ifs, ands or buts."

"That's right," Mary says. "Those two boys are going to get counseling for anger management and be put to work." Mary turns to Margarita and Marilyn and says, "and by the way, the banquet room floors need cleaning."

"And the windows need washing," Marilyn says.

"They sure do," Margarita says. "Mike and Mitch are just in time to clean the whole floor and clean the windows then take out all the trash first thing Saturday morning."

"Well I guess we all better head back to the room," Tomas says.

"After that," Barry says, "we have to go to the hospital to check on Howard, Stephanie and the security guard."

"Then after that," Margarita says, "we have to go help Devin and Maria

pack Mike and Mitch's belongings."

"Okay Margarita," Tomas says.

Mary turns back to the staff members and says, "We'll catch you all later."

"Okay Mary," the staff members say.

Mary, Barry, Marilyn, Margarita and Tomas turn and walk away towards the back of the police station as the staff members look on.

Forty-five minutes later, Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Barry and Tomas are walking through the hospital corridor. They anxiously approach Nicolas, Tonio and Mickey as Tomas asks, "So how is it going in there?"

"Not to good Dad," Tonio says.

"Howard has a concussion," Nicolas says.

"A concussion?!" Margarita says. "Oh no!"

"They're going to keep him and the security guard overnight."

"Overnight?" Barry asks. "Well what about Stephanie?"

"They're going to release her," Tonio says. "Her injury wasn't as bad because when Mitch threw the basketball at the security guard's face, it hit his face hard enough then bounced to Stephanie's face. She was still hurt as well."

"My god," Margarita says. "Well we need to go see Howard, Stephanie and the security guard and speak to their families."

"Okay Mom," Tonio says. "When are we suppose to help Devin and Maria pack up Mike and Mitch's belongings and bring them to the house?"

"I guess right after we see the judge," Margarita says. "Pero ahora mismo, tenemos que ver Howard, Stephanie y el guardia de seguridad y hablar con sus familias."

"Esta bien," Tonio says. "Todos ustedes vienen de esta manera." Tonio, Nicolas and Mickey turn around and lead Mary, Marilyn, Margarita, Tomas and Barry away.

It is four days later. Music from the radio is playing in the living room of Margarita and Tomas mini-mansion. Mickey walks into the living room. The doorbell rings. Mickey goes to answer it. He opens the door. A young black lady and a young Hispanic man are outside the door. Mickey smiles and says, "Hey Keyara, hey Cris!"

"Hi Mickey," Keyara says.

"Hey Mickey," Cris says.

"Come on in," Mickey says. Keyara and Cris step into the house. They enter the living room. Mickey follows them into the living room and says, "Have a seat."

"Okay," Keyara and Cris say as they sit down on the sofa.

"So how is everything guys?" Mickey asks.

"Okay Mickey," Keyara says.

"Not bad," Cris says.

"That's good," Mickey says.

"By the way Mickey," Keyara says. "I'm just curious about something."

“Oh yeah? Curious about what?”

“Did your family really have those two twins Mike and Mitch move in with y’all yesterday?”

“Yeah. My family and their family had went to court this morning to arrange everything.”

“Y’all did?”

“Yeah. That’s Mike and Mitch’s luggage right there,” Mickey says as he points towards the hallway. Keyara and Cris look towards the hallway. They see four large luggage and two small luggage in the hallway.

“That’s their luggage?” Keyara asks.

“Yeah. Some more of their luggage is suppose to come tomorrow.”

“Really?” Cris says. “How long are they suppose to be living with your family?”

“Around three or four months.”

“Three or four months?!” Cris and Keyara say.

“Yep.”

“Why are their luggage in the hallway?” Cris asks.

“Well we all came in late last night and got up early this morning so my parents and grandparents can take Mike and Mitch to the court to make the arrangements. We all came back in a little while ago, we didn’t get a chance to unpack their luggage or put their luggage away yet. We had a long day yesterday and today. My parents and grandparents have to go back to court with Mike and Mitch tomorrow and take them to anger management counseling next week.”

“Wow,” Keyara says. “It sounds like you all have your hands full with them. So are they here now? Where are they?”

“Mike and Mitch stepped back out with their friends for a minute.”

“They did?”

“Yeah.”

“You know Mickey, Mike and Mitch have a bad reputation. It seems like they’re always getting into fights with other people, wind up injuring other people and putting other people in the hospital. I hear they’re very protective of one another, is that true?”

“Heck yeah it’s true. You mess with one of them, you’ll have to deal with both of them. Or you mess with any of their brothers or sisters, you’ll have to deal with both of them in that situation too.”

“Man, I don’t think I want to be here in this house whenever they step back in here Mickey.”

“Well they might step back in here any minute Keyara. Let me go put their luggage away then we’ll leave.”

“Okay.”

Mickey goes to the hallway. He picks up two large luggage. He turns and carries them to the steps. He takes the luggage up the steps. Keyara and Cris wait patiently as they look around the living room. A female Mexican maid comes from the kitchen and walks through the living room. She smiles at Keyara and Cris and says, “Hello.”

“Hello,” Keyara and Cris say.

The maid walks to the hallway. Mickey comes back down the steps and into the hallway. Mickey approaches the maid and says, "Hey Nadia. Puede ayudar a sacar a colacion estos equipaje?"

"Esta bien Mickey," the maid says.

Mickey goes to the other two large luggage. He turns towards Keyara and Cris and says, "I'll be right with you."

"Okay Mickey," Keyara and Cris say.

Mickey picks up the other two luggage as the maid picks up the smaller luggage. Mickey and the maid turn and carry the luggage to the steps. They take the luggage up the stairs.

Keyara and Cris continue to wait patiently. They suddenly hear the front outer door knob opening. They turn to look. They see the second front door opening. They suddenly see one twin, Mike or Mitch stepping right in the front door wearing a dark green hoodie, a white T-shirt underneath, black dungarees and black sneakers. They see the twin turn his head and angrily throw his cap to the side. The twin turns back forward and sees Keyara and Cris. He stops right in his tracks and looks right at them. He then closes the door behind himself staring at Keyara and Cris. Keyara becomes sort of nervous. She then says, "Uh hello?" The twin does not answer or speak back to her. He just stares at Keyara, giving her a cold stare.

"Hello?" Cris says to the twin. The twin does not answer or speak back to Cris. He just stares at the Cris, giving him a cold stare also. Cris then says, "Um, is there something wrong?" The twin still does not answer or respond. He continues to give Cris a cold stare.

"If you're wondering who we are and what we're doing here," Keyara says, "we're friends of Mickey's, he let us in."

"Yeah," Cris says. "We're just waiting for him to come back downstairs while he put your luggage away." The twin still does not answer or speak back. He continues to give Cris a cold stare. Cris then says, "You might not know who we are but we know who you are, we've seen you before. We've seen you perform at Mickey's family's charity events. You're one of the twins Mike and Mitch, right?" The twin still does not answer or speak back. He continues to give Cris a cold stare. Cris then says, "You're one of the twins Mike and Mitch, right?" The twin still does not answer or speak back. He continues to give Cris a cold stare as Keyara nervously looks on. Cris then asks, "Well which twin are you? Are you Mike or are you Mitch?" The twin still does not answer or speak back. He continues to give Cris a cold stare. He then turns his body and goes to the side continuing to give Keyara and Cris a cold stare as he disappears into another room. Keyara and Cris strangely stare towards the room where the twin disappeared into. They turn to each other and strangely look at each other.

"Man what is his problem?" Keyara asks. "You see the way he looked at us?"

"Yeah," Cris says. "Boy if looks can kill, we would both be dead."

"I know. Why did he look at us like that? He doesn't even know us."

"No he doesn't."

"Then why did he look at us like that?"

"I don't know. Which twin was that anyway, was it Mike or was it Mitch?"

"I don't know which twin it was, but what I do know is, that it's time to get out of here, and get out of here while we still can before we wind up in the hospital ourselves." Keyara grabs her belongings and gets up off the sofa. "Come on Cris."

Cris gets up off the sofa and asks, "What about Mickey? We should at least tell him we're leaving."

"I'd rather just call him from a safe distance, like the cell phone. We'll call Mickey as soon as we get down the block and explain everything to him."

"Okay."

Keyara and Cris walk towards the front door. Keyara turns her head around and shouts, "See you later Mickey!" Keyara turns her head back forward as she and Cris open the front door then walk out leaving the house.

It is ten minutes later. Keyara and Cris are on a sidewalk a few blocks away as Keyara talks into a cell phone saying, "Mickey I am so sorry that the way Cris and I had to just cut out your family's house like that, but we didn't like the way one of those twins Mike and Mitch was looking at us when he came in the house! He gave us the evil eye! -- Yeah he did! He made us feel very uncomfortable, that's why we left out of there! -- Okay I'll hold." Keyara turns to Cris and tells him, "Mickey says he and his grandparents are going to ask Mike or Mitch and find out from them if they looked at us like that and ask them why they did it."

"Oh yeah?" Cris says.

"Yeah." Keyara gets back on the phone and holds on for a while.

It is five minutes later. Keyara speaks back into her cell phone and says, "Yeah Mickey."

Mickey from the other end of the phone says, "Keyara, Mike and Mitch are both claiming they have no idea what I'm talking about!"

"They have no idea what you're talking about?!"

"That's what they say."

"Well which twin is the one Cris and I saw walk in the front door while you were putting their luggage away, was it Mike or was it Mitch?"

"I don't know which twin you saw walk in the front door while I was putting their luggage away, because by the time I came back in the living room, they were both in the house. When I didn't see you and Cris, I asked Mike and Mitch did they see two people or two guests that were in the living room. They both said no they didn't see anybody or any guests in the living room when each of them walked in the house!"

"What! They're both claiming they didn't see anybody in the living room?"

"That's what they're both claiming."

"Well which ever twin it was that Cris and I saw walk in that front door, that twin was looking right at me and Cris when me and Cris were in the living room! Cris and I both spoke to that twin we saw and said hello to him and that twin did not respond! He didn't speak back, he didn't say 'hi dog' or

anything, he just stared right at me and Cris! We told him if he was wondering who we are and what we're doing there, that we're friends of yours and that you let us in. Cris told that twin that we're just waiting for you to come back while you were putting their luggage away, but that twin just stared right at me and Cris like we were from outer space or something! He never took his eyes off us the whole time from when he walked in that front door until when he disappeared into another room! His eyes stayed glued to us! That's why Cris and I left out of there in the first place because the way that twin looked at us! He made me and Cris feel very, very uncomfortable when we were in the living room and he made us feel very unwelcome, like he didn't want us there!"

"Well my grandparents and I just got on Mike's and Mitch's cases! We told them both that they can't be staring down our guests like that, making our guests feel uncomfortable, if they did do it! They both still claiming they don't know what the heck I'm talking about that none of them saw anybody in the living room when they first walked in the house!"

"Well maybe the second twin that walked in the house didn't see anybody because Cris and I were already gone! It was the first twin that walked in the house who saw me and Cris! It was the first twin that gave me and Cris the evil eye and that twin was wearing a dark green hoodie!"

"A dark green hoodie?"

"Yes!"

"That doesn't really help much Keyara! Mike and Mitch are both wearing a dark green hoodie!"

"Oh yeah? Well the twin Cris and I saw walk in the house was wearing black dungarees!"

"That doesn't help much either! Mike and Mitch are both wearing black dungarees!"

"Oh no! Well the twin Cris and I saw walk in the house was wearing black sneakers!"

"That still doesn't help much Keyara. Mike and Mitch are both wearing black sneakers."

"What! Okay one more clue! The twin Cris and I saw had on a white T-shirt underneath his dark green hoodie!"

"Oh Keyara that still doesn't help much!"

"It doesn't? Are you telling me that Mike and Mitch both have on a white T-shirt underneath their dark green hoodies?!"

"That's exactly what I'm telling you Keyara! Mike and Mitch are wearing matching clothing! I can't tell them apart at all!"

"You can't tell them apart?!"

"No!"

"Not at all?!"

"No!"

"Well what about your family?! Can your family tell them apart?!"

"Keyara, if Mike and Mitch's own family can't tell them apart, then how can my family tell them apart?!"

"What! Mike and Mitch's own family can't tell them apart?!"

"Most of the time they can't!"

"Wow that's eerie."

"It is."

"Well what garment are those two wearing that's not identical or matching to one another?"

"Maybe their underwear, I don't know! All I know is that Mike and Mitch still claim they didn't see anybody when they walked in the house Keyara! They're both denying seeing anybody in the living room!"

"How did each of them didn't see anybody in the living room when that one twin was looking dead at us?! That one twin never took his eyes off us Mickey! Are Mike and Mitch pointing fingers at each other or something like that?!"

"No, they're not even doing that! They both claim they didn't see anybody in the living room when they came in the house and that's all they're telling me, my parents and my grandparents!"

"So neither one of them saw anybody in the living room when they came in the house. Do they have a third twin somewhere in that house that y'all don't know about?!"

"No Keyara Mike and Mitch do not have a third twin, they're not triplets. Listen Keyara, I'm very sorry for what happened between you, Cris and Mike or either Mitch, and I believe what you're telling me."

"You believe me?"

"Of course I believe you Keyara, you have no reason to lie about this. Plus how would you know exactly what Mike or Mitch was wearing if you didn't see any of them. It's just that which ever twin it was that you and Cris saw walking in the front door, that twin isn't fessing up at all. So far it's your word against theirs."

"Never mind Mickey forget it. I just want to let you know that Cris and I had to get out of there because of one of those twins. We're a few blocks away waiting on you. You coming?"

"Yeah, I'm on my way Keyara."

"Okay, we'll be here." Keyara closes her cell phone and sadly turns to Cris as Cris sadly looks at her.

It is two days later. Margarita is walking in the organization lobby. She goes past the front door. The doorbell suddenly rings. Margarita turns to answer it. She opens the front door and sees seven Hispanic teenage girls, which includes Mike and Mitch's two older sisters Rosanna who is 15 years old and Susanna who is 14 years old with five female friends ages 11 - 15. "Hi Miss Margarita," Rosanna says.

"Rosanna, Susanna!" Margarita says. "Come on in!" Rosanna, Susanna and their friends walk in the front door. Margarita closes the door behind them.

Rosanna turns to Margarita and says, "You remember our friends, right?"

"Yes I remember them. So how are you girls doing?"

"We're okay," Rosanna, Susanna and their friends say.

"It's just that Susanna and I miss Mike and Mitch a lot," Rosanna says.

“Oh I know you two miss having your brothers at home,” Margarita says. “Why didn’t you two come by the house to visit Mike and Mitch with your parents and grandparents yesterday? Tony, Sammy, Tommy and Robert were there.”

“Well because we slept all day yesterday, we woke up late, so we decided to see if we can visit them here today instead.”

“Of course you can visit them here. I want you two to know that you’re welcome to come by the house and visit your brothers anytime, alright?”

“Alright, thanks Miss Margarita.”

“Yeah thanks Miss Margarita,” Susanna says.

“Your welcome,” Margarita says. “Well Mitch is in the Banquet Hall shampooing the carpet.”

“He is?” Rosanna asks.

“Yeah. He shampooed most of the carpet already. If he doesn’t mind you all being in the room with him while he’s working, then you all can be in there with him, but y’all cannot help him.”

“Okay Miss Margarita, we won’t help him. What about Mike, where is he?”

“Mike is taking out the trash. After that, he’s gonna wash the windows in the other room. Mary and I want to have Mike and Mitch separated for now, so why don’t you all go in the banquet hall where Mitch is, after that, go in the other room where Mike is gonna be, as long as they don’t mind you all being the room with them and as long as none of you help them.”

“We won’t help them,” Susanna says. “We just want to see our brothers that’s all.”

“Okay. Go right down the hall then go to the right. That’s where Mitch is.”

“Okay.” Rosanna and Susanna turn and go towards the hallway as their excited friends follow them.

Five minutes later, Mitch is inside the organization Banquet Hall in the middle of the room looking down at the carpet shampooing it with a shampoo machine wearing and listening to headphones. There are chairs lined up on the side of the room. Rosanna, Susanna and their five excited friends go to where the chairs are. They sit on the chairs chewing on snacks and watching Mitch work. Carlita, one of the girls turns to Rosanna and Susanna and says, “So which one of your twin brothers is this again, Mike or Mitch?”

“This is Mitch,” Rosanna says.

“Oh.”

“So if this is Mitch, where’s your other brother Mike?” Nora asks.

“Miss Margarita said Mike is taking out the trash,” Rosanna says. “After that, Mike’s going to clean the windows in the other room.”

“Okay.”

“So your parents and grandparents weren’t able to take you and your brothers back to Puerto Rico or Germany this time around, huh?” Jennifer asks.

“No they weren’t,” Rosanna says. “That’s why we’re all here now.”

“So when are we gonna get to see the other twin?” Nora asks. “The rest of the girls and I want to see both your twin brothers.”

“Y’all gonna have to be patient for now. Y’all can’t see both of my brothers at the same time right now because Miss Margarita and Miss Mary want them working in separate rooms. They want to separate my brothers?”

“For how long?” Carlita asks.

“Just for right now. Now listen, you all begged to come with me and Susanna here to see our brothers, but y’all gonna have to be patient and see one of them at a time for now, okay? Y’all get to see my other brother Mike in fifteen minutes because we were already in here for five minutes. Every twenty minutes we’re going to go back and forth between the two rooms and stay in each room with each of my brothers for twenty minutes, okay?”

“Oh okay.”

Rosanna, Susanna and their friends turn back to Mitch admiring him shampooing the Banquet Hall carpet as Mitch continues to listen to his headphones ignoring Rosanna, Susanna and their friends. Mitch shampoos closer and closer to Rosanna, Susanna and their friends. Rosanna and Susanna’s friends become excited as Nora says, “Aaah....he’s coming closer! Ask your brother does he want some snacks.”

Rosanna turns to Mitch and shouts, “Hey Mitch? You want some snacks?” Mitch does not hear Rosanna with the headphones in his ears as he continues to look down at the carpet shampooing it, listening to his headphones.

“Ask him again?” Nora says.

Rosanna calls out to Mitch louder, “Mitch!” Mitch stops the carpet cleaner. He turns his head and looks at Rosanna. Rosanna asks again, “You want some snacks?!”

“I already had some snacks Rosanna,” Mitch says.

“Okay just checking.”

Mitch turns from Rosanna and turns back on the carpet cleaner. He looks back down at the carpet as he continues to go about his business and shampoo the carpet, listening to his headphones. He starts to shampoos the carpet area closer and closer to the girls as Rosanna and Susanna’s friends continue to admire him.

Fifteen minutes later, Rosanna, Susanna and their excited friends are walking through the organization hallway. “So we’re going to see the other twin now?” Jennifer asks.

“Yeah,” Rosanna says.

“Ooh I can’t wait!” Carlita says.

“Me neither!” says Nora. Rosanna, Susanna and their friends continue to walk through the hallway.

Rosanna, Susanna and their excited friends come into the other Banquet room. There are chairs lined up on the side. Rosanna, Susanna and their friends go to the side and sit on the chairs. Mike then comes into the room wearing and listening to headphones. He passes right by Rosanna, Susanna

and their friends and goes straight to the windows ignoring Rosanna, Susanna and their friends. Rosanna, Susanna and their friends turn their heads and see Mike. They become more excited. They see Mike shut the windows and pick up a bottle of Windex. They see him spray the windows with the Windex. They then see Mike pick up a long squeegee then wash the windows as he reaches up high then down. Mike reaches up high again then down again as he goes across the large window. Rosanna, Susanna and their friends sit on the side chewing on snacks admiring Mike as he ignores them and continue to clean the windows. Carlita, turns to Rosanna and Susanna and says, "And this one is Mike, right?"

"Right," Susanna says. "This is Mike."

"So how long are we going to be in this room again?" Nora asks.

"Twenty minutes like the other room," Rosanna says.

"Okay good. At least we get to see both of your brothers."

"Yeah." Rosanna and Susanna's friends continue to admire Mike as Mike continues to ignore them while he wash the windows. Jennifer sees a radio on the side. She turns to Susanna and says, "Hey Susanna, ask your brother can we turn the radio on." Susanna turns to Mike and says, "Hey Mike, can we turn the radio on while you're working?" Mike does not hear Susanna with the headphones in his ears. He continues to wash the windows, listening to his headphones. Susanna gets up and goes to the radio. She turns back to Mike and shouts out to him, "Hey Mike!"

Mike frustratingly turns his head towards Susanna. He removes his headphones from his ears and shouts, "What! What do you want?!"

"I'm gonna turn the radio on alright?!"

"Just go ahead Susanna!" Mike frustratingly turns his head back towards the windows and places his headphones back on his ears as he continues to wash the windows. Susanna turns the radio on. Music from the radio plays as Susanna turns the dial. She stops the dial at a dance song and dances a little. Mike continues to ignore the girls as he continues to wash the windows, listening to his headphones.

Twenty minutes later, Rosanna, Susanna and their friends are walking through the organization hallway again. "So we're going back to see the other twin again?" Jennifer asks.

"Yeah," Rosanna says as she, Susanna and their friends continue to walk through the hallway.

Inside the other Banquet Hall, Mitch is still working on the carpet machine shampooing the Banquet Hall carpet as he continues to listen to his headphones. Rosanna, Susanna and their friends enter the room again. They go back to the side and sit on the chairs again, watching Mitch work. Mitch shampoos the carpet area closer and closer to the chairs where the girls are. Carlita turns to Rosanna and Susanna and asks, "So how long are we going to be in here?"

"Twenty minutes Carlita," Rosanna says. "Twenty minutes."

"Okay, just asking."

Rosanna, Susanna and their friends turn back to Mitch watching him as he continues to shampoo the carpet area closer and closer to where they're sitting. Mitch reaches the carpet area near the girls. He is about to shampoo the carpet area beneath girls' feet. He calmly says to them, "Excuse me for a minute?" The girls see that Mitch wants to shampoo the carpet area beneath their feet. They become excited. They raise their knees and lift their feet up putting their feet up on the chairs as Mitch shampoos the carpet area beneath their feet. The girls watch Mitch shampoo the carpet area where their feet were. Mitch finishes shampooing the carpet beneath the girls' feet. The girls' feet remain on the chairs as Mitch goes to the side and grabs a long roll of plastic paper. Mitch comes back to the carpet area beneath the girls' feet. He bends down in front of the girls and places the roll of paper all along the carpet area where the girls' feet were as their feet remain on the chair. Mitch finishes placing the roll of paper along the carpet area beneath the girls' feet. He gets back up and stands on the roll of paper. He bends down right in front of the girls again and tends to the water in the vacuum. He takes the water container out the vacuum and holds it up in the air inspecting it. He gets back up. He takes the vacuum water container then goes off to the side.

Twenty minutes later, Rosanna, Susanna and their friends are walking through the organization hallway again. Jennifer turns to Rosanna and Susanna and asks, "So we're going back to see the other twin Mike again, right?"

"Right," Rosanna says. "We're going back to see Mike." Rosanna, Susanna and their friends continue to walk through the hallway.

Three minutes later, Rosanna, Susanna and their friends are in the other room, sitting on the side watching Mike as Mike continues to wash the windows, listening to his headphones. Rosanna and Susanna's friends start to admire Mike again. Carlita turns to Rosanna and Susanna and asks, "Do you think I'll get to marry any of your twin brothers in the future? To tell you the truth, I wouldn't mind marrying both of them."

"Carlita," Rosanna says, "believe me, the last thing on any of my brothers' minds right now is marriage."

"That's right Carlita," Susanna says, "so get that idea out of your head right now, don't waste your time thinking about it."

"Okay," Carlita says, "I was just asking. So how long are we going to be in this room?"

"Like I said before," Rosanna says, "twenty minutes Carlita, twenty minutes."

"Okay."

Mike stops washing the windows for a few seconds and takes off his headphones. A lot of voices are heard from the hallway. Mike turns around and looks towards the hallway. Rosanna then speaks to him and says, "So Mike when are you going to take a break?"

"I don't know Rosanna," Mike says. He then rubs his face down with his

hand and blinks a few times as he looks towards the hallway. Voices are still heard from the hallway. Mike turns back around to the window. He puts back on his headphones and continues to wash the windows with the long squeegee as Rosanna and Susanna's friends continue to admire him.

It is two days later. Two black men and a black woman are at a bus stop reading an article in the paper that reads: **DIANE D AND FAMILY WIN OUT OF COURT SETTLEMENT ON LAWSUIT AGAINST THE JOANNIE SHOW FOR AN UNDISCLOSED AMOUNT OF MONEY. THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION WILL RESUME TO PERFORM CHARITY CONCERT IN FOUR WEEKS.** One of the men turns to the others and says, "The Diaz-Davidson Organization got an out-of-court settlement from The Joannie Show."

"Yeah, I see," the second man says. "They didn't say how much they got, did they?"

"No, they kept it confidential, but they're going to have a charity concert next month."

"You going to it?" the woman asks.

"Of course I am. My whole family is gonna go! We never returned our tickets from last time the concert was canceled! Our tickets are still good."

"Yeah my family's tickets are still good too," says the second man.

It is two days later. Around 15 Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes surround Mike as they all walk down the organization hallway being very loud and rowdy as they chit-chat. One of the boys turns to Mike and asks, "So Mike, how do you and Mitch like living with Miss Mary and Miss Margarita's family?"

"It's not bad," Mike says. "It's not bad at all."

"How long are you and Mitch suppose to live with them?"

"For around three or four months."

"Three or four month?" asks a second boy. "Where do they have you two sleeping?"

"In the guest room."

"In the guest room? By yourself or with Mitch?"

"With Mitch."

"Don't y'all miss your family?" a third boy asks.

"Of course we miss our family man, we still get to see our family. They come by the house almost everyday to visit us, and Miss Mary, Miss Margarita, Mr. Barry and Mr. Tomas take us to see our family, so we still get to see our family."

"That's good," a fourth boy says. "I heard your sisters Rosanna and Susanna and several of their friends came by here the other day while you and Mitch were washing the windows and the carpet."

"Yeah they did. Oh by the way guys, when the organization give that party in the banquet hall next week, I want you all to keep that carpet and the windows clean because if y'all mess that carpet and the windows up, Miss Mary and Miss Margarita are gonna have me and Mitch wash it all up

again.”

“They are?”

“Yeah, they’ll make us clean it up again. The first person I see dropping any food or drinks on that carpet, I will literally mop the floor with that person, then I’m gonna throw their ass out the party.”

“You are?” a fifth boy asks.

“You better believe it.”

Mike, the Youth Performers and the Athletes start to be very loud and rowdy again as they continue to walk down the hallway. They go into the door and go inside the meeting room.

Mike and the Youth Performers and Athletes enter into the organization meeting room continuing to be loud and rowdy. They approach Mitch who is surrounded by another 17 Youth Performers and Athletes as Mitch sits on top of a chair being loud and rowdy with the 17 other Youth Performers and Athletes. Mike, Mitch and all the Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes are being very loud and rowdy amongst each other as a crowd of 200 people look on at them. Margarita enters the room. Mike and Mitch see Margarita. They hurry Margarita as the rest of the boys follow them. Mike and Mitch approach Margarita as they say, “Hey Miss Margarita!”

“Hi guys,” Margarita says. Margarita looks at everyone else in the room and shouts, “Okay everybody! The rest of my family are on their way back in with some food! They’re out in the parking lot parking the cars! Once they come in, we’ll have some lunch then get this meeting started again okay?!”

“Okay!” the crowd says.

Justin, a tall Hispanic guy in his late teens, approaches Margarita and says, “Um Margarita?”

Mike and Mitch turn to Justin as Mike says, “Wait a minute, you can’t talk to her now.” Mike and Mitch turn back to Margarita and say, “Miss Margarita.”

“What?” Justin says.

Mike and Mitch turn back to Justin as Mitch shouts, “We said you can’t talk to her right now!” Mitch and Mike turn back to Margarita and say, “Miss Margarita....”

“Listen man, you two don’t tell me who I can’t talk to.”

Mike and Mitch turn back to Justin as Mike shouts, “We just did!” Mike and Mitch turn back to Margarita and say, “So Miss Margarita....”

“I’ll talk to Margarita if I want to!”

Mike and Mitch turn back to Justin as Mitch shouts, “Not while we’re talking to her man!”

“We’re talking to her now, get away from her!” Mike shouts. Mike and Mitch turn back to Margarita and say, “So Miss Margarita....”

“Don’t tell me who to get away from either!” Justin shouts.

“We just did motherfucka!” Mitch shouts as he angrily turns towards Justin.

Male staff members hurry and approach Mike, Mitch and Justin grabbing them, trying to prevent a fight as everyone else start to surround them! The

male staff members turn Mike and Mitch away from Justin as Justin hollers at Mike and Mitch, “Who the fuck are you, telling me I can’t talk to Miss Margarita! I’ll talk to Miss Margarita whenever I want!”

“Not while we’re talking to her!” Mike shouts.

“Oh no?! Watch this!” Justin turns to Margarita and says, “As I was saying Miss Margarita....”

“Not while we’re talking to her man!” Mitch shouts.

“I don’t see y’all talking to her! As far as I’m concerned, you two are done talking to her!” Justin turns back to Margarita and says, “So Miss Margarita as I was saying.....”

Mike shouts, “Not while we’re talking to her goddammit!”

“Just wait a second Justin,” Margarita says. “Just wait a second.” Margarita angrily looks at Mike and Mitch as she points her finger up at them and shouts, “First of all, didn’t I tell you two to stop trying to stop people from talking to me if they need to?!”

Mitch shouts, “But Miss Margarita....”

“Didn’t I tell you two to stop trying to stop staff members, other performers and other athletes from talking to me, Miss Mary, Mr. Barry or Mr. Tomas if they need to?!”

Mike shouts, “But Miss Margarita.....”

“Didn’t I tell you two to stop trying to stop staff members, other performers and other athletes from being near me, Miss Mary, Mr. Barry or Mr. Tomas if they need to?!”

Mitch shouts, “But Miss Margarita.....”

“Didn’t I tell you two that the time you tried to stop Phyllis from talking to me, I almost missed an important phone call because the person on the other end was put on hold for a long time that they hung up?! It was a good thing that the person decided to call back later on or else I would have never known who was trying to reach me! I told you two to stop trying to stop anybody from telling me something or asking me something that might be important! I told you two that!” Mike and Mitch angrily stare at Margarita.

Justin turns towards Margarita again and says, “Miss Margarita?”

Margarita turns to Justin and says, “What is it Justin, what do you have to say? Is it important?”

“Well.....I just want to say...” Justin turns his head and looks at Mike and Mitch as he holds onto Margarita’s shoulder. He then turns to Margarita and starts to whisper in her ear. Mike and Mitch suddenly break away from the male staff members grip and lunge right at Justin, knocking him backward into Sylvia, Norman, Cynthia and Monique as Mike, Mitch and Justin land on the floor and Sylvia, Norman, Cynthia and Monique fall hard against the walls then to the floor as the crowd screams! The male staff members quickly go grab Mike and Mitch again! They lift Mike and Mitch up and carry them away as Margarita, other staff members and the crowd go to Justin and the injured staff members. Margarita, other staff members and the crowd bend down to the floor and surround Justin and the fallen staff members!

“My God are y’all hurt real bad?” Evette asks.

“Aaah!” Justin says in pain.

Margarita angrily turns towards the male staff members and shouts, “Take those two out of here, now!” The other staff members and the crowd turn towards Mike and Mitch and look on at them as the male staff members quickly carry Mike and Mitch towards the doorway with Mike’s and Mitch’s fists bawling and their faces red with anger staring towards Justin as the male staff members carry them away! Margarita, the other staff members and the crowd continue to stare as the male staff members disappear into the hallway with Mike and Mitch. Margarita, the other staff members and the crowd turn back towards Justin and the fallen staff members and continue to bend down to the floor surrounding them.

Twenty minutes later, security officers and some paramedics are standing with Mary, Margarita and the rest of the organization members as Mary speaks into a cell phone and says, “Yes Barry you, dad, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey just keep Mike and Mitch inside the office, don’t let them out! Yes we have to cancel the meeting today. Yeah. The paramedics already have Justin and a few people in the ambulances already. Yeah.”

Margarita turns to Phyllis and the male staff members and tells them, “We’re gonna cancel this meeting today.”

“Okay,” the staff members say.

“Go inside the meeting room and tell everyone in there that the meeting is canceled for today and we’ll continue it next time. My family and I have to deal with this situation right now.”

“Okay.” The staff members turn and walk away.

It is the evening now. Members of the Diaz-Davidson Organization are waiting around the hospital. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Marilyn, Tonio and Nicolas approach the crowd. The crowd approaches them as Tonio says, “Here we go again.”

“I know here we go again,” Evette says. “How are Justin and the rest of them doing?”

“Well the doctors are gonna release Sylvia and Norman,” Mary says, “but they’re going to keep Justin, Cynthia and Monique overnight for observation.”

“They’re going to keep Justin, Cynthia and Monique overnight?” Alex asks.

“Yeah,” Barry says. “We heard they all hit their heads when they fell.”

“My God,” Harvey says. “Are any of them planning to press charges?”

“We don’t know what any of them are planning to do,” Margarita says. “They’re not saying much.”

“They’re not?”

“No.”

“Where are Mike and Mitch now?” Spencer asks.

“They’re still at the police station,” Mary says. “The police are gonna take them to Juvenile Detention.”

“The police are gonna take Mike and Mitch to Juvenile Detention?” Alex

says.

“Yeah.”

“Finally they get locked up! For how long?”

“We don’t know yet,” Margarita says. “We will find out tomorrow.” The staff members sadly look at Margarita. “Come on, let’s all get out of here,” Margarita says. She, her family and the staff members turn and walk away.

The following day, around 14 Diaz Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes are walking and talking in the organization hallway. One of the boys turns to the others and asks, “Hey, where’s Mike and Mitch today?”

“You didn’t hear?” a second boy says. “Mike and Mitch are both locked up in Juvenile Detention.”

“Mike and Mitch are locked up in Juvenile Detention?!” a third boy asks.

“Yeah man.”

“For how long?” the first boy asks.

“Twenty-four hours I heard?”

“Twenty-four hours,” asks a fourth boy.

“Yeah.”

“So when are they coming back to the organization?” a fifth boy asks.

“I’m not sure. We would have to ask Miss Mary or Miss Margarita.”

“Oh.” The Diaz Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes continue to talk as they head towards the meeting room.

The Diaz Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes enter the meeting room. They head towards the center of the room as other Diaz-Davidson Organization performers and staff members are quietly eating snacks and drinking coffee. The Diaz Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes crowd around each other talking quietly amongst each other. Phyllis, Crystal, Beatrice and Monique are on the side eating snacks and drinking coffee as they look at the Youth Performers and Athletes. “My,” Crystal says. “The boys aren’t so loud and rowdy today.”

“Yeah I notice,” says Monique.

“I notice too,” Phyllis says. “They’re more quiet today than usual, now that you know who aren’t here today.”

“Mike and Mitch right?”

“That’s right, those two little gangsters.”

“It’s always more quiet around here whenever Mike and Mitch aren’t around,” Crystal says.

“Yeah I notice,” Beatrice says. “I think their many friends miss them.”

“Yeah I think so too,” Phyllis says.

“How long are Mike and Mitch gonna be locked away in juvenile detention?”

“I heard twenty-four hours,” Crystal says.

“Twenty-four hours?” Phyllis says. “That’s it?”

“Yeah.”

“Man I wish those two little gangsters can stay locked up in Juvenile Detention forever and never come back here. It’ll be less trouble and pain

around here.”

“Yeah you’re right about that Phyllis. And this whole thing started, just because Mike and Mitch didn’t want Justin to talk to Margarita while they were talking to her?”

“Yeah. Just like they didn’t want me to talk to Margarita while they were talking to her and tried to stop me! They tried to stop other staff members, other performers and other athletes from talking to Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas while they were talking to them.”

“Whaaat?!” Beatrice says. “That’s crazy, what is their problem? So what if somebody else talks to Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas while they’re talking to them, who are they to stop anybody?”

“I know.”

“So what was it that Justin had to say to Margarita in the first place when he came and approached her.”

“Margarita doesn’t know,” Crystal says. “She said because as Justin held on to her shoulder and started whispering in her ear, the next thing she knew is that Justin got knocked down to the floor by Mike and Mitch and never got a chance to tell her what he wanted or had to say to her.”

“My god that is terrible.”

“It is.” Crystal, Phyllis, Beatrice and Monique continue to look at the Youth Performers and Athletes. Margarita enters the room. The Diaz Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes walk towards Margarita. “Oh oh,” Crystal says. “Those boys better not go near Margarita or even talk to her.”

“I know what you mean,” Phyllis says.

The Diaz Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes approach Margarita. “Hey Miss Margarita?” the Youth Performers and Athletes say.

“Hi fellas,” Margarita says.

Alex approaches Margarita and says, “Um Margarita?” The Youth Performers and Athletes turn and look at Alex. Alex looks back at the Youth Performers and Athletes and says, “Oh I’m sorry, after you guys. After you.” Alex jokingly bows towards the Youth Performers and Athletes and points his hand towards Margarita as the Youth Performers and Athletes laugh a little. Alex bends back up and says to them, “Go ahead and talk to Miss Margarita guys. I don’t want to step on anybody’s parade. I will not talk to Miss Margarita while you all are talking to her.” The Youth Performers and Athletes laugh again. Alex then says, “I don’t want to get knocked down. As a matter of fact, I won’t even be near Miss Margarita while you all are talking with her.” Alex points his palms up towards Margarita and jokingly backs away from Margarita. The Youth Performers and Athletes laugh again as Margarita smirks at Alex. Alex then says, “As a matter of fact, I won’t even look at Miss Margarita while you all are talking with her.” Alex jokingly turns his back towards Margarita and looks up in the air away from Margarita as the Youth Performers and Athletes laugh again.

Margarita continues to smirk at Alex then says, “Stop it now Alex.”

Alex smiles as he turns back towards Margarita and the Youth Performers and Athletes and says, “I was just kidding guys, I was just kidding. Go ahead guys.”

The Youth Performers and Athletes turn back to Margarita as one of them says, "Miss Margarita, when are Mike and Mitch gonna come back here?"

"They'll come back here as soon as they learn to calm down," Margarita says. "That's why they're gonna be sent to their anger management program tomorrow. In the mean time, we're going to get the meeting started shortly."

"Okay," the boys say.

Margarita turns to the rest of the crowd and shouts, "Okay listen up everybody!" The rest of the crowd turns to Margarita as Margarita shouts, "We're going to get this meeting started in fifteen or twenty minutes to talk about the Michael Jackson Tribute and our upcoming tours, alright?!"

"Okay Miss Margarita!" the crowd say.

The Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes turn towards each other and start to talk amongst each other as Margarita turns and walks away towards the front of the room. Members of the organization start to sit down and face forward. Mary, Barry and Tomas go to the front of the room. They go to stand behind the long table as Margarita goes to the side.

Nicolas, Mickey, Michael and the Dianettes are on the side as they all surround Diane D. Margarita approaches them and says, "Hey you guys, how's it going?"

"Okay Grandma," Nicolas, Mickey, Michael and the Dianettes say.

"Good. How about you Diane, how do you feel? You feel alright?"

"Yeah I feel alright Grandma," Diane D says.

"You do? You don't look too happy. What's the matter?"

"We were just talking about the lawsuit and the out of court settlement."

"Oh yeah? What about it?"

"We felt that the media should have kept it out the newspapers that's all."

"Yeah they could have kept it out the papers. How do you feel about the out of court settlement anyway?"

"I feel great about the out of court settlement Grandma."

"You do?"

"Yeah."

"Even though it shouldn't have been in the papers?"

"Even though it shouldn't have been in the papers, I feel real happy with the outcome."

"That's good, I'm glad you're happy with it. I hope you will be happy to know that our organization raised so much money again."

"It did? Well that's good Grandma."

"It is. Now we have an upcoming charity event to do at the arena. We have to go on tour and do the Michael Jackson Tribute."

"We know," Michael says. "We can't wait!"

"Grandma can the girls and I do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute?" Diane D asks.

"You're too late Diane," Nicolas says. "I already asked Grandma can Mickey and I do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute."

"Oh really?"

“Really.”

“Are you guys prepared to do the Michael Jackson Tribute at all Nicolas?” Margarita asks. “Because you guys said y’all weren’t prepared yet and Diane and the girls have been prepared to do the Michael Jackson Tribute way before she got sick.”

“Well Mickey and I are prepared now Grandma,” Nicolas says. “We’re just gonna play a simple Michael Jackson tune on our guitars that’s all.”

“Grandma I want the girls and I to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute,” Diane D says.

“No Grandma, let me and Mickey do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute.”

“Grandma, it doesn’t matter to me who does the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute,” Mickey says, “as long as we do the Tribute.”

“Mickey is right,” Margarita says.

“I still want me and the girls to do the closing act Grandma,” Diane D says.

“And I still want Mickey and me to do the closing act,” Nicolas says.

“Listen,” Margarita says. “If you two don’t cut it out right now, neither one of you are going to do the closing act at all.”

“What?” Diane D and Nicolas say.

“That’s right. So what’s it going be?”

“But Grandma....!”

“No ifs and or buts about it! Now are we ready to travel for the upcoming tour, yes or no?”

“Yeah, we’re ready Grandma,” Nicolas says.

“Good. Diane how about you? Are you ready to go on tour?”

“I should be ready Grandma,” Diane D says.

“Are you sure Diane? Will you be up to traveling? Because if you’re not up to traveling, we can postpone the whole tour until you get better.”

“I feel fine Grandma. I came out of the hospital weeks ago. I’m ready to go on tour. I’m ready to travel.”

“Are you sure?”

“I’m more than sure Grandma! I’m anxious!” Diane D says. Margarita, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael and the Dianettes all laugh. Diane D then says, “Plus I definitely want to do this Michael Jackson Tribute, I don’t want to miss out.”

“You won’t miss out Diane, we’ll wait for you.”

“There’s no need to wait Grandma. I am down to do this.”

“Well that’s good, very well then. I just want to make sure you’ll be okay for it, because your health is more important.”

“Don’t worry Grandma. I’m fine. I’m ready to travel.”

“Okay baby. As long as you’re up to it.”

“I am up to it Grandma.”

Margarita gives Diane D a warm hug.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas are leaving the front gate of their mini-mansion. They approach Nicolas and Mickey as Mary says, “Okay boys

we'll be right back."

"Yeah we're going to the Juvenile Detention to pick up Mike and Mitch," Margarita says.

"Okay Grandma," Mickey says.

"It's kind of early," says Nicolas. "Aren't you all suppose to pick up Mike and Mitch in the evening?"

"The Juvenile Detention called at the spur of the moment and asked can we pick Mike and Mitch up now," Barry says.

"They want you all to pick up Mike and Mitch now? Why so early?"

"They told us they want to start an early head count once Mike and Mitch leave, but I think that's just an excuse. I think the Juvenile Detention just want to get rid of Mike and Mitch as soon as possible."

"You really think so Dad?"

"I know so. I think the Juvenile Detention is having a hard time with Mike and Mitch and want to get rid of them. And I think they want to get rid of Mike and Mitch fast."

"I think so too," Tomas says. "I don't think they can handle Mike and Mitch."

"I don't think so either," Margarita says. "So let's hurry and get Mike and Mitch before the people at the Juvenile Detention have a nervous breakdown."

"Okay Mom," Mary and Barry say. Mary turns to Nicolas and Mickey and says, "Boys we'll be right back."

"Okay Mom," Nicolas and Mickey.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn and walk to the car. They get into the car as Barry gets into the driver's seat. They all close the door as the engine starts. The car pulls off the curb and rides down the street.

Two days later, some of the Diaz-Davidson Organization members are standing in the organization hallway talking and chit chatting. Evette, Crystal, Monique and Norman are walking through the hallway. Suddenly, they hear a group of young boys being very loud and rowdy. They look in the distance and stop. "Oh oh," Evette says. "I see that Double Trouble are back." Evette, Crystal, Monique and Norman see Mike and Mitch dressed in identical dark blue hoodies and dungarees walking with and surrounded by around 20 teen and pre-teen boys walking, talking and laughing, being very loud and rowdy.

"My God," Monique says. "They're back from Juvenile Detention already?"

"Yep," Crystal says. "They were only supposed to be in Juvenile Detention for twenty-four hours, but Margarita and her family had to go pick up Mike and Mitch from Juvenile Detention several hours early the other day."

"Oh yeah?" Norman says. "How come?"

"Well Margarita and her family think the Juvenile Detention called them early just to get rid of Mike and Mitch because they probably couldn't handle Mike and Mitch."

“Well duuuuh,” Evette says. “Who the hell can handle those two little gangsters?” Evette, Crystal, Monique and Norman continue to look towards Mike and Mitch. They then look away from Mike and Mitch and head towards the lobby.

Evette, Crystal, Monique and Norman enter the lobby. The outside door suddenly opens. Tomas suddenly comes through the doorway wearing a wet raincoat and carrying an umbrella.

“There’s Tomas right now,” Monique says. “He just came in from the rain.”

“Let’s go to him,” Evette says. “I gotta ask him something real quick.” Evette, Crystal, Monique and Norman start to walk towards Tomas. Suddenly, they hear one of the boys shouting, “Woe hoooe Mr. Tomas!” They turn their heads to look. They stop and see Mike, Mitch, the teen and pre-teen boys approaching Tomas as Mitch says to Tomas, “You get caught in the rain Mr. Tomas?”

“Yep, I sure did!” Tomas says as he shakes his umbrella a little. Mike and Mitch smile to Tomas and start to chit-chat with him while all the other boys surround them. Evette, Crystal, Monique and Norman annoyingly look on.

“Man, I was just about to ask Tomas something,” Evette whispers. “Now that those two little runts are talking to him, they’re gonna have a fit if I start talking to him while they’re talking to him. Man I wish those two little gangsters would have just stayed in Juvenile Detention.”

“Yeah me too,” Crystal whispers. “Now that Double Trouble are back, we are going to have a problem.”

“We are,” Monique says. Crystal, Evette, Monique and Norman turn around and walk away.

Evette, Crystal, Monique and Norman are walking back down the hallway. Monique turns to Evette, Crystal and Norman and says, “We shouldn’t even have a problem talking to Tomas because those two little runts don’t own anybody.”

“They act like they do,” Evette says. “They act like they own Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas.”

“They probably act like that because Margarita, Mary and Marilyn use to watch Mike and Mitch when Mike and Mitch were toddlers,” Crystal says.

They all stop as Monique says, “Yeah that’s what I heard. I heard Mike and Mitch’s own parents and relatives couldn’t handle Mike and Mitch when they were toddlers because Mike and Mitch were spoiled rotten.”

“They were. They use to get temper tantrums, they use to get into screaming fits at home and in public. Mike and Mitch were just too much for their mother and father Devin and Maria and their relatives to bare that Devin and Maria would always wind up dropping Mike and Mitch off at Margarita and Tomas’ house. Margarita, Mary and Marilyn would always wind up taking care of Mike and Mitch. They would feed Mike and Mitch, they would bathe Mike and Mitch, they would dress Mike and Mitch up, they

would put Mike and Mitch to bed and everything. Margarita, Mary and Marilyn practically raised Mike and Mitch.”

“They did?”

“Yeah.”

“I don’t think being in Juvenile Detention changed Mike and Mitch at all,” Norman says.

“No I don’t think so either,” Monique says. “So what are you gonna do Evette, are you gonna go talk to Tomas or wait to catch him later?”

“I guess I can catch him later,” Evette says, “because it’s not worth it to try and challenge those two little gangsters, it’s just not worth it. Come on, let’s go get some coffee.”

“Okay.” They all turn and start to walk the other way.

Two days later, Mickey comes down the staircase inside his family’s mini-mansion pretty upset. The telephone rings. Mickey goes to pick up the telephone receiver. He speaks into the receiver and says, “Hello?”

“Hi Mickey,” Keyara on the other end of the phone says. “It’s me Keyara.”

“Oh hi Keyara, what’s going on?”

“Nothing much. Why aren’t you over here yet Mickey? Cris and I are waiting on you.”

“Oh I’m sorry Keyara, there’s been a problem going on in my family’s household.”

“A problem going on in your family’s household? What problem Mickey? What happened?”

“I’ll tell you what happened, the maid just quit!”

“What! The maid just quit?! What maid? What are you talking about Mickey?!”

“My family’s housekeeper Nadia!”

“Your family’s housekeeper Nadia?! You mean that Mexican woman?! That nice lady I saw in your house?! She quitted?!”

“Yeah! Nadia quitted a couple of hours ago!”

“Oh no, why Mickey?! What happened?”

“It had something to do with Mike and Mitch!”

“It had something to do with Mike and Mitch?! Those two again?! What did those two do now Mickey?!”

“I’m not sure what happened between Nadia and Mike and Mitch, I wasn’t here at the time! But I think Mike and Mitch said something to Nadia that got her upset and made her quit!”

“Oh no, what did they say to her Mickey?”

“Well three days after Mike and Mitch moved in here, Nadia started complaining to my parents and grandparents, asking them are Mike and Mitch her bosses!”

“What! Nadia asked your parents and grandparents are Mike and Mitch her bosses!”

“Yeah!”

“Why did she ask your parents and grandparents that?!”

“Because she told my parents and grandparents that Mike and Mitch

kept telling her what to do! She said they kept ordering her around, telling her do this and do that, and she said they weren't very nice about it!"

"Oh no! Really?!"

"That's what she said! And she told my parents and grandparents that Mike and Mitch started ordering her around again as soon as they came out of Juvenile Detention."

"My God!"

"My parents and grandparents told Nadia 'no' that Mike and Mitch are not her bosses and she does not have to take orders from them! My parents and grandparents got on Mike and Mitch's case. Mike and Mitch act like they didn't know what the heck my parents and grandparent were talking about! They told my parents and grandparents that they never said anything to Nadia! Then my parents and grandparents told Nadia that if she has any more problems with Mike and Mitch, to just come to them again!"

"Did Nadia ever come to your parents and grandparents again?"

"No Nadia never came back to my parents and grandparents again, instead she just quit!"

"She just quit instead?! Why did she just quit without coming back to your parents and grandparents?!"

"Because after Nadia complained to my parents and grandparents about Mike and Mitch, Mike and Mitch got angry at her! I think they secretly said something else to Nadia that made her quit!"

"What did they say to her Mickey?"

"When Nadia was leaving our house, we asked her what did Mike and Mitch say to her, what did Mike and Mitch say to her, but Nadia never told us! She just quit and left out of here very upset! Around an hour and a half later, Nadia's husband called my parents and grandparents up?!"

"Her husband called your parents and grandparents up? What did her husband say?"

"He told my parents and grandparents that Mike and Mitch had secretly threatened Nadia by telling her!"

"What! Mike and Mitch told Nadia that they were gonna report her to immigration and have her deported back to Mexico?!"

"Yeah!"

"You're kidding me Mickey, aren't you!"

"No I'm not kidding Keyara, that's what Nadia's husband told my parents and grandparents! We all confronted Mike and Mitch about it! We asked them did they secretly threaten Nadia with reporting her to immigration and having her deported back to Mexico! They both claim they didn't know what the heck we were talking about! They both said no they never said anything like that to Nadia!"

"They're both denying saying that to Nadia?!"

"Yes they're both denying it! Right now, it's Nadia's word against theirs!"

"Yeah right Mickey! Just like they both denied giving me and Cris the evil eye when we were both at your house Mickey! You know Mickey if it's true that Mike and Mitch did secretly threaten your maid Nadia that they were gonna report her to immigration and have her deported back to Mexico,

they got a lot of nerve threatening her with that! Ain't their own mom from Mexico?"

"Maria?"

"Yeah!"

"No Keyara, Maria is not from Mexico, she's from Puerto Rico, she's Puerto Rican. Every time Mike and Mitch get into trouble, Maria and their dad Devin would take Mike and Mitch to stay with Maria's relatives in Puerto Rico."

"Oh that's right, they go to Puerto Rico a lot to stay with their mom's relatives. Well what about Mike and Mitch's dad, is he Puerto Rican too?"

"No Devin is not Puerto Rican, he's German. He was born in Germany."

"He was?"

"Yeah, but raised here in New York. His parents speak German so Devin grew up speaking German and English."

"He did?"

"Yeah. So Mike and Mitch are growing up speaking German, English and Spanish."

"My goodness. How did Mike and Mitch's mom and dad meet each other in the first place?"

"They met each other in High School."

"They did?"

"Yeah then they started dating and they both used to perform in my family's organization."

"Oh yeah I heard about that."

"When they were dating, Devin's parents weren't too thrilled of him dating a Puerto Rican girl."

"They weren't?"

"No, then Maria got pregnant."

"She did?"

"Yeah. Devin told his parents that Maria was having his baby. Devin's parents weren't too happy when they learned he got Maria pregnant. Devin told his parents that the only thing left to do is to marry Maria and that's what he's going to do. Devin's parents had no choice but to accept it. When Devin and Maria got married, his parents threw them a wedding. My whole family was invited to their wedding."

"Y'all were?"

"Yeah."

"How old were you then?"

"I was real small at that time."

"You still remember all of that?"

"Yeah I remember a lot of it. Plus my family still have photos from Devin and Maria's wedding. Months later, Devin and Maria had a baby girl, over the years they had seven more children after that."

"I see. So in other words, when your family went to Maria and Devin's wedding, Mike and Mitch weren't born yet huh?"

"No, their older sister Rosanna wasn't even born yet. She was on her way. Mike and Mitch were born a few years later."

"I see. So Maria and Devin don't perform in your family's organization anymore?"

"No, since they started having so many children, they didn't have the time anymore. When their children got older, they had their children join my family's organization instead."

"I see. So how many children they have altogether?"

"They have eight kids altogether, two girls and then six boys."

"Two girls then six boys? So Mike and Mitch are the oldest out of the boys, right?"

"Yeah they're the oldest boys."

"I see. How did Devin and Maria deal with so many children?"

"Well Devin and Maria lived with Devin's parents in Long Island after they got married and still live with them. They live in a big house. Devin's parents and his side of the family helped out a lot, plus Maria's has a lot of family and relatives, they were always there for her and the kids, but when Mike and Mitch became toddlers, the family and relatives couldn't handle them because Mike and Mitch were very, very wild. They would climb the furniture, they would tear up the furniture, they would get into screaming fits and temper tantrums, they would throw items around, the items would hit the windows shattering the glass and Mike and Mitch would start biting everybody in their family. So at times Maria and Devin would bring Mike and Mitch to my parents and grandparents and asked my parents and grandparents could they keep Mike and Mitch for a while."

"Oh really? What did your parents and grandparents do?"

"They kept Mike and Mitch a few times."

"What? Your parents and grandparents used to baby sit Mike and Mitch?"

"Yeah."

"For how long?"

"Like a week or two. After a while my parents and grandparents couldn't handle Mike and Mitch either. After the end of a week or two, my parents and grandparents would give Mike and Mitch right back to Devin and Maria and told Devin and Maria that Mike and Mitch were throwing screaming fits and tearing up their furniture too."

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah. A couple of months later, Devin and Maria would bring Mike and Mitch right back to my parents and grandparents again, because Devin and Maria nor their family and relatives still couldn't handle or deal with Mike and Mitch. Mike and Mitch were just too wild for their family and relatives to deal with."

"Did your parents and grandparents take Mike and Mitch back?"

"Yeah. My parents and grandparents took Mike and Mitch back several times and had Mike and Mitch spend weeks with us again. After a while my parents and grandparents couldn't handle Mike and Mitch again. After the end of a week or two, my parents and grandparents would give Mike and Mitch right back to Devin and Maria again."

"They did?"

“Yeah. So one day a couple of months later, Devin and Maria kept calling my parents and grandparents on the telephone. My parents and grandparents knew it was Devin and Maria on the phone. They knew what Devin and Maria wanted so my parents and grandparents didn’t pick up or answer the telephone.”

“They didn’t? Well what if it was an emergency and Devin and Maria really needed your parents and grandparents?”

“That’s why my parents and grandparents screened the phone call and listened to Devin and Maria’s message. They can tell it wasn’t a life or death situation.”

“They can?”

“Yeah, they can tell that nobody was hurt or anything like that so my parents and grandparents didn’t pick up or answer the telephone. Then later on that day, my dad took the trash to the curb and guess who pulled up in their expensive SUV loaded with a lot of small kids and toddlers.”

“Devin and Maria?”

“That’s right, Devin and Maria. They came to drop off Mike and Mitch.”

“They came to drop off Mike and Mitch? Is that right? How did they know your parents and grandparents were gonna be home if your parents and grandparents didn’t pick up or answer the telephone?”

“They didn’t. They figured my parents and grandparents were home but just didn’t want to pick up the phone so they took a chance of coming anyway to drop off Mike and Mitch.”

“My goodness. It sounds like they didn’t give up when the telephone wasn’t being answered?”

“No I guess they didn’t. I think Devin and Maria got spoiled because they brought Mike and Mitch to my parents and grandparents anyway even though my parents and grandparents never picked up or answer the telephone. When Devin and Maria came by that day, they brought Mike and Mitch right inside my family’s house, telling my parents and grandparents that Mike and Mitch were tearing up all the furniture in their house and throwing lamps across the rooms, breaking the expensive lamps and light bulbs and smashing the television screen, causing cracks in them.”

“They did? So what did your parents and grandparents do Mickey? Did they take Mike and Mitch back that day?”

“Yep they did?”

“How come?”

“Well my parents and grandparents sort of felt sorry for Devin and Maria and wanted to give Devin and Maria a break so they took Mike and Mitch back again and kept them for two weeks.”

“Two weeks?”

“Yeah. Devin’s parents came along later to visit Mike and Mitch and paid my parents and grandparents a whole lot of money telling them thanks because Mike and Mitch were just too much out of hand.”

“I see. So right now this is actually not the first time Mike and Mitch lived or stayed with your family then.”

“No it’s not the first time. It’s probably the twentieth time if I can count

it all.”

“My goodness. What about Mike and Mitch’s siblings? Did Devin and Maria bring their other children to your parents and grandparents too?”

“Just to visit. But Devin and Maria didn’t really have too much problems with their other children. It was mainly Mike and Mitch they were having a problem with that’s all.”

“I see. Those two are like two peas in a pod. Don’t their sisters Rosanna and Susanna have little girl friends who are crazy about Mike and Mitch?”

“They sure do. Rosanna and Susanna told my family that all their little friends want to marry Mike and Mitch when they grow up.”

“Their little friends want to marry Mike and Mitch when they grow up? Do these little girls want to be abused and battered by Mike and Mitch and wind up in the hospital themselves?”

“Abused and battered by Mike and Mitch? Oh I don’t know Keyara, I’ve never seen or heard of Mike and Mitch physically hitting or fighting girls.”

“No? What do you mean?”

“Like I said. I’ve never seen or heard of Mike and Mitch physically hitting or fighting girls or any females.”

“You never?”

“No. Yeah Mike and Mitch are tough guys and everything and they’re always getting into fights with other kids, but all the fights they’ve been in were always with other boys or fighting and kicking male security guards or something like that.”

“Oh yeah? I’m shocked you never heard of Mike and Mitch fighting girls.”

“I’m not saying that Mike and Mitch don’t or won’t fight girls at all, because anything is possible. I’m just saying that if Mike and Mitch did fight girls, my family and I have never seen or heard of it before and we’ve known Mike and Mitch since they were born. My family have known their family for many years ever since Devin and Maria were part of my family’s organization and we’ve never seen Mike and Mitch getting into a fight with a girl or any female.”

“No? How come they don’t fight girls or females?”

“Well when one of the security guards asked Mike and Mitch how come they don’t fight girls or females in general, Mike and Mitch told the security guards because they have females in their family and they’re not gonna tolerate any guy hitting on or beating on any females in their family, that’s why they don’t fight girls or any females unless it’s in self-defense.”

“Oh, I see. As long as a girl or any female don’t hit them or try to attack them, they don’t fight girls or any females.”

“That’s correct.”

“Weren’t Mike and Mitch about to fight one of your family’s female staff members Phyllis when they tried to stop Phyllis from talking to your grandmother Margarita?”

“Well People there said Mike and Mitch were about to defend themselves from Phyllis if Phyllis would have putted her hands on them or hit them! But since Phyllis decided to back away from Mike and Mitch and never putted her hands on them or never even hit them, Mike and Mitch never hit her.”

“Didn’t they hit another one of your family’s staff women Stephanie in the face with a basketball?”

“Yeah but I don’t think Stephanie was the target. Mitch aimed the basketball at the security guard’s face when the security guard tried to grab Mike! The basketball ricochet off the security guard’s face and hit Stephanie’s face. Either way, I don’t think Mitch ever apologized to Stephanie for it.”

“No? Mickey the only reason why Mike and Mitch probably never fought a girl before or hit a girl before is maybe they didn’t have to. Like you said, no girls ever hit or attacked them before.”

“See what I mean?”

“Wow. So what is your family going to do about the maid situation Mickey?”

“We have to look for and hire another maid or house keeper! Nadia was very good Keyara, she did her job very well. She kept the house spotless. It’s not going to be easy to find another good maid or good housekeeper. My parents and grandparents begged Nadia to stay. They begged her not to go, but she didn’t listen, she didn’t want to stay. My parents and grandparents offered Nadia a job at the organization. Nadia told my parents and grandparents no, that she does not want to work anywhere Mike and Mitch are going to be at! She told my parents and grandparents that she doesn’t feel comfortable or welcomed around them! She told my parents and grandparents that once Mike and Mitch are released from my family’s custody, then she’ll be more than happy to come back and work for my family again.”

“I’m so sorry that you’re family is going through this Mickey. Nadia seemed like such a nice lady.”

“She was. Listen Keyara, I’ll be over at your place in about fifteen or twenty minutes okay?”

“Okay Mickey. Cris and I will be here.”

“Okay, see you later.” Mickey sadly hangs up the phone and walks away.

Two days later, Keyara and Cris are walking down the sidewalk. They walk towards Margarita and Tomas’ mini-mansion. They see Michael and Nicolas standing at the front gate of the mini-mansion. Keyara and Cris approach Michael and Nicolas at the front gate and say, “Hey Michael, Nicolas.”

“Hey Keyara,” Michael says. “Hey Cris.”

“How y’all doing?” Cris says.

“Okay,” Michael says.

“Y’all here to see Mickey?” Nicolas says. “He’s inside the house.”

“He is?” Keyara says. “When I spoke to him on the phone, he said he was going to be at my house in fifteen or twenty minutes. That was two days ago. He never showed up. I kept calling his cell phone but he never answered it. Is he okay?”

“Yeah Mickey is fine Keyara,” Nicolas says. “We’re just all upset about the maid situation.”

“Yeah Mickey told us about it. I’m sorry about your family’s maid Nadia

quitting.”

“Yeah I’m sorry too,” Cris says. “Is Mickey going to come out here?”

“I don’t know,” Nicolas says. “Y’all can go ahead and ring the bell.”

“No that’s okay,” Keyara says. “We’ll just wait for Mickey out here.”

“Why don’t you go inside and wait for him,” Michael says.

“No that’s okay. We don’t want to run into those twins again.”

“You don’t want to run into those twins again?” Nicolas asks. “Are you talking about Mike and Mitch?”

“Yep that’s exactly who I’m talking about.”

“We didn’t like the way one of them looked at us the last time we were here,” Cris says.

“Yeah I heard about it,” Nicolas says.

“Now we hear that they caused your family’s maid to quit. First they made me and Keyara feel unwelcome the last time we were here, now we hear they made your family’s housekeeper feel unwelcome. They seem very good at making people feel unwelcome.”

“Well you two don’t have to worry about Mike and Mitch making y’all feel unwelcome, because they’re not here right now.”

“They’re not?” Keyara asks.

“No. My dad and my grandfather took them to the barber shop to get a hair cut. They’ll be back later. So go ahead inside.”

“No that’s okay. We don’t want to take the chance.”

“Yeah we don’t know when those two might just pop in,” Cris says.

“Oh Keyara and Cris, go ahead inside the house and have a sat down,” Nicolas says. “I told you Mike and Mitch aren’t in the house right now, they’re at the barber shop. They’re going to be at the barber shop for a while then after the barber shop, my father and my grandfather might take them off somewhere to get an ice cream cone or something like that.”

“I still don’t want to take the chance Nicolas,” Keyara says. “Mike and Mitch made Cris and I feel very uncomfortable when we were here last time!”

“Well I guess there’s no chance in hell of you filling in the vacancy spot for the maid, huh?”

“Yeah Keyara,” Michael says. “Would you care to be the family’s new housekeeper?”

“What!” Keyara says.

“Yeah Keyara,” Nicolas says. “My parents and grandparents are looking to hire a new housekeeper. They’re looking to replace Nadia. Are you interest in applying for Nadia’s old job?”

“No! There’s no way in hell will I be your family’s housekeeper while your family has Mike and Mitch living here with them! I feel the same way Nadia feels! I don’t want to work anywhere Mike and Mitch are going to be at! That’s why I refuse to go inside your family’s house in the first place! I don’t want to run into those two! I don’t blame Nadia for quitting at all!”

“Okay calm down Keyara, I was just kidding with you. Woohh, my God. Well since you two refuse to go inside the house, I guess y’all can just wait out here and hang out with us until Mickey comes out the house.” Nicolas holds a can of beer out to Keyara and Cris and asks, “Y’all want a beer?”

“No thanks Nicolas.”

“No that’s okay,” Cris says.

Keyara and Cris smirk as they puzzled look at Nicolas and the can of beer.

Two week later, Margarita and Tomas are packing bags and belongings into the back of a van outside the organization building. A Mexican woman wearing an apron holding towels in her hand approaches Margarita and Tomas. She smiles and says to them, “Hola Margarita y Tomas. Donde quieres estas toallas?”

“Ponga algunas toallas en el bano y ponga algunas toallas en el armario,” Margarita says.

“Y despues de eso, se puede limpiar la cocina,” Tomas says.

“Esta bien,” the woman says as she nods her head. She then turns and walks away. Alex approaches Margarita and Tomas. He turns his head around and looks back at the woman. He turns his head back to Margarita and Tomas and says, “Hey you two. I see y’all hired a new maid, huh?”

“Yep we sure did,” Margarita says. “That’s Emma.”

“Emma?”

“Yeah,” Tomas says. “She’s another Mexican woman. We hired her last week.”

“Y’all did? That’s wonderful. How are Mike and Mitch treating her? I hope they’re not giving her a problem too.”

“Oh Mike and Mitch know better this time. We told them that if we hear any complaints about them from Emma at all and she winds up quitting too because of them, they’re gonna have to do all the house work themselves!”

“Oh yeah? Y’all told them that?”

“We sure did,” Margarita says. “And you know what? We haven’t heard Emma made one complaint about Mike and Mitch yet.”

“No?”

“No, so let’s hope to keep it that way. The other housekeeper Nadia made a complaint about Mike and Mitch around two days after they moved in with us. In other words, once Mike and Mitch moved in with us, they didn’t waste any time ordering Nadia around, they just assumed they were her bosses too and according to Nadia, they weren’t very nice towards her.”

“No? Where are Mike and Mitch at now?”

“Oh they’re at the basketball court playing basketball,” Tomas says.

“Oh I see.”

Margarita and Tomas continue to pack bags and belongings into the back of the van.

Several blocks away, some of the Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes Nathaniel, Keith, Josh, Camron, Gordon and Adam are walking through a park. Josh turns to the others and says, “Yo! I heard that Mike and Mitch caused Miss Mary and Miss Margarita’s first maid Nadia to quit two weeks ago!”

“Yeah I heard it too,” Camron says. “I heard they threatened that maid

Nadia with reporting her to immigration and having her deported back to Mexico!"

"Yeah I heard it too," Nathaniel says. "Why did they do that to her?"

"I heard when that maid Nadia went to Miss Mary, Miss Margarita, Mr. Barry and Mr. Tomas and complained to them that Mike and Mitch were giving her orders, ordering her around, Mike and Mitch got in trouble," Josh says. "Then they got angry at Nadia, so they went back to Nadia and told her they were gonna report her to immigration and have her deported back to Mexico."

"Yeah. I heard the maid got so scared she quit. Miss Mary and them had to hire another maid, and this maid is from Mexico too."

"Yeah I heard that too," Keith says. "I went to Mike and Mitch and asked them about the story and asked them was it true that they threatened Miss Margarita's first maid Nadia with reporting her to immigration."

"What did they say?" asks Adam.

"They both denied it. They said they never said anything to the first maid or threatened her about anything. Then they both said they didn't want to talk about it anymore. So later on when I asked them about it again, they got angry and cursed me out and said they told me that they didn't want to talk about it. They told me if I talk about it one more time that they both were gonna fuck me up."

"They told you that they both were gonna fuck you up?" Nathaniel asks.

"Yeah man. I told them fine. Then I said to myself let me just keep my mouth shut. I decided to just leave it the hell alone."

"I don't blame you man, it's not worth it. You know Mike and Mitch are crazy, they don't play. So let's not say anything to them about the maid situation anymore."

"Okay."

"I just hope this new Mexican maid won't have a problem with them later on. Come on let's go." The Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes continue to walk towards the basketball court.

Mitch and some of the Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes are at the basketball court. They are shirtless wearing jeans and sneakers as they play basketball. There are several excited pre-teen girls sitting on the side watching them play. One of the boys throws the basketball to Mitch. Mitch angrily takes the basketball and dribbles it as he and the other boys start to run towards the basket.

A couple of minutes later, Mitch and three of the other boys go away from the court. They go to the side and grab their shirts. Mitch puts a cap on his head as he and the three boys hang their shirts around their necks and shoulders. They go to four bikes that are on the side. They get on the four bikes and ride off.

Mitch and the other boys are riding their bikes down the path. Nathaniel, Keith, Josh, Camron and Adam are coming down the path. They approach Mitch and the other boys. Mitch and the other boys stop their bikes as Camron says, "Hey y'all what's up?"

Adam and Nathaniel approach Mitch as Adam says, "Hey what's up twin?" Adam and Nathaniel smack hand shakes with Mitch. Adam then asks, "So are you Mike or Mitch?"

"That's Mitch," Trevor says.

"Hey Mitch," Gordon says. "I see you have a new hair cut huh?" Serious looking Mitch takes off his cap and looks at it as the other boys look at his new haircut.

"That's a nice hair cut man, Nathaniel says. "Where's Mike?"

"Playing handball," Mitch says.

"He is? Come on. Let's go meet him and the other fellows at the handball court." Mitch, Trevor and the other boys start to head down the pathway on bikes as Nathaniel, Keith, Josh, Camron, Gordon and Adam head down the pathway on foot.

At the hand ball court, Mike who is also wearing a new haircut and some of the other Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes, Pete, Chuckie and Timmy are shirtless and wearing jeans and sneakers as they play handball. There are several excited pre-teen girls sitting on the side watching them play. Mike and two of the boys go away from the court. They go to the side and grab their shirts. They walk towards a fence as they hang their shirts around their necks and shoulders also. Mike bends down and starts to tie his sneakers as the other boys wait for him. Mike finishes tying his sneaker. He and the other boys walk to a fence. They start to climb over a short fence.

The other boys reach the other side of the fence as Mike stays and sits on top of the fence. Mitch and the other boys approach Mike and the other boys. Mitch rides his bike towards Mike and says, "Hey Mike!" Mike turns around towards Mitch as Mitch says, "You got the cell phone man?"

"Yeah I got it," Mike says.

"Yeah I need to hold it for a minute."

Mike reaches into his jean pocket. He takes the cell phone out his pocket and looks at it. He then hands the cell phone to Mitch. Mitch looks at the cell phone and start to smile. He then says something to Mike. They smile and talk with each other. Five other boys walk towards them as Gordon shouts, "Hey M and M!" Mike and Mitch turn towards Gordon as Gordon and the other boys approach them.

Suddenly Mike and Mitch's cell phone rings. Mitch looks at the cell phone. He then says, "It's Miss Margarita." Mitch opens up the cell phone. He speaks into it and says, "Yeah Miss Margarita what's up? Okay." Mitch closes the cell phone. He turns to Mike and says, "Miss Margarita wants us to come over there for a minute."

"Miss Margarita?" Nathaniel asks. "She wants everybody?"

"No, just me and Mike."

"Come on let's ride the bike there," Mike says.

Mike comes down on the other side of the fence. He goes to Mitch's bike. He gets on the back of Mitch's bike and sits behind Mitch. Mitch starts to ride the bike around the fence and rides Mike away. Nathaniel shouts to

them, "Y'all coming back, right?"

"We don't know yet," Mitch shouts.

"We'll call you," Mike shouts as Mitch continues to ride him away on the back.

Several blocks away, Margarita and Tomas are still at the back of the van. Mitch suddenly rides the bike towards the Margarita and Tomas with Mike still in tow. Margarita and Tomas turn to Mike and Mitch as Mitch shouts, "Hey Miss Margarita, Mr. Tomas!"

"Hey fellas," Margarita says as Mike and Mitch approach her. She then says, "We have to get on the tour buses in a few days. Y'all have everything packed already?"

"Yeah most of it," Mike says.

"Good."

"How about the rest of the guys?" Tomas asks. "They're packed yet?"

"I don't know. The rest of the guys are still at the court."

"Okay."

"Miss Margarita," Mitch says. "You have any juice in those bags?"

"Yeah," Margarita says. "There should be some juice in there. See if there's juice in there."

Mitch pulls the bike closer to the back of the van. Tomas hands the bag to Mitch. Mitch lifts the bag and brings it to him and Mike. Mike and Mitch look and dig into the bag. They talk with each other as they pull four juices out then hand a couple of juices to each other. Mitch then brings the bag back in front of himself and hands the bag back to Tomas. Tomas puts the bag back into the van. Mitch then says, "Okay Miss Margarita Mr. Tomas, we're gonna go back to the park."

"Okay guys," Margarita says. "Just remember, we're going to be on the tour buses in a few days."

"If y'all be at the basket ball court that day," Tomas says, "be on the buses on time or we're gonna send the staff members to come get you all."

"We'll be on the buses on time Mr. Tomas," Mike says.

Mitch turns the bike around and says, "Later."

"Okay guys," Margarita says.

Mitch pushes the pedal and starts to ride the bike away with Mike in tow as Margarita and Tomas turn back towards the van and continue to pack bags and belongings into the back of a van. Alex approaches Tomas and Margarita. He says to them, "Hey, there's people taking merchandise out of that abandoned appliance store two blocks away."

"Yeah we know," Tomas says.

"But don't worry Alex," Margarita says. "I called the police and the police are going to be here shortly to arrest those people."

"You called the police?" Alex says.

"I sure did. Let's try to finish packing more stuff in the vans. Alex go in the building and bring some more bags out the storage closet?"

"Okay." Alex turns around and heads to the organization building.

Alex approaches the front door of the organization building. He sees

Diane D and Michael standing in the doorway looking down two blocks towards the abandoned appliance store. "Hey guys," Alex says. Diane D and Michael turn towards Alex as Alex says, "Hey Diane? It looks like you just woke up."

"I did," Diane D says.

"You know those people are taking merchandise out of that abandoned appliance store."

"Yeah I see." Diane D, Michael and Alex look towards the appliance store again. They see one of the people, a heavy set black male coming their direction walking with a cart of appliances. The black male goes in the next house. Diane D starts to call out to him and says, "Hey bro!" The man stops and turns to Diane D as Diane D says to him, "You gonna hold something for me?!"

"Excuse me?" The man says. Diane D steps down the steps.

Michael and Alex look at Diane D as Michael asks, "Where're you going Diane?"

"I'll be back Michael," Diane D says. She turns and heads towards the man as Michael and Alex look at her stunned. Michael and Alex look at each other then back at Diane D.

Back at the park, the Youth boys are sitting on the park benches. Some of the boys sit on top of the benches, some of the boys sit on the seat of the benches while other boys sit on bikes as they face the other boys that are sitting on the bench.

Mitch suddenly appears as he rides the bike back towards the rest of the boys with Mike still riding in the back of him. Mitch approaches the other boys and stops his bike near the other bikes as he faces the other boys that are sitting on the bench. Mike gets off the bike. He bends down to tie his sneaker again. Mike finishes tying his sneaker. He then sits on a basketball right next to Mitch as he faces the other boys that are on the bench. Two other boys sit on basketballs as they face the other boys that are sitting on the bench. Chuckie, one of the boys that is standing turns to Mitch and says, "Hey Mitch, Josh said you and your brother had caused Miss Mary and Miss Margarita's first maid Nadia to quit."

"What!" Mitch says. "Yo, my brother and I didn't cause any goddamn maid to quit man!"

"Don't get mad at me, that's what Josh told us before. He said Miss Mary and Miss Margarita's first maid complained to them that y'all were ordering her around then y'all got mad and threatened to call immigration on her!"

"Well the bitch is lying man!" Mike says.

"Ah come on now everybody!" Nathaniel shouts. "I told y'all not to bring up the maid story to them!"

"I was just kidding!" Chuckie says.

"Kidding?! Well you need to stop kidding like that Chuckie because all you're gonna do is cause unnecessary trouble here!"

"Yeah man!" Timmy says.

"I'm sorry," Chuckie says.

“Yeah and I’m sorry for telling your big mouth!” Josh says.

Chuckie turns to Mitch and says, “Hey, sorry man.”

Chuckie is about to give Mitch a slight hug, but Mitch angrily jerks his body away from Chuckie and shouts, “Yo get the fuck off me man!”

Chuckie quickly backs away from Mitch as he holds his arms and hands up and says, “Sorry man. Sorry.”

“Oh come on y’all!” Pete says. “Can’t we just get along?” Few of the other boys laugh a little. The boys start to talk with each other as Mitch continues to sit on the bike and Mike continues to sit on the basketball.

Suddenly, seven black and Hispanic pre-teen and little girls walk down the pathway in the park. They pass by Mike, Mitch and the other boys looking at them. Mike, Mitch and the other boys continue to talk with each other as Mitch continues to sit on the bike and Mike continues to sit on the basketball. The girls finish walking past Mike, Mitch and the boys and start to giggle to each other. When the girls finish walking past Mike, Mitch and the boys, they turn their heads around to look at them. They see Mike, Mitch and the boys talking with each other, not paying them any mind. The girls turn to each other as one of them says, “They’re not even paying us any mind.”

“Yeah I know,” a second girl says. “Come on let’s go.” The girls take one last look at boys then continue to go about their way.

Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys continue to talk with each other. Gordon suddenly smacks his arm and shouts, “There’s mosquitoes around here!”

“There sure is,” Pete says. Pete and Gordon turn to Mitch as Pete asks, “You feel mosquito bites Mitch?” Mitch holds his left arm out. He looks down at it and feels his skin for Mosquitoes. He then holds his right arm out. He looks down at it and feels his skin for Mosquitoes. Pete looks closer at Mitch’s arm and asks, “You feel mosquito bites yet?” Serious looking Mitch looks his eye balls up at Pete then shakes his head no. Mitch puts his right arm back down and turns his head back towards the other boys that are on the bench and listens to them as they continue to talk.

Chapter 21

Family Learns Diane D Stole A Refrigerator

There is commotion going on outside the abandoned appliance store. Police are in front of the store. There is a crowd of people outside the store. Margarita, Mary and Tomas are fussing with police as the police hold several people. Nicolas is frustrated as he looks on. The Youth Performers and Athletes suddenly approach the commotion. Mitch pulls up on the bike with Mike sitting and riding behind him again holding their shirts on their shoulders. Mitch pulls up to Margarita as Mike asks, "What happened Miss Margarita?"

Margarita and Tomas turn to Mike and Mitch as Margarita says, "Nothing happened boys. Just stay back." Margarita and Tomas turn back to the police and continue to fuss with them.

The heavy set black man who Diane D was talking to earlier, who is now being held by the police, turns to Margarita and shouts, "You had no right to call the police on us Ma'am!"

"I had every right to call the police on you!" Margarita shouts back.

"No you didn't!"

"Yes we did!" Mary and Tomas shout.

"Listen!" Margarita shouts. "Anybody that's stealing merchandise out of that store is ignorant!"

"Ignorant?" the man says.

"That's right ignorant?!"

"Okay fine then! But if we're ignorant, I guess your granddaughter Diane D is ignorant too!"

"What!" Margarita, Mary and Tomas shout. "Diane?!"

"That's right, if we're ignorant, I guess Diane D is ignorant also!"

"What the hell are you talking about Diane is ignorant?!" Tomas shouts.

"What does she have to do with this?!" Margarita shouts.

"She asked us to hold a refrigerator for her!" the man shouts.

"What!" Margarita, Mary and Tomas shout.

"Diane D asked me to hold a refrigerator for her!"

“What are you talking about Diane asked you to hold a refrigerator for her?!” Mary shouts.

“When we were taking merchandise out of the store, Diane D asked us not to take the refrigerator, she said she wanted it!”

“What!” Margarita, Mary and Tomas shout again.

“So if we get arrested for grand larceny or theft, then Diane D should get arrested too!” a second man shouts.

“Diane didn’t take any doggone refrigerator out of that store!” Mary says.

“Yes she did!” the first man says. “The refrigerator is gone!”

“That’s right,” the second man says. “The refrigerator is gone and she’s the one who took it!”

One of the police officers turns to another police officer and asks, “Did you see any refrigerators in the store when you just left out of there?”

“No,” the other officer says. “There was no refrigerator in there. I didn’t see one at all.”

“Well Diane didn’t take it!” Mary shouts.

“Yes she did take it!” the second man shouts. “She said she was going to donate the refrigerator to charity, that’s why she wanted us to hold it for her!”

“Donate the refrigerator to charity?!” Margarita shouts.

“We don’t donate stolen merchandise to charity!” Mary shouts. Mitch pulls the bike closer to Mary with Mike still in tow.

The police officer turns to the man and asks, “Do you know where Diane D might be storing the refrigerator sir?”

“She said she was going to put it in the basement somewhere!” the man says.

“Did she say what basement?”

“No she didn’t say!”

“My child still didn’t take any damn refrigerator from there!” Mary shouts.

The officer turns to Mary and says, “We have to make sure she didn’t take the refrigerator ma’am. To prove it, we might have to check the basement of your organization.”

“Well by o’means Officer. We have nothing to hide.”

“Okay.” The officer turns and walks away. Diane D’s family start to fuss with each other as Mike, Mitch and the rest of youth performers and athletes look on. Mary and Margarita turn to Mike and Mitch as Margarita says, “Come on guys, let’s get your shirts on.” Margarita grabs Mike’s shirt as Mary grabs Mitch’s shirt and start to help put Mike’s and Mitch’s shirts back on them.

Ten minutes later, Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Nicolas lead two police officers down to the organization basement. Tomas turns on the light. They all look in the corner and are stunned to see a refrigerator there. “What!” Mary, Margarita, Tomas shout.

“Whose refrigerator is that?” the officer asks. Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Nicolas remains stunned. The officer turns to them and asks, “Is that

your refrigerator?”

“No officer,” Tomas says. “I’m afraid it isn’t. That’s not our refrigerator.”

“It isn’t?”

“No. We don’t know where it came from, we didn’t put that there.”

“Well maybe this is the refrigerator the people said your granddaughter Diane D had taken. Where is Diane D? Because if she’s the one who took this refrigerator, then she will have to be arrested.”

“What!” Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Nicolas shout.

“You can’t arrest Diane!” Mary shouts.

“Why not Ma’am?” the officer says. “If I arrest the other people, then I will have to arrest anybody else who has any stolen merchandise in their possession.”

“You can’t arrest Diane!”

“Why not?”

“You just can’t that’s all! I’m going to deal with her!”

“Ma’am, the only way Diane D won’t get arrested and be let go, is that I let the other people go too. It’s only fair. I can’t arrest some people while I let others go.”

Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Nicolas worriedly look at the officer. “Okay officer,” Mary says. “You win. You can let those people go.”

“Are you sure about that?”

“If it’s the only way to keep Diane from being arrested, then we’d rather for you to let those people go too.”

“Go ahead officer,” Margarita says. “Let those people go.”

“Alright,” the officer says. “I’ll go release them. I’ll send for the refrigerator.” The officer turns and walks up the basement stairs as Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Nicolas turn and puzzled look back at the refrigerator.

Later on in the evening, Mickey is walking towards the living room inside Margarita and Tomas’ home. The phone suddenly rings. Mickey goes to pick up the phone receiver. He speaks into the receiver and says, “Hello?”

“Hi Mickey,” Keyara says. “It’s me Keyara.”

“Oh hi Keyara. Listen Keyara, I can’t stay on the phone too long.”

“You can’t? Why not?”

“There’re problems going on with my family right now.”

“You mean like your sister Diane taking that refrigerator, huh?”

“Yes. First my family have to deal with Mike and Mitch’s issues with threatening the other maid Nadia with reporting her to immigration and worrying that her husband might file harassment charges against Mike and Mitch!”

“What? Her husband is planning to file harassment charges against Mike and Mitch?”

“He might! And now we have to deal with Diane’s issues of possible theft charges and hope she doesn’t wind up getting arrested later and wind up back in jail! I don’t know what’s going to happen with my family right now. All I know is that I have to be with them.”

“Okay Mickey I understand. Just hang in there. Things will start to

smooth out in time.”

“Yeah I hope so.”

“It will. Well I won’t hold you up any longer. Soon as you sort things out with your family, call me okay?”

“Okay Keyara, I will. Thanks.”

“No problem Mickey. Talk to you later. By.”

“By.” Mickey hangs up the telephone and walks away.

The following day in the afternoon, the Diaz-Davidson Organization performers and some staff members are down the block from an arena building boarding around 5 or 6 tour buses. Mary comes out of the arena building. She hurries down the block to the staff members. She approaches the staff members and asks, “Are all the kids on the bus yet?”

“No not all of them,” Crystal says. “Mike and Mitch and some of the other boys are still at the basketball court.”

“They are?”

“Yeah,” Crystal says. Mary firmly looks at Crystal as Crystal nervously hides behind Stephanie and says, “I just thought you ought to know that.”

“Well all the kids are suppose to be on the buses already!” Mary shouts. “I thought I told you all to make sure all the kids are on the bus first!”

“At least we made sure most of the kids were on the buses first! We even called out to them at the basketball court while they were sitting and hanging around the benches. We told them it was time to pack their belongings and get on the bus. Most of the kids in the basketball court packed their belongings and left the basketball court and came to the buses, but Mike and Mitch didn’t pay us any mind! They and the other boys continued to hang out at the benches chit-chatting!”

“Plus they gave us such a hard time last time we tried to get them off the basketball court!” Stephanie says.

“That’s right,” Harvey says. “They caught a bad attitude and tried to knock Howard’s head off and the security guard’s head off which made the ball ricochet off that security guard’s head and hit Stephanie’s head! I really don’t want to deal with those two! I don’t want them trying to knock my head off!”

“I don’t want them trying to knock my head off either Mary,” Monique says.

“Oh come on now you all cut it out, alright!” Mary shouts. “Mike and Mitch aren’t going to do anything to anybody this time, they know better! I have to go back in the building and get the rest of the things out! Now when I come back, I expect to see all fifty kids including Mike and Mitch inside these buses alright! I’ll be back!” Mary turns and hurries away. The staff members look at Mary as she hurries back down the block to the arena building. They then turn and worriedly look at each other.

“Well what are we going to do?” Crystal says. “Should we try to get Mike and Mitch and risk them trying to knock any of our heads off with that basketball again?”

“No not me,” Stephanie says. “I’m not going through that again. Are you

going to get them?"

"No. Are y'all going to get them?"

"I'm not going anywhere near those two," Phyllis says. "Why don't you go get them Monique."

"I'm not going anywhere near them either," Monique says.

"Me either," Evette says.

"Listen you all," Harvey says. "If Mike and Mitch or all the kids aren't on any of these buses, Mary might fire all of us!" The staff members worriedly look at Harvey. "Listen I'll go get Mike and Mitch, but in order for me to do that, I need to round up some men to come with me."

"You actually need other men to back you up?"

"Well y'all not doing it!"

"Well if you do round up some men, be careful just in case Mike and Mitch kick on any of you guys! The way Mike and Mitch be fighting, kicking and hurting those security guards when those security guards be trying to subdue them, I guess you're gonna need some back up!"

"Well thanks for the confidence Evette." Harvey turns to the male staff members and says, "You guys ready to go with me to get Mike and Mitch and the rest of the boys?"

"I guess so," Norman says. "I really don't want to deal with Mike and Mitch myself, but if that's what Mary wants, we have to do it."

"I still need more men."

"Well here comes Michael," Evette says. "Maybe he can go with you."

Harvey turns and sees Michael. He then says, "Okay, I'll ask him. Hey Michael!" An upset Michael approaches Harvey. "What's wrong?" Harvey asks.

"Oh Mom, Dad, Grandma and Grandpa are still fussing with Diane about taken that refrigerator from out of that abandoned appliance store," Michael says.

"They are?"

"Yeah."

"What is Diane saying about it?"

"She's fussing back at them, still saying that the refrigerator was for charity. They're telling Diane she still didn't have the proper authorization to take it."

"Are the police going to arrest Diane?" Stephanie asks.

"No. They decided to let things go once we brought the refrigerator back to the appliance store."

"That's good."

"How did Diane wind up bringing that heavy refrigerator from the appliance store and putting it down in the basement in the first place?" Harvey asks. "Especially without anybody in her family seeing her?"

"She had the refrigerator delivered through the back door then down to the basement," Michael says.

"Oh yeah? Who helped her?"

"She saw some Mexican guys up the street corner not far from the appliance store. She went to them and paid three of them to move the

refrigerator from the appliance store to the basement.”

“She hired Mexican guys?”

“Yeah. By the way Harvey, are all the kids on the buses yet?”

“Well not exactly.”

“Not exactly? What do you mean ‘well not exactly’?”

“Well most of the kids are on the bus, but Mike and Mitch and a few of the other boys are still at the basketball court.”

“Mike and Mitch and the other boys are still at the basketball court?”

“Yeah. We called out to all them and the rest of the boys at the basketball court a little while ago and told them it was time to get on the buses. Most of the kids packed their belongings and left the basketball court and came to the bus, but Mike and Mitch and a few other boys stayed there at the basketball court.”

“You remember the hard time Mike and Mitch gave us last time we tried to get them off the basketball court,” Monique says. “They tried to knock Howard and the security guard’s heads off with that basket ball then Stephanie winds up getting hurt too!”

“Yeah we really don’t want to deal with that again Michael,” Crystal says.

“Yeah we don’t want to go through that again,” Phyllis says. “We don’t want Mike and Mitch trying to knock our heads off!”

“Man,” Michael says. “It sounds like we’re gonna have another problem with Mike and Mitch. It sounds like they’re gonna have to be physically forced away from that basketball court.”

“Well Norman and I were just about to go get them,” Harvey says.

Michael’s cell phone suddenly rings. He picks up his cell phone and looks at the name on the cell phone. “It’s Aunt Marilyn,” he says. Michael opens up his cell phone. He speaks into it and says, “Hey Aunt Marilyn, how’s it going in there? Are Diane and them finish arguing yet?! --- They’re not? --- Well I’m at the buses now. All the kids aren’t on the buses yet. ---- Just like I said, all the kids aren’t on the buses yet. ---- No the staff members said they didn’t bring all the kids on the buses.” The staff members worriedly look at Michael then at each other, then back at Michael says into his cell phone, “Well they’re standing right here in front of the buses, I’m standing here with them now. Why didn’t they put all the kids on the buses? Well they claim they called out to all the boys at the basketball court and told the boys it was time to get on the bus. They said most of the kids packed their belongings and left the basketball court and came to the buses, but Mike and Mitch and a few other boys stayed at the benches and continued to chit-chat! ---- Yeah. --- Well because the last time the staff members tried to get Mike and Mitch off the basketball court, Mike and Mitch threw that basket ball right at their faces! None of the staff members really want to go through that again. None of them want to deal with Mike and Mitch. ---- No. ---- Okay Aunt Marilyn.” Michael takes the phone from his ear and closes up his cell phone. He turns to the staff members and says, “Okay guys, Aunt Marilyn, Uncle Tonio, Nicolas and Mickey are on their way downstairs.”

“They are?” Crystal asks.

“Yeah. They’re going to come right here.”

“Right here?” Monique asks. “Why are they going to come right here?”

“Are they going to have a word with us?” Phyllis says.

“Yeah,” Stephanie says. “Are they mad at us for not following Mary’s orders?”

“Listen,” Crystal says. “We all tried to get Mike, Mitch and the other boys to come out of that park, but they just didn’t listen to us! They gave us a hard look then just ignored us! We couldn’t make them leave the benches even if we tried, just like we couldn’t make them leave the basketball court last time!”

“Oh would you all just relax everybody!” Michael shouts. “Aunt Marilyn, Uncle Tonio, Nicolas and Mickey aren’t coming here to have a word with any of you! They’re coming here to meet me!”

“To meet you?”

“That’s right, to meet me! Once they get here, then we’re going to get Mike, Mitch and the other boys ourselves!”

“Y’all going to get Mike, Mitch and the other boys?” Phyllis says.

“Yes!”

“Oh thank god we don’t have to do it.”

“Thank god y’all don’t have to do it?!”

“Yeah Michael,” Stephanie says. “It’s better you than us.”

“It’s better me than y’all? Why what’s the matter? Are y’all afraid of Mike and Mitch?!”

“I’m afraid of them,” Evette says.

“Well I’m afraid of trouble,” Phyllis says, “and that’s what Mike and Mitch are, Double Trouble and I don’t want any part of trouble!”

“Well you don’t have to worry about trouble Phyllis because we’re going to get Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys ourselves,” Michael says.

“Well good luck.”

“Yeah.” Michael annoyingly looks at the staff members. He and the staff members wait a couple of seconds. Michael looks to the side. He then says, “Here comes Aunt Marilyn and them now.” The staff members turn their heads to look. They see Marilyn, Tonio, Nicolas and Mickey hurrying from the arena building coming down the block towards them and Michael.

Marilyn, Tonio, Nicolas and Mickey approach Michael and the staff members. The staff members say, “Hey.”

“What’s up everybody,” Tonio says.

“Nothing much,” the staff members say.

“Are Diane and them still fussing in there?” Michael asks.

“Yep,” Marilyn says. “Mary, Mom, Dad and Barry are still fussing with Diane about taking that refrigerator.”

“Yeah,” Nicolas says. “Diane is still pissed off that they won’t allow her to donate the refrigerator to charity.”

“She still wants to donate that refrigerator to charity?” Harvey asks.

“Yeah.”

“But it was a stolen refrigerator.”

“Diane don’t care about that Harvey. As far as she’s concerned, it was an abandoned refrigerator that nobody else seem to have wanted.”

“Okay everybody!” Tonio shouts. “We got to get the rest of the kids out of the park, are y’all ready?”

“Yeah we’re ready Uncle Tonio,” Nicolas says. Nicolas’ cell phone suddenly rings. Marilyn, Tonio, Mickey and Michael look towards Nicolas’ cell phone. Nicolas picks up his cell phone. He reads the name on it and says, “It’s Mom.” Nicolas talks into the cell phone and says, “Hola Mama. ---- Si, Tia Marilyn, Tio Tonio, Mickey, Michael y yo estamos aqui en los buses ahora. ---- Si. ---- Ellos deberian estar.” Nicolas turns and moves away continuing to speak into the cell phone as the staff members worriedly look at him. Nicolas then takes the cell phone from his ear and closes it up. He turns back to everyone and says, “Mom’s going to be on her way here in fifteen minutes.” The staff members worriedly look at Nicolas. Nicolas then says, “When she gets here, she’s going to look in all the buses to make sure all the kids are on them. Now we got to go to the basketball court, get those kids real quick and make sure each and every kid is on the buses by the time Mom gets here.”

“Esta bien, vamos,” Marilyn says. She turns around and hurries off as Tonio, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael hurry off after her. The staff members and the rest of the organization on the buses anxiously watch Marilyn, Tonio, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael hurry way into the distance. The staff members and the rest of the organization then watch Marilyn, Tonio, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael turn and disappear around the corner. The staff members and the people on the buses continue to look into the distance. They suddenly see the Dianettes hurrying from the arena building heading towards them.

The Dianettes approach the staff members as Nancy asks, “Are all the kids on the buses yet?”

“No,” Harvey says. “Your Aunt Marilyn, your dad, Nicolas, Mickey and Michael went to get Mike, Mitch and several other boys from the basket ball court area.”

“Yeah they wanted to hurry and get Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys and make sure all the kids are on the buses before your Aunt Mary gets here,” Stephanie.

“Before Aunt Mary gets here?” Bernice.

“Yeah. Where’s Diane?”

“Diane and Aunt Mary just got through finished fussing with each other,” Charlotte says.

“Yeah, they were at war,” Nancy says. “Now they’re on their way downstairs.”

“Yeah. They’re on their way right over here.”

“They are?” Harvey asks.

“Yeah.”

“We better go help get the rest of the kids before they get here,” Miranda says.

“That’s right,” Lonna says. “We don’t need Aunt Mary getting all rowded up over here.”

“Yeah that’s right,” Miranda says. “So come on girls, let’s go.” Miranda and the rest of the Dianettes turn around and hurry off. The staff members

and the rest of the organization on the buses anxiously watch the Dianettes hurry way into the distance. The staff members and the rest of the organization then watch the Dianettes turn and disappear around the corner.

Four minutes later, the staff members and the people on the buses continue to look into the distance. They become surprise as they see Marilyn, Nancy, Miranda, Lonna and Charlotte coming back holding on to Mike and Mitch with Marilyn walking between Mike and Mitch holding on to them looking down at them fussing at them as Mike and Mitch look up at Marilyn talking to her. The staff then see Tonio, Michael, Nicolas, Mickey, Bernice and Kelly come back holding on to the rest of the boys.

As Michael helps bring the boys to the buses, he turns to Nicolas and Mickey and says, "I hope your Mom is not at the buses yet."

"I hope not either," Nicolas says as he, Mickey, Bernice and Kelly hurry past Marilyn, Mike, Mitch, Nancy, Miranda, Lonna and Charlotte and hurry the rest of the boys to the buses.

Mitch angrily points his arm and finger at the other boys and shouts, "Yo Vincent! You better not loose that ball!"

"And y'all better not take our seats either!" Mike shouts.

"Yeah we're sitting in the same spots!" Mitch shouts.

Nicolas and the other boys turn around towards Mike and Mitch as Nicolas shouts, "Don't worry about your ball or your spots, I'll take care of it!" Nicolas and the boys turn back around. Nicolas, Michael, Mickey, Bernice and Kelly bring the other boys right to the doorway of the bus. The other boys step into the bus. Michael gets inside the bus doorway. Marilyn, Nancy, Miranda, Lonna and Charlotte bring Mike and Mitch right to the doorway of the bus. Mitch steps up into the bus. Michael pulls Mitch in bringing him into the bus. Mitch turns his head towards Marilyn as Marilyn and Nicolas turn towards Mike. "You ready Mike?" Nicolas asks.

"Come on baby," Marilyn says. Mike steps into the bus. "There we go," Marilyn says.

"Step in Mike," Nicolas says. Michael pulls Mike in bringing him into the bus.

Marilyn turns to Nicolas and Mickey and says, "Yo voy a ir en los autobuses y contar todos los ninos para asegurarse de que estan todos en los autobuses."

"Esta bien tia Marilyn," Nicolas says. "Voy a ir en el autobus con usted."

"Esta bien." Marilyn turns back forward and steps into the bus as Nicolas and Mickey follow in behind her. The staff members continue to wait outside the bus as they watch Marilyn, Nicolas and Mickey go inside the bus.

Michael steps back out the bus. He turns to the staff members and says, "So we went and got the kids from the basketball court ourselves, the task none of y'all wanted to do."

"Well do you really blame us Michael?" Crystal says. "Do you really blame us?"

“No I guess not.”

Marilyn, Nicolas and Mickey step back out the bus. They approach Michael as Marilyn says, “So far we got all the kids that’s supposed to be on this bus.”

“Yeah we got to check the other buses,” Nicolas says. “Michael why don’t you stay here and guard this bus while we go check the other buses.”

“Yeah we want to make sure none of the kids leave this bus,” Mickey says.

“Okay,” Michael says.

Marilyn, Nicolas and Mickey walk to the second bus. They step inside of it as the staff members watch.

Ten minutes later, Mary angrily holds on to Diane D’s arm as she, an angry looking Diane D, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn are standing outside the first tour bus. Barry turns to the other buses behind the first bus and shouts to the bus drivers, “Okay close them up!” The doors of the second bus to the last bus shut as the doors of the first bus remain open. Mary turns to Diane and says, Mary brings Diane D in the doorway of the first tour bus. Diane D steps up into the bus as Mary steps up into the bus behind her. Marilyn steps onto the first bus. Barry then steps onto the first bus. Margarita, Tomas and Tonio step onto the first bus. The door of the first bus closes. The first bus then pulls off as all the other buses follow behind it.

Chapter 22

Organization Has Meeting About Upcoming Concert

Several hours later, the first tour bus pulls up to the curb outside the organization building as all the other buses pull up to the curb behind it. The tour buses stop. The doors open. Mike and Mitch jump off the first tour bus and hurry away as the rest of the boys jump off the bus and hurry after Mike and Mitch.

Ten minutes later, the crowd is standing outside the organization surrounding an angry looking Mary, an angry looking Diane D, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn as Mary holds on to Diane D silently lecturing her. Mike and Mitch approach the crowd as the rest of the boys approach behind them. Mike and Mitch look up at some of the crowd members then just rudely step right in front of them, approaching the middle of the crowd where Mary, Diane D, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Tonio are as Mary silently continues to lecture Diane D. Mike and Mitch look up at Margarita as Mike says, "Hey Miss Margarita!"

"Hey guys," Margarita says.

"Hey Miss Margarita," Mitch says. "When are we gonna talk about the next performance?"

"Take it easy fellas, we just got back here. We're not gonna talk about it today. Right now we're all going to get settled in, once we do that, we'll see when we're going to talk about the next performance, okay?"

Several minutes later, some performers of the organization walk down the organization hallway as Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Nicolas walk down the hallway behind them. Mike, Mitch and the rest of the youth boys walk down the hallway being loud and rowdy as they walk with Mary, Diane D, Michael, Mickey and the Dianettes. The rest of the performers and staff members follow behind Mary, Diane D, Michael, Mickey, the Dianettes, Mike, Mitch and the rest of the youth boys down the hallway.

The following week, Diane D is sitting behind a desk inside one of the

organization offices leaning back on a chair looking at a computer screen as the computer screen faces slightly away from the closed door. She looks at an image of Jonathan posing on his web page. Diane D smiles at the picture of Jonathan. She clicks the mouse and goes to another picture of Jonathan posing. Diane D continues to smile. She clicks the mouse and goes to a third picture of Jonathan posing with no shirt on. Diane D smiles at the picture. She then stares at it. She clicks the mouse again and goes to a fourth picture of Jonathan posing. Diane D smiles at the picture. She clicks the mouse again and goes to a fifth picture of Jonathan posing and smiling with a young pleasant looking black woman. Diane D's smile quickly turns to a frown as she looks at the woman in the picture with Jonathan. She stares at the woman in the picture. Diane D clicks the mouse again and goes to a sixth picture of Jonathan smiling and posing with the same woman. Diane D frowns at the woman in the picture again. She clicks the mouse again and goes to a seventh picture of Jonathan and the same woman kissing each other on the lips. Diane D angrily looks at the woman in the picture. She starts to stare at the woman. Suddenly there is a tap at the door. Diane D quickly shuts off the computer screen. She turns her head to the side and angrily looks at the door and says, "Who is it?!" The door slightly opens.

Kory, a tall slim male black, staff member pokes his head inside the doorway. He then says, "Oh I'm sorry to bother you Diane, but the meeting on the Michael Jackson tribute is about to start. Your family told me to come get you. Plus the girls are all out in the hallway waiting for you."

"Okay Kory, I'm on my way."

"Okay." Kory brings his head back out the doorway as Diane D turns her head back to the computer screen and turns it back on.

The Dianettes step in the doorway. Diane D turns her head back towards the doorway and looks at the Dianettes as Lonna says, "Come on Diane, the meeting is about to start."

"Okay Lonna, I'm coming," Diane D says. Diane D turns her head back to the computer as the Dianettes turn to each other and start to chit-chat. Diane D shuts off the computer and gets up from the chair. She grabs some papers off the desk. She walks towards the Dianettes. She approaches them and says, "Okay girls, are we ready to take notes?"

"Yeah we're ready Diane," Bernice says.

"Okay good, let's go." Diane D heads out into the hallway as the Dianettes follow behind her.

Diane D starts to walk down the hallway. She then stops, turns around and tells the Dianettes, "Shut the door." The Dianettes turn around and close the door. Diane D turns back around and continues to head down the hallway as the Dianettes follow off after her.

Around the corner, Barry comes out of the meeting room. He walks down the hall as Mitch and some of the teen and pre-teen boys run down the hallway being loud and rowdy. "No running guys!" Barry shouts to them as Mitch and the teen and pre-teen boys slow down and look at Barry. Mitch

and the rest of the boys turn their heads forward and quickly go past Barry. They become loud and rowdy again as Barry continues to walk down the hallway. Diane D, the Dianettes, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael, other performers and staff members come down the hallway. "Come on everybody!" Barry shouts to them.

Diane D, the Dianettes, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael, other performers and staff members look at Barry and approach him as Nicolas asks, "Are we gonna talk about the Michael Jackson Tribute now Dad?"

Barry stops and tells Nicolas, "Yes we're going to talk about the Michael Jackson Tribute as soon as we get the meeting started."

"Good. Have y'all decided who's going to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute?"

"Yes, we already decided who's going to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute."

"Y'all did?" Diane D asks.

"Yes we did."

"Well who is it Dad," Nicolas asks. "Who's going to do the closing act?"

"Yeah who's it going to be Dad," Diane D asks. "Nicolas or me and the girls?"

"Yeah who's it going to be Dad, Diane and the girls or me and Mickey? It might as well be me and Mickey because we got our guitar notes down packed."

"Y'all do?" Barry asks.

"We sure do Dad."

"Well he and Mickey might have their guitar notes down packed," Diane D says, "but the girls and I have our dance steps down packed."

"Is that right," Barry asks.

"Oh absolutely."

"You will all find out who's going to get to do the closing act during the meeting, alright?"

"Wow, I can't wait to find out who it's going to be."

"Well I'm not going to wait," Nicolas says. "I'm going to ask Grandma and Grandpa right now."

"Oh no you don't."

"Watch me." Nicolas and Diane D look at each other. They then face forward and race around Barry towards the meeting room. Barry turns around and looks at Diane D and Nicolas as Diane D and Nicolas hurry into the meeting room.

Barry turns back around and tells everyone else, "Y'all get to the meeting room." Michael, the Dianettes, Mickey, other performers and staff members hurry past Barry and head to the meeting room. Barry looks towards the end of the hallway. He sees some other members of the Diaz-Davidson Organization coming down the hallway towards him. He then shouts, "Okay everybody!"

"Hey Barry," the staff members say.

"Where're the rest of the kids?"

"They're on their way," Crystal says.

“Okay.”

Alex and Stephanie approach Barry as the rest of the Diaz-Davidson Organization members go past Barry. Alex then says, “Hey Barry, have y’all decided who’s going to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute yet?”

“Yes we already decided who’s going to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute.”

“Y’all did?” Stephanie asks.

“Yes.”

“Well who’s it going to be? Is it going to be Diane or Nicolas?”

“It’s going to be neither one of them.”

“What?” Alex and Stephanie say.

“Neither one of them?” Stephanie says.

“What do you mean it’s going to be neither one of them?” Alex asks. “Why not?”

“Because Diane and Nicolas do not deserve to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute,” Barry says. “They were up all night fussing and arguing with each other.”

“They were?”

“Yes they were. Then Diane grabbed a large book and sort of whacked Nicolas right on the head with the book.”

“She did what?”

“She whacked Nicolas on the head with a book?” Stephanie asks.

“Yes she did,” Barry says.

“Then what did Nicolas do?” Alex asks.

“He got real angry, then he and Diane started arguing louder. I mean their fussing and bickering was driving everybody else in the house crazy all night, so Mary, Mom, Dad and I decided to fix those two. We decided that none of them are going to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute.”

“None of them?” Stephanie asks.

“No none of them.”

“Wow, I’m sorry to hear about this. How do they feel about not doing the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute?”

“They don’t know about it yet.”

“They don’t?”

“No they don’t. That’s why they hurried into the room a little while ago when they found out we already made a decision about who’s going to do the closing act.”

“They hurried into the room?” Alex asks. “So far they don’t have a clue who’s going to do the closing act yet?”

“No they don’t have a clue yet. They’re going to find out who’s going to do the closing act when we get the meeting started.”

“Oh yeah? Well if Diane or Nicolas isn’t going to be the ones to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute, who’s it going to be then?”

“You will find out with everybody else when we get the meeting started.”

“We will find out with everybody else?” Stephanie says. “Okay then. I’m not sure if I want to be around when Diane and Nicolas find out they’re not going to be the ones to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson tribute. I’m

afraid they might get real upset about the whole thing. It was something they both were really looking forward to.”

“Well too bad. They shouldn’t have been arguing and fussing with each other. Plus Diane shouldn’t have hit Nicolas on the head with that book, so neither one of them deserve to do the closing act. Y’all go ahead inside the room. I’ll go get the rest of the kids.”

“Okay Barry,” Alex and Stephanie say.

Barry turns away from Alex and Stephanie as he goes down the hallway. Alex and Stephanie turn away from Barry and head towards the meeting room.

Alex and Stephanie enter the organization meeting room. They see the entire crowd surrounding Diane D, Mitch, Michael, Nicolas and Charlotte as Diane D and Michael sit at a long table, holding and reading some notes on a sheet of paper pointing at the notes with Mitch standing and leaning forward between Diane D and Michael with his right forearm resting on Diane D’s left shoulder and his left forearm resting on Michael’s right shoulder reading the notes also. Nicolas sits on the left side of Michael trying to read the notes and Charlotte sits on the right side of Diane D, trying to read the notes also. Diane D and Michael then turn their heads to Mitch questioning him. Mitch nods his head as he points his hand to the notes. Diane D and Michael nod their heads back to Mitch then nod their heads to each other then turn their heads back towards the notes as Diane D starts to write something on the notes. Alex and Stephanie turn and see Barry enter the room with Mike and the rest of the kids. Mary, Margarita and Tomas go in front of the crowd as Mary shouts, “Alright everyone, we’re about to get this meeting started!” Everybody starts to gather around near Diane D, Mitch, Michael, Nicolas, Mickey and Dianettes. Mitch leans up and turns to the side as he holds onto Diane D’s left shoulder and Michael’s right shoulder.

Mike comes through the crowd. He says, “Excuse me everybody,” as he heads towards Mitch.

Mike reaches behind Diane D and holds onto Diane D’s shoulders as he continues to head towards Mitch. Diane D, Michael and Mitch turn their heads around towards Mike as Mike steps right between Diane D and Michael and stands behind Mitch. Mike then steps halfway in front of Diane D as Diane D tries to back her chair up a little to make room. It is a very tight squeeze with Mitch practically leaning on Mike and Mike practically leaning on Diane D as they all turn their heads forward towards Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Barry.

Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Barry stand in front of the crowd as Mary shouts, “Okay everybody! We have everyone’s performances of what they’re going to do in the Michael Jackson Tribute! Some of you are going to dance like Michael Jackson, some of you are going to do Michael Jackson impersonations, some of you are going to sing like Michael Jackson, some of you are going to dance to his music and some of you are going to play live instruments to his music.”

“And we have all the performers in order for the Michael Jackson

Tribute,” Tomas says.

“Ariiiiiight,” a few people say.

“That’s right,” Margarita says. “We have right here on this list of who’s going to come out and perform first for the Michael Jackson Tribute all the way down to who’s going to come out and perform, last.”

“Perform last?” Nicolas asks. “I’m ready to perform last Grandma. I got my guitar notes down packed.” Nicolas holds up his guitar notes to Margarita. Diane D frustratingly looks at Nicolas. Nicolas puts his guitar notes back down then gives Margarita the thumbs up. Margarita slightly rubs her hands as she suspiciously smiles at Nicolas. Diane D frustratingly looks at Nicolas again. Margarita looks at Diane D and shouts, “As I was saying!” Diane D looks at Margarita as Margarita continues, “We already made a list of who’s going to perform first and who’s going to perform last.” Diane D frustratingly looks at Nicolas again as Nicolas looks back at her. Diane D has the papers with the notes on it rolled up in her hand and secretly threatens to hit Nicolas with it. Nicolas looks at Diane D and starts to sit up. Margarita suspiciously looks at Diane D and Nicolas and shouts, “As I was saying!” Diane D and Nicolas look back at Margarita as Margarita looks at them. Margarita then looks at everyone else and says, “The first performers on the list are...! The Alpha Dancers!”

“Ariiiight!” the Alpha Dancers say.

Diane D and Nicolas anxiously listen to the names being called out as Margarita says, “The second performers on the list are, the Lennox Brothers!”

“Ariiiight!” the Lennox Brothers say.

Crystal approaches Diane D’s chair and tries to reach for her bag strap that is wrapped around the arm of the chair as Diane D has her left arm leaning on the arm of the chair. Crystal whispers to Diane D and says, “Excuse me for a minute Diane.” Diane D ignores Crystal as she anxiously tries to listen out for the performers’ names. “Excuse for a minute Diane,” Crystal whispers again. Diane D turns towards Crystal. She removes her left arm from off the arm of the chair then quickly turns back forward and continues to anxiously listen to Margarita calling the performers’ names out. Crystal tries to pull the bag strap from around the arm of the chair. She’s not able to because Mike’s back is leaning against the arm of the chair, blocking Crystal from moving the bag from off the arm of the chair. Crystal whispers towards Mike, “Excuse me.” Mike does not hear Crystal. He continues to lean his back against the arm of the chair as he and everyone else listens for the names being called out. Crystal taps Diane D.

Diane D frustratingly turns around to Crystal and whispers, “What! Look, I’m trying to...” Diane D looks down at Crystal’s bag. Crystal tries to remove her bag from off the arm of the chair but is still not able to because Mike is still leaning on the arm of the chair blocking the bag from coming off. Diane D frustratingly grabs the bag handle. She rips the handle right off the chair arm. She frustratingly hands the bag to Crystal and whispers, “Here. Take your bag now.”

“Alright,” Crystal whispers as she takes her bag. Crystal turns and walks away to the side.

Crystal turns her head around, looks at Diane D and whispers, "Boy what a snob."

Diane D puts her left hand on her hip, slowly turns her head around to her left and angrily looks at Crystal.

Crystal turns her head back forward and quickly ducks to the side behind the rest of the crowd.

Around twenty minutes later, Vivian comes rushing down the organization hallway holding a 2-year old black girl in her arms. She rushes to the closed meeting room door. She turns the knob and tries to open the door. The door is locked, Vivian is not able to get inside the meeting room. Harvey comes down the hallway. He sees Vivian and says, "Hey Vivian."

Vivian turns around and sees Harvey. "Hey Harvey," she says. "What's happening?"

"Nothing much. What's going on? What are you doing here with your granddaughter?"

"Oh my daughter couldn't get another babysitter. So I had to bring Tiffany here with me."

"Oh yeah? You know Mary and Margarita don't really allow babies and toddlers at any of the meetings."

"I know, but this is an emergency. My daughter's babysitter conked out at the last minute, so I had to take over, plus I didn't want to miss out on the meeting about the Michael Jackson Tribute."

"Well I'm afraid we both have to miss out on the meeting because the door is locked, none of us can get in and I don't think Mary and Margarita are gonna open this door until the meeting is over."

"So what are we gonna do?"

"We can go downstairs and wait in the lounge until the meeting is over. Come on, let's go wait down in the lounge."

"Okay." Vivian and Harvey turn around and head down the hallway with Tiffany.

Two hours later, Vivian and Harvey are sitting in the lounge area drinking coffee as Tiffany sucks on a baby bottle of juice. Vivian turns to Harvey and says, "Hey Harvey, who do you think is gonna get to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute, Diane or Nicolas?"

"I don't know Vivian," Harvey says. "The meeting should be almost over. It's been two and a half hours now. Maybe we can start heading up there to find out who got the part of doing the closing act."

"Okay." Harvey and Vivian get up out of their seats as Vivian carries Tiffany. They turn and start to head to the hallway.

Harvey and Vivian are walking down the upstairs organization hallway again as Vivian carries Tiffany again. They see some organization members leaving the room going down the other way. They see Crystal coming their way. They approach Crystal and say, "Hey Crystal."

"Hey," Crystal says.

"Is the meeting over?" Harvey asks.

"Yeah it's over. Most of the people left the room already. Where were you two? How come y'all didn't come to the meeting?"

"My daughter's babysitter conked out at the last minute," Vivian says, "so I had to wind up keeping Tiffany with me."

"And I had to make a stop somewhere," Harvey says.

"So who gets to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute Crystal? Is it going to be Diane or Nicolas?"

"I'm not sure," Crystal says. "I left the room. I just got back here in the hallway. I saw Nicolas leaving the other way. He didn't seem too happy when I saw him."

"He didn't?" Harvey says.

"No."

"Well I guess Diane gets to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute then."

"I think Diane is still in the room. When I saw her from the distance, she didn't seem too happy either."

"She didn't?" Vivian asks. "Is either one of them gonna get to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute?"

"Well since Diane is still in the room, why don't you ask her and find out."

"Okay, I will." Vivian and Harvey start to head towards the meeting room door. Crystal turns around and follows them.

Vivian, Harvey and Crystal come to the back doorway of the meeting room. They see the meeting room empty of everyone except for Diane D. They see Diane D in the distance way at the other end of the room grabbing her belongings. "Diane!" Vivian calls out. Diane D does not turn her head towards Vivian or answer her. She ignores Vivian and starts to head towards the front door. "Diane!" Vivian calls out again. Diane D still does not turn her head towards Vivian or answer her. She continues to ignore Vivian and heads to the front door.

"Diane who's getting to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute?!" Harvey shouts. Diane D does not turn her head towards Harvey or answer him as she reaches the front door. She then opens the front door, walks out of it then slams the door behind herself.

Vivian, Harvey and Crystal step back out the back doorway and look down the other end of the hallway. They see Diane D coming out into the hallway then see her going across the hallway heading towards the stairwell at the end of the hallway. Vivian then shouts, "Diane who's getting to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute?!" Diane D ignores Vivian as she approaches the stairwell doors, opens them and disappears into the stairwell, slamming the stairwell door behind herself.

Harvey turns to Vivian and says, "I guess she's not the one getting to do the closing act."

"I guess not," Vivian says. Vivian, Harvey and Crystal turn around and see Alex coming down the hallway. They approach him and say, "Hey Alex."

"Hey you guys," Alex says. "You two didn't make it to the meeting."

"We know," Harvey says. "Hey Alex, who's gonna get to do the closing act

for the Michael Jackson Tribute? Crystal told us she's not sure if Diane or Nicolas is gonna get to do the closing act because Crystal said she left the room, but said when she saw Diane and Nicolas after the meeting, none of them seemed too happy. So are either one of them gonna get to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute?"

"No, neither of them are gonna get to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute."

"Neither of them? What do you mean neither of them? Why not?"

"Because Barry told me and Stephanie before the meeting that Diane and Nicolas were both fussing and arguing with each other late last night over who gets to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute that they wind up driving their family crazy all night."

"They did?" Vivian asks.

"Yeah, and he said that Diane wound up hitting Nicolas on the head with a book."

"Diane hit Nicolas on the head with a book?" Harvey asks.

"That's what Barry said. So during the meeting, Diane and Nicolas found out they both are not gonna be the ones to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute."

"They found that out during the meeting?" Vivian asks.

"Yeah. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas didn't pick Diane or Nicolas to do the closing act, they wound up picking somebody else instead to do the closing act."

"They did?" Crystal asks. "My God. No wonder why Diane and Nicolas both didn't seem too happy when I saw them after the meeting."

"Yeah," Vivian says. "We saw Diane in the meeting room a little while ago. We called out to her and asked her who's getting to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute, her or Nicolas, but she never even turned our way. She just completely ignored us, left the room then went into the staircase."

"Oh yeah?" Alex says.

"Yeah."

"So if Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas didn't pick Diane or Nicolas to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute, who did they pick then?" Harvey asks.

"They picked Wesley to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute," Alex says.

"Wesley?"

"Yeah."

"What performance is Wesley gonna do?"

"He might either do a moonwalk, be a Michael Jackson impersonator or just sing one of Michael Jackson songs."

"Wow," Vivian says. "How do Diane and Nicolas feel about that?"

"They were very disappointed about that. At the end of the meeting, they both tried to apologize to Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas for fussing and fighting with each other last night, but Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas wouldn't hear of it. They made their decision and said their decision is final."

"Wow. I guess Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas gave it to Diane and Nicolas straight."

"They sure did. Now Diane and Nicolas are kind of upset with Wesley."

"They're upset with Wesley? Why?"

"Why are they upset with him?" Crystal asks.

"They feel he stole their spot," Alex says.

"They feel he stole their spot?" Harvey says. "But he didn't steal their spot, it was given to him, by their own parents and grandparents."

"Well try telling that to them. Diane and Nicolas felt Wesley should have just turned the spot for the closing act down when he was chosen to do the closing act. But it wouldn't have made a difference if Wesley turned down the part to do the closing act, Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas would have just picked somebody else to do the closing act."

Harvey, Stephanie, Alex and Crystal look towards the end of the hall and see Wesley, a handsome black male around his early 30's, coming from the same stairwell Diane D disappeared into. He comes down the hallway towards Harvey, Stephanie, Alex and Crystal. Harvey, Stephanie, Alex and Crystal approach Wesley as they say, "Hey Wesley." Wesley stops as Alex says, "How you doing?"

"Yeah congratulations," Harvey says. "We heard you're the one who gets to do the closing act for the Michael Jackson Tribute."

"Yeah congratulations," Crystal says.

"Thanks," Wesley says. "But I might turn it down."

"You might turn it down?" Harvey asks. "Why?"

"Because Diane is kind of giving me a problem."

"Diane is giving you a problem?" Vivian asks. "What kind of problem? What is she doing?"

"Well while I was in the stairwell, Diane approached me right in the stairwell. She told me that she and the girls are gonna do a music video for the Michael Jackson Tribute and she's inviting me to be in their music video."

"She and the girls are gonna do a music video for the Michael Jackson Tribute concert and she invited you to be in their music video?" Harvey asks.

"Yeah."

"Well that's good. What's wrong with that?"

"I'll tell you what's wrong with that Harvey. The only reason why Diane is inviting me to be in their music video is so that she can throw daggers at me in the music video."

"What?" Vivian, Alex, Harvey and Crystal say.

"Throw daggers at you?" Crystal asks.

"Diane wants to throw daggers at you in her music video for the Michael Jackson Tribute concert?" Alex asks.

"That's right," Wesley says.

"How do you know that?"

"She told me."

"She did?"

"Yeah. She told me right in my face in the stairwell."

"What?" Crystal says. "You know Diane is just being a sore loser. You

should tell Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas about her behavior towards you. Believe me, they will fix her again.”

“Oh I don’t know.”

“Well either that or just go along with being in her music video,” Harvey says. “What harm can it do? Diane is not gonna really throw daggers at you is she?”

“No. She told me she plans to use special effects for that.”

“Special effects?”

“Yeah, that way it’ll look like I’m getting hurt, she just wants it to look that way.”

“Oh yeah?” Alex says. “Well then, there you go Wesley. Go do the music video with her, as long as no one is really getting hurt, what the hell.”

“Okay, you talked me into it guys. I’ll do that. Thanks.”

“You got it Wesley. And the next time Diane approaches you and gives you a problem, just tell her to ‘Beat It.’” They all laugh. They then turn and walk away.

Chapter 23

The Tribute Concert

Several hours later, It is a month later. It is 7:00 Saturday evening. The theater is packed full of excited people. There are a lot of people holding large banners and large signs high in the air that read, **'THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION'** with very large bold letters printed on them. A Hispanic male announcer around his late 30's comes out on stage with a microphone in his hand. He speaks into the microphone and shouts, "Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization is here!" The crowd becomes very excited and start to cheer. Jonathan and the same pleasant looking young black woman who Diane D saw smiling and posing in the web pictures with Jonathan who is standing on Jonathan's right side are standing at the front of the crowd together clapping and cheering too. The announcer then shouts, "Their first performance is ready to come out! The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents The Alpha Dancers!" The Alpha Dancers come out on stage as the crowd cheers more.

Five minutes later, the Alpha dancers finish their performance as the crowd cheers. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the microphone and shouts, "Okay everyone the next performers are about to come out!" The crowd start to cheer again as the announcer shout, "Ladies and gentlemen, here are the Lennox brothers!" The crowd starts to cheer more as the Lennox brothers come out.

It is one hours later. The concert is still going on as the announcer comes out on stage again. He speaks into the microphone and shouts, "Ladies and gentlemen, the next performers are about to come out!" The crowd cheers again as the announcer shouts, "Ladies and gentlemen, here are Mike and Mitch and the Diaz-Davidson Youth Show Performers!" The crowd jumps and cheers again. Three dark silhouettes come out on the stage. A bright light suddenly shines. Mike and two Diaz-Davidson Youth boys appear in the light as large sounds of the drum beats. Music starts to play as the light shines on Mike and the other boys. Mike and the other two boys suddenly take off their caps and toss their caps to one side of the stage. The crowd and

Jonathan excitedly shout out to Mike as Jonathan's girlfriend look on at Mike and the other two boys. "Yo Mike and Mitch!" the crowd shouts. Mike and the two other boys perform a hip-hop dance routine. They jump on one leg back and forth then move towards the back of the stage. Mitch and twenty-nine other Diaz-Davidson Youth boys suddenly appear from one side of the stage as thirty other Diaz-Davidson boys appear from the other side of the stage as the crowd screams and cheers to them! "Hey Mike and Mitch!" the crowd shouts again.

"We love you Mike and Mitch!" a young woman shouts. Some people in the crowd are holding up signs and banners reading '**MIKE AND MITCH**'.

"Y'all hot Mike and Mitch!" a group of teenage girls shout. Other people in the crowd are holding up signs and banners reading '**M & M**'. Mike goes to one side of the stage as Mitch goes to the other side of the stage. They each grab a microphone. They run to the center of the stage towards each other. They grab each other's hand giving each other a brotherly hand shake. The crowd screams and cheers again. Mike and Mitch turn to the crowd looking mean and tough. They throw their arms in the air as Mitch shouts into the microphone, "Okay people are y'all ready to get down and rumble?!" The crowd, Jonathan and the young woman with Jonathan cheer again.

Mike shouts into the microphone, "We said are y'all ready to get down and rumble?!" The crowd and Jonathan scream and cheer again as Mike shouts, "We see the people in the back ready! Make some noise people in the back!" The crowd in the back scream and cheer as they hold up signs and banners reading '**MIKE AND MITCH**'. The crowd, Jonathan and his girlfriend look on at Mike and Mitch as Mike walks towards the center of the stage. All the boys start to circle him. Mike looks at all the boys then shouts, "Let's go!" Mike, Mitch and all the other boys start to perform a hip hop dance routine. Mitch and all the other boys start to circle around Mike and do a hip hop dance as Mike dances in the center of all of them. Mitch and the other boys close the circle in on Mike then open the circle wider as they all continue to do a hip-hop dance routine.

A few minutes later, Mike, Mitch and all the other boys finish their act. The crowd and Jonathan cheer and applaud as Jonathan's girlfriend smiles and claps. Mike, Mitch and all the other boys throw their fists in the air towards the crowd as they turn and leave the stage. The crowd continues to hold up signs and banners reading '**MIKE AND MITCH**' and '**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION YOUTH SHOW**'. The announcer comes on stage. He speaks into the mike and shouts, "Wow, what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Mike, Mitch and the Diaz-Davidson Youth Show Performers!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! The announcer then shouts, "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance! Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!" The crowd jumps and cheers as Michael and six young black and Hispanic band members come out on stage. Michael and the band members smile and wave to the crowd. They start to play the instruments. The crowd jumps and

becomes excited as Michael and The Band continue to perform.

Five minutes later, Michael and The Band finish their performance. The crowd cheers. Michael and The Band turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He shouts into the microphone, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! The announcer then shouts, "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance! Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents brothers, Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson!" The crowd becomes very excited and starts to cheer. Nicolas and Mickey come out on stage and wave to the crowd. They sit on the stage with their guitars. They smile to the crowd. Nicolas and Mickey start to play the guitars and sing some tunes. The crowd starts to cheer.

Five minutes later, Nicolas and Mickey finish their act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Nicolas and Mickey take a bow. They turn and wave to the crowd as they leave the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the microphone and shouts, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for The Diaz-Davidson Brothers, Nicolas and Mickey!" The crowd cheers and applauds again! The announcer then shouts, "Okay ladies and gentleman! We have another wonderful performance! Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Diane D and The Dianettes!" The crowd jumps and cheers again. A large screen appears at the back of the stage. Music starts to play. A music video starts to play.

SCENE IN VIDEO:

A serious looking Diane D singing dressed in a short black blazer with black leggings comes on the screen with her hair blowing against strong wind as the crowd scream and cheer. The Dianettes suddenly appear in the video singing also dressed in short black blazers with black leggings and strong wind blowing against their hair as the crowd scream and cheer. Diane D and the Dianettes start to dance as the Dianettes dance in a circle around Diane D. Wesley suddenly appears in the video walking by. Diane D and the Dianettes look at Wesley as he goes by. Diane D points her finger at Wesley and shouts, "There goes the person who took our spot!" Wesley turns and looks at Diane D and the Dianettes. Wesley puzzled looks at Diane D and the Dianettes. "Go get him!" Diane D shouts. The Dianettes turn and start to run towards Wesley. Wesley becomes frightened. He turns and runs the other way.

The Dianettes chase after Wesley. Wesley runs right towards a corner of a fence. He looks at the fence corner. He realizes that he is trapped. He turns around and sees the Dianettes standing there surrounding him looking at him. Wesley looks behind the Dianettes and sees Diane D still in the distance.

Diane D bends down and grabs a baseball bat from off the ground.

The Dianettes turn and bend down. They grab some tennis balls, a volley ball, hand balls, ping pong balls, baseballs and golf balls from off the ground.

Diane D bends back up with the baseball bat as the Dianettes bend back up and stand in a straight line side to side with Nancy at the left edge and Bernice at the right edge. They face Diane D.

Diane D holds up the baseball bat ready to take a swing with it as she looks at Nancy.

(SLOW MOTION IN VIDEO)

Nancy throws a golf ball right towards Diane D.

The golf ball flies and speeds right towards Diane D. Diane D takes the baseball bat and swings it right at the golf ball.

The golf ball flies the opposite direction and speeds right towards Wesley missing him as he ducks for cover.

Diane D then sways the baseball bat and positions herself again. She holds up the baseball bat ready to take another swing with it as she looks at Miranda.

Miranda throws a volley ball right towards Diane D.

The volley ball flies and speeds right towards Diane D. Diane D swings the baseball bat right at the volley ball.

The volley ball flies the opposite direction and speeds right towards Wesley missing him as he ducks for cover again.

Diane D then sways the baseball bat and positions herself again. She holds up the baseball bat ready to take another swing with it as she looks at Kelly.

Kelly throws a tennis ball right towards Diane D.

The tennis ball flies and speeds right towards Diane D. Diane D swings the baseball bat right at the tennis ball.

The tennis ball flies the opposite direction and speeds right towards Wesley hitting him on his side. Wesley bends and holds his side in pain.

Diane D angrily looks at Wesley. She looks away from Wesley then sways the bat and positions herself again. She holds up the baseball bat ready to take another swing with it as she looks at Lonna.

Lonna throws a hand ball right towards Diane D.

The hand ball flies and speeds right towards Diane D. It is about to hit Diane D right on her side, but Diane D quickly backs up her feet and abdominal causing the hand ball to miss her side. She turns her head towards Lonna and annoyingly looks at her.

Lonna puts her hand over her mouth realizing her mistake. She tries again and throws another hand ball right towards Diane D.

The hand ball flies and speeds right towards Diane D. Diane D swings the baseball bat right at the hand ball.

The hand ball flies the opposite direction and speeds right towards Wesley hitting him on his shoulder! Wesley holds his shoulder in pain.

Diane D sways the baseball bat again. She positions herself again and holds up the baseball bat ready to take another swing with it as she looks at

Charlotte.

Charlotte grabs a ping pong ball. She positions the ping pong ball as she holds it up to one of her eyes and closes the other eye.

Diane D patiently waits for the ping pong ball.

Charlotte then throws the ping pong ball right towards Diane D.

The ping pong ball flies and speeds right towards Diane D. Diane D swings the baseball bat right at the ping pong ball.

The ping pong ball flies the opposite direction and speeds right towards Wesley hitting him in the stomach! Wesley holds his stomach in pain.

Diane D angrily looks at Wesley again. She looks away from Wesley and positions herself again. She holds up the baseball bat ready to take another swing with it as she looks at Bernice.

Bernice throws a baseball right towards Diane D.

The baseball flies and speeds right towards Diane D. Diane D swings the baseball bat right at the baseball.

The baseball flies the opposite direction and speeds right towards Wesley hitting him on the head! Wesley holds his head in pain. He then falls to the ground.

Diane D stands straight up with the baseball bat as she firmly looks at Wesley.

Wesley lays on the ground in pain. The Dianettes run from Wesley and run towards Diane D.

The Dianettes approach Diane D. Diane D then turns around as the Dianettes come behind her in two lines. Diane D starts to march forward as the Dianettes march behind her.

INT. STAGE - NIGHT

Diane D and The Dianettes suddenly come out on stage marching, wearing the exact same outfits they wore in the video with Diane D still holding the baseball bat.

The crowd screams and cheers. Jonathan and his girlfriend smile and clap as they look at Diane D and The Dianettes.

Diane D and The Dianettes march towards the front of the stage as Diane D looks around the crowd. Diane D stops and stands still. She points her finger at the crowd. The crowd screams and cheers. Diane D then stomps her foot and sway her shoulder. She and the Dianettes start to do a Michael Jackson dance routine.

Jonathan and a few Hispanic and white guys who are standing at the front of the crowd look at Diane D and the Dianettes smiling and admiring them. They then turn to each other talking and nodding to each other. They turn and look back at Diane D and the Dianettes smiling and admiring them again. Jonathan's girlfriend looks on at him and the fellows. She then turns and smiles at Diane D and the Dianettes as they perform.

The Dianettes start to surround Diane D as they do the Michael Jackson dance routine. Diane D and The Dianettes continue to do the Michael Jackson dance routine.

A few minutes later, Diane D and the Dianettes finish their performance as the crowd screams and cheers. Diane D and the Dianettes grab each other's hands and stand in a straight line across the stage. They then bow to the crowd. Suddenly, the theater lights and stage lights go dim. The crowd screams and cheers as Diane D and the Dianettes stand there on the dark stage smiling at the crowd. Diane D then looks at the front of the crowd. She sees Jonathan in the dim lights clapping and cheering with rest of the crowd. Diane D suddenly looks to Jonathan's right and sees a young woman standing right next to him clapping and cheering. Diane D looks at the young woman. She recognizes the young woman from Jonathan's web photos, the same pleasant looking young woman she saw posing in the web pictures with him. She realizes it is Jonathan's girlfriend. She stares at the young woman.

As Jonathan chats with the fellows on his left, his girlfriend on his right turns her head and looks on at them smiling. She then taps Jonathan on the shoulder. Jonathan turns his head around towards his girlfriend. His girlfriend pulls him towards her and gives him a loving kiss on the lips.

Diane D sees Jonathan's girlfriend kissing him on the lips and secretly becomes upset.

Jonathan's girlfriend continues to kiss him on the lips. She then lets go of him. Jonathan smiles at his girlfriend. He then turns his head back around towards the fellows and continues to talk to them. Jonathan's girlfriend then takes his right arm and tightly wraps both her arms around his right arm. She looks on at Jonathan and the fellows smiling at them as Jonathan continues to talk with the fellows.

As the Dianettes continue to smile to the crowd, Diane D secretly stares at Jonathan's girlfriend. Suddenly, balloons start to fall from the ceiling down on the audience and on the stage in front of Diane D and the Dianettes. Diane D, the Dianettes and everybody else in the theater look up and admire the balloons as the balloons fall. Diane D secretly looks back down at Jonathan's girlfriend. Kelly who is standing on Diane D's right quickly smiles at Diane D. She notices Diane D not looking at the balloons and nudges Diane D. Diane D quickly turns her head to her right towards Kelly as Kelly shows her more balloons falling from the ceiling. Diane D and Kelly look up towards the ceiling and see more balloons falling. They smile at the balloons. Suddenly, Diane D's eyeballs secretly look back down at Jonathan's girlfriend as the balloons continue to fall. The smile quickly leaves Diane D's face as she secretly looks Jonathan's girlfriend up and down giving her a cold stare.

Jonathan's girlfriend is totally unaware of Diane D secretly giving her cold looks as she and the rest of the crowd continue to look up at the balloons clapping and admiring them.

The Dianettes suddenly back up. They turn to their right and walk to the left side of the stage as Diane D turns to her left and walks towards the microphone the stage. The Dianettes disappear off the stage as the stage lights come back on. The crowd starts to scream and cheer again as Diane D

grabs the microphone. Diane D speaks into the microphone and shouts, "Good evening everyone, you feeling alright?!"

The crowd jumps and cheers as Jonathan, his girlfriend and the fellows next to him watch Diane D.

Diane D then shouts, "That's good to hear! Ladies and gentlemen, I have another routine for you!" The crowd jumps and cheers again. Diane D takes the microphone off the stand with her left hand. She turns and walks to the right side of the stage as she shouts into the microphone, "DJ I have another routine for the people, let's hit it!" Different music starts to play as Diane D shouts into the microphone, "Come on everybody are you feeling me?!" The crowd screams and cheers again as Diane D sings into the microphone and walks down the steps on the right side of the stage.

Diane D comes off the stage steps and approaches the crowd in the front of the audience as music continues to play. The crowd in the front of the audience becomes excited and scream, "Hey Diane D! Como estas?" Diane D takes a gentleman from the crowd. She twirl dances with him for a minute. She then sends the gentleman back into the crowd and moves across the front of the crowd.

Other men in the crowd reach out towards Diane D trying to dance with her as they shout, "Hey Diane D! Dance with me Diane D!" Diane D approaches a second gentleman. She takes the second gentleman from the crowd. She twirl dances with him for a minute also. She then sends the gentleman back into the crowd and moves across the front of the crowd.

More men in the crowd continue to reach out towards Diane D trying to dance with her as they shout, "Dance with me Diane D!" Diane D approaches to a third gentleman. She takes the third gentleman from the crowd. She twirl dances with him for a minute too. She then sends the third gentleman back into the crowd and moves across the front of the crowd.

Men in the crowd continue to reach out towards Diane D trying to dance with her as they shout, "Right here Diane D! Right here!" Diane D then approaches Jonathan. She suddenly takes Jonathan away from his girlfriend and the crowd. She moves Jonathan away from his girlfriend and the crowd and twirl dances with him for a minute also. Diane D finishes twirl dancing with Jonathan then turns him around towards the crowd. She then faces the crowd and raise her right knee up against Jonathan's back, forcing him to bend a little backward. Then she takes her right hand and pulls Jonathan by the collar bending him all the way backwards with his head and shoulders all the back way down. Diane D then turns to the crowd. She holds the microphone in her left hand and shouts, "Hey everybody! Check this out!" Diane D suddenly bends her upper body over Jonathan and starts smooching all over his face, kissing him on the lips. The crowd cheers as Jonathan's shocked girlfriend looks on.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Marilyn and Tonio are secretly standing on the side balcony behind a curtain shockingly watching Diane D, looking on in disbelief as Barry shouts, "What the.....?!"

Back down at the front of the crowd, Diane D throws her left arm around Jonathan then turns herself and Jonathan over causing herself to bend backward and causing Jonathan to bend over her as he throws his right arm around Diane D as she continues to smooch all over his face, kissing him on the lips. Jonathan's girlfriend looks on in disbelief.

Back up on the side balcony behind the curtain, Tomas shouts, "What is she doing?! That's not suppose to be part of her act!"

"That act has nothing to do with the Michael Jackson Tribute!" Margarita angrily shouts. "It has nothing to do with Michael Jackson at all!"

"No it doesn't!" Mary angrily shouts. "I think she's trying to be a smarty pants and get back at us because we didn't let her do the closing act!" Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Marilyn and Tonio continue to stand on the side balcony watching Diane D in disbelief.

Back down at the front of the crowd, Diane D stands herself and Jonathan back up. She faces Jonathan towards the crowd.

Back up on the side balcony, Barry suddenly shouts, "Hey! It's that Jonathan guy!"

"Jonathan?!" the rest of Diane D's family shout.

"What is he doing here?" Tonio shouts.

"I don't know," Tomas says, "but by the way Diane was kissing him like that, it looks like she was trying to marry the guy again!" They all continue to watch Diane D in disbelief.

Back down at the front of the crowd, Diane D starts to twirl dance with Jonathan again. She suddenly becomes sort of rough with him as she pulls and twirls Jonathan around. She suddenly appears to have superhuman strength as she pulls Jonathan hard right towards the audience, then tosses him right towards his girlfriend! Jonathan falls and bumps hard into his girlfriend practically knocking her down as they are about to fall hard on the floor! Other audience members quickly catch Jonathan and his girlfriend in time preventing them from landing on the floor! The audience members quickly help Jonathan and his girlfriend up.

Back up on the side balcony, Diane D's family continue to look on in disbelief as Tomas shouts, "What in the hell is Diane doing?"

"I know!" Barry shouts. "She bumped that Jonathan guy right into that girl!"

"That poor girl almost fell flat on her back!" Marilyn shouts.

Back down at the front of the crowd, Diane D walks away from Jonathan moving across the front of the crowd again. Other men in the crowd reach out towards Diane D trying to dance with her as they shout, "Hey Diane D! Over here!"

The other audience members help Jonathan and his girlfriend stand.

Jonathan and the other audience members look at his girlfriend as they check on her to see if she's okay. Jonathan and his girlfriend look at each other stunned. Jonathan, his girlfriend and the other audience members turn and puzzled look at Diane D.

More men reach out towards Diane D and shout, "Hey Diane D! Dance with us!" Diane D takes a fifth gentleman from the crowd and twirl dances with him. She twirl dances with him for a minute also. She then sends the gentleman back to the crowd. She moves across the front of the crowd again.

Still more men reach out towards Diane D shouting, "Hey Diane D! Dance with me Diane D!"

Even a couple of women reach out towards Diane D and shout, "How about us Diane D! We want to dance with you too! Yeah dance with us!" Diane D looks at the women. She takes one of the women, a young Latino woman and twirl dances with her. The Latino woman is exited as she dances and twirls with Diane D. Diane D finishes dancing with the woman. She then sends the woman back to the crowd. The woman turns and excitingly looks at Diane D as Diane D turns and continues to move across the front of the crowd.

More women reach out towards Diane D shouting, "Dance with me too Diane D! We want to dance with you too!" Diane D looks at the women. She takes another Latino woman and twirl dances with her. The Latino woman is exited as she dances and twirls with Diane D also. Diane D finishes dancing with the woman. She then sends the woman back to the crowd. The woman turns and excitingly looks at Diane D also. Diane D turns and continues to walk towards the left side of the stage.

More men and women reach out towards Diane D shouting, "Dance with me Diane D! No dance with me! Diane D!" Diane D turns from the crowd and walks up the stage steps on the left side of the stage. She then walks back on the stage. She goes to the center of the stage. She turns towards the audience and throws her arm up in the air. The crowd screams and cheers. The curtain starts to close. It closes right in front of Diane D putting Diane D out of sight as the crowd continues to scream and cheer. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the mic and shouts, "Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let's give it up one more time for Diane D and The Dianettes!" The crowd cheers again.

Back up on the side balcony, Diane D's family is still standing there looking down at the crowd in shock and disbelief as Barry shouts, "I can't believe what Diane just did! Hugging, kissing and smooching all over that Jonathan guy, right in front of the entire crowd!"

"And she's suppose to be a married woman!" Tomas shouts.

"And everyone knows she's married!" Tonio shouts.

"Then pushing and knocking Jonathan right into that girl!" Marilyn shouts.

"And didn't even bother to tell the girl sorry!" Mary shouts. "She just walked away like nothing!"

"And she never even bothered to see if the girl or Jonathan were okay!"

Tomas shouts.

“You know what?” Margarita says with her arms folded as she looks down at the crowd. “I got a trick for Miss Diane D.”

“A trick for Diane?” Mary asks. “What trick is that Mama?”

“We’re going to suspend that girl!” Margarita shouts as she angrily turns her head towards her family.

Margarita’s family shockingly looks at her as Marilyn asks, “Suspend her?”

“That’s right, suspend her!”

“Are you sure you want to do that Mama?”

“Of course I want to do that Marilyn! Diane was out of line down there! Smooching all over that Jonathan guy then knocking him right into that woman?! I am going to fix that young lady real good!”

“Okay let’s do it then,” Tomas says. “Let’s go get her.” Diane D’s family turn and angrily leave the side balcony.

The announcer is back on the stage speaking into the microphone shouting, “Okay ladies and gentlemen, the next performance is coming out!” The crowd starts to cheer more. The announcer then says, “Ladies and gentlemen, The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Wesley Morrison!” The crowd becomes excited and starts to cheer. Wesley comes out on stage dressed in Michael Jackson gear. He starts to do a Michael Jackson dance routine. The crowd cheers more.

A few minutes later, Wesley finishes his act. The crowd cheers and applauds. Wesley takes a bow. He turns and waves to the crowd as he leaves the stage. The announcer comes back on stage. He speaks into the microphone and shouts, “Wow what a wonderful performance that was! Let’s give it up one more time for Wesley Morrison!” The crowd cheers and applauds again.

Three days later, Nicolas is walking in the organization hallway towards the meeting room as some of the teen and pre-teen boys come down the hallway behind him. Alex comes from the meeting room. He comes down the hallway. He approaches Nicolas and says, “Hey Nicolas, the meeting for the Dirt Bike Competition is about to start. I don’t see Diane in the meeting room or anywhere else around here. How come I don’t see Diane around?”

“That’s because Diane got in big trouble by my parents and grandparents,” Nicolas says.

“She did? Why, what happened? Why did she get in trouble?”

“For that kissing stunt she pulled at the Michael Jackson tribute the other day.”

“You mean when she hugged, smooched and kissed all over that fellow Jonathan?”

“Exactly. Diane went too far with her behavior that night so my parents and grandparents banned her from participating in the meeting today, that’s why she’s not here.”

“They banned her from the meeting?”

“Yep they sure did. In other words, my parents and grandparents suspended her.”

“They suspended her?”

“Yeah, without pay.”

“Without pay? For how long?”

“For a month.”

“A month?”

“Yeah. Maybe two months.”

“Maybe two months? How come?”

“One month for that kissing stunt on Jonathan, and the other month for pushing and knocking Jonathan right into that woman.”

“She pushed and knocked Jonathan right into a woman? What woman?”

“Some young lady in the audience who was standing right next to him.”

“Standing right next to Jonathan? Was it his girlfriend or something?”

“We don’t know who that woman was. All my family knows is that Diane pushed and knocked Jonathan right into the woman and if the other audience members haven’t caught Jonathan and that woman in time, Jonathan and that woman would have fell flat on their faces!”

“Wow. Why did Diane do that?”

“Who knows.”

“My God. So what is Diane going to do for two months?”

“Stay at my parents and grandparents home. Don’t worry, my sister will be well taking care of.”

Margarita comes down the hallway. She then shouts, “Let’s go everybody! The meeting is about to start!”

Nicolas and Alex look at Margarita. They turn and go past Margarita and walk down the hall as more Diaz Davidson members come down the hallway.

Chapter 24

Diane D Secretly Meets Up With Jonathan

Diane D and Jonathan are standing on the side of a hotel lobby talking with each other as Jonathan says, “Sorry your family temporary suspended you for that kissing stunt you pulled on me Diane D. Maybe you shouldn’t have done that.”

“Oh no?” Diane D says. “And why shouldn’t I have done that Jonathan?”

“Don’t you get it? Your people were watching. Because of what they saw you did, they suspended you for it.”

“Yeah my family suspended me. Is that your only concern Jonathan? Is that the only reason why you think I shouldn’t have done that kissing stunt on you, or is it because of something else or someone else there?”

“It’s nothing else and no one else Diane D. The only other concern I really have about that kissing stunt you pulled on me, is that I think your family hates me now. So let’s get off the subject and move on.”

“So, how’s your girlfriend doing?”

“Oh Candis is doing okay. She recuperated after you knocked me right into her. She said it felt like the wind was knocked right out of her that night, but she’s doing okay. And by the way, I’m doing okay too. I also recuperated after you knocked me into Candis.”

“Sorry you got hurt Jonathan.”

“Thanks. Well what about Candis?”

“What about her?”

“Aren’t you sorry that she got hurt too?”

“Uh, let’s get off the subject and move on. So, were you able to book a room somewhere?”

“Yeah. What about you? Were you able to book a separate room in this hotel?”

“No I can’t just book a room by myself Jonathan, the people who work here know who I am. I can’t use a false name either because they already know my face. They would get suspicious and wonder why am I booking a separate room apart from my husband or my family members. Word would

get back to my family and they would start questioning me. I don't need that. The question is, were you able to book a room at a different hotel?"

"Yep, I sure was. I booked a room at the hotel a few blocks away from here. I got my room key right here." Jonathan secretly holds a room card key up to Diane D. "The people at the front desk there rent me room three seventeen."

"Three seventeen?"

"Yeah."

"Your girlfriend doesn't know about this, does she?"

"Of course she doesn't."

"Okay, just checking."

"Oh my God!" a voice of a young woman shouts. "It's Diane D!"

Diane D and Jonathan become puzzled then turn to look. They see four young ladies, two blacks, one Hispanic and one white woman excitedly coming their way.

Jonathan turns to Diane D and says, "You're right Diane D. People do know your face. You might have to start wearing disguises, especially if you be around me."

The four young ladies approach Diane D and Jonathan as the Hispanic woman excitedly shouts, "Is our eyes deceiving us?! It's Diane D!"

"Oh my goodness!" one of the black women say. "Hi Diane D!"

"Yeah hi Diane D! How are you doing?!"

"I'm okay," Diane D says.

"That's good. What are you doing here?!"

"Yeah what are you doing in this hotel?" the second black woman says. "Are you and the Dianettes going to sing and perform at our modeling competition in the Grand Ball Room?"

"I was," Diane D says.

"What do you mean you was Diane D?" the white woman asks. "You mean you were going to perform at our modeling competition, now you're not?"

"No I'm not."

"Why not Diane D?" the Hispanic woman asks.

"Because my parents and grandparents suspended me, that's why."

"Oh we did hear something like that. Well can your parents and grandparents let you perform for our modeling competition here?"

"You will have to speak to them about that."

"Are your parents and grandparents here at this hotel?"

"Yeah."

"How about the rest of your family's organization?" the second black woman asks. "How are they doing? Are they here in this hotel too?"

"Yeah some of them."

"Wow that's nice," the first black woman says. She turns and looks at Jonathan. She then says, "Wow. We see you have a very handsome fellow here with you Diane D. Who is this handsome guy?" The first black woman starts touching and rubbing on Jonathan's shoulder. Jonathan smiles at the woman.

Diane D looks at the woman. She then looks at Jonathan seeing him smiling at the woman. She becomes annoyed and says to the woman, "Excuse me." The woman stops as she and Jonathan turn and look at Diane D. Diane D then says to the woman, "Don't you see him talking with me?" Diane D holds her hand up to the woman and says, "Don't do that."

The young woman puzzled looks at Diane D. She then says, "Oh I'm sorry Diane D, I didn't know he belonged to you. Aren't you already married?"

"Yes, as a matter of fact, I am already married. What's your point?"

"The point is, all I did was rub his shoulder."

"And I'm telling you not to rub his shoulder."

"Gosh Diane D?" the second black woman says. "Nobody can rub his shoulder?"

"No she can't rub his shoulder, she don't know him like that."

"But I didn't do anything wrong," the first black woman says. "All I did was touch his shoulder, like this." The woman rubs Jonathan's shoulder again.

Diane D becomes more annoyed and says, "Are you looking for a beat down Miss? Get the hell off his shoulder!" The woman quickly lets go of Jonathan's shoulder and strangely looks at Diane D as Diane D says to her, "Rub his shoulder one more time and there's going to be a problem."

"Calm down Diane," Jonathan says.

The woman strangely looks at Diane D again and says, "Fine, I won't rub his shoulder anymore." The woman and her friends puzzled look at Diane D. They back away from Diane D and Jonathan as the woman says, "Sorry to bother you two."

"Yes we'll leave," the second black woman says.

"And we are going to leave right now," the white woman says.

"Please do," Diane D says as she angrily looks at the women. The white woman grab all the other women as they all strangely look at Diane D. They then turn and hurry away from Diane D as Diane D stares at them.

Jonathan looks at the women. He then turns to Diane D and says, "Gosh Diane D, that was rude."

Diane D looks at Jonathan and says, "Correction, they were rude."

The young women quickly hurry to the other side of the lobby towards the elevator. They stop and turn their heads around and look back towards Diane D. They then turn to each other as the Hispanic woman says, "Man what is her problem?"

"I don't understand," the first black woman says. "All I did was touch and rub the guy's shoulder and she had a fit."

"I know," says the second black woman. "Who is she to tell somebody else to get off that guy's shoulder, she doesn't own him."

"She sure doesn't. Doesn't she already have a husband?"

"Yeah she sure does," the white woman says. "But it's a good thing you did get your hand off that guy's shoulder Joyce because Diane D look like she was about to get out of control right there, the same way she got out of

control when we all heard she attacked and beat up those security guards and those police officers.”

“Would she have really gotten out of control if I didn’t stop touching and rubbing that guy’s shoulder?”

“You want to try challenging her to find out? Try touching and rubbing that guy’s shoulder again. Believe me, Diane D wasn’t playing when she said to you ‘Rub his shoulder one more time and there’s going to be a problem’, she wasn’t playing. I saw it in her eyes.”

“Yeah I saw it in her eyes too, that’s why I quickly got off that guy’s shoulder. Isn’t that the same guy everyone heard she disappeared with?”

“I’m not sure. It sort of looks like him.”

“I think it is him,” the Hispanic woman says. “That’s probably why she was ready to get out of control again if you had touched that guy’s shoulder again and we sure don’t need that.”

“I don’t understand how Diane D was able to get out of control in the first place when she attacked and beat up those security guards and those police officers,” the first black woman says. “I don’t understand how she was able to overpower them like that, she’s only one woman.”

“Diane D might be only one woman Joyce,” the white woman says, “but whenever she gets angry and turns violent, she is known to have superhuman strength. She is known to have the strength of ten men or have the strength of a wild animal or beast during her vicious assaults and vicious attacks. Those security guards she attacked and those correction officers who tried to keep her in that jail cell labeled her the female version of The Incredible Hulk, in other words, she is known as The She-Hulk.”

“The She-Hulk?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow.”

“Diane D has been in jail and in prison because of her vicious temper and her violent rages and she probably would go back to jail and prison for it again if she has to. When it comes to situations like this, it’s best to just walk away from it. It’s just not worth it.”

“It sure isn’t,” the second black woman says. “Especially over some guy.”

“Yeah that’s true. Sometimes in life, men are just not worth fighting or challenging over.”

“They sure aren’t.” The women turn back around and take one last look across the lobby at Diane D. They then see Diane D walking away as Jonathan walks behind her following her. “Well there goes the She-Hulk walking away with her guy.” The women continue to stare at Diane D as Diane D continues to walk away with Jonathan then disappear around a corner. “Wow,” the second black woman says. “It looks like the She-Hulk is disappearing with that same guy all over again.”

“It sure looks that way,” the white woman says. She turns to the other women and says, “Come on ladies let’s get upstairs.” The other women turn back around. They sadly walk away and head into the elevator.

Chapter 25

Mike And Mitch Get Dirty And Rude At Competition

A week later, thousands of people are on the stands at the Dirt Bike Competition shouting and cheering as big signs and banners read **‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION PRESENTS THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON DIRT BIKE COMPETITION’**. Mike is wearing a short gray jacket, matching gray cap, gray jeans and black sneakers standing with his feet and legs spread apart, surrounded by around ten teen and pre-teen boys as four of them hold tightly on the dirt bike wheel as Mike tightens the screws on the motorized dirt bike wheel. Mike finishes tightening the screws. He throws the screw aside on the ground. He then takes the dirt bike and gets on it. He rides the dirt bike, speeding it as it roars down the dirt road. The Diaz-Davidson Youth performers and athletes call out to Mike as he speeds the dirt bike into the distance.

Mike rides the dirt bike down the dirt path, speeding it as it roars down the dirt road. The Diaz-Davidson Youth performers and athletes call out to Mike, “Hey Mike! Yo Mike!” Mike turns his head around towards the Youth Performers and athletes as he continues to speed his dirt-bike down the dirt road. The Youth Performers and athletes continue to run towards him. Mike approaches near Mitch, Barry, Tomas and around 20 white and Latino boys who are all on motorbikes. The Youth Performers continue to run towards them. Barry then asks, “Uh, where are you twos helmets?”

“We’re gonna get them Mr. Barry,” Mitch says, “right after this.” Mike and Mitch quickly start up their dirt bike engines and speed away to the start line as the other boys speed behind them.

Mike, Mitch and four other boys are at the start line. They line their dirt-bikes alongside each other facing the same direction. The rest of the boys start to line side by side and behind Mike and Mitch in 4 teams. Mike is at the head of line 2 as Mitch is at the head of line 3. The coach, a middle-aged white male, anxiously approaches Mike and Mitch. He stands between them and shouts, “Where are your helmets?!”

“We don’t know,” Mike says.

“You can’t ride in this race without any helmets!”

“Yes we can,” Mitch says.

“Oh no you can’t!”

“Yes we can,” Mitch says as he turns his cap around. “Our caps will be our helmets!”

“Your caps?! I don’t think so! If you two ride without any helmets, your teams are gonna be disqualified! Where’s Mr. Barry?!”

“He went back to the stands!” Mike says.

The gun sound pops! Mike, Mitch and the other two boys at the head of their team gear up their engines. The second gun sound goes off! The coach grabs on both Mike’s and Mitch’s handle bars! Mike and Mitch angrily shove the coach’s hands off their handle bars then they and the other two boys race down the dirt way as their teams and people on the stands start to shout and cheer, “Go Mitch! Go Mike!”

Several people in the stands are holding up large banners and signs high in the air reading ‘**GO MIKE AND MITCH!**’ while other people hold up signs reading ‘**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH DIRT-BIKE COMPETITION.**’ Other people are holding up banners and signs reading ‘**THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH ORGANIZATION.**’

Mike, Mitch and the other two boys speed their dirt-bikes further down the dirt road! Their dirt-bikes start to cause clouds of dirt around them.

The entire crowd and team continue to root for Mike, Mitch and the other two boys as they hold up the signs.

Mike, Mitch and the other two boys disappear into the dirt-cloud!

The coach turns around to the judges and shouts, “Mike and Mitch aren’t wearing any protective jackets or any helmets!”

“We noticed!” one of the judges shouts. “They’re gonna have to be disqualified for that!” The coach and the judges look down the dirt road and watch the cloud of dirt that is still lingering on.

An hour later, Mary is in the stadium storage room. She is pulling out some wash clothes and some hand towels. Four Dominican women, Rosa, Gladys, Miriam and Bonnie come into the office. They approach Mary as Rosa says, “Hey Mary. I heard you need us. What happened?”

Mary turns to Rosa and says, “It’s Mike and Mitch.”

“Mike and Mitch?” Gladys says. “What happened? They got into another fistfight with somebody?”

“Almost!”

“Almost?” Miriam asks. “Well what happened?”

“They acted like they were ready to knockout the judges!”

“You’re kidding,” Bonnie says

“No I’m not Bonnie. Barry had called me while I was still at the hotel. He said Mike and Mitch were riding in the Dirt-Bike Competition not wearing the proper gear! The judges plan to disqualify them for not wearing any helmets! Then Barry told me Mike and Mitch got very upset with the judges and started arguing and fussing with the judges and the coach!”

“Really?!” Miriam says.

“Yeah! Security had to pull them both away from the judges and the coach!”

“My goodness.”

“They road in the competition and got dirt all over themselves! They got dirt all over their hair, their face and their clothes!”

“Oh yeah?” Gladys says. “What about the other boys? Did they get dirt all over themselves too?”

“Yeah, but the other boys all went into the bathrooms to clean the dirt off themselves, not Mike and Mitch! They refuse to go in the bathroom and wipe the dirt off themselves because they’re too busy arguing and fussing with the judges! I can’t have them go home like that! Mom and I tried to wipe the dirt off them, but it’s hard to keep them both still! They keep getting away from us, trying to get in the judges faces and argue with them! I need Dad, Barry and security to keep Mike and Mitch away from the judges and I need y’all to help me keep them both still while Mom and I try to clean the dirt off them.”

“Sure Mary,” Rosa says. “We’ll help you out.”

“Thanks a lot, because I’m telling you, those two boys are a handful!” Mary hands Rosa, Gladys, Miriam and Bonnie the cloths and towels. “Okay let’s go,” she says and heads to the door as Rosa, Gladys, Miriam and Bonnie follow her.

Mary, Rosa, Gladys, Miriam and Bonnie are inside a gym area standing several feet from the bleach area. Mary stands directly behind Mike while Mike stands directly between Gladys and Bonnie as Gladys and Bonnie hold on to Mike’s arms and wrists. Mary then shouts, “Okay everybody pull!” Mary, Gladys and Bonnie carefully pull the dirty jacket off Mike.

Several yards away, Margarita stands directly behind Mitch while Mitch stands directly between Rosa and Miriam as Rosa and Miriam hold on to Mitch’s arms and wrists, carefully trying to pull the dirty jacket off him. Barry, Marilyn and Diane D’s other relatives stand around them. The Diaz-Davidson band come and stand around them. The Diaz-Davidson Youth performers, the Diaz-Davidson Youth Athletes and some of the Diaz-Davidson staff members come sit and stand completely around Margarita, Mary, Mike and Mitch, watching them. Nathaniel one of the Dirt-Bike boys sit on the bleachers with the rest of the boys. He turns to Mike and Mitch and shouts, “Yo, who is that trophy gonna belong to?”

“That trophy is gonna be ours!” Mitch shouts.

“Yeah because we actually won!” Mike shouts.

“No y’all didn’t!” Keith shouts.

“Yes we did man, we were the first ones to cross the finish line!”

“Yeah but ain’t you two disqualified for not wearing any helmets?!”

“Never mind about that!” Mitch shouts. “That trophy is ours!”

“No it isn’t,” says Gordon. “The judges said you two were disqualified!”

“Man fuck those judges!”

“Hey, watch your language Mitch!” Barry shouts.

Mitch quickly looks at Barry then looks back at Keith and shouts, “You’re

not getting that trophy!”

I might,” Keith says. “The judges are gonna decide tomorrow who gets the trophy and it might be our team!”

“That’s right because we were wearing our helmets,” Gordon says.

“I don’t give a.....!” Mitch says. “That trophy is ours!”

“No it isn’t!” Keith says.

“Yes it is man!” Mike shouts. “I’m telling you, if you try to take that trophy away from us, I swear.....!”

“I’m not trying to take the trophy from y’all!” Keith says. “Because it won’t be yours!”

“Oh yes it will!” says Mitch.

“The judge is gonna decide that!”

“Alright now fellas stop fussing!” Margarita shouts.

“Yeah knock it off, alright?!” Barry shouts.

“And we mean knock it off right now!” Mary says.

Mike and Mitch look at Mary then quickly turn away from her and turn right back to Keith as Mike shouts, “As we were saying.....!”

“Don’t try to take our trophy!” Mitch shouts.

“I don’t think they’re going to knock it off Mary,” Barry says.

“I don’t think so either Barry,” Mary says. “They keep this up, we’re gonna have to separate all of them.”

“I know.” Barry and Mary look at Mike, then look at Mitch as Mike and Mitch continue to fuss with Keith. Mary, Gladys and Bonnie finally pull off Mike’s jacket.

Margarita, Rosa and Miriam finally pull off Mitch’s jacket.

Mary, Gladys and Bonnie look down and shake the dirt off Mike’s jacket.

Margarita, Rosa and Miriam look down and shake the dirt off Mitch’s jacket. Rosa and Miriam accidentally let go of Mitch’s arms and wrists as they help shake off his jacket. Margarita, Rosa and Miriam suddenly look up. They do not see Mitch. “Where did he go?!” Margarita shouts. Margarita, Rosa and Miriam turn their heads. They see Mitch angrily walking away from them walking towards Keith.

Mitch walks towards Keith shouting, “What did you call me?” Keith and the other Youth athletes nervously look at Mitch as Mitch heads towards them balling his fists, rolling up his sleeves shouting, “I oughta fuck your ass up right here, right now!”

Margarita, Barry, Rosa and Miriam hurry to Mitch! They quickly grab Mitch and stop him as Margarita shouting, “Now you just stay right here young man!” Mike suddenly breaks loose from Mary, Bonnie and Gladys and starts to charge Keith, but Mary, Gladys and Bonnie quickly grab him and stop him as Margarita angrily points her arm and finger at Mike and shouts, “And YOU stay right THERE!”

Mitch quickly turns his head around to Margarita and hollers, “Ah, no gritar a nosotros!”

“Si usted se mantenga todavia, yo no estaria gritando a usted!” Margarita shouts.

“No es mi culpa!”

“No me importa quien tiene la culpa! Necesito que se queden!”

“Yo soy!”

“Si continua con este comportamiento, suspenderé usted!”

“Adelante!”

“Lo hare!” Margarita shouts.

“Estar tranquilo Mitch!” Mary shouts to Mitch. Mitch angrily looks at Mary with fists still balled as Rosa and Miriam hold tightly onto his arms. Barry takes Mitch’s jacket from Margarita.

Margarita annoyingly looks at Rosa and Miriam and says, “Why did y’all let him go? This is exactly why Mary and I need you all to hold on to both of them.”

“We’re sorry Margarita,” Rosa says. “It was an accident.”

“Yeah,” Miriam says. “We were busy helping you try to shake the dirt off the jacket, we didn’t realize we let go of him. We’re very sorry. It won’t happen again.”

“Yeah I sure hope not,” Margarita says. She then lifts up the back of Mitch’s shirt. Margarita pours some warm bottled water on a hand towel. She then puts the hand towel on Mitch’s back wiping his back.

Mary lifts the back of Mike’s shirt as Mike starts to fuss with Keith again and shouts, “So what did you call my brother Keith?!”

“I didn’t call him anything,” Keith says.

“You said something man, I heard you? What did you call him?!”

“He called me half-Nazi!” Mitch shouts.

“What!” Mike shouts as he looks at Mitch. Mike looks back at Keith and shouts, “Did you call my brother that punk?!”

“No I didn’t call him that!” Keith shouts. “He’s lying!”

“So now you’re calling my brother a liar?!”

“No I’m not calling him that either!”

“So what are you calling him then?!”

“I’m not calling him anything!”

“What did you call him?!”

“I didn’t call him anything!”

“What did you call my brother?!” Mike shouts. Mary annoyingly looks at Mike with her hands on her hips as Mike continues to shout, “What did you call my brother?!”

“I said I didn’t call him anything!” Keith shouts.

“You did call him something! What did you call him?!”

“I didn’t call him anything!”

“What did you call my brother man?!”

“I didn’t call your brother anything!”

“What did you call my brother man!” Mike continues to shout. Mary turns around and goes to a cooler that’s sitting on the floor. She bends down, opens the cooler and grabs an iced water bottle from out of the ice. Mary closes the water cooler and holds the iced water bottle. She turns around and heads back to Mike as Mike continues to shout at Keith saying, “What did you call my brother?!”

“I said I didn’t call him anything!” Keith shouts.

“What did you call my brother man?!” Mike continues shouting. Mary lifts the back of Mike’s shirt more and smacks the iced water bottle right on his back! Mike jerks his chest forward and his head backward as he shouts, “Aaaiyy shit!” He hisses then turns around to Mary and shouts, “Eso es frio!”

“Manten la boca cerrada!” Mary hollers.

“El empezo!”

“No me importa quien empezo el! Mantener la boca cerrada!”

“No, no voy a mantener mi boca cerrada!”

“Si lo hara!”

“No, no voy!”

“Quieres ser suspendido junto con tu hermano?!”

“No me importa!”

“Muy bien entonces! Que se asienta!”

“Hey watch your mouth too man!” Barry shouts to Mike.

Mike quickly looks at Barry then sighs as he turns his head back forward and starts to fuss with Keith again shouting, “And as I was saying, what did you call my brother?!”

“Pense que yo dijo que se callara!” Mary shouts.

“And as I was saying.....!”

Mary angrily jerks Mike by his shirt collar and shouts, “Pense que yo dije que cierra la boca!”

“And as I was saying.....!”

Mary points her finger right at Mike, nudging him again as she shouts, “Cierra la boca!”

“And as I was saying.....!”

Mary then looks at Keith and shouts, “Just ignore him Keith! Ignore both him and his brother!”

Mitch angrily looks at Mary with fists still balled while Rosa and Miriam hold tightly onto his arms.

Aunt Celeste approaches Mary and asks, “What happened Mary? Was that iced water you put on his back?”

“Yes it was.”

“Why?”

“I feel that he needs to cool off! He and his brother! I thought that the iced water would finally shut him up, but obviously, it didn’t work.”

“Yeah we all noticed.”

A lady in the crowd approaches Barry and asks, “Are these twins always this disrespectful?”

“At times.”

“How old are they?”

“They’re twelve.”

“Twelve? I see.”

Mary, Barry, Margarita and Barry watch Mike and Mitch fuss at the other boys. Mary pours a warm bottled water on the towel. She then puts the towel on Mike’s back again wiping his back.

Rosa and Miriam lift up Mitch’s shirt a little as Margarita wipes off his

sides and back.

Gladys and Bonnie lift up Mike's shirt as Mary wipes off his sides and back. Another crowd of people approach. A boy in the crowd says, "Hey, there go Mike and Mitch!"

"Hey that's Mike and Mitch!" a girl says.

"Wow they're cute twins," a young woman says.

"They sure are," a second woman says. "They're very handsome too."

"They are," says a third woman.

Rosa and Miriam pull Mitch's shirt collar apart from his neck as Margarita wipes off Mitch's neck.

Gladys and Bonnie pull Mike's shirt collar apart from his neck as Mary wipes off Mike's neck. Margarita and Mary damp more hand towels as the staff members continue to hold onto Mike and Mitch.

Margarita holds onto one of Mitch's arm and wipes the back and sides of his head as Mitch stands there with his thumbs in his pants pockets.

Mary holds onto one of Mike's arm and wipes the back and sides of his head as Mike stands there with his thumbs in his pants pockets also.

Margarita then takes the towel and wipe off the top of Mitch's head as Mitch leans his back, shoulders and head on Margarita with his thumbs still in his pants pockets.

Mary takes the towel and wipe off the top of Mike's head as Mike leans his back, shoulders and head on Mary with his hands still on hips. Margarita and Mary take more damp towels. Mary comes in front of Mike. She puts the damp towel on Mike's face and wipes Mike's face with the towel. Gladys and Bonnie then move the front of Mike's collar apart from his neck as Mary takes the towel and gently wipe the front of Mike's neck then the bottom of his neck then top of his chest. Mary finishes wiping Mike then turns towards Mitch. She heads towards Mitch. Mary comes in front of Mitch as Margarita hands Mary a damp towel. Mary puts the damp towel on Mitch's face and wipes Mitch's face with the towel. Rosa and Miriam then move the front of Mitch's collar apart from his neck as Mary takes the towel and wipes the front of Mitch's neck then the bottom of his neck then top of his chest. Mary finishes wiping Mitch. She suddenly smacks her hands then turns to Aunt Celeste and shouts, "Okay Celeste now the bath oil!"

"Here you go Mary!" Aunt Celeste says. Mary heads towards Aunt Celeste as Mitch starts to talk with the Youth Performers and Athletes again. Aunt Celeste hands Mary the bath oil. "Thanks Celeste!" Mary says. She goes back to Mitch as she pours some bath oil on her hand. She comes in front of Mitch. She takes her hand and wipes Mitch's face with her hand as Mitch tightly shuts his eyes.

One of the men in the crowd approaches Mary and says, "Hey Mary! I hear that you have a Bath Oil Line already out."

"Yes I do," Mary says.

"Really?!" a woman with the man says. "That's interesting! What's the name of the bath oil?"

"It's called The Diaz-Davidson Bath Oil. I'm rubbing it on Mitch's face right now."

“Wow that’s interesting.”

“Yeah. After him, I’m going to rub some of it on his brother. I have a whole line of Bath Oil at the organization if any of you are interested in purchasing some bottles.”

“Okay.”

Mary continues to gently wipe Mitch’s face and eyes with her hand as Mitch keeps his eyes tightly shut. Mary pours more bath oil in her hand. Rosa and Miriam move the front of Mitch’s collar away from his neck as Mary puts her palm on Mitch’s neck and wipe the front of Mitch’s neck then the bottom of his neck then top of his chest. Mary finishes wiping Mitch as Rosa and Miriam pull back down and fix Mitch’s shirt. Mary turns to the lady and man and says, “Now I’m going to rub the bath oil on his brother.”

“Okay.”

Mary turns towards Mike and heads towards Mike.

Mary approaches Mike and pours some more bath oil on her other hand. She takes her other hand and wipes Mike’s face with it as Mike tightly shuts his eyes. The woman then says, “I’ll purchase a couple of Bath Oil bottles for my family Mary.”

“Yeah me too,” the man says.

“Fantastic!” Mary says. “The organization is not open right now, but it will be open first thing in the morning.”

“Really?! That’s interesting! What’s the name of the bath oil line again?”

“It’s called The Diaz-Davidson Bath Oil Line. I have whole cases of the Bath Oil Line at the organization. Plus I plan on distributing the bath oil in some stores too.”

“You are?! That’s great!”

Mary continues to gently wipe Mike’s face and eyes with her hand as Mike keeps his eyes tightly shut. Mary pours more bath oil in her hand. Gladys and Bonnie move the front of Mike’s collar away from his neck as Mary places her palm on Mike’s neck and gently wipe the front of Mike’s neck then the bottom of his neck then top of his chest. Mary finishes wiping Mike’s neck and chest. Gladys and Bonnie gently pull back down and fix Mike’s shirt as they continue to hold his arms and wrists. Mary turns towards Aunt Celeste and heads towards Aunt Celeste as Mike starts to talk with the Youth Performers and Athletes again.

Mary gives the bath oil back to Aunt Celeste. She turns back towards Mike and comes behind Mike as Gladys and Bonnie continue to hold onto Mike’s arms and wrists.

Mitch leans his head and back against Margarita with his thumbs still in his pockets, feet spread slightly apart and Mike leans his head and back against Mary with his thumbs in his pockets, feet spread slightly apart. More crowds approach as a male teenager says, “Hey that’s Mike and Mitch over there! Hey Mike!”

“Hey Mike!” another male teenager says.

“What’s up Mitch!” a boy in the crowd says.

“Hey Mitch!” another boy says.

“Wow they’re cute,” a woman in the crowd says.

“They are,” a third woman says.

Mitch continues to lean back against Margarita and Mike continues to lean back against Mary. Mitch leans back up from off Margarita as Mike leans back up from off Mary.

Mary and Margarita start to collect the towels as Rosa, Gladys, Miriam and Bonnie continue to hold on to Mike and Mitch. Margarita hands the towels to Mary. Mike and Mitch suddenly walk to the other boys on the bleachers with Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie in tow, still holding on to them.

Mike and Mitch approach the other boys and chit-chat with them as Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie continue to hold on to them. Mike and Mitch stand right in front of the other boys smacking and shaking their hands with the other boys. Mitch then turns to Keith and says, “Hey Keith! How about giving me a hi-five!” Mitch holds his palm out to Keith. Keith hesitates as he looks at Mitch’s palm. Mitch puzzled looks at Keith and says, “You can’t give me a hi-five man?” Keith holds his palm out to Mitch and gives Mitch a hi-five. Mitch smacks and shakes Keith hand then says, “You’re alright in my book Keith.” Mitch and Mike continue to chit-chat with the other boys smacking and shaking their hands with Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie still holding on to them.

Nicolas and Mickey come through the gym entrance. They stop and look into the gym. They see Mary in the distance. Nicolas then calls out, “Hey Mom!”

“Hay tanto ruido alli Nicolas,” Mickey says. “No creo que ella escucho.”

“Tendre cuidado de eso.” Nicolas starts to head towards Mary. Mickey starts to follow behind Nicolas.

Suddenly, several excited people and reporters burst into the gym entrance behind Nicolas and Mickey and shout, “Hey Nicolas! Hey Mickey!” Nicolas and Mickey stop and quickly turn their heads around to look.

The people and reporters excitingly approach Nicolas and Mickey as a male white reporter says, “Oh Nicolas and Mickey, your family’s organization is just wonderful! That Michael Jackson Tribute you all did was fantastic!”

“Thank you,” Nicolas says.

“We hear that the Diaz-Davidson Organization is gonna perform again next month. Is it true?”

“Yes it’s true.”

“Oh that’s good! That’s very good! We don’t see your sister Diane D around.”

“Yeah,” another male white reporter says. “People say they haven’t seen your sister Diane D in a while. There are rumors floating around that your family temporary suspended your sister Diane D. Is that true?”

“Yes it’s true,” Nicolas says.

“Why did your family suspend your sister?” a third male white reporter asks. “Is it because of that kissing stunt your sister pulled at your family’s concert with that guy Jonathan in front of a live audience? You know, the guy she disappeared with and the guy she tried to marry?”

“My God. You seem to know it all, don’t you?”

“Well word gets around. People do talk you know.”

“Obvious they do.”

“What’s going on?” Mary voice says. Nicolas, Mickey and the reporters turn and look. They see Mary and Barry approaching them as Mary holds the used towels in her arms and Barry holds Mike’s and Mitch’s dirty jackets in his arms.

“Oh hi Miss Mary, hi Mr. Barry,” the first reporter says. “How is everything?”

“Okay,” Barry says.

“Good. Your family’s organization’s Michael Jackson Tribute was just dynamite!”

“It was,” the second reporter says. “We want to know is your family’s organization gonna perform again next month!”

“Yes we are,” Mary says. “How did you know about it anyway?”

“Well word got around fast among the community.”

“Yeah,” the third reporter says. “Plus, my family members and I would love to come see your family’s organization’s performance!”

“So would my family!” the first reporter says. “Plus while we’re here right now, us reporters can interview you all about your family’s Diaz-Davidson Organization!”

“Interview us?” Mary says.

“Yes.”

“No I don’t think so.”

“You don’t think so? Well why not?”

“Because right now we’re very busy, we don’t have time for any of us to get interviewed.”

“Oh no? Well when would you all have the time Ma’am?”

“I don’t know. Why don’t you leave your number and we’ll call you, how’s that?”

“Sounds good! Here’s our card!” The reporter hands Mary his card.

Mary and Barry look at the card. They look back at the reporters as Mary says, “Okay we’ll give you a call when we’re ready to be interviewed.”

“Okay. Thanks a lot. Make sure you call us now.”

“Okay we will.”

“Bye.”

Mary and Barry turn away from the reporters. Mary and Barry approach Nicolas and Mickey. They then walk away as Nicolas and Mickey turn and walk away with them.

Chapter 26

Diane D Disappears With Cousin Dana's Boyfriend

It is two weeks later around 1:20 in the morning. Diane D's entire family and relatives including Dana's family are in the living room at Barry's parents Gracy and Grandpa Mike's house one night finishing their drinks and food. "Nice party Gracy," Margarita says.

"Thank you Margarita," Gracy says.

"Where did Diane and Dana go?"

"They went upstairs. After Dana finished her food, she said she was feeling nauseous and decided to call it a night. She went upstairs to lie down. Diane, Tony, Sammy and the rest of them all followed her up there."

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah."

Inside the bedroom, Dana is lying face up on her bed fully dressed with a cup of drink in one hand and the other hand beneath her head as she gives a blank stare at the ceiling. Diane D, Tony, Michael, Nicolas, Mickey, Teresa, Joseph, Dana's two brother Sammy and Thomas and Dana's four sisters, Missy, Landa, Londa and Linda, their cousin Judy and Sammy's girlfriend Darlene surround Dana as Mandy sits on the other bed looking on. They all have drinks in their hand clapping and singing out as they smile down at Dana singing, "Party's over here! Party's over here!"

Diane D turns to everybody as she hold her hand out to them and says, "Okay now hush everybody. Dana's not feeling too well." Diane D takes the cup out of Dana's hand and tells her, "If you're feeling nauseous Dana, you don't need to be drinking anymore. You need me to get you anything to help you feel better?"

"Yeah, get me a beer," Dana says.

"A beer? No I'm not getting you any beer Dana, you just had a drink. I know something else that would help you feel better. Michael and I can go pick up something for you at the pharmacy." Diane D turns to Tony and says, "Tony that pharmacy near your building is open all night, right?"

"That pharmacy moved," Tony says.

"They moved?"

"Yeah."

"Where did they moved to?" Michael asks as he chews some food.

"They moved several miles away from where they used be. You have to go several miles north then turn several different blocks just to find them."

"Well you know their address?" Diane D asks.

"You don't need their address Diane. I know how to get to them. Instead, why don't I just bring you to that pharmacy myself?"

"You bring me to the pharmacy? You sure you feel like going there this time of night Tony?"

"It's no problem Diane. I'll take you there."

"Okay." Diane D turns to everyone else and says, "Okay everybody, I'm gonna go to the pharmacy with Tony. The rest of you leave the room so Dana can get her rest."

"Okay," everybody says.

"Yeah I'm gonna head to bed now," Missy says.

"I'm gonna head to bed too," Londa says.

"So am I," Linda says.

"And I'm gonna take Darlene home," Sammy says. "See you later Dana."

Dana waves her hand to them all.

Everybody turns and heads towards the bedroom doorway as Michael and Tony walk behind them. Sammy turns to the others and asks, "Anybody else need a lift?"

"Yeah I'll take a lift," Mandy says.

"Yeah me too," says Mickey. Everybody heads through the doorway as Michael lags behind.

Michael then reaches the doorway. He stays in the doorway looking on at everyone as Missy and Linda go into one of the other bedrooms then close the bedroom door behind themselves while Landa and Londa go into another bedroom then close the bedroom door behind themselves. Everyone else head to the staircase with Tony walking behind everyone else.

"Tony!" Michael calls out.

Tony stops and turns around towards Michael as everyone else walk down the staircase. He walks towards Michael. He approaches Michael and says, "What's up Michael?"

"While you and Diane go to the pharmacy, I'll stay here with Dana. She shouldn't be alone if she's feeling sick. I'll stay with her until you two come back. Besides I want to get a chance to watch the sports channel."

"The sports channel? I want to watch it too when I come back. Diane and I will be right back and watch the sports channel with you."

"Okay man. Tell Diane I decided to stay here with Dana."

"You got it man." Tony turns from Michael and heads to the staircase. He turns his head around towards Michael. He and Michael look at each other. Tony turns his head back forward and quickly goes down the stairs.

Michael continues to look towards the stairs. He then looks into the room towards Dana, then back at the staircase. He looks back towards Dana. He

bends a little, holding below his stomach. He then goes inside the bedroom and closes the door all the way shut behind himself. He locks the bedroom door from inside.

Diane D, Tony, and everyone else come down the stairs and enter the living room. Nicolas, Mickey and a few others head into the living room as Diane D, Tony, Judy, Sammy and Thomas, Darlene, Mandy, Teresa and Joseph head towards the front door. Diane D turns to her family and relatives and says, "I'll be right back everybody. Tony is gonna take me to the pharmacy to pick up something for Dana."

"Oh yeah?" Mary asks. "What are y'all gonna pick up for her?"

"Just some medicine to help her feel better from her nausea," Tony says. "The pharmacy near my building moved. I'm gonna show Diane where the pharmacy moved to. Everybody else is going home."

"Where's Michael?" Barry asks.

"He's gonna stay in the room with Dana. He said she shouldn't be alone if she's feeling sick."

"We'll be right back," Diane D says. Diane D, Tony and everyone else head towards the front door.

Sammy and Thomas give their mom Christine a kiss. "See you later Mom," Sammy says.

"Where are Missy, Landa, Londa and Linda?" Christine says.

"They went to bed."

"Okay guys."

Sammy, Thomas, Diane D, Tony and the rest of them go out the front door. They then close the door behind themselves. Christine turns to the others and says, "I think I'll go check on Dana just to make sure she's okay."

"I'll come with you Christine," Gracy says. Christine and Gracy head towards the staircase.

Christine and Gracy are soon walking in the upstairs hallway. They approach Dana's bedroom door which is still closed. They knock on the bedroom door. "Dana!" Christine calls out. "Dana, it's me hon! Are you okay?! Dana?"

"Yeah Mom?" Dana's voice says from behind the closed bedroom door.

"Are you alright?"

"Yeah I'm okay Mom."

"Are you sure?"

"Yeah."

"Dana I'm here too!" Gracy calls out. "Is Michael in there? Diane and Tony said they were going to the pharmacy! They said Michael decided to stay with you! Is he in there?"

"Yeah he's in here Grandma."

"I'm in here Grandma," Michael's voice says from behind the closed door.

"Oh, okay," Gracy says. Gracy turns the doorknob and tries to open the door. The door is locked. She cannot get in. She then says, "Why do y'all have the door locked?! What are y'all doing in there?!"

"We're watching TV," Michael's voice says..

"Watching TV?" Christine asks. "You need the door locked to do that?"

"Well we're watching the sports channel and we didn't want any disturbance."

"Don't want any disturbance? Boy that must be a really good sports channel for you two not to want any disturbance!"

"It is. We're big sport fans."

"Oh, alright then. We'll be back later. When I come back, I want to have a talk with you Dana."

"Okay Mom." Dana's voice calls out. "I'll be here."

"Alright." Christine and Gracy puzzled look at the door. They then look at each other. They then look back at the bedroom door. They then turn and head towards the staircase.

Tony is walking swiftly into his apartment building as Diane D walks in the building behind him.

Across the street, several people are looking towards Tony's building entrance. One of the women turns to the others and says, "Wasn't that Diane D going into the building with her cousin Dana's boyfriend?"

"Yeah that was her," a man says.

"What is she doing going into the building with her cousin Dana's boyfriend?" a second woman says.

"I don't know. Maybe her cousin Dana's already up in the apartment waiting for them or she's gonna meet them up there." The people continue to look towards Tony's building entrance.

Tony hurries through the lobby as Diane D walks behind him. He then turns to Diane D and says, "We have to hurry Diane. I left my money in the dresser draw."

"You did?" Diane D says.

"Yeah. I can't pick up the medication for Dana unless I get some money. We're gonna get the money real quick then leave." Tony hurries to the elevator as Diane D hurries behind him.

Tony stops at the elevator. The elevator door opens. Tony turns to Diane D and says, "Ladies first." He holds his hand towards the elevator gesturing for Diane D to head into the elevator first. Diane D puzzled looks at Tony then heads into the elevator. Tony looks around. He then looks forward and goes inside the elevator. The elevator door closes.

The elevator door opens on the fourth floor. Tony comes out of the elevator into the hallway. He quickly looks around. He turns to Diane D and says, "You can come out the elevator now."

Diane D steps out the elevator with her arms folded and says, "I can? Thanks for giving me permission to come out the elevator Tony. What's up with you? You're acting pretty sneaky."

"I am?"

“Ah, yeaahh,” Diane D says with her hands on her hips.

“I’m sorry Diane, let’s just hurry and get the money.” Tony quickly brings Diane D down the hallway.

Tony brings Diane D to his apartment door and says, “I have to look all over the place for the money.”

“What?” Diane D says. “You don't know or remember where you left your money Tony?” Diane D puts her hands on hips again as she says, “I thought you said you left your money in the dresser draw.”

“Shhhhhh. Let's not let everybody know we're out here Diane.” Tony puts his key in the key hole. He starts to unlock his apartment door and says, “All I know is that I left the money in one of the dressers draws. We'll have to look into each dresser draw until we find it.” Tony unlocks his apartment door and opens it. He turns to Diane D again. He holds his hand towards the apartment and says, “Ladies first.”

“Save it Tony,” Diane D says as she heads into the apartment. Tony puzzled looks at Diane D as he stays behind in the hallway. He then turns his head and looks around. He turns his head back forward and looks in his apartment towards Diane D. He starts to hold his lower abdominal area. He then goes inside his apartment and closes the door, locking it behind himself.

Two hours later, Tony's mother Susan and Tony's sister Adrienne come out of the elevator into the fourth floor hallway carrying a few groceries. They head down the hallway.

Susan and Adrienne approach Tony's apartment door. Susan takes the keys and unlocks the apartment door. She opens the door. She and Adrienne go inside Tony's apartment.

Inside Tony’s apartment, the lights are very dim. Susan turns around and closes the front door very quietly. She then locks it. Adrienne turns to her mother and says, “I guess Tony's in bed.”

“Either that or he's not home,” says Susan. “I’m gonna put the groceries down and see if he's in the bedroom sleeping.”

“Okay Mom.”

Susan goes to the foyer and puts the groceries down on the table. She then turns and heads towards the hallway.

Susan walks in the apartment hallway towards the bedroom door. She sees the bedroom door closed tight. As she walks towards the bedroom door, she hears the bed bouncing softly from inside the room. She stops and listens. She hears a couple of heavy breathing in the room as she continues to hear the bed bouncing. She then hears the bed bouncing a little harder and hears it slightly banging against the wall. She then hears the bed banging more harder against the wall. She suddenly hears a slap or a smack sound. She becomes worried. She knocks on the bedroom door and calls out, “Tony!” The bed bouncing sound, the heavy breathing sounds, the wall banging sound and the slapping and smacking sounds suddenly stop. “Is that you Tony?!” Susan shouts.

“Uuh, yeah it's me Mom,” Tony’s voice says from behind the closed bedroom door.

“Okay! I just had to make sure it was you in there and not some intruder!”

“It's not an intruder Mom! It's me!”

“Good! Are you alright?!”

“Yeah I’m alright Mom! I wasn't expecting you here tonight!”

“Well Adrienne and I came here! We decided to pick up a few things for you at the supermarket before we go home and get ready for church this morning!”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah! By the way, I heard your bed bouncing a few seconds ago! I heard it banging hard against the wall! I heard smacking sounds too!” Susan gets a suspicious smile on her face as she says, “I guess Dana is in there with you! Helloo Danaaa! How are you my dear?!”

“Uuh Dana's not in here Mom!”

“She's not?!”

“No! She's at her grandparents' house!”

“She's at her grandparents' house? Well are you alone in the room, or is someone else in the room with you?”

“Uum, I'm alone Mom!”

“You're alone?!”

“Yeah!”

“It doesn't sound like you're alone Tony! If you're alone in there, then why did I hear the bed bouncing and a couple of heavy breathing?!”

“Um, I was just doing heavy stretch exercises on the bed, that's all!”

“Heavy stretch exercises?!”

“Yeah!”

“On the bed?!”

“Yeah!”

“What was that smacking sound I heard?!”

“Oh, I was smacking myself!”

“You were smacking yourself?!”

“Yeah!”

“Why?!”

“To keep myself awake! I keep dosing off while I’m exercising!”

“You keep dosing off?!”

“Yeah!”

“I see.” Susan puts her hand on the doorknob and turns it. She tries to open the bedroom door, but it is locked. She can't open the door. She then says, “Tony why do you have the bedroom door locked just to do stretch exercises?!”

“Um, because I'm not dressed!”

“You're not dressed?”

“No! I usually sweat whenever I do stretch exercises! Wearing clothes will make me more hot!”

“Oh. But if you weren't expecting me or anybody else here tonight, why

do you have the bedroom door locked if you're in this entire apartment by yourself?!"

"Uh, just in case!"

"Just in case?! Just in case what Tony?!"

"Um, never mind! I'll be out in a few minutes Mom!"

"No that's okay Tony, your sister and I aren't gonna stay long anyway! We just came over here to bring you a few groceries for breakfast then we're gonna leave!"

"Oh, okay Mom that's fine!"

"Okay! See you later!"

"Okay Mom!"

Susan puzzled stares at the door. She then turns around and walks away.

Susan enters the living room as Adrienne approaches her. Adrienne whispers, "I heard you talking to Tony Mom. I guess he's in the bedroom, huh?"

"Yeah he's in there," Susan whispers.

"I heard you telling him you could hear the bed bouncing and a couple of heavy breathing. He told you he was doing stretch exercises on the bed?"

"Yes that's what he told me."

"Why's he doing stretch exercises on the bed when most people do stretch exercises on the floor?"

"I don't know. From how I heard the way that bed was bouncing and banging against the wall like that and hearing a couple of heavy breathing, I don't think doing stretch exercises on the bed sounds like that. I think he has somebody in the bedroom with him."

"You think so Mom."

"Yeah I think so. He said Dana's not in there, that she's at her grandparents' house. Now if that's not Dana in the bedroom with Tony, then it's got to be somebody else. Somebody that he doesn't want me or any of us to know about."

"Somebody like who? Who do you think it could be?"

"I don't know, I have no idea. Whoever that person is in the bedroom with Tony, sounds to me like Tony and that person are having some sort of rough sex."

"Rough sex? Wow. Mom, if it's not Dana in the room with Tony, you don't think he's cheating on her do you?"

"Of course he's cheating on Dana if she's not the one in the room with him. I don't know who's in the room with Tony, all I know is that it doesn't sound like he's alone in the room and it doesn't sound like he's alone on the bed." Susan sighs a little and says, "Well, as long as he's alright, let's just put the groceries away then leave out of here, because if he is cheating on Dana, I prefer not to know about it. Come on." Susan and Adrienne look towards the hallway then head to the kitchen.

Back at Gracy and Mike's house, Christine and Gracy are walking in the

upstairs hallway again. They head towards Dana's bedroom door. They could hear the bed bouncing from inside the room. They stop and listen. They turn their heads and look at each other as Christine whispers, "What's that I'm hearing? It sounds like the bed bouncing."

"It sure does," Gracy says. Christine and Gracy turns towards the bedroom door and listen again. They hear a couple of heavy breathing inside the bedroom as they continue to hear the bed bouncing. They then hear the bed bouncing a little harder and hear it slightly banging against the wall. They then hear a slap or a smack. "What is that smack?" Gracy whispers.

"I don't know." Christine and Gracy hear the smacking sound again.

"What is going on in there?" Gracy asks.

"I'm not sure, but it sounds like they're having some sort of rough sex, and if they are, I'm gonna put a stop to it." Christine knocks on the bedroom door and shouts, "Dana! Michael!" The bed bouncing sound, the heavy breathing sounds, the wall banging sound and the slapping and smacking sounds suddenly stop. "Dana! Michael!" Christine shouts again. "Whatever you two are doing in there, is gonna stop and it's gonna stop right now because I'm coming in there!" Christine turns the doorknob a little. It is locked. She cannot open the door. "Dana! Michael!" Christine shouts again. "What's going on in there?!" There is no answer. "Dana! Michael!" Christine shouts again. "I asked a question! What's going on in there?!"

"Um, nothing Aunt Christine!" Michael voice says from behind the closed door.

"Dana are you alright?!" Gracy shouts. "What's going on?!"

"Uuh nothing Grandma!" Dana's voice says from behind the closed door. "I was asleep! The knock on the door just woke me up!"

"You just woke up?!" Christine shouts. "Sure you were asleep Dana! Sure you were!"

"Dana, your mother and I want to have a talk with you and Michael!" Gracy shouts.

"And we want to have a talk with you two now!"

"Okay Aunt Christine," Michael's voice says.

Christine and Gracy wait impatiently with their arms folded as Christine angrily taps her toes against the floor. Christine and Gracy suddenly hear the bedroom door unlock. The bedroom door suddenly opens. Michael stands behind the opened bedroom door fully dressed, but with clothes on sloppy. Christine and Gracy barge right into the bedroom.

Inside the bedroom, Dana sits up on the bed fully dressed, but with clothes on sloppy also with her arms folded, legs crossed and her back and head leaned against the headboard as she looks at Christine and Gracy. Christine and Gracy approach Dana as Christine shouts, "Dana what the hell is going on?!"

"Yeah," Gracy shouts. "Why were you and Michael being locked up in the room together?!"

"I thought we told you two, that we were watching the sports channel," Dana says.

“So you have to be locked up in the room for that?!”

“Yeah.”

“Why?!”

“So we won’t get disturbed.”

“So you won’t get disturbed?! Get disturbed from what?!” Gracy turns to Michael and says, “Michael what else has been going on inside this room between you and Dana?”

“Nothing Grandma,” Michael says. “We were watching the sports channel.”

“Well Christine and I heard the bed bouncing and banging against the wall!”

“Yeah!” Christine shouts. “Does the bed usually bounce and bang against the wall like that whenever any of you watch the sports channel?!”

“No,” Michael says.

“So why did Christine and I heard the bed bouncing and banging against the wall a while ago Michael?!” Gracy asks.

“We got excited about the game and was jumping around on the bed rooting for our favorite team, that’s all.”

“Rooting for your favorite team?! Do you all always jump around the bed bouncing and banging against the wall like that whenever you root for your favorite team?!”

“Yes.”

“So why did we hear smacking sounds then?!” Christine shouts.

“Wah is this, the third degree?!” Dana shouts.

Christine and Gracy turn to Dana as Christine shouts, “Are you raising your voice at me?!”

“Please Mom, don’t start!”

“Don’t be raising your voice at me young lady!” Christine suddenly reaches towards Dana and whacks Dana right on the head! Michael and Gracy quickly go to grab Christine as Dana quickly rolls over to the opposite side of the bed away from Christine! Christine shouts again, “Don’t be raising your voice at me!” Dana jumps off the bed! She then turns and hurries to the bedroom doorway as Christine shouts, “Get over here Dana!” Dana leaves out the room as Christine looks towards her and shouts, “Get back in here Dana!” Christine angrily pulls away from Gracy and Michael and hurries to the bedroom doorway as Michael and Gracy hurry after her.

Dana hurries down the steps and towards the front door as Grandpa Mike shouts, “Where’re you going Dana?!”

“I don’t need this shit!” Dana shouts as she hurries to the front door, opens it, then storms out of it.

Christine hurries down the staircase! She hurries to the front door after Dana then leaves out of it and shouts, “Dana!” Michael, Gracy and the rest of the family hurry out the front door after Christine!

Six hours later, Mary, Margarita and Marilyn come inside the house. They see Christine, Gracy, Barry, Nicolas and Mickey in the living room

upset and worried. Mary then asks, "What's going on?"

"We're upset," Gracy says.

"Oh yeah? Why?"

"Because when Michael opened the bedroom door, Christine and I barged right into the room and fussed with Dana and Michael for being locked up in the room together. Then Dana fussed back, then Christine and Dana got into a slight argument then Christine went and hit Dana!"

"What?" Margarita says. "You hit Dana Christine?"

"That's right I hit her," Christine says. "She was locked up in the room with Michael!"

"Are they still locked in the room together?!"

"No we separated them," Gracy says. "After Christine hit Dana, Dana ran out of the house."

"She did?"

"Yeah. We chased her down and brought her right back in here. She and Michael are in separate rooms now."

"They are?" Mary asks.

"Yeah."

"Has Diane and Tony come back yet?"

"No!" Barry says. "It's been five hours already!"

"Five hours?! You mean to tell me that it takes Tony that long to show Diane where the pharmacy moved to?! Did they have to drive to the next state?!"

"We don't know Mary," Gracy says. "All we know is that Tony has disappeared with Diane! We're all worried about them. Barry, Nicolas and Mickey just came back from looking for Diane and Tony. Couldn't find them anywhere."

"Did anybody call Diane's cell phone?"

"Of course we did Mary, but her answering service came on."

"Did anyone called Tony's apartment?"

"Yes, nobody answered that either," Nicolas says. "The answering service came on."

"Let me go back upstairs to Dana and Michael," Christine says. Christine turns and starts to head to the staircase as Mary, Gracy, Margarita and everyone else turn and start to follow her. Everybody suddenly hears the sound of the front door unlocking. They stop and turn to look. They then see the front door opening. They then see an exhausted looking Diane D and an exhausted looking Tony come right into the front door. Everybody anxiously approach them and say, "Diane! Tony!"

"Hey everybody," Tony says as he closes the door behind himself.

"Wow," Diane D says. "I see everybody's up early."

"Waiting for you two," Mary says. "Diane it is seven o'clock in the morning! Where the hell have you two been?!"

"I told y'all, Tony took me to the pharmacy to pick up some medicine for Dana."

"What took you two so long to come back?" Barry asks.

"Diane couldn't make up her mind which medication to get for Dana,"

Tony says. "I told her the way she's taking so long to make up her mind, Dana might be dying sick by now."

"Oh come on!" Christine shouts. "Don't tell us you two were at the pharmacy the whole time!"

"No we weren't at that particular pharmacy the whole time Aunt Christine," Diane D says. "We went to another pharmacy downtown first, to see if they had anything for Dana. Is she still feeling nauseous?"

"Dana is fine Diane."

"What's going on?" a male voice from the staircase suddenly says. Everybody turns and look. They see sleepy looking Michael coming down the staircase.

Everybody approaches Michael as Barry says, "That's what we want to find out Michael! What's going on?! Why did Diane and Tony take five hours to come back from the pharmacy and why were you and Dana locked up in her room the whole time?!"

"I don't know why Diane and Tony took a long time to come back from the pharmacy Dad," Michael says. "All I know is that Dana and I were watching the sports channel while we waited for Diane and Tony to come back with the medication. Diane and Tony took so long to come back Dana fell asleep. I stayed up to watch the sports channel a little longer, then I fell asleep." Michael turns to Diane D and Tony and says, "What took you guys so long to come back? Did y'all pick up Dana's medicine?"

"Yeah, it's right here Michael," Diane D says. Diane D shows Michael a small brown bag that has something inside. Diane D closes the bag back. She then turns to her family and says, "Well I'm gonna go upstairs and give this medication to Dana." Diane D turns from her family and heads towards the staircase.

Mary and Barry quickly go on opposite sides of Diane D and grab her by the arms stopping her in her tracks as Barry says, "Not so fast young lady."

Diane D puzzled looks at Barry then Mary and asks, "Mom, Dad, what's going on?"

"That's exactly what you're going to tell us Diane," Mary says.

"Tell you what?"

"Why the hell did you and Tony disappear for five hours for a simple trip to the pharmacy. You seem to be the lady with the 'disappearing' act."

"Yeah," Barry says. "Was the pharmacy two and a half hours away from here?"

"No Dad," Diane D says. "Like Tony said. I couldn't make up my mind which medication to get for Dana."

"It took you five hours to decide which medication to get for Dana?"

"Yep, it sure did."

"Let's head upstairs young lady. We're gonna have a talk with you, Tony, Michael and Dana." Barry turns to Michael and Tony and shouts, "Michael! Tony! You too! Let's head upstairs!"

Christine turns to Michael and Tony and shouts, "Come on you two let's move it!" Michael and Tony puzzled look at Christine. They then look at each other. They then look forward and head to the staircase as Christine

follows them. They go past Mary, Barry and Diane D as they go up the stairs.

Barry turns to everyone in the living room and shouts, "Stay here everybody! We'll be right back!" Barry turns away from everybody as he and Mary take Diane D up the stairs.

Nicolas, Mickey and everyone else in the living room look up the staircase as Barry and Mary take Diane D up the stairs. Nicolas smiles and waves his hand towards Diane D and says, "See you later sis! Make sure you come back noooowww. Yah here?" Nicolas, Mickey and everyone else in the living room silently laugh as Mary and Barry disappear upstairs with Diane D.

The following morning, an angry looking Diane D sits behind a desk inside Margarita's office typing and clicking on the computer. Kory comes into the office. He looks at Diane D and says, "Hey Diane." Diane D stops typing and clicking and looks up at Kory as Kory says, "Why are you sitting here in the office?"

"Because my parents and grandparents put me on a new assignment," Diane D says.

"A new assignment? What new assignment?"

"What do you think Kory? Desk duty."

"Desk duty? Your parents and grandparents assigned you to desk duty?!"

"Yeah."

"Why? Is it because of what happened the other night between you, Michael, your cousin Dana and her boyfriend Tony. Your family is downstairs right now talking about how you and your cousin Dana's boyfriend Tony didn't come back to your grandparents house right away."

"Oh yeah? I don't know why my family is all uptight because Tony and I didn't come back to my grandparents house right away." Diane D angrily looks back at the computer screen.

"Well you and Tony took five hours to come back from a simple trip to the pharmacy, while your husband and your cousin Dana were locked up in her bedroom for a while." Diane D stops typing and looks back at Kory as Kory says, "Then I heard someone called the organization yesterday and told your family that they spotted you and Tony going into his apartment building around one-thirty the other night when y'all told everyone else in your family that y'all were going to the pharmacy." Diane shockingly looks at Kory. Kory then says, "Then I heard someone else called the organization and told your family that they spotted you and Tony leaving his apartment building around six-thirty yesterday morning. That means from around one-thirty the other night to six-thirty the following morning, you were at Tony's apartment alone with him, while your cousin Dana and your husband Michael were alone in her bedroom."

"Kory, what the hell are you trying to say?"

Suddenly, Alex, Harvey and Evette hurry into the room. "Diane," Alex says. "Is it true? Is it true what happened with you the other night?"

"Yeah is it true?" Evette asks. "We heard that you disappeared with your cousin Dana's boyfriend Tony for five hours and left your cousin Dana alone

in her room with Michael! We heard Michael and your cousin Dana were locked up in the room for a while! Is it true?"

"And is it true that you and your cousin's Dana's boyfriend Tony didn't come back home until seven o'clock yesterday morning?" Harvey asks. "Is it true you went to Tony's apartment building and stayed there all night into the morning?"

"And is it true that your cousin Dana's mom your Aunt Christine and your grandmother Gracy heard Dana's bed moving and bouncing against the wall from outside the room?"

"That is none of your damn business Evette!" Diane D says.

"But Diane, we heard that your cousin Dana's mom got so angry with your cousin Dana that when she came right into the room and confronted your cousin Dana, she hit her."

"And we heard that when you and your cousin Dana's boyfriend Tony finally came back home and your parents took you upstairs, we heard that your mom hit you too," Harvey says. "Is it true that your mom hit you, just like your cousin Dana's mom hit her?"

"That's none of your goddamn business Harvey!" Diane D shouts.

"But Diane, when my family came here this morning and first heard about it, they kept asking me to find out from you if it's true! When they heard that you disappeared with your cousin Dana's boyfriend, they remember when they heard you disappeared with that Jamaican guy Jonathan. They want to know do you disappear with guys all the time! And my family wants to know, since you left your husband alone in the room with your cousin Dana, did you and your cousin Dana's boyfriend's go off to his place and slept with each other while she was sleeping with your man?"

"Yeah Diane," Alex says. "What's going on? Did you and your cousin Dana swapped mates?"

"Swapped mates?" Diane D says. "Alright that's it! Everybody get the hell out!" Diane D angrily gets up from the chair!

"But Diane.....!" Kory says.

"Get out!" Diane D shoves Kory and screams, "I want to be alone right now!"

"But Diane.....!" Harvey says.

"Just get the fuck out!" Diane D shouts as she violently pushes Kory knocking him right into Alex, Harvey and Evette then push them all out into the hallway!

Kory, Alex, Harvey and Evette fall against the opposite hallway wall as Diane D violently slams the door shut behind them! They turn their heads and shockingly look back at the door. They then get off the wall and help each other off. Harvey then says, "Man what is her problem?"

"Don't know," Kory says. Kory, Harvey, Alex and Evette fix their clothes. They then look at the door again.

Diane D's family and relatives are standing around the lobby talking. Norman approaches Margarita. He pulls her to the side and says, "Excuse

me Margarita, but there's a long distance telephone call in your office. Someone from a national magazine is on the line."

"Someone from a national magazine?" Margarita asks.

"Yeah. They said they want to speak to someone in charge of the Diaz-Davidson Organization."

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah."

"Okay, which office did they call?"

"The telephone in your main office. I left the phone off the hook."

"Okay. I'll take it. Thanks Norman."

"Alright." Norman walks away.

Margarita turns to her family and relatives and says, "I'll be back everybody."

"Okay!" Margarita's family say.

Margarita turns and walks away.

A minute later, Margarita enters her office. She goes to her desk and picks up the telephone receiver. She speaks into the receiver and says, "Hello?"

"Hello," a middle aged white male with brown hair asks from the other end of the phone as he sits behind a desk. "Is this The Diaz-Davidson Organization?"

"Yes this is the Diaz-Davidson Organization. I'm Margarita Diaz-Davidson, the one in charge of the organization."

"Hey Miss Margarita! How are you?"

"I'm okay."

"That's good. You're Diane D's grandmother, aren't you?"

"That's right I'm her grandmother. What can I do for you sir?"

"Well, I just received a phone call from someone who's a family member of someone in your organization."

"You did?"

"Yes. They told me that they just heard that your granddaughter Diane D disappeared with her cousin Dana's boyfriend the other night and left her cousin Dana alone in the room with her husband Michael. They told me that Diane D and her cousin Dana's boyfriend disappeared for five hours at his apartment at the same time while Diane D's cousin Dana and Diane D's husband Michael were locked up in Dana's bedroom together the whole time. I heard that Dana's mother and grandmother Gracy listened through the bedroom door and heard Dana's bed bouncing and banging against the wall while Dana and Diane D's husband were locked in there. Is that true?"

"Who in the hell told you this? What's their name?"

"I don't know their name. They never told me their name. They just said someone in their family is a member of your organization."

"Oh really!"

"Yeah."

"Well I don't care to talk about what happened with Diane the other night!"

“Well I just want to know if Diane D, who's supposed to be a role model, swapping mates with her own cousin?”

“Swapping mates with her cousin?!”

“Yeah.”

“No she's not swapping mates with her cousin! She's not swapping mates with anybody at all and I don't care to discuss this anymore! Have a good day sir!” Margarita slams down the phone receiver.

Mary, Tomas, Marilyn and Tonio hurry into the room as Mary shouts, “Que ha sucedido Mama? Que es la materia?”

“Quien fue que en el telefono?!” Tomas asks.

“Nadie,” Margarita says. “Era un numero equivocado.”

“Numero equivocado? Usted parece enojado para ello por ser solo el numero equivocado.”

“Si Mama,” Marilyn says. “Te escuchamos slam el telefono. Que paso?”

“Era que un periodista o alguien del periodico en el telefono?” Tonio asks.

“No no lo era,” Margarita says. “Era el numero incorrecto.”

“Esta seguro Mama?”

“Si estoy seguro Tonio. Estoy seguro. Tengo hambre. Por que no nos vamos todos en la cocina y fix nosotros mismos algunos alimentos para que podamos comer.” Mary, Tomas, Marilyn and Tonio turn and head towards the doorway as Margarita follows behind them. Margarita secretly turns around and worriedly looks at the telephone. She then turns back forward and follows Mary, Tomas, Marilyn and Tonio out the room.

Three days later, a tired Diane D is inside the hospital lobby, closing her jacket. Jorge, a Hispanic male hospital staff member approaches her and says, “You're still here Diane? It's four o'clock in the morning. I thought you'd be gone by now.”

“Yeah I thought so too,” Diane D says. “I stayed to do some overtime to make some extra money, the next thing I know is I wound up falling asleep.”

“I see. So Michael's picking you up, right?”

“Yeah he should be outside now.”

“Okay. I'll see you later.”

“Okay Jorge.”

Jorge turns and walks away as Diane D turns and heads towards the front door.

Ten minutes later, Michael is driving as Diane D sits in the passenger seat. Michael turns to Diane D and says, “Diane I got to stop by the store to pick up a few things. You want some coffee while you wait?”

“Yeah I could use a cup,” Diane D says.

“Okay.” Michael pulls the car to the curb.

There is a deli store and coffee shop on the block. There is a newspaper delivery truck in front of the store. Diane D and Michael come out of the car and close their doors. They head towards the coffee shop as two delivery guys work on the back of the truck.

Michael and Diane D enter the coffee shop. They go to the counter. A white male behind the counter approaches them and says, "Diane D! Michael! Welcome to the coffee shop!"

"Thank you," Michael says.

"What can I get you two this morning?"

"Just get Diane a regular coffee." Michael hands the man some money and says, "Keep the change. I got to go next door and pick up a few things."

"Okay no problem."

Michael turns to Diane D and says, "I'll be right back Diane."

"Okay Michael," Diane D says. Michael turns and walks away as Diane D sits on a stool. Diane D then rests her elbows on the counter and rests her face in her hands. She hears the sound of bundles of paper being dropped near the coffee shop as the man behind the counter makes her coffee.

"So how are you feeling Diane D?" the man says. "You look pretty tired."

"I am," Diane D says. Diane D continues to hear the sound of bundles being dropped near the coffee shop as the man behind the counter brings her the cup of coffee.

"Here Diane D," the man says. "This should help you a little."

"Thanks." Diane D starts to sip the coffee.

"So how's your family's charity functions coming along?"

"The charity functions are coming along okay."

"That's good. How are your family's shows and concerts coming along?"

"They're coming along okay too."

"That's good?" The man wipes the counter.

Diane D hears another sound of bundles slam down near the coffee shop as she sips her coffee. She turns around and looks towards the coffee shop window. She becomes stunned as she stares out the coffee shop window towards the ground. She sees a bundle of tabloid magazines on the ground. She sees a headline on the top magazine with her name appearing to be in it. She becomes shocked. "Oh no," she says.

"Oh no?" the man asks. "Oh no what?"

Diane D leaps up out of the stool and hurries to the front door! She opens the door and hurries out of it.

Diane D rushes onto the sidewalk and looks down at the bundle. She sees the top magazine. There in bold print is a headline that reads: **DIANE D LEAVES AND DISAPPEARS FROM FAMILY'S HOME WITH HER COUSIN'S BOYFRIEND FOR FIVE HOURS!** Diane D picks up the bundle of magazines as the man behind the counter rushes out the coffee shop onto the sidewalk. He comes behind Diane D as Diane D says, "Oh no!" The man from behind the counter sees the headline. Diane D looks down on the ground and sees a different bundles of magazines. She sees another tabloid magazine with a headline that reads: **DIANE D'S COUSIN STAYS LOCKED UP IN BEDROOM WITH DIANE D'S HUSBAND FOR SEVERAL HOURS!** Diane D sees another bundles of magazines with different headlines that read: **DIANE D HAS DISAPPEARED WITH A MAN BEFORE! DID DIANE**

D SWAPPED MATES WITH HER OWN COUSIN? IF TRUE, COULD DIANE D BE SWAPPING HUSBAND WITH OTHER RELATIVES OR FRIENDS?: ARE DIANE D AND HUSBAND POSSIBLE SWINGERS?:

Diane D picks up the magazines. She looks at the headlines and shouts, "Oh noooo!" She turns towards the deli and shouts, "Michael! Michael! Come quick! Hurry up Michael get out here!" Diane D turns back forward and slams the bundle of magazines back down on the ground. She turns and hurries to the deli doorway and shouts, "Michael could you get out here!"

Michael quickly comes out the deli and shouts, "What's the matter Diane?!"

"Look!" Diane D shouts as she shows Michael the bundles of magazines on the ground.

Michael sees the bundles of magazines. He looks down at the headlines on the magazines as a few people from inside the deli come out and stand behind him looking down at the magazines! Michael picks up the bundles of magazines and sees different tabloid magazines with different headlines on them! "Oh my God!" Michael shouts. "How in the hell did they get this information?!"

"Why are they saying these things about you guys?" a woman from inside the deli asks.

"I don't know!" Diane D angrily shouts, "but I swear I am going to sue the pants off these magazines! Come on Michael!" Diane D turns and hurries off!

Michael angrily shouts, "Boy wait till I find out who's responsible for this!" He slams the bundle of magazines down on the ground and hurries off after Diane D!

Michael and Diane D rush into their car as Diane D gets back into passenger side and Michael gets back into the driver's side! Michael quickly starts up the engine and puts the car into high gear! He pulls off and speeds away as his car tires screech down the street!

The man from behind the coffee shop counter and the few people from inside the deli look on as Michael's car screech down the street.

In the subway station, a middle age black male is reading a tabloid magazine as he stands on the platform. On the cover of his magazine is a headline that reads: **'POSSIBLE SWINGERS' 'IS CHARITY COUPLE POSSIBLE SWINGERS? Inside Story:** The man opens up the tabloid magazine and starts to read the article.

A few days later, Margarita and her family are inside her office angrily fumbling through tons of mail and envelopes. Some of them are reading a tabloid magazine headline that reads: **'POSSIBLE SWINGERS' 'IS CHARITY COUPLE POSSIBLE SWINGERS? Inside Story:** Some of Diane D's relatives are reading different newspaper headlines that reads: **DIANE D LEAVES AND DISAPPEARS FROM FAMILY'S HOME WITH HER COUSIN'S**

BOYFRIEND FOR HOURS WHILE HER COUSIN STAYS LOCKED UP IN ROOM WITH DIANE D'S HUSBAND THE WHOLE TIME! DIANE D HAS DISAPPEARED WITH A DIFFERENT MAN BEFORE! DID DIANE D SWAPPED MATES WITH HER OWN COUSIN? COULD DIANE D BE SWAPPING MATES WITH OTHER RELATIVES OR FRIENDS? ARE DIANE D AND HUSBAND POSSIBLE SWINGERS?:

Alex comes into the office with a cup of coffee in his hand. He approaches everybody and says, "Hey. What's going on? Margarita what's all this mail doing on your desk?"

"I'll tell you what's going on Alex!" Margarita says. "When those damn magazines printed those headlines about Diane and Michael being possible swingers, couples who are swingers started writing letters to this organization about Diane and Michael!"

"They did what?"

"Yes! Look what one woman wrote!" Margarita picks up the letter and reads it aloud as she says, "It says 'dear Diane D. Is it true that you and your husband Michael are swingers? My husband and I have been married for twelve years. We need some excitement in our marriage. If it's true that you and your husband Michael are swingers, my husband and I are interested in meeting you guys. I would love to get together with your husband Michael. I always thought he was good looking'."

"What?"

"Yeah," Mary says. "And listen to this letter from some pervert. It says 'dear Diane D. I am a 32 year old man who's been married for five years. I'm already tired of being in my marriage. I'm starting to look to get involved with other men's wives. If you and your husband are really swingers, I want my wife and I to get to meet you and your husband. It would be a real nice treat for me to get to know you Diane D. Next time, I will be the man you disappear with while your husband and my wife be locked up in a bedroom together.'"

"My God," Alex says.

"Here's what a couple wrote," Nicolas says. "It says dear 'Diane D and Michael. We are members of a swingers' club. We would love for you two to join our swingers' club in Cincinnati. From 'Married in Cincinnati'."

"Here's what another letter says," Margarita says. "It says 'Dear Diane D, I'm a 42-year old man who's been married for 15 years. Will you come fly away with me while your husband Michael flies away with my wife. You will be my true fly girl!'"

"Oh my God," Alex says. "Where is Diane?"

"She got so upset about these letters that she stormed right out of here!"

"Are you all still planning to sue those magazines and newspapers?"

"Of course we are!" Tomas says.

"Yeah!" Barry says. "We're not going to let those morons who printed these headlines get away with invading our family's private lives like this! Boy wait until I find out who's the person who called the magazines about this whole thing!" Diane D's family continue to look at the letters as Alex takes one of the letters and reads it.

Three months later, Diane D, Michael, her family and relatives are walking in the court house hallway. They are heading towards the courtroom. A few fans excitedly approach Diane D and Michael and shout, "Hey Diane D! Hey Michael!"

"So you're getting ready to sue those tabloid magazines and newspapers for labeling you two possible swingers, huh?" a man asks.

"Yes we are," Michael says.

"Okay good luck. Hope you win."

"Yeah me too." Michael, Diane D and the rest of Diane D's family and relatives walk away from the people and head towards the courtroom.

A few days later, a man on the city bus is reading a newspaper with a headline that reads: **DIANE D, HER FAMILY AND HUSBAND WIN LAWSUIT AGAINST THE TABLOIDS FOR INVASION OF PRIVACY:**

The next day, Diane D and the Dianettes are in the organization hallway dressed in mini-skirts, stockings and shoes, happily dancing and throwing their arms up in the air through the corridor. Alex, Kory, Evette and Harvey approach them as Evette holds a newspaper. Diane D and the Dianettes stop as Alex says, "Hey. Boy y'all in a happy mood today."

"We are!" Diane D says.

"We see why!" Evette says. "We just saw this headline Diane." Evette shows Diane D the newspaper headline. "You, Michael and your family won the lawsuit against the tabloids and newspapers! We're all happy for you!"

"How do you feel about this Diane?" Alex asks.

"I have never felt better!" Diane D says.

"That's good. How does Michael feel about it?"

"He's happy about it too."

"That's good."

"Hopefully those darn tabloids will leave us all alone."

"That's true!"

"So what are you, Michael and your family planning to do with all that money?" Kory asks.

"I'm going to put my part of the money in the bank," Diane D says.

"That's good."

"What about Michael?" Harvey asks. "What's he going to do with his part of the money?"

"He's going to put his part of the money in the bank too," Diane D says.

"That's good. What is Margarita planning to do with the rest of the money?"

"Grandma is going to put the rest of the money in the bank too."

"She is? Can we get a raise?"

"Can you get a raise? Do y'all think y'all deserve a raise?"

"Well it doesn't hurt to ask."

"And it doesn't hurt to say 'no.'" Diane D excitedly grabs the Dianettes' hands and tells them, "Come on girls!"

"Ariiiiight!" the Dianettes shout. "Let's go!"

Diane D turns to Alex, Kory, Evette and Harvey and says to them, "See yah!" Diane D turns back forward as she and the Dianettes excitedly hurry away and happily run off down the hallway as Alex, Kory, Evette and Harvey turn and look towards them.

Diane D and the Dianettes dance down the corridor, kicking, throwing their arms up in the air and spinning and twirling around through the corridor again. They spin around a corner.

Suddenly Diane D looks to her right and stops right in her tracks causing the Dianettes to bump right into her. The Dianettes puzzled look at Diane D as she says, "Oh my god, who's that guy?" The Dianettes turn to their right. They see a dark skinned black male, around his early 30's in the distance wearing a cap smoking a cigarette and chewing gum as he leans against a wall.

"I don't know who that guy is Diane," Nancy says.

"No? I wonder who he is. I've never seen him before," Diane D says as she lustfully looks the man up and down.

"That's just some guy leaning against the wall," Lonna says.

"Well who is he? He looks mighty sexy leaning against the wall like that. Let me go talk to him."

"Oh no here we go again," Miranda says. "I see another Jonathan incident about to happen."

"Jonathan incident? Well he does kind of looks like Jonathan."

"But he's not Jonathan Diane. You don't have time to talk to that dude."

"Why not? It'll only take me a few minutes. Wait right here girls." Diane D is about to walk away from the Dianettes, but the Dianettes hold her and stop her. Diane D turns to them and says, "What are y'all doing?"

"You can't go talk to that fellow Diane," Lonna says. "We know exactly what you're gonna do. You're gonna flirt with him."

"Flirt with him? That never even crossed my mind Lonna. I just want to talk to him about that cigarette."

"The cigarette?" Charlotte says. "Yeah, right Diane, there's no time for you to talk to that dude."

"Just let me talk to that fellow real quick." Diane D tries to go to the fellow again as the Dianettes stop her again.

"Leave that guy alone Diane," Bernice says. "You're married already."

"I'm not trying to marry the guy Bernice. Did you hear me say I want to marry the guy?"

"We don't have to hear you say it Diane. We remember what happened before when you tried to marry Jonathan."

"I never tried to marry Jonathan."

"Yes you did."

"No I didn't."

"Yes you did Diane, you just don't remember it."

"I sure don't remember it because it never happened."

"But it did happen Diane," Kelly says.

"Okay you guys win, I probably did try to marry Jonathan. Well I'm not

going to try to marry this guy though.”

“Yeah right Diane.”

“That's not gonna happen, I swear by it. I just want to talk to that fellow.”

“Yeah sure,” the rest of the Dianettes say.

“Come on Diane, let's go,” Miranda says. The Dianettes start to pull Diane D forward.

“Wait a minute.” Diane D turns her head and calls out to the fellow shouting, “Excuse me sir?!”

The man does not see or hear Diane D. He continues to lean against the wall smoking a cigarette.

The Dianettes pull Diane D forward again as Nancy says, “He doesn't see or hear you Diane. Forget about him.”

“Just let me talk to the guy real quick Nancy,” Diane D says.

“Ah ah say goodbye girl!” Lonna says.

“It'll only take a minute.”

“Tell him byyy girl,” the Dianettes sing.

“But wait.”

The Dianettes laugh and pull Diane D forward. Diane D bends her head and upper body backward trying to look at the guy as she and the Dianettes are about to disappear behind the corner of the wall. The Dianettes continue to laugh as they pull Diane D forward!

Chapter 27

Diane D Meets Up With Fans In Hotel Lobby

The next day, Diane D is in the hotel room with many family and relatives including Michael, Mary, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Mickey, Aunt Marilyn, Aunt Celeste, Charlotte, Nancy, Margarita's Dominican parents Rosella and Pedro. Nicolas comes through the front door. He approaches Diane D and says, "Hey Diane, there're tons of people and a couple of reporters downstairs in the lobby all anxious to see us."

"Oh yeah?" Barry says. "How did they know we were all in this hotel?"

"I don't know Dad. I guess word leaked out among the hotel staff."

"Yeah?" Diane D says. "Well if the people want to see us, we'll go downstairs and let them see us."

Aunt Celeste approaches Diane D with a cup of coffee in her hand and says, "You sure you want to do that Diane? Go before a whole bunch of people, just like that?"

"It's not the first time Aunt Celeste. We'll be okay." Diane D turns to Michael and asks, "You coming Michael?"

"No, y'all go ahead," Michael says. "I'll stay up here."

"Okay." Diane D turns back to Nicolas and says, "Come on." Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey head towards the front door.

"And Diane," Aunt Celeste says, "don't take anything that don't belong to you."

Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey turn around towards Aunt Celeste as Nicolas says, "What are you talking about Aunt Celeste? Diane didn't take anything that doesn't belong to her. If you're talking about that refrigerator she took from that abandoned appliance store, it was sent back to that appliance store."

"That's right Aunt Celeste," Mickey says. "Diane couldn't take anything that doesn't belong to her, she never even left the hotel today. She didn't go near any store."

"I know," Aunt Celeste says. "The thing that doesn't belong to her came here yesterday."

“What?” Diane D’s family say.

“A thing that doesn’t belong to her came here yesterday?” Mary asks.

“What thing came here Celeste?” Margarita asks.

“A thing called Jonathan,” Aunt Celeste says.

“What!” Diane D’s family say. “Jonathan?”

“Yeah. She was talking to that Jonathan guy downstairs in the lobby yesterday.”

“What!” Diane D’s family say. They approach Diane D as Margarita says, “Talking to Jonathan downstairs in the lobby?!”

“How do you know about this Celeste?” Barry says.

“I saw her,” Aunt Celeste says.

“What?” Diane D’s family say.

“My God Aunt Celeste,” Nicolas says. “Are you keeping tabs on Diane?”

“That’s right Aunt Celeste,” Diane D says. “Have you been following me?!”

“No I haven’t been following you Diane,” Aunt Celeste says. “I just happen to go downstairs to the lobby when I saw you talking with that Jonathan guy.”

“Is it true Diane?” Michael says. “Were you talking to Jonathan again?”

“Yes Michael I was,” Diane D says. “Jonathan just wanted to know how I was doing, that’s all.”

“Diane what is Jonathan doing in this hotel in the first place? Is he staying here in this hotel?”

“No Michael, Jonathan is not staying in this hotel. Why would he stay here?”

“Uuh maybe to be close to you. You two do have sort of history together. You two didn’t go off somewhere into another room in this hotel, did you?”

“No Michael, we didn’t.”

“Diane are you sure you and Jonathan were just talking and nothing else?” Mary asks.

“Yes Mom.”

“Where is Jonathan now Diane?” Tomas asks. “Is he still in this hotel?”

“No he left Grandpa.”

“Okay Nicolas and Mickey,” Mary says. “I want you two to go with Diane downstairs to the lobby and you two stay with her at all times, you got that?”

“Mom please!”

“That’s right guys,” Barry says, “because somebody has to keep their eyes on Diane before she disappears with that Jonathan guy again.”

“I’m not gonna disappear with Jonathan Dad! Plus Nicolas and Mickey were gonna come with me downstairs anyway!”

“Good!” Tomas shouts, “because we do not need you disappearing with that Jonathan guy ever again!”

“I’m not going to even see Jonathan Grandpa!”

“Is that right?!”

“Yeah that’s right! Listen I’m sick of this! I’m out of here!” Diane D turns around and heads towards the front door.

“We know you’re out of here Diane,” Aunt Celeste says, “that’s why your

brothers are going with you.”

“Go ahead guys,” Margarita says. “Go with Diane and don’t let her out of your sight.”

“Okay Grandma,” Nicolas says. “We’ll be back.” Nicolas, Diane D and Mickey turn around towards the front door.

“Wait a minute guys!” Mary shouts as she grabs a bottle of bath oil from the side. Nicolas, Diane D and Mickey turn around towards Mary as Mary hurries to them and says, “Before you all go down to the lobby, I want to rub this bath oil on all your faces.”

“What!” Diane D shouts. “Mom, I told you that smell is too strong when you put it and rub it on my face! I don’t want to go around sniffing that stuff, breathing it in! I almost got sick from it!”

“Diane, anytime you go before a bunch of people, you should always look and smell your best.”

“I know Mom, but do we have to overdo it? I just came out of the shower an hour ago.”

“That’s not the point Diane. You all still have to smell as fresh as possible when you come in front of a whole bunch of people!”

“That’s right Diane,” Aunt Celeste says as she approaches Diane D. “And you shouldn’t wear too much jewelry when you go before a whole bunch of people where they might take it from you.”

“I don’t wear too much jewelry anyway Aunt Celeste,” Diane D says. “I just wear my ring and necklace that’s it.”

“But Diane,” Mary says, “you still have to have the bath oil put on your face.” Mary turns to Nicolas and Mickey and tells them, “You too guys.”

“Forget it Mom,” Nicolas says. “I’m not gonna have that bath oil put on me.”

“Me neither,” Mickey says.

“Oh yes you two are,” Mary says. “I need you all to help advertise the Diaz-Davidson’s new line of bath oil by letting the people smell it on you. Now we sold out tickets, we sold out CDs and DVDs and we’re also going to sell out the Diaz-Davidson’s new line of bath oil.” Mary opens up a bottle of bath oil. She stands right in front of Diane D and says, “Here Diane. Hold your head up.”

“No Mom forget it!” Diane D shouts. “No bath oil for us this time, okay?! We gotta go! The people downstairs are waiting!” Diane D angrily turns and walks away. Nicolas and Mickey turn and follow Diane D. Diane D opens the door and walks out the doorway as Nicolas and Mickey follow out right behind her. Nicolas and Mickey slam the door behind themselves as Mary and Aunt Celeste look at the door. They then look at each other.

Aunt Celeste then says, “Like I said, the kid’s got a lot of spunk.” Aunt Celeste nods her head as Mary annoyingly looks at her.

Downstairs on the ground floor hotel hallway, Diane D angrily comes out of the elevator with Nicolas and Mickey. She walks between Nicolas and Mickey as they head towards the lobby. Nicolas turns to Diane D and says, “Tomalo con calma Diane. Mama y Tia Celeste puede ir de las manos a

veces.” Diane D annoyingly looks away from Nicolas as she, Nicolas and Mickey approach the lobby door. They open the lobby door and go through it.

Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey come through the lobby doorway and enter the hotel lobby. They see a crowd of around 200 people and two male white reporters around their early 40’s. The crowd and the reporters see Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey. The crowd start to scream with excitement and shout, “Hey Diane D! It’s Diane D! And her brothers! Hi Diane D! Hi Nicolas! Hi Mickey! Nicolas!” Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey wave to the crowd. The crowd and reporters excitedly race towards them! One of the reporters says to Diane D, “Over here Diane D. We got a stool for you.”

“Thanks,” Diane D says as she goes to a high stool on the side.

Diane D approaches a high stool. She sits on the high stool and faces the crowd as Nicolas stands at Diane D’s right facing the crowd and Mickey stands at Diane D’s left facing the crowd. The reporter has a microphone in his hand. He then speaks into the microphone as his voice comes out through the amplifiers in the lobby and says, “Hey Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey! How are you all doing?”

“We’re okay,” Nicolas says.

“That’s good! I would like to know where and when is your family’s next performance gonna be?”

Oh the next performance is supposed to be at the Amper Arena in two months,” Diane D says.

“Amper Arena?” an excited man in the crowd shouts. “In two months? I didn’t know your family was gonna perform at the Amper Arena in two months! I would have purchased tickets already!”

“You still might have a chance to purchase tickets Mister,” Nicolas says. “Give it a try.”

“Yeah!” another excited person shouts. “My family and I want to purchase tickets too!”

“Yeah us too!” several excited people shout.

“Are you going to perform in your family’s next show Diane D?” the first reporter asks.

“Yeah,” Diane D says. “Why wouldn’t I?”

“Well because everyone heard that your parents and grandparents had suspended you for that kissing stunt you pulled on that guy Jonathan at your family’s Michael Jackson Tribute concert.”

“Yeah,” the second reporter says. “Does your parents and grandparents still have you on suspension Diane D?”

“My suspension is almost up, thank you very much,” Diane D says. “Now let’s move on.”

“Okay. So how long are you all going to be in town?”

“We’re not sure yet. We always travel to a different place.”

“Well where’s the rest of your family?”

“They’re upstairs,” Mickey says.

“Upstairs? I see.”

“Hey Diane D,” the first reporter says. “Where are your gorgeous

beautiful sidekicks, the Dianettes?”

“Oh two of them my cousins Nancy and Charlotte are upstairs with the rest of my family,” Diane D says. “The other four girls went shopping.”

“They did?”

“Yeah.”

“Hey Diane D!” young women’s voices shout. “Diane D!”

Diane D puzzled looks towards the back of the crowd. She sees four young beautiful black women raising their hands, jumping up and down shouting, “Diane D! Hey Diane D!”

Diane D takes the microphone from the reporter. Her voice comes out through the amplifiers as she speaks into microphone and says, “Yeah?”

“Hi Diane D!” one of the young woman says. “We think your shows and performances are great!”

“Thank you!”

“We’ve seen a lot of your shows and performances before! We wanna know if you’re having any new auditions for becoming a Dianette?”

“What? New auditions for becoming a Dianette?! What do you mean?!”

“We love the way you and The Dianettes sing and dance! We think you all sing and dance very well! We would love to sing and dance with you Diane D! We really would!”

“Yeah!” a second woman says. “We wanna know if we could audition to become additional members of The Dianettes!”

“Audition to become additional members of The Dianettes?!”

“Yeah! We could sing, dance, spin, jump and twirl just like you and The Dianettes! We’ll show you!” The woman turns to the other women and says, “Come on, let’s show her girls!” The four women start to sing and dance, putting on a performance for Diane D. Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey puzzled at the women as the women continue to sing and dance, showing their performance. The women then jump and twirl in the air, trying to perform just like Diane D and The Dianettes. The women finish their performance. The crowd claps and cheers for the women. The women turn back to Diane D smiling. “Well Diane D, what do you think?!” the first young woman shouts. “Do we have what it takes to become additional members of The Dianettes?! Do we sing and dance good?!”

“You all sing and dance great!” Diane D says. “You have great talent!”

“Thank you! So what do you say?! Can we audition?! Huh?! Can we audition to become Dianettes?!”

“There was never any audition process for The Dianettes.”

“We know! We know you all practically grew up together and y’all been singing and dancing together most of your lives, but we just wanted to show you our talent, so you can see it and think about taking us on to be additional members of The Dianettes!”

“Yeah!” a third woman says. “Instead of being The Super Seven a lot of people call you and The Dianettes, we can become additional members and you, the Dianettes and us can be nicknamed the Super Eleven!”

“The Super Eleven?” Diane D asks.

“Yeah!” the first woman says. “So can we Diane D? Can we be additional

members of The Dianettes so we can sing and dance with you?"

"Yeah, can we?" the second woman says.

"I have a better idea for you," Diane D says. "Since you all sing and dance real great, you all can perform your own group. That's not a bad idea. You all do have potential."

The young women sadly look at Diane D. They look at each other then look back at Diane D, appearing very disappointed.

Diane D puzzled looks at the women. She turns and looks at Nicolas and Mickey as they puzzled look back at her. Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey look back at the women as Diane D asks them, "Are you all okay?"

"Yeah we're okay," the first woman says.

"You don't look like it!"

The women look at each other again then look back at Diane D still appearing very disappointed.

Nicolas speaks into the microphone and says, "Hey Ladies." The women look at Nicolas. Nicolas then says, "It's not the end of the world. Like Diane said, you have great talent. You can succeed in performing your own group. It's nothing wrong with that. If you're not happy with that idea, you can try to join the Diaz-Davidson Choir."

"Join the Diaz-Davidson Choir?" Mickey says. "They don't wanna join any choir Nicolas. They want to dance."

"I know Mickey. I just thought maybe I can try to cheer them up." Nicolas looks back at the women and says, "Obviously it's not working."

The women still appear disappointed.

"Here ladies," Diane D says. "Come closer!"

The young women look at Diane D. They start to walk towards Diane D as the crowd moves and makes a path for them.

The young women approach Diane D. Diane D speaks back into the microphone and says, "You know what ladies? Everywhere my family's organization go, people have been interested in performing at some of our shows and want to audition for my family, just like you guys do. But since you all want to perform with me and asking about auditions, I'll tell you what, I'll speak to my parents and grandparents about you tonight." The women become excited. "I'll tell my parents and grandparents that you all are great dancers and have great potential that I think y'all should perform your own group, then see if my parents and grandparents would let you all audition for them and perform at one of our family's organization's next shows, would you like that?"

"You mean perform at one of the Diaz-Davidson Organization's shows?!" the second woman asks. "That would be terrific! Of course we would like that Diane D! Of course we would like that!"

"Yeah Diane D!" the third woman says. "We sure would!"

"Hey what about us Diane D!" a man in the crowd shouts. Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey turn their heads towards the man as the man shouts, "What about us?! Can we audition for your parents and grandparents too? We can sing too!"

"Yeah me too Diane D!" a second man in the crowd shouts. "I can sing

and play a musical instrument and all that stuff!”

“Me too Diane D!” a third man in the crowd shouts. “I play the guitar, just like your brothers do! Can I audition and perform at The Diaz-Davidson’s next show?! Can I?!”

“Yeah Diane D!” a woman in the crowd shouts. “Can we audition for your family too?!”

“Us too Diane D?!” an older man in the crowd shouts. “We have a jazz band!”

“And we have a dance crew!” a young man in the crowd shouts. Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey puzzled look at the crowd.

“And my sons play sports!” a second woman in the crowd shouts. “Can my sons perform at the Diaz-Davidson’s next Youth sport events, like the Diaz-Davidson’s baseball, the Diaz-Davidson’s basketball and the Diaz-Davidson’s Dirt Bike Competition?!”

“I play sports too Diane D,” a boy in the crowd shouts.

“So do I!” a second boy in the crowd shouts. “I play basketball too!”

“And I ride dirt-bikes!” a third boy in the crowd shouts.

“My niece is a ballerina!” a third woman in the crowd shouts.

“Yeah Diane D!” a girl in the crowd shouts. “My cousins do Tap-Dancing!”

“And my aunts sing gospel!” a young woman in the crowd shouts.

“And my nephews can break dance!” another young woman in the crowd shouts.

“And my nephews play sports!” a fourth man in the crowd shouts. “Can my nephews audition for The Diaz-Davidson Youth’s next sport events too?!”

“Is your family’s organization hiring anymore staff members?” a fourth woman in the crowd shouts.

Nicolas then speaks into the microphone and shouts, “Wait a minute, just hold up everybody!” The crowd quiets down and looks at Nicolas. Nicolas then says, “Listen! The only reason why Diane said she’ll speak to our parents and grandparents about these girls auditioning for them and maybe performing in one of our family’s organization’s next shows is because the girls asked about it! We never knew it would come to this!” The crowd sadly looks at Nicolas. “But I’ll tell you all what! Since you all are very interested in auditioning for our parents and grandparents and hopefully perform at our next events, we’ll speak to our parents and grandparents about you all tonight and see if they will have any more auditions coming up!” The people scream and shout with excitement as Nicolas, Diane D and Mickey look at each other. Nicolas, Diane D and Mickey look back at the crowd as Nicolas holds his hand up and shouts, “Listen up everybody!” The crowd quiets down and anxiously listens to Nicolas again as he says, “Listen up! Now it’s a big, big possibility that our parents and grandparents our going to say no!” The crowd sadly looks at each other, then back at Nicolas. “And I believe that they’re going to say no, because they haven’t had any auditions in a long time!” The crowd sadly looks at Nicolas. “The last time our parents and grandparents had any auditions for the organization was five years ago! They haven’t had any auditions since! They weren’t looking for any more

performers, athletes or any more staff members! They have over three hundred people already! They feel they have enough!” The crowd sadly listens to Nicolas. Nicolas then says, “But we’ll talk to our parents and grandparents and see if we can try to change their minds!” The crowd becomes excited again. Nicolas then says, “Wish us luck!”

“We sure will!” a woman in the crowd shouts. “Thank you! Thank you!”

A man in the crowd shouts, “So if your parents and grandparents do say yes and decide to have any auditions, how are you going to let us know about it?!”

“Yeah,” a woman in the crowd shouts. “When are we going to find out about it?!”

“You will have to give us a few days,” Diane D says. “Our parents and grandparents will have to talk about it amongst themselves then let us know about it, but whatever answer it’s going to be whether it’s a yes or no, we will post a sign in the side lobby next Wednesday evening and put either ‘no, there will not be any Diaz-Davidson Organization auditions’ or ‘yes, there will be a Diaz-Davidson Organization audition’ and we’ll post the date, time and place of the audition, alright!”

“Thank you!” the crowd says. “Thank you! Thank you Diane D, thank you Nicolas, thank you Mickey!”

“Hey Diane D!” a voice in the crowd calls out. Diane looks in the crowd and sees an older black gentleman holding up a little boy. “Hi!” the older gentleman shouts. “My little grandson wants to meet you all!”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah!”

Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey see the little boy. Diane D smiles to boy and says, “Hi. How are you doing? What’s your name?”

“Jason,” the little boy says.

“Jason? Hi Jason. How’s everything?”

“Fine.”

“That’s good. How old are you Jason?”

“Six.”

“Six? That’s nice.”

“Me and my family brought you all a gift.”

“You and your family brought us a gift?”

“Yeah.”

“Well what is it?”

“It’s a garden.”

“...A garden? You and your family brought us a garden?”

“Yeah.” Jason, the older gentleman, some other family members and several other people pass over several large bouquet of flowers. Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey become surprised. Several people hand Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey the flowers.

Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey take the flowers and smile at them. Diane D then says, “Oh my God, this is wonderful. We didn’t expect this.” Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey look at the crowd.

“You know this is very nice people,” Nicolas says. “We really appreciate

this.”

“Yeah, thank you all so much,” Mickey says. “This really means a lot to us!”

“Jason, we thank you and your family very much for this lovely garden,” Diane D says. Jason blushes. Diane D looks at the crowd again and says, “We really appreciate these flowers everybody. Thanks again. Okay everybody, we have to get ready to leave now.” Diane D gets ready to get up from the stool.

“Aauuhh,” the crowd says.

“Do you all have to leave now?” a woman asks.

“Well yeah,” Diane D says. “Don’t you want us to talk to our parents and grandparents tonight?”

“Teah!”

“Don’t worry people,” Nicolas says. “We hope there will be an audition and see you guys there.”

“We’ll be there Nicolas!”

“Good.”

“Okay everybody,” Diane D says. “Take care.”

“Bye Diane D!” the crowd says. “Bye Nicolas, by Mickey!”

Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey wave goodbye to the crowd. The crowd shouts, “Bye!” Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey turn away and head towards the lobby door. They open the lobby door and leave the lobby with the flowers.

It is Wednesday evening. There is a heavy crowd of around 300 people outside, anxious to get into the hotel side lobby, but the side lobby is locked. No one can get in from the inside or the outside. They all look into the side lobby from the glass window of the doors. A man in the crowd says, “Hey! I see a sign in the lobby!”

“A sign?!” the crowd of people shout. “What does it say?!” The people see a sign inside the lobby but cannot quite read what’s on it.

“Is the sign talking about the Diaz-Davidson auditions?” a woman asks.

“Yeah,” a boy says. “I could see the word Diaz-Davidson on it!”

“You could see the words Diaz-Davidson on it?!” another woman asks.

“Yeah, I see it too!” a girl says. “The sign says Diaz-Davidson!”

“Yeah, I see it too!” a third woman says. “It does says Diaz-Davidson!”

“That’s most likely the sign about the auditions Diane D and her brothers were talking about is going to be posted here this evening!” another man says.

“If it’s the Diaz-Davidson sign, what does it say?!” a fourth woman asks. “Is it saying whether or not there’s going to be auditions?”

“I don’t know, I can’t see the rest of the words on the sign that good. We have to get in there to see it!”

“So why are the doors locked?” a fifth woman asks. “Why aren’t they letting anybody in there?!”

“I don’t know. Oh here comes security.” The people turn around. They see a male black security guard coming their way.

The security guard comes through the crowd. “Coming through people!”

the security guard says. "Coming through!"

"Are you going to unlock the doors?" the first woman asks.

"Yes I am Ma'am."

"Ariiiiiight!" the crowd says.

The security guard reaches the side lobby doors. He unlocks it. He opens the door and lets the people in. "Watch your step please!" the security guard shouts.

The crowd of people excitedly enter into the side lobby. They hurry to the sign. They anxiously read the sign. The sign reads: **THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION WILL BE HOLDING AUDITIONS ON SATURDAY JUNE 20 AT 3:00PM IN THE GRAND BALLROOM AREA.** The people become real excited! They start to scream and shout, "Aaaaaaaagh! They're going to have the auditions! They're going to have the auditions! Yeeeyy!"

"I guess Diane D and her brothers were able to talk and convince their parents and grandparents into having an audition again huh?!" a fourth man says.

"I guess they were," a second woman says. "It is nice of Diane D and her brothers to do that."

"It is," a fourth man says. "I'm definitely going!"

"Me too!" a girl in the crowd says. "I'm going to audition for them!"

"Wait a minute everybody!" a teenage boy shouts. "That sign says the auditions are going to be held on Saturday June 20! That's another three weeks from now! Most of us are from out of town! Most of us won't probably even be here on that date!"

"Well I'm coming back!" a second teenage boy says.

"I'm coming back too!" a teenage girl says.

"I know I'm coming back!" another teenage girl says.

"So am I!" says a third teenage girl.

"Me too!" a third teenage boy says.

A fifth man in the crowd turns to a group of 10 kids around 10 years old and says to them, "Okay kids! I guess we have to come back in three weeks too! That means we have plenty of time to rehearse! So are we gonna be ready to audition for Diane D's parents and grandparents in three weeks?!"

"Yeaaaahh!" the children says.

"Good! Because as soon as we get to the dance studio tomorrow, we are all gonna rehearse like crazy!"

"Boy I can't wait to audition for Diane D's parents and grandparents!" a boy in the group says. "I hope they accept us!"

"I hope they accept us too!" a second boy says. "I can't wait to meet them!"

"I can't wait either," a girl says.

"That's why we got to show Diane D's parents and grandparents how good you are!" the man says. "We got to show them that you all are the best, okay?!"

"Okay!" the children say.

"Ariiiiiight!" the man says as the crowd remains excited!

The people are excitingly walking out of the hotel as they talk to each other. One of the men turns to a woman and asks, "So are you coming back in three weeks?"

"Heck yeah," the woman says. "Are you?"

"Of course! I guess I have to book another flight to come here by June 20 to make it to the Diaz-Davidson audition!"

"Me too!" a second woman says. The people continue to excitingly walk from the hotel.

The following week, Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn are in the hallway at the Senior Center talking to a large group of Senior Citizens. Margarita walks through the hallway. She approaches Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn and says, "Okay, I'm gonna make the announcement to the people." Margarita turns to the senior citizens and shouts, "Okay now listen up everybody!" The senior citizens look at Margarita as Margarita says, "We're going to set up the trip to Atlantic City when we come back from the tour, okay?"

"Okay Margarita," the seniors say.

"Follow us to the meeting room," Tomas says. "We're going to check on a patient on our way there."

"Okay."

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and walk away as the senior citizens follow behind them.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and walk down another hallway as the senior citizens continue to follow behind them.

As Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn and the senior citizens walk down the other hallway, suddenly, several excited people and two male white reporters burst into the hallway. They excitingly approach Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn and the senior citizens stop and look at the people and the reporters as one of the reporters says, "Hi Miss Margarita, Mr. Tomas and everyone else! How are you all doing?!"

"Okay," Margarita says.

"Good. We heard your family is going to have an upcoming audition in two weeks."

"Yeah," says the other reporter. "And we heard your children and grandchildren convinced you all to have an audition. We want to know is your family really going to have an upcoming audition?!"

"Yes we are," Margarita says. "I suppose word got around fast among the community about that too, right?"

"Yes that's right. Besides, I have a few family members who would love to audition for your family's organization!"

"You have a few family members who want to audition for our organization?" Tomas asks.

"Well yes, I do."

“So do I!” says the first reporter.

“Me too!” says an excited person.

“Wow,” Margarita says. “Everybody seems to have a family member somewhere that wants to audition.”

“They sure do,” Barry says.

“And since we’re here,” the second reporter says, “we want to know if we can interview you all about your family’s Diaz-Davidson Organization right now?”

“Interview us right now?” Margarita asks.

“Yes.”

“I don’t think that’s gonna be a good idea right now, we’re sort of very busy here.”

“Yes,” Tomas says. “We don’t have the time right now.”

“No?” the second reporter asks. “Well when would you all have the time? You all seem busy a lot.”

“We are,” Barry says. “We still have your number and we’ll call you as soon as we get some time off.”

“Cause believe us,” Margarita says, “we do need some time off.”

“I think so too,” the reporter says. “You all have done so much.”

At the other end of the hallway, a chunky young white male around his early 20’s with a tan complexion and dark wavy hair is walking with an elderly white gentleman who’s walking with a cane. He says to the elderly gentleman, “Make sure you take all your medications Grandpa.”

“Okay Freddie,” the old man says.

Freddie turns to the side and looks down the other end of the hallway. He then says, “Hey Grandpa! That looks like Diane D’s parents and grandparents over there!”

The older gentleman looks down the hall. He then says, “Oh yeah that is them. That’s the people from the Diaz-Davidson organization. They come here sometimes.”

“They do?!”

“Yeah.”

“Well I got to go meet them real quick! I hear that they’re having an upcoming audition in two weeks and I want to audition for them!”

“You do?”

“Well sure I do! This might be my golden opportunity to get exposure to showcase my opera talent to the public!” Freddie turns back to his grandfather and says, “Could you hold on for a minute Grandpa?! I’m gonna go speak to them about auditioning for them!”

“Okay Freddie. Go for it.”

“I’ll be right back!” Freddie turns and hurries away.

Back at the other end of the hallway, the reporters continue to talk to Margarita and Tomas as one of them says, “Okay, just give us a call as soon as you all get some time off.”

“We will, thanks,” Margarita says. Margarita, Mary, Barry, Tomas,

Tonio and Marilyn turn away from the reporters. They start to walk away as the senior citizens follow behind them. Freddie suddenly approaches Margarita, Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn. He stops right in front of them and says, "Hey!" Margarita, Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn stop and look at Freddie as Freddie says, "You're Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey's parents and grandparents of the Diaz-Davidson Organization, aren't you?!"

"Well yes we are," says Margarita.

"Wow it's so nice to meet you all! I'm here visiting my grandfather! I was walking in the hallway with him and I happened to spot you guys! I had to come here to say 'hello!' I want you guys to know that your family's organization is fantastic! I came to see plenty of your shows before!"

"You have?"

"Heck yeah!"

"Well thank you."

"Yeah thanks for your support," Tomas says.

"You're welcome," Freddie says. "I hear that your family's organization is having an audition next week!"

"As a matter of fact, we are," Margarita says.

"Wow that's great! I heard your children and grandchildren convinced you all to have an audition!"

"Yes they did," Mary says. "What can we do for you?"

"Well, my name is Freddie Thompson! I'm planning to be at your family's audition and audition for you guys."

"You are?" Barry asks.

"Yeah!"

"Well what talent are you planning to audition for?" Tonio asks.

"Singing!"

"Singing?" Barry asks.

"Yeah! I sing opera!"

"You sing opera?" Margarita asks.

"I sure do! I'm gonna audition to sing opera so that I can hopefully sing opera at one of you organization's next events!"

"Okay," Margarita says. "Well good luck. Hopefully you'll pass our audition."

"You think you all can give me a shot at performing at one of your next shows?!"

"We have to see how well you do at the audition process."

"Why wait at the audition process when I can just sing a quick opera tune for you right now?! Here goes!" Freddie Thompson holds his arms out and starts to sing an opera melody. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn look at Freddie as he sings a loud wonderful opera tune. The senior citizens listen to Freddie and become amazed at Freddie's opera talent. Freddie excitingly finishes singing the opera tune. He smiles and is out of breath.

The senior citizens cheer and clap for Freddie as one of the senior men says, "Wow! That was great young man!"

“It was!” an older woman says.

“Thank you!” Freddie says. “Thank you!” The senior citizens continue to cheer and clap for Freddie. Freddie holds his arms out towards Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn and says, “Well, what do you guys think, huh?!”

“Wow,” Margarita says. “It sounds like you got potential there.”

“You think so?!”

“Well that’s the way it sounds,” Tomas says.

“Thanks! Thanks a lot!”

“We’ll see you at the audition,” Margarita says.

“So do I have a shot at singing at your family’s next event?”

“We’ll let you know after you audition for us,” Mary says. “We gotta go now.”

“Okay then!” Freddie says. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and start to walk away. Freddie then shouts to them, “Freddie Thompson is my name! Don’t forget! My name is Freddie Thompson!” Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn their heads and look back at Freddie as Freddie shouts, “Make sure you spread the word to the rest of your family and organization about me and my opera talent!”

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn continue to look at Freddie. They then turn their heads back forward as they lead the senior citizens away.

Freddie looks on smiling at Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn as they continue to walk away. He then says to himself, “I think they like my opera talent. Boy, I just know they’re gonna spread the word about my good opera talent to the rest of their family and organization, I just know it.” Freddie continues to look on smiling.

Chapter 28

Diane D's Family Have Auditions For The Fans

It is two weeks later. There is a large crowd of around several hundred excited people in the hotel hallway including Freddie Thompson and a set of 10-year old identical twin black brothers. There is a large banner in the hallway that reads: **DIAZ-DAVIDSON AUDITIONS**. There are large posters of the **DIAZ-DAVIDSON** performers and athletes on the walls. The people look all along the walls at the banners and posters with photos of the performers that include Diane D, The Dianettes, Nicolas and Mickey, Mike and Mitch, Michael and the Band, The Rangos, The Alpha Dancers, The Diaz-Davidson Choir, The Youth Performers, The Youth Athletes, staff members and many more. Freddie Thompson then turns to a woman and asks, "So what are you auditioning for?"

"I'm auditioning to play the piano," the woman says.

"You play the piano?"

"Yeah."

Freddie turns to a group of guys and asks, "What are you guys auditioning for?"

"We're auditioning for our band to play at one of the Diaz-Davidson's shows or concerts," one of the guys say.

"Oh yeah? Well I met Diane D's parents and grandparents at the senior center two weeks ago while I was there visiting my grandfather."

"You did?" a second man says.

"Yeah. They had stopped by there. When I heard Diane D's parents and grandparents were going to be at the senior center, I said to myself 'let me go visit Grandpa, and hopefully while I'm there, I'll get to run into Diane D's parents and grandparents and audition for them right there on the spot'. I did happen to run into Diane D's parents and grandparents and sung for them right there."

"You did?!" a third man says.

"I sure did!"

"Is that the only reason you went to visit your grandfather," another lady

says, “so you can hopefully run into Diane D’s parents and grandparents to audition for them right there on the spot, that way they’ll hire you on the spot?”

“No,” Freddie says. “I visit my grandfather all the time anyway. It’s just on that day, I made it special to go visit him, once I found out that Diane D’s parents and grandparents were going to be visiting the senior center that day also.”

“Well I guess your plan for Diane D’s parents and grandparents to hire you on the spot didn’t work, because you wouldn’t be standing here on this audition line with the rest of us.”

Freddie disappointedly looks at the woman.

Alex and four staff members from the Diaz-Davidson come from around the corner. They approach the crowd as Alex shouts, “Okay everybody!” The crowd turns and looks at Alex as Alex shouts, “You’re all here for the Diaz-Davidson auditions right?!”

“Yeah!” the crowd shouts.

“Okay! What I need you all to do is line up against the side of the wall!” The crowd excitingly starts to line up against the wall as Alex shouts, “Now since there are so many people out here, what I’m gonna do is send around thirty people at a time! When you all go into the Ball Room, you’re going to give your name to Diane, Nicolas and Mickey and tell them what talent you’re auditioning for!”

“Diane?!!” the crowd excitingly shouts. “Nicolas and Mickey!! What!! You mean Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey are here?!! They’re in there?”

“Not yet, they will be.”

“Aaaaaaahh!!” the crowd shouts. “Diane D and her brothers are going to be in there! Diane D and her brothers are going to be in there! Aaaaaaahh!!”

“What!” a man in the crowd says. “We get to meet Diane D and her brothers!! We get to meet Diane D and her brothers!!”

“Aaaaaahh!!” the crowd says.

A woman in the crowd turns to Alex and says, “You mean Diane D and her brothers are going to do the auditions?!”

“No they’re not going to be the ones doing the auditions!” Alex says. “Their parents and grandparents are gonna do the auditions! Their parents and grandparents aren’t here at the moment, they’re back at the senior center. Diane and her brothers are just gonna take some of your names and write down what talent you’re auditioning for! They’re going to handle that part until their parents and grandparents get here, but for now, I need you all to line up!” The people in the crowd continue to line up. They excitingly look at the banners and posters of all the performers of the Diaz-Davidson Organization.

A male teenager points to the posters and says, “Hey! There goes Mike and Mitch up there!”

“Yeah I see them too!” another boy says.

“They are so fine!” a teenage girl says.

“They are!” says a second teenage girl. “I hope they’re here too! I hope we get to see them!”

“Yeah I hope so too!” another teenage boy says.

“What?” a third teenage boy says. “Mike and Mitch are here?”

The rest of the crowd become anxious as one of the men asks, “Mike and Mitch are here?”

“We don’t know,” the first teenage girls says. “We were just hoping that they’re here because we want to see them.”

“Yeah I would like to see them too,” a woman says.

“I want to take a picture with them,” a small girl says.

“Yeah I want to take a picture with them too!” says a third teenage girl. The crowd continues look at the banners and posters of all the performers of the Diaz-Davidson Organization.

Down the hallway around the corner, Diane D comes from one of the doors with papers in her hand as Phyllis, Evette, and Monique follow her. Phyllis turns to Diane D and asks, “Diane how long is the audition going to take?”

“Around three hours,” Diane D says. Diane D, Phyllis, Evette, and Monique reach the corner of the other hallway. Three male staff members approach Diane D. Diane D stops and talks with the male staff members as Phyllis, Evette, and Monique stop with her.

Back at the other hallway, the crowd at the front of the line including Freddie Thompson and the 10-year old twins see Diane D. They start to scream and shout, “Hey Diane D! Hey! Diane D!”

“There goes Diane D with her family’s staff members!” a boy in the crowd says. Alex turns towards Diane D and the staff members. The rest of the crowd becomes anxious and excited as they try to get a glimpse of Diane D. “Hey Diane D!” the crowd shouts. “Hey Diane D! Diane D!”

“Are Mike and Mitch over there?!” a girl in the crowd asks.

“I don’t see them!” says a boy in the crowd.

The girl turns to Alex and asks, “Are Mike and Mitch here?”

“No Mike and Mitch are not here,” Alex says.

“Where are they?”

“I do not know where Mike and Mitch are right now. All I know is they’re not here.”

“How come they’re not here?”

“Because Mike and Mitch don’t do auditions.”

“Oh, okay.” The girl looks towards Diane D as she and the rest of the crowd shout out, “Diane D! Diane D!” Diane D does not see or hear the crowd. She continues to talk with the staff members, making suggestions to them with her hand as the crowd anxiously and excitedly call out to her, “Diane D! Diane D!” The crowd anxiously and excitingly take their cell phone cameras and try to snap pictures of Diane D.

Alex turns to the crowd and shouts, “No pictures or videos please! Put the cameras away!” The crowd put away their cell phone cameras.

Alex turns from the crowd and looks towards Diane D.

Alex comes down the other hallway. He approaches Diane D and says, "What's up Diane?"

Diane D and the staff members turn their heads towards Alex as Diane D says, "Hey Alex."

"You ready for the people Diane?"

"Yeah I'm ready for them Alex. Send the first fifty people in the first Ball Room now."

"Okay." Alex turns from Diane D. He walks back down the hallway as Diane D and the staff members turn and head towards the Ball Room.

Alex approaches the crowd as the crowd still tries to get a glimpse of Diane D. Alex then says, "Okay people, I'm going to send fifty people at a time! The first fifty people go into the first Ball Room!"

"Okay!" the people shout. The first group of fifty including Freddie Thompson and the set of identical twin brothers excitedly walk into the second hallway as the rest of the crowd wait anxiously.

Inside the first ballroom, Diane D sits at the edge of a long table with her legs crossed and a cordless microphone in her hand. There are water bottles and cappuccinos on the long table as Phyllis sits behind the end of the table beside Diane D showing Diane D something on the paper. Evette sits behind the desk besides Phyllis with a pen and paper and Monique sits behind the desk besides Crystal with a pen and paper. Other Diaz-Davidson staff members stand around them. The first group of people excitedly enter the ballroom. They see Diane D. They excitedly look at Diane D as they enter the ballroom and say, "Hey Diane D! Hey Diane D!"

Diane D turns her head to the crowd. She speaks into the cordless microphone as her deep voice comes out into the speakers and says, "Hello everybody. Just line up against the wall please." The people excitedly go and line up against the wall. They excitedly turn towards Diane D and say, "Hello Diane D!"

"What's up everybody," Diane D says. "How are you all feeling?"

"Excited!"

"Nervous," a woman says.

"I'm just so nervous to meet you Diane D!" a second woman says.

"I'm nervous too," a girl says.

"Don't worry," Diane D says. "It's no need to be nervous. What I'm going to do right now is go down the line, each of you are going to tell me your name then tell me what talent you have or what talent each of you want to audition for. Once we do that, you all are going to go into the Grand Ballroom to audition for my parents and grandparents, because they're the ones who are going to be making the decision who they think is good or not and they're the ones who are going to be doing the actual hiring."

"Actual hiring?" a young man says. "Wow."

"Now before we get started, does anybody have any comments or questions?" Diane D says. One of the women raises her hand. Diane D looks at the woman. She points her arm and hand to the woman and says, "Yes

ma'am."

"So if your parents and grandparents hire us, we're going to actually get paid?" the woman asks.

"Yeah if they like your talent and choose you," Diane D says. The people become excited. Diane D then says, "If they hire you, you get to perform your talent at one our next events and you will get paid for it." Freddie raises his hand. Diane D looks at Freddie. She points her arm and hand to him and says, "Yes sir."

"How much money will we get paid?" Freddie asks.

"I don't know, it depends."

"What about in the hundred thousands, the six digit figure?" a man asks.

"Yeah some performers made the six digit figure through the years."

"Through the years? What about in the millions?"

"Through the years."

"Some performers made in the millions?!" a woman asks.

"Through the years ma'am, it didn't happen overnight."

"I see."

"Which performers made in the millions through the years?" a second woman asks.

"I can't give out that information which performers made in the millions," Diane D says, "that information is personal. All I can say is that it is possible and we also donated millions to charity."

"Wow," the people say.

"Like I said, my brothers and I told the people in the lobby a few weeks ago that my parents and grandparents feel that they already have more than enough performers. They're only doing this auditioning because my brothers and I convinced them to have another audition, especially for the girls that were in the lobby that first asked about auditioning for me."

"Yeah where are those girls at now Diane D?" a third man asks.

"I already have their names, information and what talent they're going to audition for. They're going to be the first ones to audition for my parents and grandparents because if it wasn't for them, we all wouldn't be here right now." Another woman raises her hand. Diane D looks at the woman. She points her arm and hand to her and says, "Yes ma'am."

"Where are your brothers at Diane D?" the woman asks.

"My brothers are on their way. They'll be here shortly." Another woman raises her hand. Diane D looks at the woman. She points her arm and hand to her and says, "Yes ma'am."

"Where are the Dianettes?" the woman asks.

"The Dianettes are still at the other hotel."

"They are? Where's your husband?"

"He's still at the other hotel too."

"Where are the rest of the performers and organization members?"

"They're all at the other hotel too, everybody is at the other hotel." Another man raises his hand. Diane D looks at the man. She points her arm and hand to him and says, "Yes sir."

"Diane D, is it okay if I take a picture with you?" the man says.

“Yeah I would like a picture with you too Diane D,” a woman says.

“Yeah me too,” says a boy.

“Sorry people!” Diane D shouts. “No pictures right now, perhaps later! We got to get this audition process going! Okay we’re going to get started with taking names down now because there are so many people out in the hallway. Now the first person on the line step up.” A woman walks to the center of the room. She stops and faces Diane D. Diane says to her, “Hello, what is your name and what talent are you auditioning for?”

“Hi Diane D, my name is Carla Duncan and I’m auditioning to play my keyboard at your family’s next event.”

“You play the keyboard?”

“Yes I do.”

“That’s good. Did you bring the keyboard with you?”

“Yeah somebody is holding it for me out in the hallway.”

“Okay. Just have it with you in the Grand Ballroom when you audition for my parents and grandparents.”

“Okay.” Carla turns and goes back to the side.

Diane D turns to the staff members and says, “Y’all got that down right?”

“Yeah we wrote her name down,” Phyllis says as she and the staff members write the information down.

“We’re right on top of it Diane,” says Evette.

“Alriiight,” says Diane D. Evette and Phyllis laugh a little. Diane D turns back to the people. She speaks back into the microphone and says, “Next person on the line step up.” Freddie Thompson steps to the center of the room. He stops and faces Diane D. Diane D then says, “Hello, what is your name and what talent are you auditioning for?”

“Hi Diane D, I’m Freddie Thompson,” Freddie Thompson says. “I met your parents and grandparents at the senior center two weeks ago while I was over there visiting my grandfather.”

“You met my parents and grandparents already?”

“I sure did. I’m Freddie Thompson. I’m the one who approached your parents and grandparents at the senior center last week.”

“You approached my parents and grandparents at the senior center?”

“Yes. I told your parents and grandparents that I was planning to audition for them here today.”

“You did?”

“Yes. I already told your parents and grandparents what talent I’m auditioning for.”

“You did?”

“Yeah. They already know what talent I’m auditioning for.”

“They do?”

“Yes.”

“Oh. Okay then. So what talent are you auditioning for?”

“What? Don’t you know? Don’t you know about me? Don’t you know who I am? Don’t you know what talent I’m auditioning for?”

“No not yet.”

“Didn’t your parents and grandparents tell you about me? Didn’t your

parents and grandparents tell you what talent I'm auditioning for?"

"No they didn't."

"What? My name is Freddie Thompson. I already told your parents and grandparents what talent I'm auditioning for when I met them at the senior center two weeks ago. I figured you would have heard about me by now. I figured your parents and grandparents would have mentioned me to you by now."

"Well they didn't. I never heard of you before."

"You haven't? Didn't your parents and grandparents communicate with any of you guys about me?"

"Well I guess they didn't communicate with any of us about you if none of us heard of you."

"They never mentioned anything about me to you at all?"

"No."

"So what are you saying Diane D? Are you saying that your parents and grandparents forgotten all about me?"

"No, I'm not saying that my parents and grandparents forgotten all about you. They probably didn't mention you to me or anybody else because maybe they didn't want to give any information away before the actual audition. They probably just talked about you among themselves."

"But they didn't at least tell you about me?"

"No. If my parents and grandparents had told me about you, most likely you would be picking up a vibe or hint from me that they like or dislike your talent, being that I'm the one who's sitting right here in front of you. Maybe they didn't want to give away any hint until after the actual audition is over."

"So in other words, your parents and grandparents never told you anything about me at all, not one single word about me, huh?"

"No, they never mentioned a thing to me about you. I never knew anything about you until just now. That's why you should tell me, what talent you are auditioning for so the staff can write it down next to your name."

"But I already told your parents and grandparents what talent I'm auditioning for. You should already know what talent I'm auditioning for. You should already know who I am."

"Oh really?"

"Yes!"

"Then how come I don't know?!"

"Because your parents and grandparents didn't communicate with any of you guys about me! Your parents and grandparents didn't communicate with any of you guys about me at all!"

"Now wait just a second here! You keep mentioning my parents and grandparents! You keep mentioning that you told my parents and grandparents what talent you're auditioning for, but you still have not told me yet! First of all, my parents and grandparents aren't here in this room, second of all, I'm here right now, so why don't we start from scratch alright?! and tell me, what talent it is you are auditioning for so we can get on with this process! We have a whole bunch of people out in the hallway waiting to

get in here!”

“Okay! Okay. I’m auditioning to sing opera at your family’s next event.”

“You’re auditioning to sing opera!”

“Yes!”

“At my family’s next event?!”

“Yes!”

“Cool! Next person on the line!” Diane D shouts. Freddie annoyingly looks at Diane D as Diane D turns to the staff members and asks, “Y’all getting that down?”

“We’re getting it down Diane,” Phyllis says. “Freddie Thompson is auditioning to sing opera.” Freddie then turns and goes back to the side as Evette says, “Boy, he was about to give you hell Diane just because you didn’t know about him or didn’t know who he was.”

“And gets upset because your parents and grandparents never mentioned him to you,” Phyllis says. “Sounds like we got a self-centered person on our hands.”

“Right,” Monique says. “We got to make sure we know who Freddie Thompson is or know about his opera talent.”

“And we better never ever forget about him either,” Diane D says as she rolls her eyes. Phyllis, Evette and Monique laugh. Diane D turns back to the people. She speaks back into the microphone and says, “Next person on the line step up please, we gotta keep this moving, step up!” The two twin boys nervously walk to the center of the room. They stop and face Diane D. Diane D sees and hears Freddie mumbling. She speaks back into the microphone and says, “Excuse me!” Freddie turns around to Diane D as Diane D shouts, “If you still have a problem that I didn’t know who you are or that my parents and grandparents didn’t tell me about you, you can step outside and leave!”

“No I don’t have a problem,” Freddie says.

“You sure about that?!”

“Yes I’m sure.”

“Okay then cause you need to be quiet for other people so I can get their names and talent alright! Thank you!” Diane D angrily looks away from Freddie. She then looks at the twin brothers. The twin brothers nervously look at Diane D. Diane D then says, “Hello guys.”

“Hello Diane D,” the first twin says.

“Hi Diane D,” the second twin says.

“What are your names?” Diane D asks.

“Our names are Donnell and Ronnell.”

“Donnell and Ronnell? That’s nice. What talent are you two auditioning for?”

“We’re auditioning to break dance at your family’s next event.”

“Break dance? You two break dance?”

“Yeah, but I hurt my foot last week while we were break dancing and my foot got swollen.”

“Your foot got swollen? I’m sorry to hear about that. How is your foot now?”

"I'm not sure how it is yet."

"You're not sure yet? Is your foot still swollen?" Diane D turns to Phyllis, Evette and Monique as they write the information down.

"Oh I don't know."

Diane D turns back to Donnell and says, "You don't know whether or not your foot is swollen?"

"No. Sorry."

"Are you still able to break dance?"

"Maybe. I'm not sure."

"Okay. Well what other talent do you have, do you play any musical instruments or have any other talent that doesn't require you to use your feet right now?"

"Well my brother and I could probably play the trumpet."

"You two play the trumpet?"

"Yeah."

"Wow fantastic! Are your trumpets here?" Diane D turns back to Phyllis, Crystal and Monique.

Donnell and Ronnell become nervous as Donnell says, "No." Diane D looks back at Donnell and Ronnell.

"Our trumpets aren't here, they're at home," Ronnell says. "We didn't expect to be auditioning for playing them."

"Well you can audition for anything you want. But when it's time for you to audition for my parents and grandparents, make sure you're good at whatever you want to audition for, because if they don't think your talent is good, whether you're break dancing or playing the trumpet, they're not going to hire you." Diane turns to the crowd and shouts, "So people, whatever you want to audition for, make sure it's something you know you're able to do! Give my parents and grandparents your best shot!" Diane D turns back to Donnell and Ronnell and says, "So guys, which talent do y'all want to audition for, you still want to audition for break dancing, even though your foot might still be swollen, since you don't have your trumpets here?"

"I guess we can audition for the trumpet," Donnelle says, "but we would have to go home and get them."

"Okay. If that's what you want to do. Do y'all live far because there's a lot of people out there, we'll still have time if you come back quick."

"Okay. We'll go home and get the trumpets."

"Okay. We'll hold your spots for my parents and grandparents okay?"

"Okay Diane D."

"Now if you two still want to audition for break dancing, just let my parents and grandparents know about your situation with your foot and see what they have to say about it."

"Okay Diane D," Ronnell says, "Thanks a lot. We'll be back." Donnell and Ronnell turn to leave as Diane D turns back to the paper Phyllis is writing on.

Inside the Grand Ball Room Barry, Mary, Margarita and Tomas are sitting behind a long table with microphones facing each of them as several

staff members stand around them. There are posters of the **DIAZ-DAVIDSON** performers and athletes on the walls. There is a video camera on a tripod in the front corner of the Ballroom facing the middle of the room with a male staff member standing behind the video camera and a fluorescent light behind him with the light facing the middle of the room. There is another video camera on another tripod in the other front corner of the Ballroom facing the middle of the room with a male staff member standing behind the video camera and a fluorescent light behind him with the light facing the middle of the room. Alex comes into the room. He calls out and says, "Mary and Margarita, do you all want chairs in here for the people or do you want them to stand?"

"We're planning to have around fifty people in the room and try to get it done quickly so we'll have the people stand for now," Margarita says.

"Okay so I won't have the chairs come in. You ready for the people to come in the room now?"

"Is Diane finish taking some of their names and talent down?" Tomas asks.

"Yeah she finished taking some names and talent down."

"Okay send them in Alex," Margarita says.

"Okay." Alex turns and leaves the room.

Back in the first Ball Room, several people are surrounding, hugging and posing with Diane D as they excitedly face cameras that other people are holding. The people and Diane D smile at the cameras as other people snap pictures of them. Other people shout, "Hey Diane D! Hey Diane D!" The people excitedly take turns surrounding, hugging and holding Diane D as Diane D hugs them back. Diane D and the people smile at the cameras again as the other people snap pictures of them.

Back in the Grand Ball Room, Alex comes back into the room followed by the first group of fifty people including the four young ladies who performed for Diane D in the hotel lobby. The people see Mary, Barry, Margarita and Tomas sitting behind a long table as staff members surround them. The people become excited. They turn to each other and whisper, "There goes Diane D's parents and grandparents." The people become nervous. They turn back to Diane D's family and say, "Hi Miss Mary, Miss Margarita, Mr. Barry and Mr. Tomas!"

"Hello," Margarita and Barry say. The people go stand against the side of the wall. They smile and nervously face Mary, Barry, Margarita and Tomas. Two staff members Norman and Virgil approach Mary, Barry, Margarita and Tomas as Virgil asks, "Excuse me, which camera should I work on, because I'm not sure which camera you want either of us on."

"It doesn't really matter," Barry says.

"How about this," Mary says. "Norman will work on that camera and you'll work on this one."

"Got you." Virgil and Norman turn as Virgil goes to one camera and Norman goes to the other camera.

Margarita speaks into the microphone and says, "Welcome everybody."

"Hi!" the people say.

"Welcome to the Diaz-Davidson Audition. How are you guys doing?"

"Fine! Okay!"

"Nice to meet you all," a woman in the crowd says.

"Thank you," Barry says.

"It was nice to meet Diane D too," a man says.

"Yeah you all got to meet Diane huh," Margarita says.

"Yes we did," the crowd says.

"That's good. I'm glad that you all are interested in meeting all of us and auditioning for our upcoming shows. What we want to do is tell you that we are going to try to see many people's talent as possible, but we can only select a few talents, we can't accept everybody, we are already overbooked and overstocked with talents."

"That's right," Barry says. "So if we like your talent, we will all make a unanimous decision on it and decide who gets hired and who doesn't."

"Yeah," Tom as says. "Whether we decide to hire you or not, our staff will notify each of you by mail and let you know whether or not you were accepted, okay?"

"Okay," the people say.

"Okay people," Margarita says. "We're going to get you all started with the audition because there are so many people outside and we have so little time. Now when it's time for you all to audition, your audition is going to be recorded into these video cameras. When we get back to our offices, we're going to look back at the recordings at all the performances and make a decision among ourselves as to who we want to hire and who we don't want to hire for any of our upcoming shows."

"So we advise you all to give it your best shot when you perform," Tomas says. "Like Margarita says, we're going to be watching your performances now, and watch the recordings when we get back to our offices."

Mary turns to Phyllis and asks, "Phyllis who's the first person or people on the list?"

Phyllis reads from a sheet of paper and says, "Well the first people on the list are four young ladies, Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl." The four young ladies who performed for Diane D in the lobby of the hotel three weeks ago nervously step up to the middle of the floor. "These are the four young ladies who performed for Diane in the lobby of the hotel three weeks ago," Phyllis says.

"Really?" Margarita says. Margarita turns to the women and says, "So you're the four young ladies Diane, Nicolas and Mickey were telling us about."

"Yes we are," Simone says.

"You're the ones Diane was talking about who wanted to audition to become additional members of the Dianettes, huh?" Barry asks.

"Yes that's us," Suzette says. "We're the ones."

"Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl are auditioning to sing and dance for you all," Phyllis says.

Mary turns to Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl says, "Okay ladies, show us your talent."

"Okay," Simone says. Music starts to play. Norman and Virgil start to move the tripods around shooting the performance as Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl start to sing. They then do a dance routine for Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas sit and watch to them.

After a few minutes, Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl finish their performance.

"Wow," Margarita says. "That was great ladies."

"You did a wonderful job girls," Barry says.

"Thank you," Simone says.

"You all may step aside for now."

Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl turn and go back to the side as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn back to the people. Mary then turns to Phyllis and says, "Okay the next person."

"The next person on the list is Carla Duncan," Phyllis says. "She's auditioning to play the keyboard." Carla steps up to the middle of the floor.

"Okay Carla," Mary says. "Show us your talent."

"Okay," Carla says. Carla places her keyboard in the middle of the floor. Norman and Virgil start to move the tripods around shooting the performance as Carla starts playing her keyboard. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas anxiously watch Carla as she plays the keyboard.

After a few minutes, Carla finishes her performance.

"Wow," Margarita says. "That was great Carla."

"Thank you," Carla says.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn back to the people as Mary says, "Next person please."

"The next person on the list is Freddie Thompson," Phyllis says. Freddie steps up to the middle of the floor as Carla turns and goes back to the side.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas look at Freddie Thompson as Margarita says, "Hey Freddie."

"So we meet again, huh Freddie," Barry says.

"So you guys do remember me huh?" says Freddie.

"Of course we remember you Freddie."

"How can we forget you?" Margarita says.

"Oh because Diane D told me in the other room that she never heard of me," Freddie says. "I thought maybe you all forgot about me, that's why y'all didn't tell her about me."

"Well that's because we didn't tell Diane or anybody else in our family about you Freddie doesn't mean we forgot you. We all remember you at the Senior Center."

"You do? Oh that's good to know, thanks."

"And we remember what talent you're auditioning for," Tomas says. "You're auditioning to sing opera. Okay Freddie, Let's hear it again. Show everybody else in here your talent."

“Okay.” Freddie goes to a microphone in the middle of the floor. Norman and Virgil start to move the tripods around shooting the performance as Freddie starts to sing opera. Freddie continues singing opera for Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas as they sit and listen to him.

After a couple of minutes, Freddie finishes his performance. “That was wonderful Freddie,” Margarita says.

“Thank you,” Freddie says.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn back to the people as Mary says, “Okay, next person please.”

“The next person on the list is the Bombay Dancers,” Phyllis says. “The Bombay Dancers are auditioning to do an East Indian Dance routine.” One Indian man steps up to the middle of the floor as Freddie turns and goes back to the side. Five other Indian men and one Indian woman step to the side of the man.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas look at the dancers as Mary says, “Okay show us your talent.” East Indian music starts to play. Norman and Virgil start to move the tripods around shooting the performance as the man starts to do an East Indian dance. The man continues to do an East Indian dance for Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas as they sit and watch him.

After a few moments, the man finishes his performance. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn to the five Indian men and one Indian woman as Mary says, “Can we see the rest of you?” The five Indian men and one Indian woman step up to the middle of the floor and join the other Bombay Dancer. East Indian music starts to play again. Norman and Virgil start to move the tripods around shooting the performance as all six Indian men and the one Indian woman start to do an East Indian dance as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas sit and watch them.

After a few moments, the six Indian men and the one Indian woman finish their performance. “That was great,” Margarita says.

“Thank you,” the dancers say.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn back to the people as Mary says, “Okay the next act please.”

“The next act on the list is Yoshi and Kishia, a brother and sister act from Japan,” Phyllis says. “Yoshi and Kishi play harps.” Yoshi and Kishi step up in the middle of the floor with harps in each of their hand as the Bombay Dancers turn and go back to the side.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn back to the people as Mary then says, “Okay show us your talent.”

Yoshi and Kishi start to play the harps. Norman and Virgil start to move the tripods around shooting the performance as Yoshi and Kishi play the harps. Yoshi and Kishi continue to play the harps as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas listen to them.

After a couple of minutes, Yoshi and Kishi finish their harp performance. “That was great,” Margarita says.

“Y’all did excellent,” Tomas says. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn back to the people as Mary

says, "Okay the next act please."

"The next person on the list is Megan Little," Phyllis says. Megan Little, a white woman around her late 20's with dark brown hair, steps up to the middle of the floor as Yoshi and Kishi turn and go back to the side.

There is still a heavy crowd of people out in the hallway. Donnell and Ronnell are at the front of the line with trumpets in their hands as Donnell says to a security guard, "But we were already here. Diane D said we can go home, get our trumpets and come back."

"Yeah she said she was going to hold our space," Ronnell says.

"Okay," the security guard says. "Let me see if I can contact her, hold on." The security guard picks up his walkie talkie.

Donnell and Ronnell look way in the distance at the corner of the other hallway. Ronnell suddenly shouts, "There she is! There goes Diane D right there!"

"She's walking with her brothers!" Donnell shouts. The security guard and the crowd turn to look. They see Diane D walking in the distance in the other hallway with Nicolas and Mickey.

The crowd become anxious and excited as they call out, "Diane D, Nicolas! Hey Mickey!" Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey do not hear the people. The crowd shouts again, "Hi Diane D! Nicolas! Hi Mickey!"

Donnell anxiously call out, "Diane D!"

"Hey Diane D!" the crowd shouts again. Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey look towards the crowd of people. The crowd of people smile and wave to them and shout, "Hey Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey!" Nicolas and Mickey wave to the crowd.

"Hi Diane D!" Donnell shouts. "It's us! We're back!"

"We're back with our trumpets!" Ronnell shouts. Donnell and Ronnell wave their trumpets in the air for Diane D to see them and their trumpets. Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey look towards Donnell and Ronnell. Diane D gives Donnell and Ronnell a hand gesture for them to wait as she continues to walk down the other hallway with Nicolas and Mickey. Donnell and Ronnell turn to the security guard as Donnell says, "She saw us."

"I know," the security guard says. "I guess you just have to wait here until she comes back." The security guard gets a call on his walkie talkie. He speaks into the walkie talkie. The security guard turns to Donnell and Ronnell and says, "The other guard said Diane D gave him the message to send y'all in the Grand Ball Room, so y'all can go in there now."

"Thanks!" Donnell says. Donnell and Ronnell leave from the crowd and hurry down the hallway around the corner to the other hallway.

Inside the Grand Ballroom, Megan Little finishes her performance. "That was wonderful Megan," Margarita says.

"Thank you," says Megan Little.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn back to the people as Mary says, "Okay the next person please."

"The next person or people on the list is Donnell and Ronnell," Phyllis

says. Donnell and Ronnell step up to the middle of the floor as Megan Little turns and goes back to the side. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas look at Donnell and Ronnell. Phyllis then says, "Donnell and Ronnell were here before. They originally audition to break dance until one of them told Diane he hurt his foot a week ago and his foot might still be swollen, so they went home to get their trumpets, now they want to audition to play the trumpets."

Margarita looks at Ronnell and Donnell and says, "Sorry to hear about your foot. So y'all don't think y'all can be able to break dance at this moment?"

"No not really," Ronnell says, "but we can still try to audition for it."

"We want to audition for break dancing so we can join the other twin break dancers that are in your organization," Donnell says.

"Join the other twin break dancers that are in our organization?" Margarita asks. "You mean Mike and Mitch?"

"Yeah Mike and Mitch," Ronnell says. "We want to break dance with them."

"Yeah," Donnell says. "We want to be part of their dance crew."

"You want to break dance with Mike and Mitch and be part of their dance crew?" Tomas asks.

"Yeah."

"Well good luck to you. You're not the first set of identical twins who want to perform with Mike and Mitch. Three other sets of identical twin brothers and two sets of identical twin sisters approached us in the past about wanting to perform with Mike and Mitch. The three sets of identical twin brothers wanted to break dance with Mike and Mitch and the two sets of identical twin sisters wanted to partner dance with Mike and Mitch."

"Yeah you two are like the sixth set of identical twins that want to break dance or perform with Mike and Mitch," Margarita says.

"Wow," Ronnell says. "Did the other set of identical twins get to perform or break dance with Mike and Mitch?"

"No they never got a chance to because we stopped doing any auditions for a long time, but let's see what you got. Let's see how well you break dance, then we'll see how well you play the trumpets."

"Okay." Ronnell and Donnell go to the middle of the floor. Music starts to play. Norman and Virgil start to move the tripods around shooting the performance as Ronnell and Donnell start to breakdance. Donnell starts to be in pain as he and Ronnell continue to break dance.

"Okay!" Margarita shouts. "That's enough! That's enough!" Donnell and Ronnell stop break dancing as they and everyone else look at Margarita. Margarita then says, "I'm sorry to stop you, but we all can see that you're still in pain from your foot."

"Yeah we don't want you to strain yourself," Barry says.

"Why don't you two try playing the trumpet and see how well you do with that," Tomas says.

"Okay," Donnell says. Donnell and Ronnell go to get their trumpets from the bag. They come back to the middle of the floor. Donnell and Ronnell start to play the trumpets as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas sit and

listen to them.

A few minutes later, Donnell and Ronnell finish their performance. Margarita then says, "That was wonderful boys."

"Thank you," says Donnell and Ronnell. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas turn to each other and take notes. They turn back to the people as Mary says, "Okay the next person please."

"The next person on the list is the Tucson Dancers," Phyllis says. Two men step up to the middle of the floor as Donnell and Ronnell turn and go back to the side.

It is three hours later. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas are packing up gear getting ready to clear everything out as Norman and Virgil pack up the video camera equipment. Alex approaches Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas. He then says, "Hey Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, these girls have something to say to you." Alex brings sad looking Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl to Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas puzzled look at Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl. Margarita then says, "Hi girls. What's the matter?"

"Yeah, you all look so sad," Tomas says.

"Is everything okay?" Barry says.

"Everything is fine," Suzette says.

"We just want to say thank you," Simone says.

"Yeah we want to thank you all so much for having this audition on a kind of us," Verna says.

"On a kind of you?" Margarita asks. "What do you mean?"

"Well being that we were the ones in the first place who wanted to audition for Diane D to be additional members of the Dianettes, Diane D and her brothers spoke to you all about having auditions on our behalf and she and her brothers say that you all haven't done auditions because you feel you have enough people. We just want to say thank you so much for having the auditions anyway, even though you feel you have more than enough performers."

"Yeah," Cheryl says. "We just want to thank you all from the bottom of our hearts that you all are giving us and all the other people this opportunity to audition and perform for you all."

"We didn't know the audition was going come out as big as this," Simone says.

"Diane D, Nicolas and Mickey did say that you weren't looking for any more performers, athletes or anybody," Suzette says. "They said you all feel that you have enough. They said they will talk to you all and see if they can try to change your minds."

"Well Diane, Nicolas and Mickey did change our minds," Margarita says. "We really weren't going to have any auditions at all, but they talked us into it stating that you all and so many people wanted to audition for us."

"Yeah, but you wouldn't have had this audition at all in the first place if we didn't ask Diane D for it," Simone says. "We feel very guilty about it."

"We sure do," says Cheryl. "We're very sorry for putting you all out of

your way just because we asked Diane D about auditioning.”

“Yeah we just wanted to show our appreciation,” Simone says. Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl start to cry on Mary’s and Margarita’s shoulders. Mary and Margarita puzzled look at each other. They then look at Barry, Tomas and Alex. Barry, Tomas, Alex and the rest of the people in the room look on as Barry and Tomas pat Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl on the shoulders.

Margarita and Mary gently lift Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl off their shoulders as Margarita says, “Listen girls. Listen. It’s okay, it’s okay. You didn’t put us out of our way. We didn’t mind doing this audition.”

“Yeah girls we didn’t mind at all,” Barry says. “It’s okay.”

“We still feel very guilty,” Cheryl says. Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl start to cry on Mary’s and Margarita’s shoulders again as Barry, Tomas and Alex puzzled look on.

Chapter 29

Fight At The Basketball Tournament

Mike and some of the Diaz-Davidson Athletic team are shirtless at the basket ball court wearing dungarees and sneakers, practicing and warming up for the Basket Ball game as a crowd of people cheer and scream on the side.

On the other side of the basket ball court, Mitch and some of the other Diaz-Davidson Athletic team are shirtless, wearing dungarees and sneakers, practicing and warming up for the Basket Ball game as a crowd of people cheer and scream on the side.

Back on the other side of the basket ball court, Mike and the Diaz-Davidson Athletic team finish practicing. They go to the side. A couple of other Youth Boys approach Mike and the boys with a big German Sheppard dog on a leash. The German Sheppard barks at Mike and the Youth Boys. A crowd of people start to approach a distance to Mike and the other Diaz-Davidson Athletic boys, looking at Mike and the other Diaz-Davidson Athletic boys but do not get too close seeing the German Sheppard. They are afraid of the German Sheppard. Mike bends down to the German Sheppard rubbing it. Little girls, pre-teen girls and teenage girls come a distance to Mike and the boys as they admire Mike.

On the other side of the basket ball court, Mitch and the other Diaz-Davidson Athletic team finish practicing. They go to the side where a high bar is. Two long thick ropes are hanging from the high bar. Mitch goes and stands right between the two ropes. He bends down then jumps as high as he could and grabs on the two ropes holding them tightly. The other boys start to surround Mitch. Mitch takes his entire body and lifts it upside down between the ropes. He then wraps his legs and feet around the ropes. The Youth Boys take the ropes and swing Mitch a little. One of the Youth boys climbs on one of ropes while Mitch is still hanging upside down from it. The other Youth boy climbs on the other rope while Mitch is still hanging upside down from it. Both boys run fast with the ropes while swinging Mitch then climb on each rope as the ropes swing high. All three boys are now swinging on the ropes. A crowd of people and girls of all age groups, all colors and

different ethnic backgrounds start to stand in front of the bars watching Mitch and the other two boys swinging high as Mitch's back faces the crowd.

Back on the other side, Mike is now standing, holding on to the chain of the dog as a crowd of people continue to stand a distance to Mike watching him and the other Diaz-Davidson Athletic boys. The dog starts to bark at the crowd as Mike continues to hold onto the chain. The crowd becomes a little afraid. The dog tries to go after the crowd. The crowd becomes frightened and backs away, but Mike jerks at the dog's chain and pulls the dog back. The dog tries to go after the crowd again. The crowd becomes frightened and backs away again, but Mike jerks at the dog's chain and pulls the dog back again. The dog tries to go after the crowd again when suddenly Mike runs towards the crowd's direction with the dog as he continues to hold onto the dog's chain! The crowd becomes frightened and backs away when suddenly Mike and the dog turn and race the other way! The crowd watches Mike race away with the dog! They then see Mike and the dog turn as Mike and the dog race and disappear around the corner of a fence.

On the other side of the court, the Youth Boys slow down the ropes. They finish giving Mitch a swing on the ropes. They climb down from off the ropes. Mitch unwraps his legs and feet from around the ropes. He then turns his entire body right side up between the ropes as he holds tightly onto the two ropes. He faces forward and sees a crowd of people and girls standing right in front of him and the bars, watching and admiring him. Mitch gently brings himself back down from the ropes as he sees the crowd of people watching him come down.

Mike comes back to the Youth boys without the dog. He and the Diaz-Davidson Athletic team grab their towels. They wrap their towels around their necks and shoulders then go to some bikes. They sit on the bikes and start to ride the bikes from off the court.

On the other side, Mitch and the other Youth Boys are on the side. They grab their towels. They wrap their towels around their necks and shoulders then go to some bikes. They sit on the bikes and start to ride the bikes from off the court as all the girls look on.

Mike and the Diaz-Davidson Athletic team ride to the bleachers on the bikes. Mitch and the other boys ride to the bleachers on the bikes. Mitch and the other boys ride to Mike and the other Diaz-Davidson Youth members. Mitch stops his bike besides Mike's bike. Mike and Mitch are side by side with each other on the bikes. They start talking with each other as the other Youth member boys surround them. Mike and Mitch turn to the other boys as the other boys start to talk with them. A young Latino girl around 12-years old approaches Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys. She stands between Mike and Mitch and starts to talk with both of them as she holds onto their bikes. Mike and Mitch start to ignore the girl and turn back to the fellows. The Latino girl moves aside a little but stays near Mike and Mitch

as Mike and Mitch continue to talk to the other boys.

At a dance studio several miles away, twelve plus size girls of different ethnic backgrounds between the ages of 10 - 14 are doing floor exercises as Diane D walks around them instructing them. She lectures them and snaps her fingers at them shouting, "Come on girls you got to keep at it, let's move!" The girls continue to struggle doing floor exercises. Diane D then holds her hand out and shouts, "Okay girls you can stop and take a twenty minute break!"

"Thank God," Jackie, one of the girls say.

"And when you all come back, we're going to do arm stretches okay?! Now take a break!" Diane D turns from the girls and goes to a desk in the front corner of the room as the girls get up off the floor. The girls start to gather around as Diane D sits down at the desk where a computer is. The girls turn and leave the room.

Back at the Basket Ball Tournament, tons of pre-teen girls, teenage girls, young women and grown women are on the bleacher stands admiring Mike and Mitch. "Ooh they are some fine twins," a young woman says.

"They sure are," says another woman. "They got some hot bodies too."

"They sure do. Too bad they're too young for me but if I was ten years younger, they both would be mine."

"If I was twenty years younger, they would be mines," a third woman says. "Too bad they're too young for us. How old are they now?"

"They should be thirteen now," a fourth woman says.

"They're thirteen now?" a fifth woman says.

"Yeah. I know they were twelve several months ago, but two months ago I heard their family gave them a birthday party."

"They were given a birthday party?" the third young woman says.

"Yeah," says the fourth woman. "So they're thirteen now."

"Oh well says the third woman. "They're still too young for me because I'm thirty-four." The young woman turns to some teenage girls and says, "Maybe some of y'all might have a chance with Mike and Mitch."

"Yeah maybe," says the first teenage girl.

"Let's call out to them," says the second teenage girl.

"Okay." The teenage girls look down towards the lower bleachers. "Hey Mike!" the first teenage girl shout.

"Hey Mitch!" the second teenage girl shout.

"We love you Mike and Mitch!" several other teenage girls shout.

"You rock Mike and Mitch!" a third teenage girl shout.

Mike, Mitch, the Latino girl and the rest of the boys look up towards the teenage girls. The teenage girls giggle and nervously turn their heads away. Mike and Mitch look away from the teenage girls. They start to ignore the teenage girls and continue to talk with the rest of the boys as the rest of the crowd looks at them.

The teenage girls on the bleachers turn towards Mike and Mitch again. The first teenage girl shouts again, "Hey Mike and Mitch!"

“Y’all so fine Mike and Mitch!” the fourth teenage girls shout.

“Y’all got some hot bodies too Mike and Mitch!” a fifth teenage girl shouts.

Mike, Mitch, the Latino girl and the rest of the boys look up towards the teenage girls again.

The teenage girls giggle and nervously turn their heads away again.

Mike and Mitch look away from the teenage girls again and start to become sort of annoyed. They start to ignore the teenage girls again and continue to talk with the rest of the boys as the rest of the crowd looks at them again.

The teenage girls turn towards Mike and Mitch again. They start to call out to them again as one of them shouts, “Can we massage you Mike and Mitch!”

“We want to give you a massage Mike and Mitch!” another teenage girl shouts.

“We want to massage y’all Mike and Mitch!” the first teenage girl shouts.

Mike, Mitch, the Latino girl and the rest of the boys look up towards the teenage girls again.

The teenage girls giggle and nervously turn their heads away again. They turn back towards Mike and Mitch again. They start to call out to them again as the second teenage girl shouts, “Can we rub your shoulders Mike and Mitch?!”

“Yeah can we rub your back?!” another teenage girl shouts.

“Yeah and can we rub your you know what?” shouts another teenage girl.

Mike, Mitch, the Latino girl and the rest of the boys look up towards the teenage girls again.

The teenage girls giggle and nervously turn their heads away again.

Mike and Mitch angrily look away from the teenage girls again and become sort of embarrassed as they look at each other not knowing what to do or say as the rest of the crowd looks at them. Filipe, one of the boys, says to Mike and Mitch, “Wow, y’all got a lot of female admirers.”

“Yeah y’all sure do,” Chuckie says. “Y’all got a whole lot of female groupies to choose from.”

“That’s right,” Juan says. “So which one of those female groupies y’all gonna fuck tonight?” The rest of the boys laugh a little as Mike and Mitch look at Juan and become upset. Mike suddenly raises his entire arm and bangs his elbow right into Juan’s jaw! The rest of the boys and crowd become shocked as Juan holds his jaw, screams out in pain and shouts, “Aaaaaahhh!” Juan continues to hold his jaw. He is about to attack Mike and shouts, “You motherfu……!” Mitch quickly jumps off the bike and jumps right in front of Juan, blocking Juan’s blows with his arms then throws several loud quick uppercut blows right into Juan’s face, head and throat as he quickly spins his entire body around! Juan screams out in pain again and shouts, “Aaaaaahhh!” Juan’s cousin Nelson is about to attack Mitch, but Mike quickly jumps right in front of Nelson, blocking Nelson’s blows with his arms then throws several loud quick uppercut blows right into Nelson’s face, head and throat as he quickly spins his entire body around! Nelson screams

out in pain and shouts, “Aaaaaahhh!”

Several security guards come and grab Mike and Mitch, pulling Mike and Mitch by their upper arms away from Juan and Nelson. The security guards continue to hold on Mike and Mitch by their upper arms as one of them shouts to them, “What the hell is going on with y’all man, what the hell is going on!” Mike and Mitch look up at the security guards not having anything to say. Juan and Nelson hold their faces and throats in pain as the crowd shockingly look on.

In the organization office, Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Tonio are talking with some Tournament promoters. Crystal, Evette and Monique hysterically come into the office as Crystal shouts, “Excuse us everyone!” Everyone in the room puzzled looks at Crystal, Evette and Monique.

“What’s the matter Crystal?” Margarita asks.

“We’re sorry for interrupting, but Mike and Mitch practically got into a fight with two of the other kids!”

“What!” Margarita and the rest of her family shout.

“No kidding!” Tomas says.

“Which two other kids Crystal?” Margarita asks.

“Who did Mike and Mitch have a fight with now?!” Barry asks. “What happened?!”

“The security called downstairs and said that Mike or Mitch had elbowed Juan right in the jaw!” Crystal says.

“What!” Diane D’s family shout.

“Mike or Mitch had elbowed Juan right in the jaw?!” Barry shouts.

“What do they mean Mike or Mitch elbowed Juan right in the jaw,” Mary asks. “What happened?!”

“Well the security said some female fans that were on the stands were calling out to Mike and Mitch yelling lovey duvey comments that they love Mike and Mitch, that they’re so fine and everything and yelling to them they got hot bodies and that they want to massage them” Crystal says. “Then security said Juan made a comment to Mike and Mitch that Mike and Mitch didn’t like so Mike and Mitch got upset, that’s when one of them raised his elbow and banged his elbow right into Juan’s jaw!”

“What!” Diane D’s family shout.

“Yeah!” Crystal says. “And when Juan tried to go after that twin, that’s when the other twin jumped right in front of Juan blocking him and threw several loud blows right into Juan’s face, head and throat!”

“What!” Diane D’s family shout.

“Yeah! And when Juan’s cousin Nelson tried to go after that twin, that’s when the other twin jumped right in front of Nelson blocking him and threw several loud blows right into Nelson’s face, head and throat too!”

“What!” Diane D’s family shout again.

“That’s when security grabbed Mike and Mitch away from Juan and Nelson! Then the security called the nurse and medical unit then they called here. The security guards are holding Mike and Mitch. They said when they asked Mike and Mitch why they hit Juan in the first place, the security said

Mike and Mitch told them that they're not gonna tolerate anybody making jokes like that at their expense!"

"They told security they're not gonna tolerate anybody making jokes like that at their expense?!" Mary asks.

"That's what the security said."

"Oh my goodness!" Margarita shouts. "We gotta get those boys everybody!" Margarita turns to the Tournament promoters and says, "I'm sorry, we're gonna have to postpone this meeting until later."

"Okay Miss Margarita," one of the promoters say. "We understand."

"Thanks." Margarita turns to her family and shouts, "Let's go everybody!" Mary hurries towards the doorway as Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters hysterically hurry towards the door after her! Mary, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters head out the door into the hallway as Crystal, Bonnie and Rosa hysterically follow after them!

In the organization hallway, Mary, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters hysterically hurry down the hallway as Crystal, Evette and Monique hysterically follow after them. Mary takes out her cell phone and dials a number. She puts the cell phone to her ear. She then speaks into the cell phone and says, "Hola Nicolas?"

"Si, Mama?" Nicolas says on the other end of the phone.

"Mike y Mitch tuvo una pelea con dos de los otros ninos!"

"Yo se que Mama, oi hablar de ello! Me entere de que Mike golpearon a Juan en la mandibula con el codo y Mitch entro en la lucha!"

"Si, tenemos que conseguir Mike y Mitch! Estas cerca de la cancha de baloncesto?"

"No Mama, yo soy una milla de distancia de ella, pero puede llegar a ella rapidamente!"

"Esta bien! Donde estan Diane, Mickey, Michael y tu tia Marilyn?!"

"Creo que Mickey, Michael y la tia Marilyn estan en algun lugar alrededor del area del parque, no estoy seguro de donde!"

"Donde esta Diane?"

"Diane esta dando una clase de salud y fitness para las muchachas jovenes."

"Tenemos que llamar Diane! Quiero que todos ustedes de entrar Mike y Mitch! Nos vemos en la cancha de baloncesto porque Mike y Mitch estan fuera del juego!"

"Usted les esta quitando?"

"Eso es correcto! Te vere en el parque!" Mary gets off her cell phone and closes it up as she, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters hurry down the hallway as several staff members follow after them.

Back at the dance studio, Diane D is looking at a computer screen as she sits behind the desk. She looks at an image of Jonathan again posing on his web page. Diane D smiles at the picture of Jonathan. She clicks the mouse and goes to another picture of Jonathan posing. Diane D smiles at that picture of Jonathan. She clicks the mouse and goes to a third picture of

Jonathan posing. Diane D smiles at the picture of Jonathan. She clicks the mouse and goes to another picture of Jonathan. Diane D smiles at the pictures of Jonathan. She clicks the mouse and goes to more pictures of Jonathan posing and smiling with his girlfriend. Diane D frowns at Jonathan's girlfriend again. She angrily stares at Jonathan's girlfriend. Diane D clicks the mouse again and goes to another picture of Jonathan smiling and posing with his girlfriend. Diane D continues to frown at Jonathan's girlfriend. She clicks the mouse again and goes to another picture of Jonathan and his girlfriend kissing each other on the lips. Diane D angrily stares at the woman.

"Diane D?" a young girl's voice says. "Diane D?"

Diane D quickly shuts off the computer screen. She looks up over the computer monitor and sees Tisha standing there. She becomes frustrated and says, "What is it Tisha?"

"You have a phone call in the office. I think it's one of your family members."

"One of my family members? Okay thanks Tisha." Diane D turns off the computer as Tisha turns and leaves the room. Diane D gets up off the chair. She walks away from the desk and heads towards the door.

At the park, Nicolas is walking down the path as some staff members follow behind him.

"Nicolas!" a woman's voice shouts. "Nicolas!" Nicolas and the staff members stop. They turn their heads to look. They see Marilyn, Mickey and Michael coming from the distance.

"Hey Aunt Marilyn," Nicolas says.

"Hey Nicolas," Marilyn says. Marilyn, Mickey and Michael hurry towards Nicolas and the staff members. They approach Nicolas and the staff members as Marilyn says, "So what's going on Nicolas? Your Mom just called us about Mike and Mitch getting into another fight with two of the other kids!"

"Yeah Mike and Mitch got into a fight with Juan and his cousin Nelson! We gotta get Mike and Mitch and take them out the game! Mom, Grandma and everybody else are gonna meet us over here! Michael is Diane on her way?"

"She should be," Michael says. "She was in the middle of instructing the Health And Fitness class when we called her and spoke to her about the fight so she had to stop teaching the class."

"Okay."

"Come on," Marilyn says. "Let's get those boys." Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and everybody else turn and head down the path.

Back at the dance studio, Diane D quickly puts on her light short jacket. Five of the regular and plus size pre-teen girls stand aside looking on. A few fitness instructors approach Diane D as Cassey one of the instructors says, "You're leaving Diane? We heard Mike and Mitch got into a fight with two other boys at the Basket Ball Tournament and you and your family have to

go get them and pull them out the game.”

“We do,” Diane D says, “so Ethan’s got to give me a quick ride to the Basket Ball Tournament because Michael got the car.”

“Okay. So are you coming back here afterwards?”

“I don’t know. I have to find out what’s going on at the Basket Ball Tournament once I get there. Don’t worry. I’ll try my best to come right back here to finish teaching the Health And Fitness class after I find out what’s going on at the Basket Ball Tournament.”

“Okay.”

“That’s good you’re going to try to come back Diane,” Vonzell says, “but what if your family doesn’t show up at the Basket Ball Tournament by the time you get there?”

“Then I’ll just wait for them to show up that’s all,” Diane D says.

“Yeah Diane but your parents and grandparents are at a meeting with some promoters, and that meeting is kind of far away from the Basket Ball Tournament. What if they take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament?”

“Then I’ll just wait for my other family members to show up.”

“But what if your other family members take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament Diane D? What if...”

“What if, what if, what if what’s up with all the ‘what if’s’ Vonzell?”

“I’m just curious to know, what if all of your family members take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament, what are you going to do with Mike and Mitch?”

“I guess I’m just gonna have to bring them back here with me.”

“What?!”

“Bring them here?” Cassey says.

“Yeah,” Diane D says, “if my family members take too long to show up.”

“Really? You’re gonna bring Mike and Mitch here?!”

“Yeah.”

“Both of them?”

“Uh yeaaaah.” Diane D turns away. She pulls out her Walkie Talkie and presses a number. She then speaks into the Walkie Talkie and shouts, “Come on Ethan are you coming?! Let’s go! I need a ride to the Basket Ball Tournament, I’m waiting on yah!” Diane D walks out into the hallway as the fitness instructors puzzled look at her then look at each other. The fitness instructors then look back towards the doorway and walk towards it, then walk out the room.

Across the room, the pre-teen girls shockingly and excitingly look at the instructors. The girls then shockingly and excitingly turn to each other as Tisha whispers, “Oh my God did y’all hear that? Diane D and her family are gonna go to the Basket Ball Tournament to get Mike and Mitch and pull them out the game because Mike and Mitch got into a fight with two other kids over there!”

“Yeah I heard,” Selena says. “And Diane D might bring Mike and Mitch back here with her if her family members take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament.”

“Wooooohooooo!” all the girls say.

“My God,” Jackie says. “I sure hope Diane D’s family takes a long, long time to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament, that way she gets to bring Mike and Mitch here.”

“Yeah that’s true,” Tisha says. “As a matter of fact, I hope Diane D’s family don’t show up to the Basketball Tournament at all!”

“Me too,” Sharon says.

“Let’s go tell the rest of the girls.” Tisha and the rest of the girls turn and excitingly hurry towards the doorway and leave the room.

In the next room, the girls excitedly approach six other regular and plus sized pre-teen girls as Tisha says, “Hey y’all, guess what? We just overheard Diane D and the instructors talking! We overheard that Mike and Mitch got into a fight with two other boys at the Basketball Tournament, now Diane D and her family have to go get Mike and Mitch and pull them out the game!”

“Then we overheard Diane D say that if her family members take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament, she’s just gonna have to bring Mike and Mitch back here with her!” Selena says.

“What!” the other girls say.

“You’re kidding us right?” Joy. “I don’t believe y’all!”

“Yeah stop lying to us!” Debra says.

“It’s true,” says Jackie. “We just overheard Diane D and the instructors talking!”

“Yeah right,” Joy says. “Y’all just kidding around with us because you all know I have a weakness for Mike and Mitch. You know I always have my heart on Mike and Mitch. You know I would marry both of them if it were legal!”

“Well both of them might get to come right here if Diane D’s family take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament!”

“We still don’t believe you,” Debra says.

“Okay go ask the instructors yourself,” Tisha says. “As a matter of fact, go ask Diane D herself!”

“Is she still here?” Selena says. “Did she leave the building yet?”

“No, I don’t think Diane D left the building yet because I saw her go the other direction when she went out in the hallway. I think she went to get that guy Ethan so he can drive her to the Basket Ball Tournament.”

“Okay,” Joy says. “I’m a go ask her.” Joy and all the other girls turn and rush towards the doorway.

Joy and the other girls enter the front room. They do not see anyone. They turn and look towards the hallway. They suddenly see Diane D quickly go by talking into the Walkie Talkie. “There goes Diane D!” Joy says. “She just went by! She didn’t leave the building yet!”

“Let’s go catch her,” Tisha says. Tisha and the other girls rush to the doorway and rush out to the hallway!

Diane D is walking swiftly down the hallway still talking into the Walkie

Talkie as she says, "You driving around to the front now Ethan?"

"Yeah," Ethan, a white male around his early 30's with dark hair, says on the other end of the Walkie Talkie. "I'm bringing the car around now."

"Good. Did you clear out that back seat to make room for the boys just in case my family members take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament?"

"Yeah I put all the stuff that was in the back seat in the garage."

"Okay good."

"Diane D!" all the girls' voices shout. Diane D stops in her tracks and holds her head up. "Diane D!" the girls' voices shout again. Diane D turns around as the girls rush to her. "Diane D!" the girls say. Diane D puzzled looks at the girls as they approach her. Joy then says, "Are you leaving now Diane D?"

"Yeah I have to leave," Diane D says. "I'll try to come back."

"Why are you leaving?" Kim asks.

"I'm sorry girls, my family has an emergency that we have to take care of right away. I'll try to make it back here to finish teaching your Health And Fitness class as soon as I can." Diane D turns away from the girls and starts to walk away.

"Wait a minute Diane D," Joy says. Diane D stops and turns back towards Joy as Joy asks, "Can I ask you something?"

"Sure, what is it?"

"Are you going to get..... Are you going to..... Are you going to get....."

"Am I going to get what?"

"Are you going to g... Are you going to? Are you"

"Come on speak child! I'm in a hurry!"

"Okay okay," Joy nervously says. "Are you going to bring.... Are you going to br... Are you..... I'm scared to say it."

"Scared to say what? Listen kid, my time is already being wasted standing here if you're not going to say anything. I got to hurry and take care of something with my family. Now what do you want to ask me?"

"She wants to ask you are you going to bring Mike and Mitch back here with you if you come back," Debra nervously says. Diane D puzzled looks at Debra then at Joy.

"That's what she wants to know Diane D," Tisha nervously says. Diane D puzzled looks at Tisha then at Joy again as the girls become more nervous. Tisha then says, "We all just wanted to know if it is true that you're going to the Basket Ball Tournament to get Mike and Mitch and pull them out the game because we overheard you and the fitness instructors talking saying that Mike and Mitch got into a fight at the Basket Ball Tournament with two other boys and that you and your family were going to get them."

"Yeah," Selena nervously says. "We just wanted to know if it is true that you are going to bring Mike and Mitch here with you if you come back."

"I might have to bring them here with me if my family members take too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament," Diane D says. "Why?"

"No reason. We just wanted to know that's all."

Diane D puzzled looks at Selena. Then she puzzled looks at all the girls

as they stand there nervous. Diane D's Walkie Talkie comes on. She speaks into the Walkie Talkie and says, "Yeah Ethan?"

"Diane I'm out in the front now," Ethan says. "I'm waiting on yah."

"Okay Ethan I'm on my way out." Diane D turns to the girls and says, "See y'all later."

"Okay Diane D," the girls say.

Diane D turns from the girls and walks away.

The girls nervously look on and watch Diane D leave the area. Jackie then whispers, "Oh hurry Diane D. Hurry and get to that Basket Ball Tournament before your family gets there."

"Yeah hurry Diane D," Sharon whispers. The girls nervously look on and continue to watch Diane D.

Diane D then disappears out the front door as it slams shut behind her.

The girls stare towards the front door. They then turn to each other, become excited and shout, "Aaaaaahhh! Yesssss!"

"Oh my God," Joy shouts. "She really is going to bring Mike and Mitch back here with her if her family takes too long to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament!"

"Man," Selena says. "I hope Diane D's family takes a long time to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament and she does get to bring Mike and Mitch here with her!"

"Me too! Oh my God, how do I look?! Do I look okay, do I look good?! Y'all think Mike and Mitch are gonna look at me if they come here?!"

"I hope not," Kim says, "because I hope they'll be looking at me! Y'all think Mike and Mitch would look at me? I mean do y'all think they would even give me a second look?!"

"I hope not," Debra says. "I hope they'll be looking at me instead! Y'all think Mike and Mitch would look at me? I mean do y'all think Mike and Mitch will like overweight black girls like me?"

"I hope they'll be looking at me instead of at any of y'all," Rena says. "I'll practically do anything to get their attention! I'll do anything to get them to know me or know who I am!"

"Yeah me too!" the rest of the girls say.

"All I know is that we are jumping the gun right now," Tisha says. "We better hope and pray that Diane D's family take a long time to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament! That way Diane D will get tired of waiting for them and she'll get to bring Mike and Mitch here."

"Yeah let's hope and pray," Jackie says.

The girls quickly make a big circle and hold each others' hands. They close their eyes as Tisha prays and says, "Come on Diane D beat the clock."

"Yeah Diane D," Kim says. "Beat your family to that Basket Ball Tournament."

"Yeah please Diane D," Selena says. "Get to that Basket Ball Tournament and arrive there before your family gets there."

"Yeah Diane D," Debra says. "Please get to Mike and Mitch before your family do."

"Yeah Lord," Rena says. "Please let Diane D's family take a long time to

show up so that Diane D will get tired of waiting for them that she will have no choice but to bring Mike and Mitch here with her.”

“And Diane D’s family, please take your time to show up to the Basketball Tournament,” Jackie says.

“Yeah take all the time in the world,” Joy says. The girls quickly open their eyes and turn to each other.

“Now let’s go find something nice to wear just in case Diane D is able to bring Mike and Mitch here with her,” Tisha says. “We got to look good for Mike and Mitch!”

“And let’s fix our hair too,” Sharon says.

“Yeah let’s go,” Kim says. The girls turn around and excitedly rush down the hallway!

Back at the basketball court, the security guards are surrounding Mike at the bleachers as Mike sits on the bike with his towel wrapped around his neck and shoulders.

Several yards away, the nurse and Medical Unit team are surrounding Juan and Nelson as Juan and Nelson hold their red and swollen faces and necks. “So what happened guys,” the nurse asks. “Who hit you?”

“Mike and Mitch hit us!” Juan shouts as everyone in the park turn and look. “Both of them hit me in the face and throat for no reason!”

“Nobody hitted you motherfucka!” Mike shouts.

“Hey watch your language!” the security guard shouts.

“We got this!” Nicolas’ voice shouts. “We got this!” Everybody turns and see Marilyn, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael and some staff members approaching. The crowd on the bleachers look on as a woman says, “Hey, there goes Diane D’s husband and brothers!”

“And Diane D’s aunt,” a man says.

Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey approach Juan, the nurse and the Medical Unit. “What’s going on nurse?” Marilyn says. “What’s happening here?”

“He said they hit him,” the nurse says.

Marilyn looks at Juan and says, “Hold your face up Juan.” Juan holds his face up to Marilyn. Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael, Mickey and the staff members look at Juan’s red and swollen face and neck.

“You okay man?” Michael asks.

“No, they hit me man!” Juan says.

“Both of them right?” Nicolas says.

“Yes, both of them! They hit me in the face for no reason!”

“Nobody hitted you asshole!” Mike shouts.

Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey angrily turn around towards Mike as Nicolas shouts, “Watch your language man!” Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey angrily turn away from Mike. They continue to look at Juan’s red and swollen face and neck. They turn and go to Nelson.

Marilyn looks at Nelson and says, “Hold your face up Nelson.” Nelson holds his face up to Marilyn. Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael, Mickey and the staff members look at Nelson’s red and swollen face and neck. “They both hit you

too, right?" Marilyn asks.

"Yeah!" Nelson shouts. Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael, Mickey and the staff members continue to look at Nelson's red and swollen face and neck. Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey angrily turn around towards Mike and start to walk towards him.

Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey approach Mike as Marilyn asks, "What happened?"

"Did you and your brother hit Juan and Nelson?" Nicolas asks.

"We didn't hit anybody man," Mike says.

"Y'all didn't hit anybody?" Mickey asks.

"No."

"Then why are Juan's and Nelson's faces and necks red and swollen?" Michael asks.

"I don't know."

"You don't know?" Marilyn asks.

"No I don't."

Marilyn turns to the rest of the Youth Boys. She shouts to them, "Did y'all see him hit Juan and Nelson?" The Youth Boys are nervous and speechless as they look at Marilyn, not knowing what to say. "I'm going to ask again!" Marilyn shouts. "Did any of y'all see him or his brother hit Juan and Nelson?!" The Youth Boys are still nervous and speechless as they look at Marilyn, still not knowing what to say. "Look!" Marilyn shouts. "If you guys don't answer, I'm going to have each and every one of you out of the Basket Ball Tournament! Now did any of you see him or his brother hit Juan and Nelson?!" The boys remain nervous and speechless.

"Yeah they saw them hit us Miss Marilyn!" Juan shouts. Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey turn towards Juan as Juan shouts, "They all saw it!"

"Everyone saw them hit us!" Nelson shouts. Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey look at Nelson as Nelson shouts, "It's just that nobody is saying anything!"

Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey turn back towards Mike as Nicolas asks, "Where is your brother by the way?"

"I see him," Mickey says. "The other security guards got him on the other side of the court." Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael, Mickey and the staff members look across the Basket Ball court. They see security guards surrounding Mitch as Mitch sits on the bike with his towel wrapped around his neck and shoulders also.

"Why do the other security guards have him way over there?" Marilyn asks.

"We wanted to separate them," one of the security guards say.

"Oh I understand."

"Come on," Nicolas says. "Let's go get him." Marilyn and Nicolas turn to the security guards as Marilyn says, "Okay officer, we got this one."

"Okay," the security guard says.

Marilyn and Nicolas grab Mike by the upper left arm as Nicolas says, "Get off the bike man, get off the bike." Marilyn and Nicolas jerk Mike off the

bike.

Marilyn turns to the security guards and says, "We're going to get his brother now."

"Okay," the security guard says. Marilyn and Nicolas take Mike away as they, Michael and Mickey walk across the basket ball court with him.

Across the basketball court, the security guards continue to surround Mitch talking to him as he sits shirtless on the bike with a towel around his neck and shoulders. "Okay we got him, we got him," Nicolas' voice says. Mitch and the security guards turn towards Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey as Marilyn and Nicolas continue to hold on to Mike. Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey approach Mitch and the security guards. "What happened Mitch?" Marilyn asks.

"Did you and your brother hit Juan and his cousin Nelson?" Nicolas asks.

"We didn't hit anybody man," Mitch says.

"Y'all didn't hit anybody?" Michael asks. "Then why are Juan's and Nelson's faces and throats red and swollen?"

"I don't know."

"You don't know either," Marilyn asks. "Okay since you two claim y'all didn't hit anybody and y'all have no idea what happened to Juan's and Nelson's faces and necks and nobody else is saying anything, you two are out the Tournament."

"What!" Mike and Mitch shout.

"We're out the Tournament?!" Mike shouts.

"That's riiight!" Marilyn says.

"That's not fair man!"

"We didn't do shit to anybody!" Mitch shouts.

"Hush you two!" Marilyn shouts. "You two are out the tournament for now until we find out what really went on with you two, Juan and Nelson and get everything settled." Marilyn turns to the security guards and says, "We're gonna take this one too. We're taking both of them now."

"Okay," the security guard says.

Marilyn and Nicolas grab Mitch by the left upper arm. "Get off the bike," Nicolas says. Marilyn and Nicolas jerk Mitch off the bike. They practically throw him against Mike as Mike and Mitch quickly grab and hold each other protecting each other. Mike and Mitch then puzzled look at Marilyn and Nicolas. Marilyn, Nicolas and Michael hold both Mike and Mitch by their upper left arms. They turn and walk away with Mike and Mitch as Michael and Mickey follow them.

"Hey!" the security guard shouts. "What about his bike and the other one's bike?!"

Marilyn and Nicolas turn around towards the security guard as Marilyn shouts, "That's not his bike!"

"That bike and the other bike belong to the other boys!" Nicolas shouts.

"We'll send the other boys to get their bikes!" Michael shouts.

"Okay!" the security guard says.

Marilyn and Nicolas turn back forward and continue to take Mike and

Mitch away as they, Michael and Mickey walk across the basket ball court again.

The crowd looks on as Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey take Mike and Mitch out the Basket Ball court.

Back across the basket ball court, Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters are surrounding Juan, Nelson, the nurse and the medical unit as Tonio asks, "Do they need to go to the hospital nurse?"

"I think so," the nurse says. "Their injuries don't look good at all. I hope there's no permanent damage or anything."

"Where are Mike and Mitch now?"

"Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey took the twin that was here away. I think they went to the other side of the court to get the other twin."

"They did?" Mary asks. "Where's Diane? Did she show up too?"

"No I didn't see Diane yet. Maybe she's on her way."

"Okay."

"We're gonna go to the other side of the court to get Mike and Mitch," Margarita says.

"Okay," the nurse says.

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters turn around and walk towards the other side of the court.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters reach the other side of the basket ball court. They approach the other security guards as Mary asks, "What happened security? Where are Mike and Mitch?"

"Your sister, your sons and your son-in-law took Mike and Mitch that way somewhere," the security guard says.

"They did?" Margarita asks. "So what happened? How did the fight started?"

"All I know is that Juan said something to Mike and Mitch about the female fans. The other boys started laughing, then one of them either Mike or Mitch elbowed Juan right in the jaw! And when Juan tried to go after that twin, that's when the other twin jumped right in front of Juan blocking him and threw several loud blows right into Juan's face, head and throat! And when Juan's cousin Nelson tried to go after that twin, that's when the other twin jumped right in front of Nelson blocking him and threw several loud blows right into Nelson's face, head and throat too! That's when we grabbed those two twins and pulled them away from Juan and Nelson! Then we called the nurse and medical unit then we called you guys."

"My goodness!"

"And nobody else saw Mike and Mitch hit Juan and Nelson?" Tomas asks.

"I know we saw it," the security guard says. "But none of the other boys are talking."

"Okay security," Mary says. "We're going to go that way to find Mike and Mitch and the rest of them."

"Okay."

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters turn around

and walk away.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio and the promoters walk towards the court exit. Marilyn and Nicolas suddenly appear to them as Mary, Margarita and Barry say, "Marilyn! Nicolas!" They all stop.

"Where are Mike and Mitch?" Mary asks.

"We thought you two, Michael and Mickey had them," Margarita says.

"We did have them Mom," Marilyn says.

"Diane, Michael and Mickey got them now," Nicolas says.

"Diane showed up?" Barry asks.

"Yeah. She just showed up a couple of minutes ago. She had to get a ride here."

"She had to get a ride here? From whom?"

"From Ethan."

"Well where are they all now?" Tomas asks.

"Diane, Michael, Mickey, Mike and Mitch are all right near the gate," Marilyn says. "I don't know where Ethan is."

"Okay come on," Mary says. "We got to go to the gate and get Mike and Mitch before they get into any more fights with somebody else!" Mary starts to leave and head towards the gate as everyone else follows her. Michael suddenly appears to them. "Michael!" Marilyn, Mary and Margarita shout.

"Michael, Diane, Mickey, Mike and Mitch are still at the gate, right?" Margarita asks.

"Yeah," Michael says. "Diane, Mike and Mitch are still there."

"Just Diane, Mike and Mitch?!"

"Yeah."

"Well where is Mickey?!" Barry asks.

"Mickey thought you all were gonna come here the other way so he went that way to look for you guys."

"So you all just left Diane, Mike and Mitch alone?!" Margarita asks.

"Why did you come over here Michael?" Tomas asks. "Why did you leave Diane, Mike and Mitch alone?!"

"I came to see where Aunt Marilyn and Nicolas went."

"Really!" Margarita says. "So you and Mickey just left Diane alone with Mike and Mitch! Y'all know Mike and Mitch are always getting into fights with somebody!"

"That's why we're all here in the first place," Tomas says. "Why didn't you just call us on the cell phone Michael?"

"I did call on the cell phone," Michael says, "but there is so much noise in this area it seems like no one is hearing and answering their cell phones, that's why I came here real quick to tell Aunt Marilyn and Nicolas that Diane and I are gonna take Mike and Mitch out of here while Aunt Marilyn and Nicolas look for everybody else, but I see they found you guys."

"That's right Michael they found us and you found them," Mary says. "So come on everybody! Let's just hurry and get to the gate shall we! Every time we turn our backs, Mike and Mitch are getting into a fight with someone! We don't need them getting into anymore fights so let's go and get them!"

“I don’t think Mike and Mitch are gonna be able to get into any fights with anybody right now anyway. Diane has a real tight grip on both of them. It’s gonna be hard for Mike and Mitch to get into a fight with someone while Diane has a tight grip on them.”

“Yeah, but knowing Mike and Mitch, they might just break away from Diane’s tight grip,” Barry says. “Let’s not take any chances.” Everyone hurries towards the gate.

Everyone reaches the gate and stop. They look around. They do not see Diane D, Mike or Mitch anywhere. “Oh no where are they?!” Mary asks. Everyone continues to look around.

Margarita turns to Michael and says, “Well where are Diane, Mike and Mitch Michael? We thought you said you left them here!”

“I did leave them here,” Michael says.

“Well where are they?!” Barry asks.

“I don’t know! I don’t know where they went!”

“I hope Mike and Mitch didn’t manage to break away from Diane’s tight grip Michael!” Marilyn.

“They didn’t! Maybe they went to look for us!”

“Let’s go ask these security guards have they seen Diane, Mike and Mitch,” Mary says. Mary and the rest of her family approach some other security guards as Mary says, “Hey security! Have any of you seen Diane, Mike and Mitch? They were here at the gate a little while ago.”

“Yeah we did see Diane, Mike and Mitch at the gate several minutes ago,” one of the security guard say.

“Y’all did?”

“Yeah.”

“You know where they went?” Barry asks.

“No I don’t know where they went after that.”

“Okay thanks,” Mary says. Mary and her family turn and hurry away.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters are walking and looking around the crowded park area. They approach Kory and Valerie as Mary says, “Hey guys.”

“Hey,” Kory says

“Have any of you seen Diane, Mike and Mitch or Mickey yet?”

“Diane, Mike and Mitch or Mickey? No I haven’t seen any of them lately.”

“I haven’t seen them lately either,” Valerie says.

“Damn nobody’s seen where they went!” Mary shouts.

“We just gotta keep looking Mary,” Barry says. “Come on, let’s go find them.” Everybody turns and hurries away.

Mary and the rest of her family see Alex. They quickly hurry to him as Margarita says, “Hey Alex! Have you seen Diane, Mike and Mitch or Mickey?! Michael and Mickey left Diane, Mike and Mitch alone at the gate, now Diane, Mike and Mitch are not there.”

"They aren't?" Alex says. "I haven't seen Diane, Mike and Mitch lately. I thought Diane was instructing a Health And Fitness class for young girls."

"She was, but we called Diane up to meet us here to get Mike and Mitch when we learned they got into a fist fight with Juan and Nelson."

"I see."

"Let me call her cell phone," Mary says.

"She might not be able to hear it with all this loud music going on all over the park," Margarita says.

"But we still have to try." Mary takes out her cell phone out. She dials a number and puts the cell phone to her ear. She listens in her cell phone for a while as everyone looks on. Mary gets off her cell phone. She turns to everybody and says, "She's not picking up! The answering service came on! Now Diane, Mike and Mitch has disappeared! Diane has disappeared again! She's always disappearing! She has disappeared when she tried to marry that Jonathan guy, she disappeared and didn't show up for her performance in New Jersey, she disappeared right under my nose when she snuck out of the hospital that night, she disappeared with Tony all night when they were supposed to have gone to the pharmacy and now she has disappeared again! She seems to be the lady with the disappearing act! This time she has Mike and Mitch with her! We have to call the police!"

"Don't worry Mary," Barry says. "We're gonna find Diane, Mike and Mitch. I'm sure they're still somewhere around this Basket Ball Tournament or park area! Like Michael said, they're probably looking for us, we just got to find each other."

"But where did Diane, Mike and Mitch go?" Michael says. "I told Diane I was gonna be right back!"

"You shouldn't have left them alone Michael!" Margarita shouts. "Knowing Mike and Mitch' they probably broke away from Diane's tight grip!"

"She's probably chasing Mike and Mitch down right now!" Mary shouts. "That's probably why she didn't answer her cell phone! She could be busy running and chasing after them!"

"They're probably getting into a fist fight with someone else right now!"

"Maybe she went back to Ethan," Tomas says. "Anybody has Ethan's cell number?"

"No I don't have his cell number Tomas."

"I don't have his cell number either Dad," Mary says.

"Neither do I," Barry says. "All I know is that we got to hurry and find Diane, Mike and Mitch."

Mary turns to Alex and the staff members and says, "Alex, you and the rest of the staff members look that way for Diane, Mike and Mitch and we'll go this way."

"Okay Mary," Alex says.

Mary turns to her family and shouts, "Let's go everybody!" Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters turn and hurry away towards one direction as Alex and the other staff members turn and hurry the other direction.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters continue to look around the park area. Suddenly Mary's cell phone rings. Everybody stops as Mary takes and looks at her cell phone. "It's Alex," she says. Mary puts the cell phone to her ear, She speaks into her cell phone and says, "Hey Alex what's up? Have you seen or heard anything about Diane, Mike and Mitch?"

"Yeah I saw Diane, Mike and Mitch and spoke to Diane," Alex says.

"You have?!"

"Yeah!"

"Thank goodness! Does Diane still have Mike and Mitch with her?"

"Yeah Diane still has Mike and Mitch with her!"

"Thank God! Are they all okay? Where are they?!"

"They're way at the other side of the park!"

"They're at the other side of the park?!"

"Yeah!"

"Okay great, we're on our way!"

"Mary, Diane said she's going to go back to instruct that Health And Fitness class! And she said she's bringing Mike and Mitch there with her if she doesn't hurry up and see any of you!"

"What! What do you mean she's going to go back to instruct that Health And Fitness class and bring Mike and Mitch there with her if she doesn't hurry up and see any of us?! Alex, Diane can't bring Mike and Mitch to that Health and Fitness Class with her whether she hurries up and sees any of us or not!"

"Diane said she has to go back to instruct that Health And Fitness class right now!"

"Right now?! Why, what's the hurry? That Health And Fitness class can't wait?!"

"Diane said no!"

"Well it's too bad Alex! That Health And Fitness class is gonna have to wait, Diane cannot bring Mike and Mitch to that class with her!"

"Diane said the only reason why she's gonna bring Mike and Mitch to the Health And Fitness class with her is because she said she doesn't see any of you anywhere and she can't leave Mike and Mitch unless y'all show up! She says if y'all don't show up, she's got to bring them with her!"

"Well we're here at the park now Alex! I even tried to call Diane's cell phone a little while ago, she didn't pick up!"

"The reason why Diane didn't pick up her cell phone when you tried to call her is because she doesn't even have her cell phone on her!"

"What! She doesn't! Well where is her cell phone?!"

"She said she left her cell phone at the Health And Fitness Center!"

"She did?! So in other words, she has no communication device on her at all?"

"No, just her Walkie Talkie. The Walkie Talkie she uses to contact Ethan whenever she's ready for him to give her a lift back to the Health and Fitness Center!"

“Listen Alex, you go right back to Diane and tell Diane to stay put and tell her to keep those boys put until we get there to the other side of the park, we’re gonna come right now! Tell Diane not to go anywhere with those boys! Tell Diane not to take those boys to her Health and Fitness class, her Health and Fitness class can wait! It’s not gonna kill those girls at the Health And Fitness if their class is postponed for a little while! If those girls can’t wait for Diane, then let those girls get another Health And Fitness instructor for now! We’re on our way!” Mary closes her cell phone. She turns to the others and says, “Alex said he’s seen Diane, Mike and Mitch and spoke to Diane! He said Diane told him she’s going to go back to instruct the Health And Fitness class and she’s bringing Mike and Mitch there with her if she doesn’t hurry up and see any of us!”

“What?” everybody says.

“Yes! He also said Diane doesn’t even have her cell phone on her, that’s why she didn’t answer her cell phone when I tried to call her!”

“Well what happened to her cell phone?!” Barry asks.

“Alex said Diane accidentally left her cell phone at the Health And Fitness Center!”

“What!” everybody says.

“So in other words, she has Mike and Mitch and there’s no way to even contact her?” Margarita asks.

“No there isn’t!” Mary shouts. “Alex said Diane has her Walkie Talkie on her to communicate with Ethan but we can’t communicate with her on that! So come on everybody, we gotta go to the other side of the park to get Diane, Mike and Mitch! Diane is planning on going right back to that Health And Fitness class and she’s gonna bring Mike and Mitch there with her if she doesn’t hurry up and see any of us! She’s gonna bring them there if we don’t get to her in time!”

“Okay we’ll get to her in time Mary!” Barry says. Barry turns to everybody and shouts, “Okay everybody, let’s go get to Diane, Mike and Mitch while Diane still has them in this area!” Mary puts her cell phone away as they all turn and hurry away.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters rush through the park. Suddenly Mary’s cell phone rings again. Everyone stops as Mary looks at her cell phone and says, “It’s Alex again.” Mary puts the phone to her ear. She speaks into it and says, “Hey Alex, have you seen and spoke to Diane again?!”

“Yeah I saw Diane and spoke to her again,” Alex says. “She still saying she’s going back to instruct her Health And Fitness Class!”

“What! Alex did you tell Diane that I said to stay put and not to bring Mike and Mitch to that Health And Fitness class with her?!”

“Yeah I told her that! I told Diane everything you told me to tell her! I told Diane you said to stay put! I told Diane you said to keep Mike and Mitch put until y’all get to the other side of the park, that y’all on your way! I told Diane you said not to go anywhere with the Mike and Mitch! I even told Diane you said not to take Mike and Mitch to that Health and Fitness class

with her!“

“Then what did she say?!”

“She said she should take them there anyway!”

“What do you mean she said she should take Mike and Mitch there anyway when you told her I said not to?!”

“She said because you all are taking too long to show up and there’s no one else in her family to watch them! I offered to stay with Mike and Mitch if Diane feels she must go back to that Health And Fitness Center, but she says Mike And Mitch are in her family’s custody and they have to be with someone in the family! She said since no one else in her family is around, she said she’s outta here with them! So she said she’s leaving the area with Mike and Mitch right after she stops near the Boys’ locker room to have their shirts and their other belongings picked up! Diane said once she has Mike’s and Mitch’s shirts and their other belongings picked up, she’s taking them out of the area and taking them to the Health And Fitness Center with her if she doesn’t hurry up and see any of you!

Mary anxiously turns to the others and tells them, “Alex said Diane is leaving the area with Mike and Mitch right after she stops near the Boys’ locker room to have their shirts and their other belongings picked up! He said once Diane has Mike’s and Mitch’s shirts and their other belongings picked up, she’s taking them out of the area and taking them to the Health And Fitness class with her if she doesn’t hurry up and see any of us!”

“What!” Barry shouts. “Hand me that phone Mary, I got this!” Barry takes the cell phone from Mary as everyone else anxiously looks on. Barry speaks into the cell phone and says, “Hey Alex?!”

“Hey Barry!”

“Yeah Alex. Listen Alex, we need you to do us a big favor!”

“Sure, what is it?”

“Go near the Boys’ locker room and try to stall Diane, okay?! Try not to let her leave the area with Mike and Mitch! Mike and Mitch are in serious trouble right now and Diane can’t leave the area with them! Keep her there at the lockers! Whatever you do, try to keep her mind off that Health And Fitness Center until we get there, okay?!”

“Okay, I’ll try my best.”

“Thanks Alex! We’re on our way!” Barry closes the cell phone, hands it back to Mary and turns to the others and shouts, “Come on everybody, we gotta get to Diane before she takes Mike and Mitch out the area, because whenever Diane has her mind set on doing something, she does it and there’s no stopping her! Let’s get to her everybody!” Everyone turns and hurries away.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters rush through the park again. Suddenly Mary’s cell phone rings again. Everyone stops as Mary looks at her cell phone and says, “It’s Alex again.” Mary puts the phone to her ear. She speaks into it and says, “Hey Alex, are you near the boys’ locker room?!”

“Yeah I’m at the boys’ locker room,” Alex says, “but I don’t see Diane,

Mike or Mitch anywhere here!”

“You don’t? She probably already left the area with them!”

“I don’t think so Mary. The guy in charge of the boys’ lockers said Mike and Mitch never showed up to pick up their belongings yet, so I don’t think Diane came to the lockers with them yet!”

“Okay Alex, there’s still a chance of Diane, Mike and Mitch still being in the park area. Stay at the locker area and wait for them Alex! I don’t want Diane out of this entire park area with those boys!”

“Okay Mary.”

Mary closes her cell phone. She turns to the others and says, “Alex says the guy in charge of the boys’ lockers said Mike and Mitch never showed up to pick up their belongings yet, so he doesn’t think Diane came to the lockers with them yet!”

“Okay so there’s still a chance of them still being in the park area,” Barry says. “We gotta keep looking for them!”

“Diane can’t get too far with Mike and Mitch, if she had to get a ride here from Ethan,” Tomas says. “Most likely she is planning on getting a lift back to the Health And Fitness Center with Ethan if she doesn’t see any of us!”

“But nobody knows Ethan’s number Dad.”

“Well let’s call the Health And Fitness Center and ask them for Ethan’s cell number,” Margarita says. “We got to find out Ethan’s cell phone number and call him up. We got to tell Ethan not to bring Diane back to the Health And Fitness Center with Mike and Mitch!”

“I’ll call up the Health And Fitness Center,” Michael says. He takes out a pen, pad and his cell phone. Michael gets on his cell phone and dials a number. He puts the phone to his ear. He speaks into the cell phone and says, “Hello this is Michael, Diane’s husband. Diane doesn’t have her cell phone on her because she left it there and I’m trying to get in contact with her. I believe she’s with Ethan right now, do you have Ethan’s cell phone number so I can contact Diane?” Michael starts writing on the pad. He then says, “Okay thank you.”

“So you got Ethan’s cell phone number Michael?” Margarita asks.

“Yeah, I have it written right here.”

“Well call up his number and let me talk to him,” Barry says. “I’m gonna tell him not to bring Diane back to that Health And Fitness Center.”

Michael dials a number on his cell phone. He puts the cell phone to his ear and listens to it. He hands the phone to Barry. “It’s ringing,” he says.

Barry takes Michael’s cell phone. He speaks into it and says, “Hey Ethan?”

“Yeah?” Ethan says.

“It’s me Barry, Diane’s dad.”

“Oh hi Barry, how you doing?”

“I’m okay. Ethan you drove Diane here to the park right?”

“Yes I did. I drove Diane to the park because she said she and her family had to come to the Basket Ball Tournament to get Mike and Mitch because Mike and Mitch got into a fight with two other kids there.”

“Yes they did, that’s why we all came here to get them and we’ve been

here at the park for a while. Did Diane call you through her Walkie Talkie yet?"

"No she hasn't. I'm waiting for her to call me back on my Walkie Talkie any minute now."

"Okay. Listen Ethan, you cannot bring Diane back to that Health And Fitness Center with Mike and Mitch. Mike and Mitch are in serious trouble right now because of the fight between them and the other two boys so Diane cannot just take them and leave out of the area with them just because she doesn't hurry up and see any of us! We're here now, we're going to get Mike and Mitch. Whenever Diane calls you through her Walkie Talkie you tell her that we said you cannot bring Mike and Mitch back to the Health And Fitness Center with her! You tell her she cannot take Mike and Mitch out of the area, she has to wait for us!"

"Okay no problem."

"Thanks!" Barry closes the cell phone and turns to everybody and shouts, "Let's go!" Everyone turns and hurries away.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters rush through the park again. Suddenly Michael's cell phone rings. Everyone stops as Michael looks at his cell phone. "It's Ethan," Michael says.

"Ethan?" Barry says. "Let me take that Michael. Michael hands Barry his cell phone. Barry puts the cell phone to his ear. He speaks into it and says, "What's up Ethan? Did Diane contact you through her Walkie Talkie yet?"

"Yeah she contacted me through the Walkie Talkie a couple of minutes ago," Ethan says. "She says she's taking Mike and Mitch to get their shirts and other belongings from out the boys' locker and told me to get ready when she brings them to the car. I told Diane you said not to bring Mike and Mitch to the Health and Fitness Center with her that she cannot take them out the area, that she has to wait for you. Then she seemed to get very anxious and wanted to know what's taking you all so long! She says she has to get back to that Health And Fitness Center right away! She said if I don't take her back to the Health And Fitness Center and she doesn't hurry up and see any of you, she said she'll see if she can find someone else to give her a ride to the Health And Fitness Center."

"Find someone else to give her a ride?! Why is she so desperate to get back to that Health And Fitness Center that she can't wait for us to show up?!"

"I don't know!"

"Thanks Ethan! I'll get back to you!" Barry angrily closes the cell phone and hands it back to Michael. He turns to everybody and says, "Ethan said he told Diane I said not to bring Mike and Mitch back to the health and Fitness Center that she cannot take them out the area, that she has to wait for us. Ethan said Diane got very anxious and told him if he doesn't take her back to the Health And Fitness Center and she doesn't hurry up and see any of us, she'll see if she can find someone else to give her a ride to the Health And Fitness Center."

“What!” the rest of the family shouts.

“Find someone else to give her a ride?!” Mary shouts. “Oh great, now she’s gonna try to bum a ride from someone!”

“Why is she so anxious to get back to that Health And Fitness Center?!” Margarita shouts.

“I have no idea Mom! Boy I can’t wait to catch up with her because I am going to straighten her out!”

“Calm down Mary,” Barry says. “We’ll find her.”

Harvey, Vivian and Gladys approach Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas. “Hey,” Mary says. “Have y’all seen Diane, Mike and Mitch yet?”

“Yeah,” Harvey. “Vivian and I saw Diane, Mike and Mitch a little while ago.”

“Y’all have?”

“Yeah.”

“Where?”

“Way at that side of the park,” Vivian says. “When we came up behind Diane, Mike and Mitch, we overheard Diane asking some cab driver if he was heading anywhere towards Newark Airport or does he know anyone who’s heading towards Newark Airport, then she quickly changed the subject as soon as she saw us.”

“What!” Mary and her family shout.

“What the hell is she doing asking about Newark Airport?!” Barry shouts. “What does Newark Airport has to do with the Health And Fitness Center?! The Health and Fitness Center is not that way, it’s in the opposite direction!”

“We know,” Harvey says. “When we asked Diane why she wanted to know about heading towards Newark Airport, she said she needed that information for a friend.”

“For a friend?” Margarita asks.

“Yeah. I don’t think Diane really wanted to go back to the Health And Fitness Center. I think that was just her excuse so she can hurry and leave the area to meet up with that guy Jonathan!”

“What?!” Mary and her family shout. “Jonathan?!”

“The guy she tried to marry?!” Mary shouts.

“Yeah,” Harvey says. “He’s at Newark Airport right now. He’s going to board a flight to Jamaica in several hours. I think Diane is secretly trying to meet up with him there before his flight to Jamaica leaves!”

“What!” Mary and her family shout.

“What makes you think so Harvey?” Michael asks.

“Gladys told us that Jonathan’s girlfriend Candis called your office a little while ago to make a complaint against Diane.”

“What!” Mary and her family shout.

“Jonathan’s girlfriend called our office to make a complaint against Diane?” Margarita asks.

“A complaint about what?” Michael asks.

“Candis called your office and told one of the staff members that she found out Diane might be secretly planning to go all the way to Newark Airport to quickly meet up with Jonathan before he flies off to Jamaica,”

Gladys says.

“What!” Mary and her family shout.

“Candis told the staff members she discovered a text message sent out from Jonathan to his cousin Bennie! Jonathan wanted Bennie to give Diane the message that he’s at Newark Airport and his flight is gonna leave later on! If Diane is interested in coming out there to see him real quick, he’ll cancel his flight and wait for her.”

“What!”

“A witness told me when Bennie saw Diane standing at the gate with Mike and Mitch, they saw Bennie saying something to Diane, they said all of a sudden Diane got excited then seemed anxious to leave the area real quick, then got real impatient waiting for y’all to show up,” Vivian says. “When none of y’all showed up, she took Mike and Mitch and disappeared with them just like that!”

“That’s why they weren’t at the front gate when we showed up there!” Barry shouts. “She was on a secret mission to meet up with that Jonathan guy!”

“That’s why she’s so anxious to get the hell out of here, is because of that Jonathan guy again and she is ready to drag Mike and Mitch way out to Newark Airport with her just so she can chase after this guy!” Mary shouts. “It had nothing to do with the Health and Fitness Center at all! It was just her excuse so she can hurry and leave this area to get out of here to meet up with that Jonathan guy!”

“Yeah Diane used the Health And Fitness Center because she didn’t want us to know the real deal behind her being so anxious to leave!” Michael shouts. “Boy wait till I see her again!”

“Wait a minute Michael!” Margarita shouts. “We’re all are gonna have a word with Diane! The main thing we have to worry about right now is to hurry and get to Diane before she drags Mike and Mitch way out to Newark Airport!”

“I don’t think Diane is going to be able to drag Mike and Mitch out to Newark Airport anyway,” Harney says. “When we overheard Diane asking the cab driver about Newark Airport, we overheard the cab driver telling her that there’re no cabs driving out to Newark Airport for another couple of hours.”

“Then we overheard Diane tell the cab driver well since she can’t seem to get a ride to Newark Airport, she might as well just wait around for her family to show up,” Vivian says, “that’s when Harvey and I approached Diane, Mike and Mitch and asked her why she wanted to know about Newark Airport.”

“That’s the only reason why she’s deciding to wait around for us, is because she can’t get a ride to Newark Airport?” Mary says.

“I think so,” Vivian says.

“Come on everybody!” Barrrt shouts. “Let’s hurry and go get to Diane, Mike and Mitch!” Everyone turns and hurries away.

Back across the basket ball court, Alex and Valerie are walking around.

Valerie looks to the side. She then says, "Hey Alex! There goes Diane, Mike and Mitch right over there near Juan and Nelson!" Valerie points in the distance as Alex looks in the distance.

"I see Mickey with them too," Alex says. "There's also an ambulance over there." Alex and Valerie see Diane D standing right between Mike and Mitch with her left arm wrapped tightly around Mitch's left arm and her right arm wrapped tightly around Mike's left arm as Mickey stands with them all facing and looking at Juan and Nelson as medical units still tend to Juan and Nelson. Alex starts to call out, "Hey Diane! Diane!"

Diane D, Mike, Mitch and Mickey turn their heads to the side and look towards Alex.

Alex starts to walk towards Diane D, Mike, Mitch and Mickey as Valerie stays behind.

Alex approaches Diane D, Mike, Mitch and Mickey and says, "Hey Diane, Mickey! Your family is looking for y'all. They're on their way to the lockers to meet up with you there."

"Yeah I bet they are," Diane D says.

"We just came here to check on Juan and Nelson real quick," Mickey says. Diane D and Mickey turn their head towards Juan and Nelson.

Juan and Nelson continue to hold their faces, heads and necks in pain as the nurse and medical units continue to tend to them.

"Hey Juan!" Mickey shouts. "You okay?"

"No!" Juan shouts. "I'm in a lot of pain!"

"Sorry to hear about that?"

"How about you Nelson?!" Diane D asks.

"I'm in a lot of pain too!" Nelson shouts.

"I'm sorry this all happened!" Mickey shouts. "Well we gotta get ready to go. We'll catch y'all later."

"And Nurse," Diane D says. "If you happen to see our family come by again, just tell them that we'll be near the boys' locker room."

"Okay Diane," the nurse says. "I will."

Diane D continues to hold tightly onto both Mike's and Mitch's left arms and gently pulls them away as Mike and Mitch stare at Juan and Nelson.

Juan and Nelson stare back at Mike and Mitch as Diane D pulls Mike and Mitch away. Mickey and Alex follow Diane D, Mike and Mitch. Several pre-teen boys approach Mike and Mitch and follow them as one of the boys say, "Hey Mike, Mitch."

"Hey Mike and Mitch," another boy says. "What's up?" Mike and Mitch talk with the other boys as Diane D continues pulling them away.

Diane D turns to Mickey and says, "Come on Mickey. We got to stop at the locker room."

"Okay Diane," Mickey says.

"So what's up Mike and Mitch?" a third boy says.

"Where're y'all going?" a fourth boy says.

Diane D pulls Mike and Mitch towards the entrance of the boys' locker room. Mickey turns to Diane D and says, "I'm going to get their shirts Diane."

“Okay Mickey,” Diane D says. “We’ll wait out here.”

“Okay.” Mickey heads towards the boys’ locker room as Diane D stops and waits with Mike and Mitch across the entrance of the boys’ locker room continuing to hold tightly onto Mike’s and Mitch’s left arms having Mike standing directly behind Mitch as Mike and Mitch continue to talk with their friends.

Alex waits with Diane D and starts to talk with her as Mitch says to one of the boys, “Are you sure Juan and Nelson said that shit about us?”

“Because we’ll go confront their asses right now,” Mike says.

“Yeah they did say it,” the first boys says.

“They did?” Mitch says. “We’re gonna go over there and kick their asses right now.”

“Come on.”

“Hold on.” Mitch turns to Diane D and asks, “Hey Diane can we step away for a minute?”

“No y’all may not,” Diane D says.

“It’s just for a minute,” Mike says. “We’ll be back.” Mike and Mitch quickly turn away and are about to pull away from Diane D, but Diane D continues to hold tightly to their left arms, quickly jerking them back shouting, “Don’t even think about it!” Mike and Mitch turn back to Diane D as Diane D shouts to them, “You two aren’t going anywhere!”

“We just want to see how Juan and Nelson are doing,” Mike says.

Diane D turns to Alex and says, “Aauuhh they want to see how Juan and Nelson are doing.” Diane D turns back to Mike and Mitch and says, “Nice try.” Diane D then looks towards the other boys and points her finger up to them shouting, “Listen fellas!” The other boys, Mike and Mitch look at Diane D as Diane D says, “Don’t be trying to persuade them to go off anywhere with you guys because they’re not going, you got that?!”

“We weren’t trying to persuade them to go off anywhere with us,” the second boy says.

“Yes y’all were! They’re not going to go anywhere until the rest of my family gets here, get it?! Got it?! Good!” Diane D turns back towards Alex and talks with him as she continues to hold tightly onto Mike’s and Mitch’s left arms.

Mike and Mitch turn back to the other boys as Mike tells them, “She’s not letting go of us man.”

“Yeah do y’all have another bright plan?” Mitch says.

Alex looks down at Diane D’s clothes and asks, “Are they getting sweat on you Diane?”

Diane D looks down at her clothes and says, “Yep, they sure are.” Diane D wraps her left arm tightly around Mike and Mitch’s left arms. She takes her right hand and starts to wipe her clothes as Mike and Mitch continue to talk with their friends.

“Why were you in such a hurry to get back to that Health And Fitness Center Diane? That Health And Fitness Center must be a real special place or something is over there that you’re so anxious to get back to.”

“You’re right Alex, it is a special place,” Diane D says. Diane D continues

to wipe her clothes. Mike and Mitch continue to talk with their friends as they look and point their right fingers towards Juan and Nelson.

At the bleachers, Juan and Nelson look towards Mike and Mitch as Juan says, "Are they talking about us?"

"Who?" the nurse asks.

"Mike and Mitch, the ones who hit us. They're looking over here pointing their fingers at us." The nurse turns around to look. She, Juan and Nelson look in the distance towards Mike and Mitch.

Outside the Boys' locker, a man with an icy cart approaches Mike, Mitch and Diane D. "Free ice cold drinks here!" the man shouts. "Ice cold drinks!" The youth boys start to look in the cart. They reach into the cart and grab some drinks. One of them turns to Mike and Mitch and asks, "Y'all gonna get some drinks?"

"Yeah," Mike and Mitch say. They are about to pull away from Diane D again, but Diane D continues to hold tightly onto their left arms, quickly jerking them back. Mike and Mitch turn to Diane D as Mitch says, "Can we at least get some drinks? We are thirsty."

"Sure you can get some drinks," Diane D says. "But I'm still not letting go of you." Diane D turns back to Alex as Mike and Mitch turn back towards the icy cart.

"I'll get it for y'all," one of the boy says. "Which drinks do y'all want?"

"Get me an orange soda man," Mike says.

"Okay." The youth boy turns back to the cart and reaches inside. He pulls out a can of orange soda. He turns back to Mike and hands Mike the can of orange soda. Mike tries to remove his left arm from Diane D's grip. Being that Diane D continues to have a tight grip on Mike's and Mitch's left arms, Mike is not able to open the can of soda. "Can you open it man?" the youth boy asks Mike.

"We got it," Mike says. Mike holds the can to Mitch. Mitch pulls the tab open with his right hand and opens the can for Mike. Mike starts to drink the orange soda.

"So y'all not coming with us right now?" the boy asks.

"No she's not letting go of us," Mitch says. Mike then hands the soda can to Mitch. Mitch takes the can and starts to drink from the soda can. Mitch then hands the soda can to Diane D.

Diane D takes the soda can and asks, "Are you finished with this?" She looks at the soda can and says, "It's still some soda in here." She looks at Mitch and says, "If you're trying to butter me up with some of this soda so I can let go of y'all, it's not going to work." Diane D looks back at the soda can.

"Butter you up?!" Mitch says. "I'm not trying to butter you up!"

Diane D drinks from the can of orange soda. She finishes taking a drink. She looks at the can of soda and says, "Wow good orange soda. Orange is one of my favorite flavors. I like it." Diane D looks back at Mitch and says, "Keep buttering me up." Diane D turns back to Alex as Mitch annoyingly turns away from Diane D and shouts to the icy cart man, "Yo give me a bottled

water man!"

"A bottled water?" the first boy says. "Why, what you want a bottled water for?"

"Yeah what you gonna do with it?" the second boy asks. "You're going to throw the water at somebody?"

"Yeah who are you going to throw the water at?" the third boy asks. "You going to throw it at Diane?"

"I'm going to throw it at y'all if y'all don't shut the fuck up!" Mitch says.

Diane D turns from Alex to the boys and asks, "What's going on guys?"

"Nothing," the third boy says.

"Nothing," the first boy says.

Diane D stares at the boys. The icy cart man hands Mitch the water bottle. Being that Diane D still has a tight grip on Mike's and Mitch's entire arms, Mitch is not able to open the water bottle. "Can you open it man?" the second boy asks.

"No she still got our arms real tight," Mitch says.

"Well tell Diane to let go of your arms for a second so you can open the water bottle," the third boy says.

"No it's not gonna matter to her man, she's not gonna let go of us. We got it." Mitch holds the water bottle to Mike. Mike turns the water bottle top as Mitch twists the bottle the opposite way. Mike takes the top off the water bottle. Mitch starts to drink the bottled water.

The Youth boys look at them as one of them says, "Man I love the way you two stick together and work things out together. Y'all work as a team!"

"They sure do," the fourth boy says. Mitch then hands the water bottle to Mike. Mike starts to drink from the water bottle as Mitch continues to talk with the other boys. Mike and Mitch then look towards Juan and Nelson pointing their fingers at them again.

Near the bleachers, Juan and Nelson still look towards Mike and Mitch as Juan says, "They're still talking about us."

"They are?" Nelson says.

"Yeah. They keep looking over here pointing their fingers at us. They act like they still want to beat us up."

The nurse turns around and look at Mike and Mitch. She turns back to Juan and asks, "Just what did y'all do to those twin boys to make them fight you?"

"We didn't do anything to them. Just a simple joke that's it."

"Well you got to realize not everybody can take certain jokes."

"I realize that now." Juan, the nurse and Nelson turn back and look at Mike and Mitch.

Back outside the boys' locker room, one of the boys says to Mike, "Ask Diane again to let y'all come with us for a minute."

"No I'm not asking her again man," Mike says. "Can't you see her mind is already made up? She's not letting go of us!"

"Maybe if I ask Diane, she'll let go of y'all and let y'all come with us for

just one minute,” another boy says.

“No don’t ask her man,” Mitch says. “We don’t need to get her started.”

“I’m just gonna ask her real quick.”

“No man just leave her alone,” Mike says. “And I mean it to.” Mike and Mitch angrily look at the boy.

“Okay, okay, I won’t ask her.”

Mike and Mitch angrily look away from the boy. Mike starts to drink the bottled water again. He hands the bottled water back to Mitch. Mitch starts to drink the bottled water again. Mickey finally comes back from the boys’ locker room. He walks towards Diane D holding two small identical short sleeved buttoned shirts. He holds both shirts in the air, trying to figure out which shirt is whose as Diane D puzzled stares at the shirts.

On the other side of the park, Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters are walking and looking around. “Well where’s Diane, Mike and Mitch?” Mary says. “They’re not here.”

“There goes Norman and Stephanie,” Margarita says. Margarita, Mary and the rest of their family approach Norman and Stephanie as Mary asks. “Have any of you seen Diane, Mike and Mitch yet?”

“Yeah we’ve seen them,” Norman says.

“Y’all did?!” Margarita asks.

“Yeah,” Stephanie says. “We saw Diane and Mickey take Mike and Mitch that way.”

“You did?” Barry says. “So Mickey is back with them?”

“Yeah we saw him with them,” Norman

“When? Just now?”

“A little while ago.”

“Okay, let’s go!” Mary shouts. Everybody turns and hurries away.

Near the park exit, Mary and everybody else continue to look their heads around. Marilyn looks in the distance. She points her finger and says, “Oh there goes Diane, Mickey, Mike and Mitch!” Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters look in the distance. They see Diane D, Mike, Mitch and Mickey walking their way with Diane D walking right between Mike and Mitch with her left arm wrapped tightly around Mitch’s right arm and her right arm wrapped tightly around Mike’s left arm as all four of them look to the side with Mike and Mitch now wearing their shirts half opened and half unbuttoned. Mary and the rest of them hurry towards Diane D, Mike, Mitch and Mickey as they call out, “Diane! Diane!”

Diane D, Mickey, Mike and Mitch stop walking and turn their heads forward towards Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Michael and the promoters. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Michael and the promoters approach Diane D, Mickey, Mike and Mitch and give them hugs. “Hey guys!” Marilyn says. “We were looking all over the place for you!”

“Yeah, where did you all go?” Barry asks.

“Looking for you guys,” Diane D says.

“Looking for us?” Margarita asks. “Oh Diane when we didn’t see you guys at the gate, we got very worried!”

“Yeah Diane,” Mary says. “You shouldn’t have thought about rushing out of here!”

“I know Mom, you’re right,” Diane D says. “I shouldn’t have thought about rushing out of here. Plus I had to still be here anyway because you guys told Ethan not to drive me back to the Health And Fitness Center. He didn’t do it, therefore I had no other way to get there.”

“You mean you had no other way to get to Newark Airport,” Michael says. Everybody turns and looks at Michael.

“Not now Michael,” Mary says.

“Newark Airport?” Diane D says. “What are you talking about, what does Newark Airport have to do with this?”

“Should I spell it out for you Diane?” Michael says.

“Not now Michael,” Margarita says. “Not in front of the kids. Diane we need to have a talk later.”

“Need to have a talk?” Diane D asks. “A talk about what?”

“We will all talk later.”

“That’s right,” Michael says. “We will all talk later about you sneaking off to see that ‘what’s his face’?”

“Not in front of the kids Michael!” Mary

“What the hell are you talking about sneaking off to see that ‘what’s his face’?” Diane D asks.

“Some lady called the office about you!” Michael says.

“A lady called the office about me?! What lady?”

“That’s enough now Michael!” Barry shouts. “Not in front of the children! Diane we’ll all talk about this later!”

“No I want to know what lady he’s talking about! I want to know what lady called the office about me!”

“Not now Diane!” Tomas says. “We’ll tell you about the lady later! Now let’s all get out of here!”

“Yes let’s all get out of here before Diane disappears again!” Michael says.

“Michael please!” Margarita says.

“Disappear again?” Diane D says.

“Yes Diane disappear again!” Michael shouts. “And you seem to be very good at it.”

“Is that right?!”

“Well yeaah!”

“Well you know what you can do for me Michael?”

“What can I do for you Diane, just what can I do for you?”

“Do me a favor?!”

“Sure what is it?!”

“Why don’t you take some of those basket balls off the court and knock yourself out with them,” Diane D says as Mike and Mitch laugh.

“Oh yeah?” Michael snaps.

“Yeah!” Diane D snaps back.

“Okay that’s enough you guys!” Barry shouts. “Cut it out!”

“Both of you!” Mary shouts. Everybody looks at Mary and Barry as Mary says, “Now let’s get out of here! We have to hurry and get the boys out of here so Mom and I can go to the hospital and meet Juan and Nelson there! So let’s hurry up and leave, now!” Margarita goes and holds Mike on one side as Mary goes and holds Mitch on the other side. They all turn and walk towards the park exit with each of Diane D’s arms still wrapped tightly around Mike’s and Mitch’s arms as everyone else follows them. Mike, Mitch, Diane D, Mary, Margarita and Barry all turn and go around a corner as everybody else follow them.

Two hours later, Mary, Margarita and Barry are walking in the hospital emergency hallway. They approach Juan and his parents as Juan lays on a stretcher. Juan’s parents turn to Mary, Margarita and Barry and says, “The hospital is not releasing him!”

“They’re not?” asks Margarita.

“No!” Juan’s dad says. “The hospital is not releasing him or Nelson! The hospital is gonna keep both of them overnight!”

“They are?!” Mary asks.

“Yes! Juan and Nelson both got admitted into the hospital already. They already put Nelson in a room. Nelson’s parents are with him in his room right now.”

“They are?” Margarita asks. “I’m so sorry that all of this happened.” Margarita looks at Juan and asks, “Are you still in a lot of pain Juan?”

“Yeah!” Juan shouts. “Me and Nelson are both still in a lot of pain because of Mike and Mitch! Those blows Mike and Mitch gave us hurt! They hurt like hell!”

“The doctors say both Juan and Nelson have concussions!” Juan’s dad says. “Those two twin boys did a lot of damage to them! The inside of both Juan’s and Nelson’s mouths were bleeding!”

“I’m so sorry about all of this!” Margarita says.

“Yeah me too!” Juan’s mom says. “I don’t want my child near those two twin brothers again! They’re bad news! I want to send the police to the Basket Ball Tournament and have those two twins arrested! We want to press charges against them!”

“Mike and Mitch are not at the Tournament Mrs. Rodriguez,” Barry says. “We already pulled them out the game. They’re not anywhere near the Tournament. We took them home.”

“You did?” Juan’s dad says. “They live with your family don’t they?”

“For now. They’re still in our custody.”

“Well we still want to press charges against those twins,” Juan’s mom says.

“And you have every right to Ma’am.”

“Then Mike and Mitch are gonna make up some kind of lie or excuse saying that I said something derogative to them or that I provoked them!” Juan says.

“Did you provoke them Juan?” Juan’s dad asks.

“No! I didn’t!”

“By the way Juan,” Mary says, “what exactly did you say to Mike and Mitch that made them hit you in the first place? You never told us what you said to them. The security told us what you said to them but I think we should hear it from you too.”

“Well, I just made a little joke to them about those female fans that were making cat calls out to them saying that Mike and Mitch have hot bodies and everything. I joked to Mike and Mitch asking them which girls were they gonna sleep with tonight, then when the other fellas laughed a little, I guessed Mike and Mitch got upset, that’s when Mike elbowed me hard right in the jaw. I screamed out in pain, then when I tried to attack Mike back, that’s when Mitch jumped right off the bike and blocked my blows, throwing several blows right into my face, head and throat, trying to prevent me from attacking his brother and when Nelson tried to attack Mitch, that’s when Mike jumped in front of Nelson and blocked Nelson’s blows, throwing several blows right into Nelson’s face, head and throat, trying to prevent Nelson from attacking his brother.”

“Wow,” Barry says. “How do you know which one was Mike and which one was Mitch anyway? My family and I always have a hard time telling them apart, we can never tell them apart. How did you know which one was which?”

“I didn’t know at first! The fellas and I would always have to ask Mike and Mitch when we first see them, which one is Mike and which one is Mitch or which twin is which and Mike and Mitch would always tell us which twin they are. I remember before the incident, the twin on the bike right next to me said he was Mike when we all asked which twin is which. And later on, that same twin on the bike right next to me elbowed me right in the jaw. That’s how I know it was Mike who elbowed me in the jaw and Mitch is the one who threw the blows at my face, head and throat.”

“My god.”

“But I was only joking with Mike and Mitch about which girls were they gonna sleep with tonight. I didn’t know that they would get offended by it.”

“Well it sounds like they got offended by it Juan,” Margarita says. “At your age, you don’t need to be talking about or even thinking about stuff like that.”

“But I was only joking with Mike and Mitch.”

“Well obviously Mike and Mitch didn’t like the joke if they felt offended enough to hit you! Listen Juan, when my family and I brought Mike and Mitch home, we got on their case and spoke to them about hitting you and Nelson, asking them did they do it. They both finally admitted that they did hit you and Nelson.”

“What?! They finally admitted it?”

“Yes Juan, they finally admitted it. They also claim that they don’t like certain jokes made at their expense and said that’s what you did. Mike and Mitch also told our family that it was bad enough that the female fans up on the stands were making all kinds of lovey dovey comments out to them, making cat calls out to them in front of everybody, embarrassing them then

said you had to add to that!"

"What? Embarrassing them and said I had to add to that?"

"Yes that's what they said."

"Are you sure they said that?"

"Of course they said that Juan, why would we lie about it? How would my family know about all the female fans up on the stands making comments and cat callings out to Mike and Mitch, we weren't there. We only know by what Mike and Mitch and the security told us."

"Yeah you're right. I'm sorry. I really didn't mean to offend Mike and Mitch. I didn't know or realize they were embarrassed by those female fans comments."

"Well that's what they claim that those female fans were embarrassing them," Barry says.

"I don't know what to say. All I can say is that, I'm really sorry. I'm really sorry if I offended Mike and Mitch if that's the way they feel."

"We understand Juan. We don't think you meant them any harm." Juan sadly looks at Barry. Barry then says, "And we sure don't think those female fans meant Mike and Mitch any harm either. We don't think those female fans realized that Mike and Mitch felt embarrassed by their comments." Juan sadly looks at Barry.

A nurse approaches Juan's stretcher. She turns to Juan's parents and says, "I'm going to take him up now Mr. and Mrs. Rodriguez. We have a bed ready."

"Thank you nurse," Juan's dad says.

"You're welcome." The nurse turns to Juan and asks, "You ready?" Juan nods his head to the nurse. The nurse takes Juan's stretcher and starts to pull it away. Juan turns towards his parents as his parents follow him and the nurse. They all start to head to the elevator. Mary, Margarita and Barry stay behind sadly looking on.

Back at the basket ball court, the basket ball tournament is going on without Mike and Mitch. The other Youth Boys and the crowd don't really seem to be too much into the game without Mike and Mitch.

At the bleachers, several boys sit on the side watching the Tournament. Adam and James approach the other boys. "Hey," Adam says. "We heard Juan and Nelson both had to be admitted into the hospital."

"What!" the other boys say.

"Juan and Nelson both had to be admitted into the hospital?!" Cameron asks. "For real?! Who told y'all that?!"

"The coach told us that a little while ago!" James says. "He said Miss Mary and Miss Margarita called him and told him that Juan and Nelson won't be coming back to the game, because they both got admitted into the hospital!"

"Yeah," Adam says. "Miss Mary and Miss Margarita said the hospital wants to keep both Jaun and Nelson a night or two because they both got concussions."

"They both got concussions?!" Cameron asks.

“That’s what the coach said Miss Mary and Miss Margarita told him.”

“My god, Mike and Mitch did that much damage to Juan and Nelson?!” Keith asks.

“Yeah,” Adam says. “I think they did some serious damage to Juan and Nelson! Miss Mary and Miss Margarita told the coach that the doctors think Juan and Nelson both might be suffering from internal bleeding in their heads or something like that. That’s why they had to be admitted into the hospital.”

“Man,” Nathaniel says. “I told y’all Mike and Mitch are crazy, they don’t play! They just putted two people in the hospital! I wouldn’t mess with them!”

“Yeah,” Cameron says. “I wouldn’t mess with them either.”

“So now Juan and Nelson are not coming back to play in the game because they’re in the hospital and Mike and Mitch are not coming back to play in the game because they got pulled out. Now we lost Juan, Nelson, Mike and Mitch! That’s four guys, we’re four guys short now! I don’t know if we’re going to make any points with this game because Mike, Mitch, Juan and Nelson were all good players!” The boys turn their heads and sadly watch the game.

Back at the dance studio, all the girls are in the hallway. They anxiously look down the hallway towards the front door dressed up with their hair sort of done. “Is Diane D coming back?” Jackie says. “It’s been four hours already. Is she coming back with Mike and Mitch?”

“I don’t know,” Tisha says. “Let’s go ask the fitness instructors.” The girls turn and hurry down to the other end of the hallway. They go into one of the dance rooms.

The girls enter the dance room and approach Cassie. “Hi Miss Cassie,” the girls say.

Cassey turns around and says, “Hi girls. Wow, you’re all sort of dressed up. Y’all got your hair sort of done. What’s the occasion?”

“We want to know, is Diane D coming back?” Selena asks.

“Yeah,” Tisha says. “She said she was gonna come back and finish teaching our health and fitness class after she and her family go get Mike and Mitch from the Basket Ball Tournament. It’s been four hours now and Diane D hasn’t come back yet.”

“Oh, Diane D called here a little while ago,” Cassey says.

“She did?”

“Yeah. She told me to tell you girls that she’s sorry but she won’t be able to make it back here to finish teaching your Health And Fitness class.”

“She won’t?” the girls asks.

“No. Diane D said her family is in a bad situation right now because two of the boys that Mike and Mitch got into a fight with had to be admitted to the hospital.

“What?!” the girls say.

“Two of the boys that Mike and Mitch got into a fight with had to be

admitted to the hospital?!” Tisha asks.

“Yeah,” Cassey says.

“Oh no!” the girls say.

“Yeah, plus Diane D says she’s not in a good situation with her family and her husband right now either, so she decided to stay home with her family to fix and straighten things out, so she won’t be coming back here today.”

“She’s not coming back today at all?” Selena asks.

“No.”

“Aaaaahhh maan,” the girls say.

“Why are you all so disappointed?”

“We were all hoping that Diane D would come back here with Mike and Mitch like she said she would,” Tisha says.

“Yeah,” Selena says. “We were hoping Diane D would bring Mike and Mitch here with her so we would get to see them?”

“And they’ll get to see us,” Jackie says. “That’s why we all got dressed up and did our hair.”

“Really?” Cassey says.

“Yeah,” the girls say.

“Oh I’m sorry to disappoint you girls, but Diane D’s family has to deal with the other two boys’ families pressing charges against Mike and Mitch. Diane D’s family is going through some tough things right now. She said she won’t be coming back here for the rest of the week.”

“For the rest of the week?” the girls ask.

“That’s what she said.”

“So we’re not gonna get to see Mike and Mitch at all?” Kim asks.

“No I’m afraid not.”

“Aaaaahhh maan,” the girls say again.

“Look girls, Diane D usually doesn’t bring Mike and Mitch or anybody else here with her anyway. The only reason why she was going to bring Mike and Mitch over here in the first place is because Mike and Mitch got into fight at the Basket Ball Tournament and got into trouble for it and she wasn’t sure if her family was going to show up at the Basket Ball Tournament in time to get Mike and Mitch. She was only going to bring Mike and Mitch here just in case her family took too long to show up at the Tournament and she had no one else in her family to be with Mike and Mitch because Mike and Mitch are in her family’s custody. I’m sorry girls, Sabrina can be your fitness instructor for the rest of the week. Wouldn’t you want Sabrina to work with y’all for the time being until Diane D comes back, if she comes back?”

“Yeah we guess so,” the girls sadly say.

“We’ll go change back into our fitness clothes,” Tisha sadly says.

“Okay girls,” Cassey says. “I’ll be in there shortly.” The girls sadly turn and leave the room as Cassie looks on at them.

Chapter 30

Diane D Gets Into Trouble By Her Family

The following day, Harvey and Evette enter the organization hallway. They look down the hallway and see Diane D slowly come out one of the rooms with a look of pain on her face as she holds and rubs the back of her head and neck. They see Diane D turn and slowly walk down the other end of the hallway. "What's wrong with Diane?" Evette asks. "Is she okay? She looks like she's in pain or something."

"She does?" Harvey says.

"Let's call her and find out."

"Okay." Harvey calls out towards Diane D and shouts, "Hey Diane!" Diane D does not respond. She continues to slowly walk down the other end of the hallway as she holds and rubs the back of her head and neck. Harvey and Evette look at each other. They look back at Diane D as Harvey says, "Let's go see what's wrong with her." Harvey and Evette hurry down the hallway.

Harvey and Evette hurry towards Diane D as Evette calls out, "Hey Diane!" Diane D stops walking and continues to hold the back of her head and neck. Harvey and Evette approach behind Diane D and stop. "Hey Diane," Evette says. Diane D slowly turns around towards Harvey and Evette. Harvey and Evette become sort of shocked and startled as they see a look of anger on Diane D's face. "Wow Diane," Evette says. "Are you okay?" Diane D angrily looks at Harvey.

Harvey and Evette puzzled look at Diane D as Harvey asks, "What's wrong Diane?" Diane D angrily stares at Harvey. Harvey and Evette become nervous. Harvey then asks, "Is everything okay Diane?" Diane D does not say a word. She just glares at Harvey. Evette looks at Harvey. She then looks back at Diane D. Harvey asks again, "Diane what's wrong?" Diane D still does not say a word. She continues to glare at Harvey. Suddenly Diane D slowly removes her hand from off the back of her head and neck and slowly brings her arm down as she continues to glare at Harvey. Harvey then says, "Diane why are you looking at me like that? Did I do something wrong?"

Diane D still does not respond. She continues to glare at Harvey. Harvey then says, "Well if you don't want to talk about it Diane, I guess we won't bother you anymore." Harvey and Evette nervously back away from Diane D.

"Yeah Diane," Evette says. "See you." Harvey and Evette turn around and run the opposite way. Diane D continues to glare at Harvey as Harvey and Evette run down the hall.

Harvey and Evette reach the other end of the hallway and stop. They turn around and look back at Diane D. They see Diane D slowly turn away then see her continue to walk down the other end of the hallway, holding and rubbing the back of her head and neck again. Harvey and Evette look on at Diane D as she turns and disappears into one of the rooms down the hall. Harvey and Evette look at each other as Harvey asks, "Damn what is her problem?"

"I don't know," Evette says, "but she sure gave you a hard look."

"She sure did." Harvey looks to the side and says, "There goes Nicolas and Mickey." Evette turns to look. She sees Nicolas and Mickey at a third hallway. Harvey then says, "Maybe they can tell us what's wrong with Diane." Harvey starts to call out, "Hey Nicolas! Mickey!"

Nicolas and Mickey turn towards Harvey and Evette.

Harvey and Evette hurry down the hallway towards Nicolas and Mickey.

Harvey and Evette enter the third hallway and approach Nicolas and Mickey as Harvey says, "Hey guys, what's up?"

"What's up Harvey?" Nicolas says.

"Can we ask y'all something?"

"Sure what is it?"

"We saw Diane holding and rubbing the back of her head and neck just now. She was holding and rubbing the back of her head and neck like she's in pain or something. When we approached her, we asked her what's wrong. Then she slowly turned around and gave me a hard glare. I asked her again what's wrong. She didn't answered. She just angrily stared at me."

"We asked her is she okay and is everything alright," Evette says. "She still never answered. She just continued to stare at Harvey real hard, so we backed away from her and left her alone. What's wrong with her?"

"Yeah, what happened to her?"

"I'll tell you what happened to Diane," Nicolas says. "Our parents and grandparents had a big argument with Diane last night."

"They did?"

"Oh yeah. Our parents and grandparents got so angry with Diane because they heard from you and Jonathan's girlfriend Candis that Diane was about to drag Mike and Mitch all the way out to Newark airport just to meet up with that Jonathan guy yesterday."

"What? Your parents and grandparents got angry with Diane last night?"

"Hell yeah. My mom and grandma kept arguing and fussing with Diane all night accusing Diane of trying to drag Mike and Mitch all the way out to Newark airport. Diane argued and fussed back at them and told them she

wasn't trying to do that and they all wound up in a heated argument. They were all at war with each other last night, then it got physical."

"It got physical?"

"Yeah."

"What happened?"

"While Diane and my mom were arguing, my mom was so angry that she smacked Diane hard upside the back of her head and neck."

"What?" Evette and Harvey say.

"Mary smacked Diane hard upside the back of her head and neck?" Evette asks.

"Yeah," Mickey says. "That's why Diane's head and neck are in pain right now."

Harvey and Evette look at each other, then back at Nicolas and Mickey as Harvey says, "My god no wonder why Diane looked at me so hard. She's probably blaming me for all of it. She was looking at me like she wanted to wring my neck! I'm sorry I didn't mean to cause anything when Vivian and I told your parents and grandparents that we overheard Diane was trying to get a cab ride to Newark Airport. It's just that your parents and grandparents were looking all over the park for her, Mike and Mitch. We thought they ought to know what's going on."

"You and Vivian might have overheard Diane trying to get a cab ride to Newark Airport," Nicolas says, "but she told our parents and grandparents something different last night. She told them she never had any intentions of trying to get to Newark Airport that she never tried to get a cab ride to Newark Airport at all. Y'all are saying one thing and she's saying another."

"Well what about when Jonathan's girlfriend Candis called the office to complain about the text message she saw from Jonathan on his cousin Benny's phone for Diane and claimed that Diane is gonna meet Jonathan at Newark airport."

"Oh Jonathan's girlfriend only speculated that Diane might try to meet Jonathan at Newark Airport, she don't know for sure, she has no proof that Diane was gonna actually try to meet up with Jonathan at Newark Airport, she has no proof at all. Because of her accusations, my family members were at war with each other last night causing my mom to hit Diane."

"Did anybody try to stop your mom from hitting Diane?"

"Of course the rest of us tried to stop my mom from hitting Diane, but my mom was too quick. She hit Diane before we even realized and got the chance to stop her."

"I'm sorry that this whole incident happened with your family Nicolas. If Diane is denying ever trying to get to Newark Airport, she had Mike and Mitch with her when Vivian and I saw her trying to get a cab ride to Newark Airport. She had Mike and Mitch with her the whole entire time. Didn't your parents and grandparents question Mike or Mitch whether or not Diane actually tried to get a cab ride to Newark Airport? Didn't your family ask Mike and Mitch anything about it?"

"No our parents and grandparents didn't ask Mike or Mitch anything about it because they don't want Mike and Mitch involved in it."

“They don’t?”

“No, they don’t want Mike and Mitch involved in this situation at all. They say that this is an adult matter and an adult situation. They say Mike and Mitch are under age, they’re minors. Our parents and grandparents said as long as no one got hurt or killed, they want Mike and Mitch completely out of this.” Nicolas turns to Mickey and says, “Come on Mickey, that other woman who called to complain about Diane should be on her way here now.”

“What?” Evette says. “Another woman called to complain about Diane?”

“Yeah.”

“What woman?”

“Some woman name Brenda.”

“A woman name Brenda?”

“She’s coming here?” Harvey asks.

“Yeah,” Nicolas says. “She should be here any minute now. We got to go meet her at the front.” Nicolas and Mickey turn and walk away as Harvey and Evette turn and follow them.

A couple hours later, Mary and Margarita are walking up the sidewalk outside the organization. Alex and Stephanie approach them. Mary and Margarita stop as Alex says, “Hey Mary, Margarita.”

“Hey Alex,” Margarita says.

“What’s going on with Mike and Mitch?” Alex asks. “Barry and Tomas told us the other two boys’ families dropped the charges.”

“Yes Alex, I’m afraid they did.”

“Why?” Stephanie asks. “We asked Barry and Tomas why the other two boys’ families dropped the charges, but they never told us why? Why did the other two boys’ families dropped the charges against Mike and Mitch?”

“Their families kept getting pressure from Mike and Mitch’s relatives to drop the charges.”

“Again? Why do Mike and Mitch’s relatives keep putting pressure on other families to drop charges against them? How would they feel if the tables were turned?”

“Mike and Mitch’s relatives would always turn things around and state things like ‘Juan and Nelson were the one who provoked Mike and Mitch in the first place’. Their relatives and lawyers would threaten countersuits and lawsuits against the other families then the other families wind up backing down.”

“My goodness. I feel for all those other boys’ and their families. How are Juan and Nelson doing?”

“They’re still in bad shape.”

“They are? Sorry to hear about that.”

Alex then asks, “So since Juan’s and Nelson’s families are not pressing any charges, what’s gonna happen with Mike and Mitch?”

“The police released them back into our custody,” Margarita says.

“You mean those two little furors are back into your family’s custody?” Stephanie asks.

“Yeah.”

"Where are Mike and Mitch now?" Alex asks.

"We made them stay home for now," Mary says.

"Boy," Stephanie says. "I don't know how you two and your family deal with them. I really don't."

"Neither do I," Margarita says. "Let's go inside." Margarita and Mary turn and walk up the sidewalk as Alex and Stephanie walk and follow them.

Harvey and Evette suddenly approach Margarita and Mary. Margarita and Mary stop as Harvey says, "Margarita, Mary, one of the women that want to make a complaint against Diane just arrived. She's in the building right now."

"Oh yeah?" Margarita says.

"Yeah. Her name is Brenda. She wants to make a complaint that Diane has been hanging around with her husband."

"What!" Margarita and Mary say.

"She wants to make a complaint that Diane has been hanging around with her husband?" Mary asks.

"Yeah," Harvey says. "She's accusing Diane of meeting her husband at his job last week."

"Really?" Margarita asks.

"Yeah. Barry, Tomas and Nicolas questioned Diane about it, but Diane keeps denying it."

"Plus three other women called the office earlier complaining about Diane being with their husbands and boyfriends," Evette says.

"Three other women called?!" Mary asks.

"Yeah. One of them complained that her husband was spotted coming out an X-rated video shop with Diane and her cousin Dana a couple of months ago."

"What!" Mary and Margarita shout.

"One of them complained that her husband was spotted coming out an X-rated video shop with Diane and Dana?!" Mary shouts.

"Yeah," Evette says.

"You know this has got to stop!" Margarita shouts, "and this has got to stop right now! Where is Diane?!"

"The rest of your family got her and that woman Brenda in the lobby," Harvey says. Mary and Margarita turn and quickly walk up the sidewalk as Harvey, Evette, Alex and Stephanie follow them.

Mary and Margarita go inside the gate and head towards the building. They reach the door, open it then head into the building.

Margarita and Mary enter the lobby of the organization as Harvey, Evette, Alex and Stephanie come in behind them. They suddenly hear a loud commotion coming from around the corner. Mary and Margarita quickly look at each other then hurry around the corner into the hallway as Alex, Stephanie, Harvey and Evette hurry behind them.

Margarita, Mary, Alex, Stephanie, Harvey and Evette enter the hallway. They see Diane D and a young black woman, Brenda, fussing at each other as

Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Mickey hold an angry Diane D back and some staff members hold Brenda back as Brenda shouts to Diane D, "But that's my husband you were hanging with! That's my husband!"

Margarita and Mary look at the woman. They then look at Diane D and quickly approach Diane D as Margarita asks, "Diane what the hell is going on?!"

"That woman is here to complain about Diane!" Barry shouts.

"She's complaining that Diane has been hanging around with her husband," Tonio says.

"And when she complained, Diane tried to attack her," Tomas says.

"What!" Mary and Margarita say.

"Attack her?" Margarita says. She turns to Diane D and asks, "Is that true Diane? You tried to attack this woman?"

"Yeah she tried to attack the woman Margarita!" Tomas shouts. "That's why we're holding her back!"

"Why Diane?"

"Grandma this woman is coming here making complaints about me!" Diane D shouts. "I don't know who her husband is! I have my own husband!"

"Oh don't try to play innocent in front of your family!" Brenda shouts. "You know you have been with my husband! I overheard you two talking on the telephone!"

"Well it wasn't me on the phone so stop accusing me alright!"

"Sure, as soon as you leave my husband alone!"

"Why don't you leave me alone! As a matter of fact, leave, get out! I don't know who the hell let you in here!"

Norman approaches Mary and Margarita and says, "Excuse me Mary, Margarita?"

"What is it Norman?" Mary asks.

"I'm sorry to bother you, but there's a phone call in the office about Diane."

"Another phone call about Diane?" Margarita asks.

"Yeah."

Margarita and Mary look at Diane D. Margarita and Mary turn back to Norman as Mary asks, "Who is it Norman?"

"Some woman name Samantha."

"A woman name Samantha?" Margarita asks.

"Yeah."

"What does she want?" Barry asks.

"She said she wants to file a complaint about Diane."

"She too?" Nicolas says.

"Another woman wants to file a complaint about Diane?" Barry asks. "We already had three different women calling the office earlier! Is it any of the same women who called earlier?"

"I don't think so," Norman says. "I think it's a different one this time."

"A fourth one?" Margarita says. "Now what is she trying to accuse Diane of?"

"She's accusing Diane of meeting her boyfriend at a hotel last week!"

“What?!” everybody says.

“Why the hell are these broads trying to accuse me of being with their men?!” Diane D shouts. “I don’t know any of their husbands or boyfriends!”

“Diane,” Barry says, “all these women are claiming that when they and their husbands or boyfriends come see our shows and performances, their husbands or boyfriends become fans or male groupies of yours and when their husbands or boyfriends secretly go to the side and try to hit on you, you get week and fall for them and wind up being with them!”

“What! I don’t fall for any of these male groupies Dad!”

“Oh no? You haven’t fall for that Jonathan guy?! He started out as one of your male groupies too you know, and then you tried to marry the guy!”

“I don’t remember trying to marry Jonathan Dad, so as far as I’m concerned, it never happened!”

“Okay that’s enough everybody!” Margarita shouts. “I need everyone to cool out now! I’m going to go to the telephone to speak to this woman and straighten this situation out right now! Everyone stay calm, I’ll be right back!” Margarita turns and hurries away.

Margarita enters the office. She goes to the telephone, picks up the receiver and speaks into it. “Hello?” Margarita says. “Hello?..... Hello?” Margarita puzzled looks at the telephone receiver. She then hangs up the phone. She turns and heads back out to the hallway.

Margarita walks through the hallway. She approaches Diane D and says, “There’s no one on the phone Diane. Whoever it was, they’re gone now.”

Patrick approaches Mary and Margarita and says, “I’m sorry for interrupting, but there’s a phone call in the other office.”

“Another phone call?” Margarita says.

“Yeah. The person said they tried to call the office but the answering service put them on hold, so they called the other number that’s in the other office.”

“Well who is it?” Mary asks.

“A woman named Candis.”

“Candis?!” Margarita, Mary and Barry say.

“That’s Jonathan’s girlfriend again!” Margarita says.

“What does she want?” Barry asks.

“She says she still wants to file a complaint about Diane trying to meet up with her boyfriend Jonathan at Newark Airport yesterday,” Patrick says.

“What!” everyone says.

“She is the same one the staff said called the office yesterday complaining about Diane!” Margarita says.

“And now she’s calling here about me again?” Diane D says. “I’ll take care of her.” Diane D jerks herself away from her family’s grip. She walks away as she holds the back of her head and neck again.

“Where are you going Diane?!” Barry asks.

Diane D turns to Barry and says, “I’m going to take the phone call Dad!”

“No you’re not! Just stay here, we’ll take care of the phone call!”

“Dad the phone call is about me! I might as well take the call! I want talk to the woman and try to reason with her!”

“Reason with her?”

“Yeah.”

“Oh alright then. But just reason with her and nothing else!”

“You got it Dad!” Diane D turns from her father. She walks down the hallway continuing to hold the back of her head and neck as everyone looks on at her. Diane D turns the corner and leaves out of everyone’s sight.

Diane D suddenly rushes down the other hallway. She heads towards one of the rooms. She rushes into the room and closes the door behind herself.

Chapter 31

Diane D Secretly Threatens Lover's Girlfriend

Diane D is inside the office. She turns around towards the door then locks it. She turns back around towards the room and angrily goes to the desk as she gently holds and rubs the back of her head and neck again. She angrily picks up the telephone receiver. She speaks into the receiver and says, "Hello, who is this?"

"Hello, my name is Candis," Candis says from the other end as she speaks into her cell phone. "I'm calling this organization again because I still want to make a complaint about Diane D trying to meet up with my boyfriend Jonathan at Newark Airport yesterday! I want to speak to Miss Margarita or Miss Mary about it! I also want to speak to Diane D herself about it! Let me speak to Diane D right now!"

"Speaking!"

"Is this Diane D?!"

"Yeah it's me! Listen miss, let me tell you something! I have no idea what the hell you're talking about! I never tried to meet up with anybody at Newark Airport!"

"Yes you did! I saw Jonathan's text message that was sent to his cousin Benny to give to you, so you can meet up with Jonathan at Newark Airport before his flight left for Jamaica yesterday!"

"I didn't meet up with anybody at Newark Airport yesterday!"

"You were probably planning to!"

"No I wasn't! Look Miss, I am tired of you and all the other women calling here with this nonsense and bullshit! Don't ever call here again you got that?! Stop calling this organization bugging my family about me!"

"I'll stop calling that organization bugging your family about you if you stay the hell away from Jonathan!"

"Why should I stay away from Jonathan? He's just a friend!"

"Well he's my man!"

"Well he might be your man, but you know what? If I really want to take Jonathan away from you, I can."

"What! Why you! You! You stay the hell away from Jonathan you hear

me?! You just stay away from him, he's my fiance! We're getting married!"

"What? You and Jonathan are getting married?"

"That's right, we're getting married!"

"Well if Jonathan is going to marry you, I think he's making a big mistake."

"You think he's making a big mistake if he marries me?"

"Yes!"

"Why do you think that?"

"Because I think I'm the woman he really needs."

"What! Why you! You! How can you say that to me?! How dare you say that to me!"

"How dare you call this organization complaining to my family about me! How dare you call here yesterday complaining about me trying to meet up with Jonathan at Newark Airport?! You had my entire family upset with me last night! You had my mom, and my grandma constantly on my ass, fussing with me all night! You even caused my mom to hit me!"

"Oh I did? I caused your mommy to hit you?"

"Yes you did! My mom got so angry at me that she hit me right in the back of my head and neck! I'm still in pain from that because of you!"

"Oh really?"

"Really!"

"Well too bad, it's good for you! You deserve it! I'm glad your mom hit you and I hope she hits you again! I should keep calling there complaining about you just so that your mom and your grandma can stay on your ass and just so your mom can whack you upside your head again!"

"What! You hope my mom whack me upside my head again?!"

"That's right!"

"Listen, I'm warning you, don't ever call here again! Don't bother my family again! Leave my family alone!"

"No I won't leave your family alone because you won't leave Jonathan alone! I won't stop calling your family! You didn't have a right to say what you just said to me! You didn't have the right at all! You have your own husband! I should call there again and let him know about this! I should come meet you face to face so I can straighten you out!"

"I'm going to straighten you out!"

"Oh yeah? Well we can straighten each other out right now!"

"Good, because I'm going to straighten your ass out real good!"

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah! Since you're the one who's calling here and caused my mom to hit me, and you think that I deserve it and you're glad about it, and you hope my mom whack me upside my head again, I am going to give you a taste of your own medicine!"

"Give me a taste of my own medicine?! What do you mean?!"

"I am going to whack you upside your head!"

"What?! You're going to whack me upside my head?!"

"That's right! I am going to hit you!"

"You're going to hit me?"

“Yeah! I am going to beat your ass for calling this organization complaining about me, getting me into trouble with my family and causing my mom to hit me!”

“You’re going to beat my ass? How are you going to do that? You don’t know me! You don’t know how I look like! You don’t even know where I am right now and you don’t even know where I live! If you think you can find me and know where I am right now, then bring it!”

“Oh I am going to bring it alright, because I am going to come right over to where you live right now and beat your ass in the parking lot right behind your apartment building!”

“Come right over to where I live and beat my ass in the parking lot behind my apartment building? Wait a minute! How do you know I live in an apartment building? You’ve never seen or met me before! I could be living in a house! How do you know I live in a building?! How do you know my apartment building has a parking lot behind it? Not all apartment buildings have parking lots behind them! How would you know which person in the area is going to be me anyway, you don’t know how I look like! How do you even know I’m at home right now?”

“Because I know!”

“You do?! How many floors does my apartment building have?”

“Your apartment building has six floors!”

“Six floors?! Oh my God you already know of me! You already know who I am! You probably already know how I look like!”

“And most likely you already know how I look like, so therefore you won’t have any problem spotting me when I arrive there ready to beat your ass in the parking lot behind your apartment building!” Diane D angrily slams the phone down. She turns and rushes to the back door. She unlocks the door, opens it and hurries out into the hallway quietly closing the door behind herself.

Diane D hurries down the hallway towards another room and goes into it.

Diane D enters a storage room where there are boys’ sporting outfits and boys’ sport uniforms hanging. There are baseball bats, baseball gloves, baseball uniforms and other sport gears on the side. Diane D quickly goes and grabs one of the baseball bats! She turns around to the door and leaves out of the storage room with the baseball bat quietly closing the door behind herself.

Diane D looks down the hallway towards the corner that goes towards the lobby. She turns the other way and hurries down the other end of the hallway to the back exit door carrying the baseball bat. She opens the back exit door and hurries out of it slamming the door behind herself!

Diane D’s family is still in the other hallway around the corner. They puzzled look at each other as Nicolas says, “Did I just hear the back door slam?”

“It sure sounded like it,” Barry says. “Let’s go see what’s going on.”

Barry, Nicolas and the rest of Diane D's family and everyone else turn and hurry down the hallway. Brenda tries to follow but Patrick, Norman and Harvey hold her back as Harvey says, "I'm sorry you can't go back there. We cannot allowed outsiders of the organization to go past this point." Brenda sadly looks at Harvey as she folds her arms. She, Harvey, Patrick and Norman turn their heads and look down the hallway at Diane D's family as Diane D's family turn around the corner into another hallway disappearing out of sight.

Diane D's family rush down the other hallway towards the office door. They approach the office door and try to open it. It is locked, they cannot get in. Barry bangs on the door and shouts, "Diane! Diane! Diane!" Barry turns to his family and says, "She's not answering. I think she might have snuck out the back door. Come on!" Barry turns and hurries down the hall as his family, Alex and Stephanie hurry behind him.

Diane D is in the parking lot outside of a dark blue car with the back door open as she angrily throws the baseball bat into the back seat of the car. She slams the back seat door then opens the driver's door and jumps into the driver's seat! She shuts the driver's door then turns on the engine! She backs the car up then pulls off speeding and screeching her car towards the parking lot exit!

Barry and the rest of his family rush into the parking lot. They hurry after Diane D's car trying to go after her car as they shout, "Diane! Where are you going?"

"Diane!" Margarita shouts.

"Diane!" Mary shouts. Diane D speeds and screeches her car into the street as Mary and the rest of her family run to follow her car!

"Diane!" Mary shouts.

"Diane!" Tomas shouts.

Diane D's car turns, speeds and screeches down the street as other cars come to a quick stop and screech to avoid hitting it.

Diane's family stop running and look on stunned as Tomas shouts, "Where the hell is she going?!"

"I don't know!" Barry shouts. "She was just on the phone with Jonathan's girlfriend Candis, then we heard the back door slamming! Now she's speeding out of here like a demon out of hell! I think she's going to meet up with this Candis!"

"Yeah Dad, I think so too," Nicolas says. "I think something is about to go down between those two! I think we should try to follow her Dad!"

"Yeah come on let's go!" Barry and the rest of his family turn and hurry to two passenger vans. Barry gets into the driver's seat of one of the vans as Mary, Margarita, Mickey and the Dianettes get into the same van. Nicolas gets into the driver's seat of another van as Tomas and other relatives get into the same van. They quickly start up the engines. They speed the vans towards the parking lot exit. They then speed the vans out of the parking lot then turn into the street.

Way across town, Candis hysterically rushes down the first floor hallway of her apartment building with tears in her eyes as she holds a large empty flower vase in her hand.

Candis enters the lobby with the empty flower vase as she heads towards the front door. A medium built black man around his mid 40's and a shorter chubby black woman with short hair around her mid 40's puzzled look at Candis as Candis is about to hysterically rush past them. "Candis?" the man says. "Are you alright Candis?" Candis continues to rush past the man and woman ignoring them. The man quickly turns around and grabs Candis. He stops Candis and quickly turns her around towards him and says, "Candis are you alright?"

"Let go of me," Candis cries. "Let me go!"

"What's wrong?"

"What's the matter!" the woman asks.

"It's Diane D!" Candis shouts.

"Diane D?" the man and woman say.

"Yes!"

"What are you talking about Diane D?" the man says. "You mean Diane D from the Diaz-Davidson Organization?"

"Yes, her!"

"Well what about her?"

"What happened?" the woman asks.

"She threatened to come over here and beat me up!" Candis shouts.

"What!" the man and woman say.

"Diane D threatened to come over here and beat me up!"

"Diane D from the Diaz-Davidson Organization threatened to come over here and beat you up?" the man asks.

"Yes!"

"Wait a minute, slow down Candis! What do you mean Diane D from the Diaz-Davidson Organization threatened to come here and beat you up? Why would she want to come beat you up anyway? What happened?"

"We had an argument over the telephone a little while ago about my boyfriend Jonathan! I called Diane D's family's organization yesterday and spoke to a staff member! I accused Diane D of trying to meet up with Jonathan at Newark Airport before Jonathan flew off to Jamaica!"

"You accused Diane D of trying to meet up with Jonathan at Newark Airport before he flew off to Jamaica?"

"Yeah!"

"Do Diane D and Jonathan know each other?"

"He's sending text messages for her!"

"Isn't Jonathan the same guy Diane D disappeared with and then they were both found drugged in the woods?"

"I don't know, Jonathan told me it wasn't him!"

"He told you it wasn't him?"

"Yes, he said it was a different guy! When I called Diane D's family's organization today, Diane D herself came on the phone this time and I spoke

to her on the telephone! She told me to stop calling the organization bugging her family about her! She said she's tired of me and all the other women calling there with this nonsense and told me not to ever call there again! I told Diane D I'll stop calling that organization bugging her family about her if she stays the hell away from Jonathan! Then she told me Jonathan's just a friend! Then I told her well he's my man, then you know what she told me?! She told me that Jonathan might be my man, but if she really wants to take him away from me, she can!"

"What!" the man and woman say.

"She told you that?" the woman asks.

"Yeah she told me that!" Candis cries. "I told her to stay the hell away from Jonathan! I told her that he's my fiance and that we're getting married! She sounded shock when I told her that! Then she told me that if Jonathan is going to marry me, she thinks he's making a big mistake! I asked her why she thinks that! She told me because she thinks she's the woman he really needs!"

"What!" the man and woman say.

"Diane D told you that she thinks she's the woman Jonathan really needs?" the woman asks.

"Yes!" Candis cries. "I told her how dare she say that to me! Then she told me how dare I call the organization complaining to her family about her trying to meet up with Jonathan at Newark Airport?! She said I had her entire family upset with her, causing her mom and her grandma to fuss with her all night and said I caused her mom to hit her!"

"Her mom hit her?" the man asks.

"That's what she said!"

"And she's saying you're the cause of it?"

"Yeah! I told her too bad her mom hit her, that it's good for her! I told her she deserve it! I told her I'm glad her mom hit her then told her I hope her mom hits her again! I told Diane D that I should keep calling there complaining about her just so that her mom and her grandma can stay on her ass and have her mom hit her again!"

"What! You told Diane D all that?"

"I sure did! Then she told me, don't ever call there again and told me not to bother her family again and to leave her family alone! I told her no I won't leave her family alone that I won't stop calling them!"

"What! Oh Candis, I don't think you should have said all of that to Diane D."

"Why not?! What about what she said to me?! Telling me that if she really wants to take Jonathan away from me, she can, then telling me she thinks she's the woman Jonathan really needs! She didn't have a right to say that! I got so angry when she said that to me, I told her that I should come meet her face to face so I can straighten her out! Then she told me she's going to straighten me out!"

"What? You mean she challenged you?"

"Yeah she challenged me! Then I told her well we can straighten each other out right now! Then she told me good, because she's going to straighten

me out real good! She told me since I'm the one who caused her mom to hit her and that I think she deserve it and since I'm glad about it, she said she's going to give me a taste of my own medicine and said she's going to hit me!"

"What!" the man and woman say.

"Diane D said she's going to hit you!" the man asks. "She threatened you?"

"Yeah she threatened me!" Candis shouts. "She told me she's going to beat my ass for calling the organization, getting her family upset with her and causing her mom to hit her!"

"My god."

"I asked her how is she going to do that, she doesn't know me! I told her she doesn't know how I look like! I told her she doesn't know where I am right now and she doesn't know where I live! I told her if she thinks she can find me and know where I am right now then bring it! Then she told me she's going to bring it, because she's going to come right over to where I live right now and beat my ass in the parking lot right behind my apartment building!"

"What!" the man and woman say.

"Diane D threatened to come right over to where you live and beat your ass in the parking lot right behind this apartment building?" the man asks.

"Yeah!" Candis shouts. "She's blaming me for her mom hitting her and now she's after me for it! That's why she's on her way over here!"

"Wait a minute Candis! Has Diane D ever seen or met you before?"

"No, not that I know of! I've seen her before when Jonathan and I go to see her family's shows and concerts and we see her performing on stage with the Dianettes, but I've never met her personally and she's never seen me or met me personally either!"

"Well if Diane D has never seen you or met you before and she's coming over here to assault you, then how do she know where you live?"

"I don't know! I didn't tell her!"

"If she's never seen or met you before, how would she even know which person in this area is going to be you? Especially if she doesn't know how you look like?"

"I don't know, I have no idea of that either!"

"How did Diane D even know you were at home right now Candis, you could have called her family's organization from anywhere! Did you call her family's organization from your house phone?"

"No, I called there through my cell phone!"

"But you can call through your cell phone from anywhere! How did Diane D knew you were calling through your cell phone from your apartment? It sounds like Diane D already knows of you Candis! It sounds like Diane D already knows who you are! Most likely, she already knows how you look like! It sounds like Diane D already knew about you way before your phone conversation with her took place! How else would she know exactly where to come look for you Candis? You didn't tell her where you live and you certainly didn't tell her that you were at home!" Candis nervously looks at the man. The man then says, "I still don't understand how Diane D knows about you or knows where you live if she supposedly never seen or met you

before. Candis, does Diane D know that Jonathan stays here with you whenever he comes to New York?"

"No she doesn't know that."

"How do you know she doesn't know?" Candis nervously looks at the man then becomes suspicious. The man then asks, "Has Diane D ever seen you with Jonathan?"

"Not that I know of."

"Candis, when you and Jonathan go to see Diane D's family's concerts and watch Diane D perform on stage, does Diane D see Jonathan in the audience or knows that he's there?"

"I don't know. The audience be packed with thousands of people. I don't know if Diane D is able to spot Jonathan in an audience packed with thousands of people."

"When you and Jonathan go to see Diane D's family's concerts, where do you two usually sit or stand at, in the front, back or somewhere in the middle?"

"We usually would get seats up in the very front row."

"The first row?"

"Yeah the first row. That's where Jonathan always like to sit. He always insists on sitting in the very first row whenever we go to see Diane D's family's shows."

"Well Candis, if you and Jonathan are always sitting in the very first row whenever you two go to see Diane D's family's shows, most likely Diane D spots Jonathan in the front row while she's on stage. It's easy for a person that's on the stage to spot individuals who are in the very first row. Candis, you think Diane D might have spot you in the audience with Jonathan?"

"I don't know. I don't know if she even notices me in the audience."

"Candis, since you say Diane D and Jonathan know each other since he's sending text messages for her, do you think that Diane D might have somehow know about you or know where you live because maybe somehow Jonathan might have brought her around here before while he be staying here with you?"

"Not that I know of."

"Wasn't Diane D in jail before?"

"Yes she was. Now that part I know."

"Everybody knows about that," the woman says.

"Wasn't Diane D the one who got out of control, the time she attacked and beat up those security guards and those police officers and wind up putting a few of them in the hospital?" the man asks.

"Yep she's the one," Candis says.

"Wasn't her two brothers on that TV Show interview with a security guard and a correction officer, talking about the day Diane D got out of control?"

"Yep her brothers, a security guard and a correction officer were on that show talking about it! I watched that show!"

"I watched that show too," the woman says.

"A lot of viewers watched that show," the man says. "Didn't the

Correction Officer who was on that TV Show interview that day talked about the hard time he and the other correctional officers had with Diane D when they first tried to lock her up? Didn't he said that they had a hard time putting and keeping Diane D inside that jail cell because she kept trying to attack them?"

"Yeah that's what they said."

"Yeah I remember them saying that too," Candis says.

"Didn't he say how frightened the experience was because Diane D was so out of control, she had the strength of a wild animal or beast and behaved like a wild animal or beast?" the man asks.

"Yeah he did say that."

"And now Diane D is on her way over here to get out of control and attack you as well."

"Well that's why I got this vase with me, because if she lays one finger or kung fu kick on me, I swear I am going to let her have it with this vase!" Candis shouts as she holds up and shakes the vase.

"No Candis, you shouldn't take this matter into your own hands!"

"Why not?! Diane D is the one who's coming over here! She's coming over here to assault me, why shouldn't I use this vase on her?!"

"Because you don't know what weapon she might be carrying!"

"We all already know what weapons Diane D carries! She carries her legs and feet! She uses them as weapons! She used them as weapons when she kung fu kicked those security guards in the groin, landing a few of them in the hospital! From what I heard the security guard and that correction officer said on that TV interview, Diane D's legs and feet are weapons!"

"Candis, are you sure Diane D is coming over here?" the woman asks. "Was she really serious when she said on the phone that she's coming here?"

"Yes she was serious, I could hear it in her voice! She meant what she said! I think she's really coming here!"

"Well Candis," the man says, "since Diane D is on her way over here and will most likely get out of control if she finds you, you should call the police on her and you should call the police on her right now!"

"I'll call the police," the woman says.

"Candis, how is Diane D getting over here anyway? Is she driving?"

"Probably," Candis says.

"You know what type of car she drives?"

"I think Jonathan and I and the rest of the crowd saw her driving away in a dark blue car a few times after her family's concert was over."

"You saw her driving away in a dark blue car?"

"Yeah."

"Well that doesn't tell us much Candis, we need a better description of her vehicle. What make or model was the car you saw Diane D driving in before? What year was it?"

"I don't really know."

"You have to try to think Candis. Think hard so the police can know what vehicle to look for when we call them up."

"Okay I'll try." Candis closes her eyes and thinks.

The man turns to the woman and tells her, "Get ready to dial the police." The woman gets on her cell phone and gets ready to dial a number as she and the man worriedly look at Candis.

Inside the van, Barry is behind the wheel driving as Diane D's family look out the windows for Diane D's vehicle. "Which way did she go?!" Mary shouts.

"Can you still see her car Barry?" Margarita asks.

"Yeah I can still see her car!" Barry says. "She went into the highway!"

"The highway?!" Margarita and Mary shout.

"Yeah!"

Diane D's car speeds down the highway as Barry's van and Nicolas van speed down the highway after it!

Back inside the lobby of Candis' apartment building, Candis, the man and the woman continue to wait around as the woman tells Candis, "The police should be here any minute."

"Thanks," Candis says.

"Are you sure that was the correct year, make and model of Diane D's car Candis?" the man asks.

"I think so. If not, it's the closest description I can think of!"

"Okay. I think we should go and stand at the back door so we can look out the parking lot and see what's going on."

"Yeah you're right," the woman says.

"Come on Candis, let's go." The man turns and leads Candis and the woman into a door leading to the stairwell area.

The man, Candis and the woman arrive at the back door of the building. The man turns to Candis and the woman and says, "I'm gonna take a little peek at the parking lot and see if I see anything." The man turns towards the back door. He slightly opens the back door. He takes a peek out the backdoor and looks at the parking lot.

"You see any dark blue car coming?" the woman asks.

"No, I don't see anything suspicious coming. Come take a look." Candis and the woman go and hold the back door slightly open. They take a peek out the backdoor and look out at the parking lot. They see the parking lot is half full of cars as the wind blows against the trees. Candis and the woman continue to peek out the back door. "Do y'all see anything?" the man asks.

"No," the woman says. "We don't see anything either." The woman and Candis close the back door and step back in towards the man.

The man then says, "Now Candis, are you sure Diane D is really on her way over here? Because I don't want this to be a false alarm if she's not really on her way over here."

"Well she said she was going to come over here," Candis says. "Those were her last words before she slammed the phone down."

"Okay." The man and woman worriedly look at Candis and pat her

shoulders as Candis worriedly turns away from them. Sirens are suddenly heard. Candis, the man and the woman become stunned and look at each other. "Here come the sirens," the man says. The man, woman and Candis turn towards the back door. They step to the back door. The man opens the back door. He turns to Candis and the woman and says, "Y'all stay here. I'm going to see what's going on."

"Okay," the woman says. The man rushes out the back door. The back door closes behind him. Candis and the woman slightly open the back door and worriedly take a peek out of it as they look at the parking lot.

Diane D's car speeds up onto a ramp out of the highway. The two vans speed up onto the ramp out of the highway after it!

Candis and the woman continue to peek out the back door worriedly looking out at the parking lot as the wind blows against the trees.

Diane D's car exits the highway and speeds down the street! The two vans exit the highway and speed down the street after it!

Candis and the woman continue to peek out the back door worriedly looking out at the parking as the wind continues to blow against the trees.

Diane D's car turns down another street and speeds down the street! The two vans turn down another street and speeds down the street after it! Diane D's car speeds right towards the parking lot behind Candis' apartment building. It speeds right to the parking lot entrance as two police cars speed to the parking lot entrance first blocking Diane D's car. Diane D's car comes to a screeching halt and quickly stops at the two police cars as two other police cars race to the sides of it. The police officers rush out of their car and rush to Diane D's car and shout, "Get out the car! Get out the car now!"

The two vans pull up behind Diane D's car and the police cars. Diane D's family, relatives and the Dianettes rush out the two vans and rush to Diane D's car and the police officers as Mary shouts, "Hold on!"

"Hold on officers!" Margarita shouts.

"She's with us!" Barry shouts.

"Yeah she's with us!" Tomas shouts. Diane D's family, relatives, the Dianettes and the police officers surround Diane D's car as the man and several bystanders stand on the side looking on.

Twenty minutes later, Candis and the woman are still standing in the back doorway looking way out at the exit and entrance of the parking lot. They see a several police cars and flashing lights. They see the man hurrying back towards the back door. The man reaches the back door. Candis and the woman open the back door and the man rushes inside. He turns to them and says, "They got her!"

"They got her?" Candis asks.

"The police got Diane D?" the woman asks.

“Yeah, the police got Diane D!” the man says. “They surrounded her car when her car showed up!”

“They surrounded her car,” the woman asks. “Did they arrest her?”

“Yeah they arrested her! They took her out of her car and handcuffed her!”

“They handcuffed her?” Candis asks.

“Yeah!”

“Oh my goodness.”

“Her family also showed up!”

“Her family showed up too?” Candis and the woman ask.

“Yeah! They’re out there with the Dianettes!”

“The Dianettes are out there too!” Candis asks.

“Yep! They and Diane D’s family pulled up in two vans right behind Diane D’s car when her car showed up here!”

“Oh yeah? What are her family and the Dianettes doing out there, she brought all of them with her?”

“No they all followed her here!”

“They followed her here?” the woman asks. “How come?”

“I heard they all got suspicious of her when she left the organization so quickly, speeding away in her car.”

“She sped off from the organization?” Candis asks.

“Yeah! Boy Candis you were right, Diane D was on her way to the parking lot just like you said, and she was driving a dark blue car just like you said!”

“See I told you!”

“You sure did! It’s a good thing we called the police on Diane D Candis because she was speeding right to the parking lot like a demon before the cops sped to the parking lot entrance first and blocked her!”

“She was speeding to the parking lot?”

“Hell yeah.”

“That was the screech we heard?”

“Y’all heard her car screech?”

“Yeah we heard a car screeching,” the woman says. “We heard it all the way from inside here.”

“Well her family said she sped all the way over here from their organization!”

“She sped all the way here from her family’s organization?!” Candis asks.

“Yeah and she would have sped right into the parking lot and looked for you Candis if the cops weren’t there to block her and stop her!”

Candis worriedly looks at the man.

“Boy Candis,” the woman says. “Diane D must have really wanted to get you bad, didn’t she?” Candis worriedly looks at the woman.

“And it’s a good thing the cops were there Candis,” the man says, “because when they surrounded Diane D’s car and took her out of it, they found a baseball bat right in the back seat!”

“What!” Candis and the woman says.

“They found a baseball bat in her back seat?!” Candis asks.

“Yeah!” the man says.

“What in the world is Diane D doing with a baseball bat in her car?” the woman asks.

“Obviously she was planning to use that baseball bat on something or someone. See what I told you Candis? You don’t know what weapon Diane D might be carrying.”

“How do you know that baseball bat was intended for me?” Candis nervously asks. “Maybe Diane D always has that baseball bat in her car. A lot of women drivers might carry something for protection when they drive alone.”

“Nobody knows what that baseball bat in Diane D’s car was intended for Candis, nobody knows for sure what it was doing in the back seat of her car, but we shouldn’t wait around to find out, should we?” Candis worriedly looks at the man. The man then says, “Candis, if Diane D is gonna do something like this, maybe you should try to get an Order of Protection against her.”

“Get an Order of Protection against her? Would I really have to go that far?”

“Would you really have to go that far? Candis, Diane D knows where you live! She threatened you over the telephone, then she speeds all the way over here right from her family’s organization with a baseball bat in her car! I mean for a person you claim has never seen or met you before, she knew exactly where to come find you if the cops weren’t there to block her in time!”

“My god, does Diane D really want to get me that bad, over Jonathan?”

“I don’t know if it’s just over Jonathan Candis. You said Diane D does blame you for getting her family upset with her and causing her mom to hit her. You did say she’s after you because of it.” Candis worriedly looks at the man. The man then says, “Come on Candis, the police are taking Diane D into custody and they’re going to need you to come to the station to file a complaint.” Candis nervously looks at the man.

Thirty minutes later, Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Mickey and the Dianettes wait in the lobby of the police station. A white male police officer comes through the lobby leading a medium height black female police officer and a shorter white female officer towards the back. He turns to them and says, “We brought Miss Diane D in already. She’s in the back.”

“Okay,” the black female officer says.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Mickey and the Dianettes anxiously approach the police officers as the male officer turns to them. “What’s going on officer?” Mary asks.

“Miss Diaz-Davidson these female officers are gonna frisk your daughter Diane D to make sure she has no weapons hidden on her,” the male officer says.

“Oh yeah? Well I want to be in the room while you’re frisking her.”

“So do I,” Margarita says. “We want to make sure nobody plants anything on Diane and claim they found it on her.”

“We’re not going to do anything like that ma’am,” the male officer says.

“But if it makes you feel better, come right ahead, no problem, but only a few of you can come in the room while Miss Diane D is getting frisked.”

“I’ll go in there with her,” Mary says.

“So will I,” says Margarita.

“I’m going in there too,” Barry says.

“Okay,” the male officer says. He turns to everybody else and says, “The rest of you have to wait out here.”

Barry turns to the rest of his family and tells them, “We’ll be right out.”

“Okay Barry,” Tomas says. The police officers turn and go towards the back area of the police station as Mary, Margarita and Barry follow them. Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Mickey and the Dianettes stay behind looking on. They watch as the police officers, Mary, Margarita and Barry enter the back area and disappear around the corner.

Inside the back room, the male police officer stands on one side of the room as Mary, Margarita and Barry stand on the other side of the room. The two female police officers stand in the center of the room behind Diane D as Diane D’s body faces a wall, leaning her left hand against the wall and her right hand pointing to the female officers shouting to them, “Dooon’t fucking touch me!”

“Don’t touch you?!” Barry shouts. “If you weren’t about to attempt an assault on somebody, you wouldn’t be here right now having these officers frisk you!”

“But I wasn’t about to assault anyone Dad!”

“Cierra la boca Diane!” Margarita shouts. “Pon tu mano en la pared y dejar que los policias frisk usted!”

“But Grandma!”

“Estar tranquilas Diane!” Mary shouts. “Cara a la pared, extiende tus pies y pon tu mano sobre la pared!” Diane D frustratingly turns and faces the wall as she spreads her legs and feet apart. Mary says to the female officers, “Go ahead and frisk her!”

Diane D quickly turns her head to Mary and shouts, “I don’t want them touching me Mom!”

“Usted debe haber pensado en eso antes de planificar a alguien asalto!”

“I was not planning to assault anyone Mom!”

“Callate Diane!” Margarita shouts. “Cara a la pared!” Diane D turns her face back to the wall. Margarita says to the female officers, “Frisk her now!”

The black female officer says to Diane D, “Keep your feet spread ma’am!” The two female officers bend and start to pat down Diane D. Diane D becomes angry. She hisses. She suddenly removes her right hand from off the wall and quickly swings her right arm towards the female officers! The female officers quickly duck causing Diane D to miss them as Margarita, Mary, Barry and the male officer quickly approach Diane D with Margarita shouting, “Diane! Que estas haciendo?!”

“Miss what do you think you’re doing?!” the male officer shouts.

“You’re about to attack officers like you did before Diane?!” Barry shouts.

“But Dad!” Diane D shouts.

“That’s attempted assault on police officers again you know!” the male police officer shouts. “You seem to have a field day with attacking people of authority, don’t you Miss!”

“Esta a punto de atacar a los agentes de policia en frente de nosotros Diane?!” Mary shouts.

“But Mom!” Diane D shouts.

“Como se atreve usted a intenta atacar a los policias Diane!” Margarita shouts.

“But Grandma!”

“Tranquilo Diane!” Mary shouts. “Pon tu mano sobre el muro y dejar que los policias frisk usted!” Diane D frustratingly pounds her right hand back on the wall. Mary turns to the female officers and shouts, “Continue to frisk her!”

The female officers bend and quickly start to pat down Diane D again. Diane D becomes angry again. She hisses again. The female officers quickly finish patting down Diane D. They bend back up, turn to the male officer. “She’s clean,” the black female officer says. “She doesn’t have any weapons on her.”

“Good,” the male officer says. Diane D removes her hands from off the wall. She turns her body to the right and stop. She then turns her head to her right and glares at the female officers. The female officers puzzled look at Diane D. The male officer approaches Diane D as Diane D looks at him. He says to her, “You know young lady, we’re gonna charge you a fine for attempted assault on police officers. If you had hit these officers, you would have had ‘assault on police officer’ charges against you again. Come this way.” The male officer turns to Mary, Margarita and Barry and says, “We can go into the other room now where the other young lady is.” The male officer leads Diane D and her family out to the hallway.

Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Mickey and the Dianettes continue to remain in the front lobby of the police station. The two female police officers come out of the back area. They approach Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, Mickey and the Dianettes. “Well how did the frisk go officers?” Tomas asks.

“We didn’t find any weapons hidden on her,” the black female officer says.

“You didn’t?” Tonio asks.

“No, but she’s a tough one though.”

“A tough one, what do you mean?”

“At first she cursed at us and didn’t want us to touch her. Then when we started to pat her down, she became angry and tried to take a swing at us.”

“What!” Diane D’s family shout.

“Diane tried to take a swing at you officers?” Tonio asks.

“Yeah.”

“In front of her mom, dad and grandma?” Tomas asks.

“Yeah right in front of them. Her mom, dad and grandma approached her and hollered at her to put her hand on the wall. When she put her hand back on the wall again, that’s when we started to pat her down again. We’re planning to file attempted assault on police officer charges against her.”

“Attempted assault on police officer charges?” Nicolas asks

“Yeah. She’s gonna have to pay a fine.”

“Oh yeah?” Tomas says.

“Yeah.”

“Don’t worry we’ll have Diane pay the fine herself. We’re gonna have her work in the hospital for free and have her pay-check go into paying the fine. That’ll teach her.”

“I hope so because I’m telling you, if her mom, dad and grandma weren’t in the room to deal with her, we would have had a very hard time with her just like we heard those other police officers, those security guards and those correction officers in the jail had.”

“Wow,” Tonio says.

“But no weapons were found on her. Her car has to be searched now.”

“Her car has to be searched?”

“Yes.”

“A few more of you can go to the other back room now,” the white female officer says.

“Thank you officers,” Tomas says.

“You’re welcome.” The two female officers turn and walk away.

Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Mickey turn to the Dianettes. “We’ll be back girls,” Tomas says.

“Okay Grandpa,” Nancy says. Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Mickey turn and head towards the backroom as the Dianettes remain behind looking on.

Inside another back room of the police station, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Mickey enter the back room. They see Diane D sitting on a chair on one corner of a long table as Candis sits on a chair on the opposite corner of the table. They see Mary, Margarita and Barry on the side standing at Diane D’s left and two officers at the front end of the table standing near Candis. Tomas comes and stands beside Mary, Margarita and Barry as one of the officers says to Candis, “So Miss Candis let me get this straight. Yesterday, you called Miss Diane D’s family’s organization to complain to her family about her trying to meet up with your boyfriend Jonathan at Newark airport. Then today, you called up Miss Diane D’s family’s organization again to complain to her family about her, but this time, Miss Diane D herself gets on the phone, gets upset with you for calling her family’s organization to complain about her and you two had an argument over the telephone and threatened one another?”

“I didn’t threaten her officer,” Candis says. “She’s the one who threatened me! She’s the one who threatened to come right over to where I live and beat me up in the parking lot right behind my apartment building!”

“You threatened to beat me up!” Diane D shouts. “You’re the one who said you want to come meet me face to face so you can straighten me out, didn’t you?!”

“I meant straighten you out by telling you off! I didn’t mean physical harm like you did!”

"Listen Miss Diane D," the first officer says. "You have an attempted assault and battery charge against you."

"An attempted assault and battery charge?!" Diane D shouts.

"Yes! You attempted to assault and harm this woman with that baseball bat when you drove and sped all the way to the parking lot behind her apartment building!"

"What! I wasn't attempting to assault or harm anybody!"

"Miss Diane D, did you threaten this woman over the telephone when she called your family's organization to complain about you? Did you tell her that you were going to come right over to where she lives and beat her up in the parking lot right behind her apartment building?"

"No, I never told her that! I don't know what she's talking about! Why would I tell her something like that anyway, I don't even know her!"

"You don't know her?"

"Nope! Never seen her before in my life!"

"You never seen her before in your life? You just said she threatened to beat you up! You just said she's the one who said she wants to come meet you face to face so she can straighten you out! If you're claiming that you've never seen this woman before in your life, how did this argument with her on the telephone come about then?"

"That was an argument we had over the telephone weeks ago."

"Weeks ago?"

"Yeah."

"She's lying officer!" Candis says. "We had that argument over the telephone today, a little while ago!"

"I still never saw her face yet!"

"No?" the police officer says. "Miss Diane D, why did you drive and speed all the way to the parking lot behind this woman's apartment building?"

"I certainly didn't come to that parking lot for her!"

"You didn't? Well that's kind of strange because if you didn't come to that parking lot for her, how did she and her neighbors know that you were coming over there when they called us? When this young lady and her neighbors called us, they told us that you were on your way over there to the parking lot to beat her up! They told us they think you drive a dark blue car. When we got to the parking lot to sit and wait around for you, twenty minutes later, you showed up right to the parking lot in a dark blue car just like they said! Now is that a coincidence or what?"

"It's a coincidence officer."

"It is? How is it a coincidence Miss Diane D? How is it a coincidence?"

"Because I came to that parking lot to meet a friend!"

"You came to that parking lot to meet a friend? What friend?"

"A friend I knew for a while."

"A friend you knew for a while? Well what is this friend's name?"

"This friend's name is Ralph."

"Ralph?"

"Yeah."

"Does your friend Ralph live in the same apartment building this young

lady lives in? The apartment building with the parking lot behind it?"

"No he doesn't live there. That's just where we were supposed to meet."

"Oh yeah? Why over there?"

"That's the area he chose. Why he chose that area, don't ask."

"I still don't understand how this young lady and her neighbors knew you were coming to that parking lot in a dark blue car if you're saying you didn't come to that parking lot for her, that you came there to meet someone else."

"Maybe word of my arrival coming in a dark blue car got around their neighborhood somehow and they heard about it. Maybe Ralph told somebody in that neighborhood that I was coming in a dark blue car and then that person told a third person, then that third person told a fourth person, then that fourth person told a fifth, so the information probably reached a hundred people. The information probably spread around their entire neighborhood like wildfire. You know how it is officer? That's how this lady and her neighbors probably knew I was coming."

"No that's not true officer!" Candis cries. "She's lying!"

"I am not lying!" Diane D turns to the officer and says, "Officer you know some of the things I do spread around in the neighborhoods and the communities like wildfire. It's just happening again, that's all."

"Oh my god, she's lying officer! Y'all can't see that?!"

"Miss Diane D," the officer says, "why were you speeding towards the parking lot like a demon if you were just going there to meet this friend Ralph?"

"I didn't want to keep my friend Ralph waiting too long, that's all," Diane D says.

"Why didn't you want to keep this certain friend Ralph waiting too long? Does Ralph owe you money or something like that?"

"No it's not that at all. I just don't like to keep friends waiting for me. You know how impatient friends can be at times."

"So you're going to speed and risk causing an accident, just so you won't keep this friend Ralph waiting?"

"I guess so because I know one thing, I don't like to be kept waiting for my friends."

"She keeps lying officer!" Candis shouts. "I don't know how she can just sit there and keep lying like this, especially with a straight face!"

"That's because I'm not lying Miss!"

The officer turns to Candis and asks, "Miss Candis do you have any proof that Miss Diane D threatened you over the telephone? Are there any witnesses who heard Miss Diane D threatening you?"

Candis hesitates. She then says, "No. I don't have any witnesses."

"So far no one else besides yourself heard Miss Diane D threatening you."

"I guess not."

The officer turns back to Diane D and says, "Miss Diane D, why did you have that baseball bat in the back seat of your car?"

"Oh that baseball bat has been inside my car for a week," Diane D says.

Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas suspiciously look Diane D then look at each other, then back at Diane D as the officer asks, "It has?" .

“Yeah. I had left it there because I had a flat tire last week and I used the baseball bat to help me lift the car when I changed the tire.”

“You used the baseball bat to help yourself lift the car when you changed a tire?”

“Yeah,” Diane D says. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas continue to suspiciously look at Diane D as Diane D says, “I just never got around to putting the baseball bat back out of my car, that’s all.” Diane D nods her head to the police officers then takes a quick look at Candis then looks back at the police officers.

Mary turns to the police officer and says, “Officer, could I have a quick word with my daughter in the next room please? We won’t go anywhere.”

“No problem Ma’am,” the officer says. “Go right in there.”

“Thank you.” Mary turns to Diane D and says, “Diane, can I have a word with you in private please.”

“Why sure Mom,” Diane D says. Diane D gets up from the chair. She goes past Mary and heads to the next room as Mary turns and follows her.

Diane D enters the next room as Mary follows behind her. Mary closes the door behind herself. Mary points to a chair and says, “Have a seat Diane.”

“Sure Mom,” Diane D says as she goes to a chair. Diane D sits down on the chair and folds her arms. She then crosses her legs as she sits sarcastically swaying her foot back and forth, looking at her nails.

“Diane can we talk for a minute?”

“Sure we can talk Mom. What do you want to talk about?”

“About this!” Mary shouts as she takes a long thick rolled up magazine from off a desk and whacks Diane D upside her forehead with it!

“Aaaah!” Diane D screams.

Mary then whacks Diane D upside the back of her head as she shouts, “Como se atreve usted amenazan esa mujer!” Diane D runs off the chair and wraps her arms around her head as Mary comes after her continuing to whack Diane D upside her head! Diane D falls face down to the floor as Mary continues to whack the back of her head and neck shouting, “Como se atreve usted mentir a la policia acerca de cuanto tiempo que bate de beisbol ha sido dentro de su coche cuando sabes que bate de beisbol nunca fue dentro de su coche antes! Usted basta con colocar alli!”

“Aaah!” Diane D screams.

The door opens. The police officers and Diane D’s family rush into the room towards Mary as Barry shouts, “Mary what are you doing?!”

“Mary lo que sucedio?” Margarita shouts as Mary continues to whack the back of Diane D’s head.

Mary points her finger at Diane D and shouts, “Usted basta con colocar alli!” The police officers and Diane D’s family grab Mary as Diane D lays face down on the floor with her arms still wrapped around her head and her legs and feet spread apart. The police officers, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Mickey pull an angry Mary away from Diane D as Mary points her finger at Diane D again and shouts, “Usted sabe que se acaba de situar el bate de

beisbol dentro de su coche! Usted sabe que se acaba de situar el bate de beisbol alli!” The police officers, Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Mickey take Mary away as Margarita, Marilyn and the Dianettes turn and hurry to Diane D.

Diane D remains face down on the floor with her arms and hands still wrapped around her head. Margarita, Marilyn and the Dianettes surround Diane D. “Diane esta usted bien?” Margarita asks as she, Marilyn and the Dianettes bend to the floor to check on Diane D. They grab and hold Diane D.

Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Mickey let go of Mary. They turn and hurry to Diane D.

Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Mickey approach Diane D. They bend to the floor to check on Diane D. “Diane are you okay?” Barry asks. Barry, Tomas, Nicolas and Mickey grab and hold Diane.

“Let’s turn her over,” Tomas says. They all lift Diane D by her torso then turn her over as her long black hair covers her reddish face. They could see the look of anger on Diane D’s face through her hair.

“Diane esta usted bien?” Marilyn asks. Marilyn is about move Diane D’s hair off her face, but an angry Diane D jerks her face and entire body away from Marilyn. They all worriedly look at Diane D.

Several hours later, Candis walks out the Central Booking Building. She walks on the sidewalk and approaches her neighbors, the man and woman, who are waiting for her. The man then asks, “Well how did it go in there?”

“Yeah what happened,” the woman asks.

“They gave Diane D a fine,” Candis says.

“She has to pay a fine?”

“Yeah. They’re fining her for attempted assault on police officers!”

“What!” the man and woman says.

“Diane D was about to attack officers again, like she did before?!” the man asks.

“Yeah!” says Candis.

“What happened?”

“When they first brought Diane D to the police station, I heard she had to get frisk in the other room by two female officers.”

“Diane D had to get frisked by two female officers?”

“Yeah. I heard her family insisted on being in the room with her while she was getting frisked. I heard when the two female officers were ready to frisk Diane D, she started complaining that she didn’t want the female officers to touch her!”

“She didn’t want them to touch her?”

“No. Her family and the officers still insist on having her frisked! When the two female officers started to frisk Diane D anyway, I heard that she took a swing at them!”

“What!” the man and woman say.

“Diane D took a swing at the two female officers?!” the man asks.

“Yeah,” Candis says, “and I heard she did that right in front of her mom,

dad and her grandma!”

“She did?! So what happened?!”

“The female officers quickly ducked, causing Diane D to miss them!”

“She missed them?” the woman asks. “So what did they do to her?”

“They fined her! Plus after the police questioned Diane D, her mom took her into another room and closed the door. After her mom closed the door, I heard her mom hitting her!”

“What! You heard Diane D’s mom hitting her?”

“Yeah we all heard it! We heard her mom yelling at her too while her mom was hitting her.”

“You heard her mom yelling at her while her mom was hitting her? What did her mom say to her?”

“I couldn’t understand because her mom was yelling at her in Spanish, so I wasn’t able to tell what her mom was saying to her.”

“I see. So what did her family and the police do when you all heard Diane D’s mom hitting her?”

“Her family and the police had to rush into the other room to stop her mom!”

“My god,” the man says. “Why did her mom hit her?”

“Because her family knew she was lying! They witnessed her speeding away from their organization all the way over to our parking lot!”

“My goodness Candis, I guess your wish came true. Diane D’s mom hit her again just like you hoped.”

“Now I know Diane D is really gonna want to kill me for that now! I know she’s probably blaming for that too!”

“I bet she is!”

“So what is the outcome going to be with this whole situation?” the woman asks. “What’s going to happen to Diane D?”

“The judge is releasing her into her family’s custody!” Candis says.

“What?” the man says. “They’re releasing her into her family’s custody?”

“Yeah.”

“Even though she threatened you? Even though she drove and sped all the way from her family’s organization right to the parking lot behind our apartment building with a baseball bat in her car?!”

“Yeah but she’s denying everything about threatening me or planning to harm me! She told the police that she and I had an argument over the phone weeks ago.”

“Weeks ago?”

“Yeah! She also told the police that she came to the parking lot to meet up with a friend name Ralph.”

“To meet up with a friend name Ralph? That’s what she told the police?”

“Yeah. She also told the police that she had that baseball bat inside her car for a week.”

“For a week?”

“Yeah. She told them that she had left the baseball bat inside her car because she had a flat tire last week and she used the baseball bat to help herself lift the car when she changed the tire and that she just never got

around to putting the baseball bat back out of her car.”

“She told the police that too?”

“Yeah.”

“No one uses a baseball bat to lift a car to change a tire! She’s full of it!”

“I know. She also told the police the reason how we probably knew she was on her way to the parking lot in a dark blue car is because word probably spread around the neighborhood like wildfire about her coming to the parking lot in a dark blue car.”

“What!”

“See that? She was making me look like the liar when she’s the one who was really lying! She was sitting right there lying to the police officers the whole entire time with a straight look on her face!”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah! The police have no proof that Diane D was really planning to assault me or harm me, they have no proof of it at all! All they know is that they witnessed her speeding right to the parking lot after we made the call to them, but they can’t prove what her intention was! Plus the two female police officers who frisked her didn’t find any weapons on her and since the female officers found no weapons on Diane D and they found no weapons inside her car besides the baseball bat she claims she used for her flat tire, the police have no proof that she was after me. So far, it’s her word against mine. The only thing she has to do is pay the fine for attempted assault on police officers.”

“That’s all she has to do?”

“That’s all.”

“And who’s going to pay the fine, she or her family?”

“I think her parents and grandparents are gonna make her pay. I heard they’re going to have her work in the hospital for free and use her own pay money to pay the fine. So far Diane D threatened me and all she has to do is pay a fine for trying to assault the police. So far, she’s getting over for what she was planning on doing to me.”

“Well didn’t Diane D’s family hear her threatening you over the telephone? Weren’t they there at the organization when Diane D threatened to come to the parking lot to meet you there and beat you up?”

“I think her family was there at the organization, but I don’t think they were in the same room with her when she threatened me over the telephone and said all that stuff to me. Whatever room Diane D was in, it sounded like she was in the room alone, I didn’t hear any voices in the background and I didn’t hear any other background noises. I don’t think Diane D would have even said any of that stuff to me if her family was right there in the same room with her. She’s not going to let them hear what she was saying to me. At least the judge and police kind of believe my story that Diane D intended to assault or harm me.”

“They do? How do they believe your story if you have no proof?”

“Because of Diane D’s history! She has a reputation! Everybody knows about her violent and vicious temper when she attacked those security guards and those police officers, that’s why the judge is releasing her into the

custody of her family so her family can keep an eye on her at all times.”

“Oh yeah? How is her family suppose to do that?”

“She has to move in with them.”

“What! Diane D has to move in with her family?”

“Yeah. She has to move out of the apartment that she shares with her husband and move in with her family for a while.”

“Really?” the woman says. “That means she and her husband have to be separated for a while?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow,” the man says. “Well I’m glad the police kind of believe your story Candis.”

“Yeah me too. At least I’m glad Diane D has to move in with her mom because her mom seems to be one tough cookie.”

“I guess her mom has to be tough, dealing with a daughter like Diane D because Diane D has a vicious temper! When she’s not angry, she’s okay but when she gets mad, she turns into a vicious beast and it’s best for everyone to run right out of her way!”

“Yeah that’s true. Maybe by moving back in with her family, her mom will whack her again if she steps out of line.”

“Maybe, and Candis, being that this all happened, maybe it will be best for you if you stop calling Diane D’s family’s organization to complain about her. You see how far she went, speeding all the way to your place of residence with a baseball bat in her car? It’s kind of scary. The next time you complain to Diane D’s family about her, her behavior might become even more vicious. I mean anybody who is bold enough to attack police officers and security guards and landing them in the hospital has got to be a real nut case! So it will be best for you if you not call Diane D’s family’s organization to complain about her anymore. It’s not worth it.” Candis nervously looks at the man. The man then says, “We’ll take you home.” The man and woman lead Candis away with them.

Chapter 32

Jonathan Makes Shocking Confession To Candis

The next day, Candis is inside her apartment on the telephone as she shouts, “You can’t lie to me Jonathan! Yesterday I saw your text message you left on your cousin Benny’s phone for Diane D to come meet up with you at Newark Airport! So I called Diane D’s family’s organization to complain about her! Diane D came right on the phone and we had an argument right over the telephone! She told me she was gonna beat my ass for constantly calling her family’s organization complaining about her! I told her to bring it! Then she threatened to come right to the parking lot right behind this apartment building to meet me there and beat my ass!”

“What!” Jonathan says from the other end of the phone. “Diane D threatened to come right to the parking lot behind your apartment building?!”

“Yes Jonathan, she threatened to meet me and beat me up right there! I heard she actually sped all the way from her family’s organization all the way over here to the parking lot!”

“Wow.”

“The police even found a baseball bat in the back seat of her car!”

“What! The police found a baseball bat in the back seat of Diane D’s car?! What was a baseball bat doing in the back seat of her car?!”

“Her whole intention was to assault me and attack me with it right there in the parking lot where she think nobody would see!”

“My God Candis! I’m sorry this all happened to you! Are you okay?!”

“I’m okay for now Jonathan! Jonathan, how does Diane D even know where I live?! How does she know I live in an apartment building?! She has never seen or met me before! How does she know my apartment building has a parking lot right behind it?! How does she know how I would look like and how did she know I was at home?! Jonathan, does Diane D know of me?! Does she?! Does she know of me Jonathan?!”

“Yes Candis, Diane D knows of you.”

“She does?”

“Yeah.”

“How does she know of me?”

“She knows I have a girlfriend.”

“She knows you have a girlfriend?”

“Yeah. She knows I have a girlfriend name Candis.”

“She do?”

“Yeah. I told Diane D about you before Candis. I told her about you when I first met her. She knows all about you.”

“She does?”

“Yeah.”

“Has Diane D ever been to this area before Jonathan?”

“I can’t say.”

“You can’t say? Why not? Tell me Jonathan! Has Diane D ever been to this area before.”

“She came there a few times before.”

“Oh so she has been to this area before.”

“Yes she has.”

“Who did Diane D come to this area with Jonathan? Did she come to this area with you?”

“Yes she came there with me. But she only came there with me a few times when I had to get something from your apartment.”

“When you had to get something from my apartment?”

“Yeah.”

“Did Diane D come up to this apartment with you when you came up here to get something? Did she come inside this apartment?”

“No Candis Diane D never came inside your apartment. She waited for me outside.”

“She waited for you outside?”

“Yeah.”

“I see. Where was I while Diane D was outside waiting for you Jonathan? Where was I?”

“One time you were inside the apartment, the other times you were at work.”

“So she has never been inside my apartment?”

“No Candis, Diane D has never even been inside your building.”

“She hasn’t?”

“No, she was outside.”

“I see. Jonathan how would Diane D know which person in the area would be me anyway when she sped all the way from her family’s organization to meet me in the parking lot, she didn’t know how I looked like then, or did she? Jonathan has Diane D seen me before? Did she already know how I would look like?”

“Yes Candis Diane D has seen you before.”

“She has?”

“Yes she has.”

“How?”

“She saw you with me in the audience at a few of her family’s concerts when we were sitting in the front row or standing at the very front, and she

saw pictures of me and you together on my web page.”

“She saw me with you in the audience at her family’s concerts, and she saw pictures of you and me together on your web page?”

“Yes she did.”

“How did she know you have a web page?”

“I told her about it.”

“So in other words, Diane D has already seen me way before this incident had happened and already knew how I looked like, didn’t she?”

“Yes she did.”

“Yet when we were both at the police station, she told the police that she’s never seen me before in her life! So that time at Diane D’s family’s concert when she was on the stage, then came right down to the audience members dancing and twirling with the men in the audience then came right up to you, grabbed you from the audience, dancing and twirling with you then bent you backwards and smooched all over your face in front of the entire crowd, she saw me and knew I was there, didn’t she?”

“I don’t know if Diane D was able to notice you in the audience at that time Candis. The lights that were shining in the audience were kind of dim.”

“She must have still seen me Jonathan! When Diane D finished smooching all over you, she threw you right back towards the audience very rough and had you bumped right into me, causing me to almost fall! If the other audience members hadn’t caught me, I would have fell flat on my face! At first I thought it was an accident! Now that I know that Diane D has seen me before and already knew who I was at that time, I think she bumped you right into me on purpose! I think she might have saw me holding and kissing on to you and got jealous and deliberately wanted to hurt me, just like she wanted to hurt me yesterday when she sped her car all the way from her family’s organization to where I live! Jonathan I have to ask you this very important question.”

“A very important question? What important question Candis?”

“Have you ever slept with Diane D?”

“Have I ever slept with Diane D? Don’t ask me that Candis! Please don’t ask me that!”

“Why not ask you that Jonathan?! You have something to hide? I need to know! I need you to answer me and I need you to answer me right now! Have you ever slept with Diane D?”

“Don’t make me answer that question Candis! It’s not worth trying to find out!”

“It is too worth trying to find out! Now answer my question Jonathan! Have you ever slept with Diane D, yes, or no? Have you ever slept with her?”

“Candis please don’t make me answer that!”

“Have you ever slept with Diane D, yes, or no Jonathan?! Have you ever slept with her?!”

“Okay!”

“Okay what Jonathan?!”

“Okay yes!”

“What!”

“Yes, I have slept with Diane D!”

“Oh my God Jonathan! You slept with Diane D?!”

“Yes I did!”

“Oh my God! You cheated on me Jonathan!”

“I’m sorry Candis!”

“You cheated on me with Diane D, and she cheated on her husband! Oh my God Jonathan, how can you do this to me?! How can you?!”

“I didn’t mean to upset you Candis! That’s why I didn’t want to answer that question!”

“That doesn’t change the fact that you slept with her! Oh my God! How many times was it Jonathan?! How many times have you slept with Diane D?!”

“Please don’t make me answer that either!”

“Oh my God, how many times was it Jonathan?!”

“It wasn’t that many times Candis!”

“How many times have you slept with Diane D?!”

“I refuse to answer that!”

“How many times have you slept with Diane D?!”

“I only slept with her four times!”

“Four times?! You slept with Diane D four times Jonathan?! Four times?! Four times is a lot Jonathan! How can you do this to me, we’re suppose to be getting married! How can you do this to me?! How can you break my heart?!”

“That’s why I didn’t want to answer the question Candis, I knew your heart would get broken, but you dragged the answer right out of me! You made me answer the question when I didn’t want to!”

“Oh my God, you slept with Diane D four times! Where did you sleep with Diane D at Jonathan, huh?! Where did you sleep with her at?! Did you sleep with her in my apartment while I wasn’t here?!”

“No I never brought Diane D inside your place!”

“Where did you sleep with her at then Jonathan?! Where did you sleep with Diane D at?!”

“We rented some hotel and motel rooms!”

“Y’all rented hotel and motel rooms?!”

“Yeah!”

“Does her husband know about this?!”

“I don’t think so!”

“Well maybe I should send him a letter! Maybe I should send an anonymous letter to Diane D’s husband to let him know about you and Diane D’s affair!”

“No Candis, don’t do that!”

“Maybe I should send an anonymous letter to him to let him know, that his wife slept with my fiance and broke up mine and his engagement!” Candis cries. “Boy Diane D got a lot of nerve to get angry at me and wants to beat me up just because I called her family’s organization to complain about her trying to meet up with you at Newark Airport! She said that I caused her entire family to be upset with her and said that I caused her mom to hit her

and she practically wanted to kill me for it! She's gonna really want to kill me if I let her entire family know that she cheated on her husband and slept with my fiance!"

"No Candis don't let her family know!"

"Why not?! Diane D is so doggone worried about what her family thinks of her! How would she feel if her family finds out the truth about this?! Then her mom is gonna really whack her some more!"

"Then Diane D will even be more upset with you Candis and try to come after you again! Don't let Diane D's family find out about this! You can't do that to her or her family!"

"Then how can you and Diane D do this to me Jonathan?! How can you cheat on me?! Why did you cheat on me Jonathan? Why did you cheat on me with Diane D? What is it about Diane D that makes you want to sleep with her, huh? What is it about her? Is she prettier than I am Jonathan?"

"It has nothing to do with that!"

"Is she more attractive than I am Jonathan?"

"It's not that Candis!"

"Why not? Everyone else seems to find her attractive! Do you find Diane D to be more attractive than I am Jonathan?"

"It's not that!"

"Then what is it Jonathan? Do you find Diane D to be more gorgeous than I am?"

"It's not that either!"

"Then what is it? Is she sexier than I am Jonathan? Do you find Diane D to be more sexy than me?"

"It's not that either!"

"Then what is it Jonathan? Is it her tight buns that you are attracted to, huh? Is it her tight buns Jonathan?"

"Well sort of, but it's not only that!"

"Oh it's not only her tight buns?! Then what else is it Jonathan, huh?! What else is it besides Diane D's tight buns that you are attracted to?! I see the way you be looking at her whenever she performs on stage! I see the way you be looking at Diane D and all the Dianettes whenever they perform on stage! I bet you want to sleep with all the Dianettes as well, don't you Jonathan?"

"No it's not like that Candis!"

"Then why did you sleep with Diane D? Is she better in bed than me Jonathan? Is she better in bed than I am?"

"I can't answer that Candis!"

"Why not Jonathan?! Because you do think she's better in bed than I am, don't you Jonathan?"

"I'm not thinking that Candis!"

"You must be thinking that Jonathan! After all, you slept with her four times! For you to sleep with Diane D four times, obviously you enjoy sleeping with her! So since you enjoy sleeping with Diane D, who's better in bed Jonathan, Diane D or me?"

"It's not like that Candis!"

“Just tell me Jonathan! Who’s better in bed, Diane D, or me?!”

“Nobody is better than the other Candis!”

“Then what is it Jonathan?!”

“Y’all just different that’s all!”

“Different?! We’re just different?! That’s what it is Jonathan, Diane D is different in bed than I am?! How is Diane D different in bed from me Jonathan? How is she different?! What way is Diane D different in bed than me Jonathan?!”

“She likes it rough.”

“She likes it rough? That’s what it is Jonathan, that Diane D likes it rough in bed and I don’t! So I see now Jonathan, you and Diane D both like rough sex! No wonder why you wanted her to meet up with you at Newark Airport, so that you and she can go off somewhere and get a rough sex quickie before your flight left for Jamaica!”

“No that’s not true Candis! Diane D wasn’t able to meet up with me at Newark Airport anyway! She said she had Mike and Mitch with her!”

“Mike and Mitch? You mean those two twin boys from her family’s organization?!”

“Yes them! Diane D told me she couldn’t leave Mike and Mitch because her family hadn’t arrive at the park yet and there was no one else in her family to watch them and she couldn’t bring them all the way to Newark Airport just to meet up with me, that’s why she wasn’t able to meet up with me!”

“So you’re admitting, that if Diane D didn’t have those two twin boys from her family’s organization with her and there was someone else in her family to watch them, she would have made the effort to go off to Newark Airport to actually meet up with you?!”

“I think so.”

“What if she would have gotten pregnant by you Jonathan? Have you ever thought of what if Diane D were to get pregnant by you?!”

“Diane D is not going to get pregnant Candis! She’s on the pill!”

“She’s on the pill?! Diane D takes birth control pills?!”

“Yeah.”

“How do you know that?”

“She told me she takes birth control pills and she showed me the birth control pills she takes! She even took the pills right out of the package and swallowed those pills right in front of me!”

“Oh really?”

“Yeah! Diane D told me she has been on birth control pills for years!”

“She has? Why? She doesn’t want any children?!”

“No she doesn’t want any children right now Candis!”

“So therefore, you took the chance of sleeping with her four times because she had proved to you right in your face that she’s on birth control pills?!”

“No that’s not true Candis! Diane D didn’t have to prove to me that she takes birth control pills, she wanted to do that, it was her idea!”

“Yeah and she probably wanted to do that so she can put your mind at ease and not have you worry about getting her pregnant right?!”

"I guess so."

"I see. You know what Jonathan? You and Diane D were made for each other because you two are both sluts!"

"What! Sluts?! How dare you call us that Candis!"

"How dare you cheat on me Jonathan?!"

"Whether I cheat on you or not, that is still not a nice word to call anybody! It's bad enough that you call me that Candis, but you shouldn't be calling Diane D that!"

"Why not call Diane D that Jonathan?! That's what she is! It's all over town that she slept with her own cousin's boyfriend!"

"You mean her cousin Dana?!"

"Yes, her! Diane D likes to sleep with other women's men, including her own cousin's man! How can she sleep with her own cousin's man?!"

"Well Dana is no angel in this either Candis! Because how can she sleep with Diane D's husband?"

"Easy! Dana's a slut too as well as Diane D! They're both whores! And so are you Jonathan! All three of you are whores!"

"Candis how dare you call me a whore?! Especially how dare you call Diane D and her cousin Dana whores!"

"Because that's what they are Jonathan! How can two cousins share each other's man?! I just don't get it! Now Diane D might be on birth control pills to keep herself from getting pregnant, but what about her cousin Dana?! What if Dana would have gotten pregnant by Diane D's husband?!"

"Dana is on the pill too Candis!"

"What! Dana takes birth control pills too?!"

"Yes!"

"How do you know that?!"

"How do you think I know that Candis, Diane D told me!"

"She did?!"

"Of course she did, you think Dana told me?! Dana sure didn't tell me! I don't talk to her! I don't know her personally and she doesn't know me! It was Diane D who told me! She's the one who told me that her cousin Dana takes birth control pills too!"

"Why does Dana take birth control pills anyway?! She doesn't want any children either?!"

"I guess not!"

"Even though she takes birth control pills, what if those birth control pills didn't work and Dana would have gotten pregnant by Diane D's husband?!"

"Dana would have most likely got rid of the baby!"

"What! Got rid of the baby?! What do you mean she would have most likely got rid of the baby?!"

"She would have gotten an abortion!"

"An abortion?! Dana would have gotten an abortion?! What makes you think that she would do that Jonathan?!"

"Because she had an abortion before Candis!"

"What! Diane D's cousin Dana had an abortion before?!"

"Yeah, more than once!"

“More than once?!”

“Yeah!”

“How do you know that?!”

“Diane D told me! She told me that her cousin Dana had abortions in the past!”

“Oh my God!”

“She told me her cousin Dana had around two or three abortions in her life!”

“Two or three abortions in her life?!”

“Yeah!”

“My goodness! How can her cousin Dana do something like that, get abortions?!”

“Because Dana doesn’t want any children Candis!”

“So she becomes a baby killer instead?! That’s terrible!”

“No it isn’t terrible Candis! Dana has the right not to have any children if she doesn’t want to! It’s her body, it’s her choice to get an abortion! Why should unwanted children come into the world and then wind up being neglected?!”

“Well maybe if Dana would stop sleeping around, she wouldn’t have gotten pregnant in the first place then wind up having to get herself any abortions at all! Has Diane D ever had any abortions?!”

“Not that I know of Candis, just Dana.”

“Just Dana?”

“Yeah.”

“Doesn’t Diane D tell her cousin Dana, that taking the life of an unborn child and slaughtering an unborn child is wrong?!”

“How can Diane D tell her cousin Dana that Candis?! Diane D was right there in the room with Dana while Dana was getting an abortion!”

“What! Diane D was in the room with her cousin Dana while her cousin Dana was getting an abortion?!”

“Yeah! She was right there hugging and holding on to Dana the whole time while Dana was getting an abortion!”

“Are you serious?!”

“Yes I’m serious! Diane D said she was there with Dana so she can give Dana some moral support!”

“Give Dana some moral support?! So instead of Diane D trying to talk her cousin Dana out of getting an abortion and telling her cousin Dana that abortions are wrong, she becomes an accessory to her cousin Dana having her unborn babies be killed! Was anybody else in the room while Dana was having an abortion?!”

“No, just Diane D and the doctor were in there, that’s all.”

“Did Diane D ever try to stop her cousin Dana from getting abortions?!”

“Not that I know of.”

“Wow. All I have to say is, that since you and Diane D slept together and she wants you that bad Jonathan, she can have you! The engagement is off!”

“What! The engagement is off?!”

“That’s right! Off!”

“No Candis please don’t do that!”

“We’re through Jonathan! Don’t worry about the engagement ring you got for me because I’m going to sell it!”

“Sell it?! No Candis don’t do that!”

“Good bye Jonathan!” Candis slams the phone down. She tearfully looks around her apartment. She buries her face in her hands and starts to cry her eyes out.

It is now evening. Candis is inside her mother Clarissa’s apartment crying her eyes out on Clarissa’s shoulders as she says, “It’s over between me and Jonathan Mom! It’s over!”

“I’m so sorry Candis,” Clarissa says. “I’m so sorry that you and Jonathan broke up.”

Candis suddenly moves her head from off her mother’s shoulders and says, “I have to go lie down and get some rest.”

“Okay Candis, go ahead.”

Candis gets up and sadly walks away. She goes into the hallway then turns into one of the rooms. She goes into the room and closes the door behind herself as her mother worriedly looks towards the door. Candis’ mother turns around and looks at the telephone. She picks up a business card that’s lying on the desk and looks at it. The business card reads ‘DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION’. Clarissa picks up the telephone receiver and dials the number on the business card.

Margarita is sitting on a large office chair behind a large desk in the organization office fixing and stacking some papers. There’s a knock at the door. Margarita looks at the door and says, “Come in!” The door opens.

Evette steps into the doorway and says, “Margarita you have a phone call on line two.”

“Okay thanks Evette,” Margarita says. Evette steps back out the room and closes the door behind herself as Margarita picks up the telephone receiver. Margarita speaks into the receiver and says, “Hello Diaz-Davidson Organization.”

“Hello is this Margarita?” Clarissa says from the other end of the phone.

“Yes it is. I’m Margarita Diaz-Davidson.”

“Oh I’m glad I caught you. Since it’s the evening time, I wasn’t sure whether or not anybody will be at the Diaz-Davidson Organization to pick up the phone.”

“Well I’m still here. What can I do for you?”

“Well, I just want to say, congratulations.”

“Congratulations? Congratulations on what? Who is this?”

“I’m Clarissa, Candis’ mother.”

“Candis? Oh you mean Candis’ Jonathan’s girlfriend, the young lady who was at the police station?”

“No I mean Candis, Jonathan’s ex fiancée.”

“Candis, Jonathan’s ex fiancée?”

“Yes. Jonathan and Candis were engaged.”

“Candis and Jonathan were engaged?”

“Yes. They were suppose to get married.”

“They were? I didn’t know that.”

“Yeah, but Candis broke off her engagement to Jonathan.”

“Candis broke off her engagement to Jonathan? Why?”

“Because of your granddaughter Diane D.”

“What! Because of my granddaughter Diane D? What do you mean ‘because of my granddaughter Diane D, what did Diane do? How did she cause Candis and Jonathan’s engagement to break off?”

“My daughter Candis came to me crying her eyes out. She told me that she and your granddaughter Diane D had an argument over the telephone when she called your family’s organization yesterday to complain about Diane D again. She said when your granddaughter Diane D picked up the telephone, she told Diane D that Jonathan is her man and that Diane D should stay away from Jonathan, and you know what your granddaughter Diane D told Candis?”

“No, what did she tell her?”

“She told Candis, that Jonathan might be her man, but if she really wants to take Jonathan away from Candis, she can.”

“What! You got to be kidding! Diane told Candis that?”

“Yeah, according to Candis! Candis said she told your granddaughter Diane D that Jonathan is her fiance that they’re getting married and you know what your granddaughter told Candis?”

“No!”

“She told Candis that if Jonathan is going to marry her, she thinks Jonathan is making a big mistake because she thinks she’s the woman Jonathan really needs.”

“What!”

“Yes! That’s when Candis got very upset with your granddaughter Diane D and told Diane D how dare she say that to her! Diane D told Candis how dare she call your family’s organization complaining about her trying to meet up with Jonathan at Newark Airport. When Candis told your granddaughter Diane D that she wants to come meet her face to face to straighten her out, your granddaughter told Candis that she’s going to straighten her out, then threatened to come right over to where Candis live and beat her up in the parking lot right behind her apartment building! Didn’t any of you at that organization know that Diane D threatened Candis over the telephone?”

“We didn’t know at first! We found out at the police station!”

“At the police station?! Well didn’t any of you hear Diane D say that to Candis over the telephone?!”

“No, none of heard Diane while she was talking to Candis on the telephone.”

“Weren’t y’all there at the organization?”

“Yes we were here at the organization, but we weren’t in the office with Diane while she was talking on the telephone. We were all waiting out in the hallway around the corner while Diane went to the office.”

“Y’all were out in the hallway around the corner? So y’all didn’t hear

Diane D talking to Candis at all? Y'all didn't hear anything she was saying to Candis?"

"No. When Diane went to the office to talk with Candis, she went to the office around the corner in the other hallway. None of us went around the corner and came to the door to eavesdrop on her conversation while she was in the office on the telephone. So whatever Diane said to Candis, none of us heard it."

"Well Candis told me that she asked Jonathan has he ever slept with Diane D. She said Jonathan didn't want to answer the question at first, but Candis said she dragged it out of him. She said Jonathan finally confessed to her, that he slept with your granddaughter Diane D four times."

"What! Jonathan told Candis that he slept with Diane four times?!"

"Yes! Candis got so upset that she broke off her engagement to Jonathan! Now thanks to your granddaughter Diane D, there will be no marriage between Candis and Jonathan."

"Oh I am so sorry to hear about this! I am so sorry for what happened!"

"So am I. Candis also told me that she realizes now that Diane D had shoved, pushed and knocked Jonathan into her on purpose the night Diane D smooched all over Jonathan in front of an entire crowd during your family's Michael Jackson Tribute concert."

"Yeah my family and I realize that now too. After we left the police station yesterday, we later learned and realized that Candis is the same girl in the audience that Diane pushed and knocked Jonathan into. Believe me, I am so sorry for what happened between Jonathan, Candis and Diane!"

"I figure I should let you know about it."

"Thanks for letting me know! Believe me, I am going to have a talk with Diane about this!"

"Why? So she can find out I told you about this then come after me and try to beat me up too?! It's really nothing you can say to her! Can't change what happened."

"But can I at least offer to get Candis some counseling?! I'll pay for it! I will help get counseling for both Candis and Jonathan! I'm gonna plan to get some counseling for Diane as well!"

"It's nothing you can do for Diane D or any of them Miss Margarita! The damage has already been done." Clarissa sadly hangs up the telephone receiver.

Margarita looks at the telephone receiver stunned. She then hangs up the receiver. She puzzled looks into space, then looks at the door.

The following day, Mary, Margarita and Barry are sitting on chairs in the doctor's office. The doctor, a middle aged white male walks into the room. He turns to Mary, Margarita and Barry and says, "Hello Diaz-Davidson family, how are you all doing?"

"Hello Doctor Steward," Mary, Margarita and Barry say.

The doctor sits down on a chair behind a desk and says, "How is everything?"

"Everything is not great Doctor," Margarita says.

“No? Well what’s the problem?”

“We’re here because we would like for you to set up an appointment for my granddaughter Diane to get some counseling.”

“Who Diane D? She needs counseling?”

“Yes. We would like for you to set up an appointment for her.”

“Okay, but why do you think she needs counseling?”

“Because we want her to get over this obsession she has over this guy name Jonathan.”

“What? Diane D has an obsession over a guy name Jonathan? Isn’t she married?”

“Yes that’s the problem doctor,” Mary says. “First of all, we heard she was about to drag two thirteen year old kids that are in our custody way out to Newark Airport just to meet up with this guy Jonathan, then she threatened Jonathan’s girlfriend Candis over the telephone, drove and sped all the way to the woman’s place of residence and was about to fight the woman in the parking lot if she would have saw her there.”

“Really?” Dr. Steward says.

“Yeah,” Barry says. “We heard Candis’s neighbors got scared for her safety that they had to wind up calling the police on Diane and Diane winds up getting arrested when she showed up there.”

“Yeah I heard something about Diane D getting arrested, but I didn’t know what for. So this is the incident she got arrested for huh?”

“Yep this is the incident. After Diane got arrested and everything, she got released into our custody temporarily, so she’s living back at home with us right now.”

“I heard something like that too. Where is her husband staying at?”

“He’s still staying at their apartment.”

“He is? So in other words, he and Diane D are sort of separated right now?”

“Yeah,” Mary says. “Diane is so obsessed with this guy Jonathan that she is willing to risk her own marriage over him.”

“Wow.”

“Jonathan admitted to Candis that he slept with Diane four times,” Margarita says.

“What? This guy Jonathan slept with your granddaughter Diane D? Diane D had an extra-marital affair?”

“I’m afraid she did doctor. So of course Candis broke off her engagement to Jonathan because of this affair.”

“She broke off her engagement? My goodness. Does Diane D’s husband know about this affair between her and this guy Jonathan?”

“Yes he knows now. We had to tell him what we learned.”

“You told him?”

“Yeah we didn’t want to keep it from him. We thought that it was only right and fair that he knows about it.”

“Well how is he taking this whole thing, how is he handling it?”

“He’s very depressed and embarrassed by this whole thing,” Barry says. “He’s so depressed that he’s been keeping a low profile lately.”

"He has?"

"Yes. He hasn't been coming to the organization lately."

"He hasn't?"

"No."

"I don't blame him."

"So in other words, he and Diane D are sort of on a trial separation because she's released into our custody and because of the affair. We think he needs some counseling too."

"Yeah we think he, Diane, Candis and Jonathan all need counseling," Margarita says. "When I spoke to Candis' mother on the telephone and told her I was willing to pay for Candis' and Jonathan's counseling, she was too upset to accept any help with counseling."

"She was?" Dr. Steward says. "Well hopefully she and her daughter will come around and accept the offer."

"We hope so too."

"Well I have an opening this coming Thursday morning, but I will have to counsel one of them at a time at first. Maybe I can counsel Diane D alone the first two times and after that, I can counsel her husband alone, then afterwards, I will counsel both of them together."

"Okay." Margarita turns to Mary and Barry and says, "Well what do y'all say? Should we bring Diane in first? Should we bring her in this Thursday morning?"

"Yes," Barry says. "Of course. Let's bring her in."

"Okay." Margarita turns back to Dr. Steward and says, "Okay doctor, we can bring Diane in this coming Thursday morning."

"Okay good," Dr. Steward says. "How about eight o'clock in the morning?"

"Eight o'clock is perfect."

"Okay. I'll see Diane D then."

"Okay thank you doctor."

"No problem. Take care."

"You too." Margarita, Mary and Barry get up from the chairs and get ready to leave the office.

It is Thursday 7 o'clock in the morning. Inside Margarita and Tomas' mini-mansion, Margarita is waiting at the bottom of the stairwell looking up at Mary as Mary comes down the staircase. "Es Diane listo?" she asks Mary.

"Ella deberia estar listo," Mary says. Mary reaches the bottom of the steps. She turns around as she and Margarita look up the staircase and shouts, "Vamos Diane! El doctor esta esperando!" Mary and Margarita stare up at the stairwell.

A sleepy dreary looking Diane D suddenly appears at the top of the stairs wearing light gray dungarees, a light gray dungaree jacket and a light gray shirt. She slowly comes down the stairs with her eyes half-closed as she looks at Mary and Margarita.

Diane D reaches the bottom of the steps and sort of stops as she looks at Mary and Margarita, then she rudely goes right past them and goes to the

front door. Mary and Margarita turn around and look at Diane D. Diane D opens the front door and bangs it wide open with an attitude, then walks right out the doorway as the door slams behind her. Margarita then shouts, “No slam mis puertas young lady!” Margarita becomes frustrated as she and Mary go to the front door. Margarita opens the door, then she and Mary go through the doorway.

As Margarita and Mary come out of the doorway, Michael sadly appears to them from inside the house. Mary and Margarita turn around to Michael. “Hey Michael,” Mary says.

“Listen Michael,” Margarita says. “We’re so sorry for everything that happened between Diane and Jonathan.” Michael sadly and tearfully looks at Margarita. Margarita then says, “We will try our best to fix everything for you guys, okay?” Michael continues to sadly look at Margarita. He then looks towards the street at the car Diane D is waiting in. Michael puzzled looks at Diane D. Margarita and Mary puzzled look at Michael. They turn their heads around and look at Diane D. They turn their heads back to Michael.

“Michael is something wrong?” Mary asks.

“No, nothing’s wrong,” Michael says. “I was just wondering, is Diane asleep or awake. I can’t tell from here.” Michael continues to puzzled stare at Diane D.

Margarita and Mary turn their heads back around to look at Diane D. Margarita and Mary turn their heads back to Michael as Mary says, “Michael Diane is most likely asleep. Mom and I did wake her right out of the bed very early this morning. Of course she’s still going to be sleepy.”

“I see.” Michael puzzled stares at Diane D again.

Diane D sits quietly in the front passenger seat with her head leaned back and her body completely still with her eyes are half-closed and her eyeballs sort of fixed towards Michael.

Michael continues to stare at Diane D. Margarita and Mary puzzled look at Michael. They turn their heads back around and look at Diane D. They turn back to Michael. Margarita then asks, “Michael what’s the matter?”

“Are y’all sure Diane is awake or asleep?” Michael says.

“She’s asleep Michael,” Mary says. “Does it really matter?”

“No. Not really.” Michael continues to puzzled stare at Diane D. Margarita and Mary turn their heads and look back at Diane D.

Diane D quietly remains still in the front passenger seat with her head leaned back, eyes half-closed and her eye balls still fixed on Michael.

Margarita and Mary turn their heads back to Michael. Margarita then asks, “Michael are you going to be okay?”

“I’ll try to be okay,” Michael says. “I’ll try very hard.”

“Hang in there Michael. Your turn to go to counseling will be later. Right now Diane is going to go.”

“We’ll be back,” Mary says.

“Okay,” Michael says.

“Make sure you and the rest of the guys in here don’t let Mike and Mitch go outside,” Margarita says. “They’re still on a punishment.”

“Okay Grandma,” Michael says.

“See you later.” Margarita and Mary turn and walk away from the doorway as Michael looks on.

Diane D continues to sit in the front passenger seat then rolls her eyes and turns her head away. She secretly has a small photo of Jonathan in her hand and looks at it. She then hides and tucks the photo in her pocket.

The next day, Margarita is sitting behind the desk at the organization office. She looks at a number on a card. She picks up the telephone receiver and dials the number. Margarita waits as she hears the ring on the other end of the phone. She hears someone pick up the receiver from the other end.

Brenda picks up the other end of the phone and says, “Hello?”

“Hello Brenda?” Margarita says.

“Yes speaking.”

“Hi Brenda, this is Margarita from the Diaz-Davidson Organization.”

“Margarita from the Diaz-Davidson Organization? You mean Diane D’s grandmother?”

“Yes, how are you doing?”

“I’m okay. I didn’t expect to hear from you.”

“Well the staff members left me your number and all the other women’s numbers who called to complain about Diane.”

“They did?”

“Yes. Brenda, I just called to tell you and all the other women who called to complain about Diane, that I’m very sorry for any misunderstanding that happened between you all, your husbands or boyfriends and Diane. I just want to let you all know that if any damage happened in any of your relationships because of Diane, I’m willing to pay for counseling for all of you.”

“You are?”

“Yes.”

“Thank you so much Miss Margarita, but I’m gonna drop the complaint I have against Diane D.”

“You’re gonna drop the complaint you have against Diane? Why?”

“Miss Margarita, a lot of people are talking about what happened between Diane D and one of the other women who called your organization to complain about her.”

“What? What are you talking about? What do you mean a lot of people are talking about what happened between Diane and one of the other women who called this organization?”

“Miss Margarita, word spread around all the neighborhoods and the communities that Diane D tried to go after a women name Candis who called your organization to complain about her the same time I was there.”

“Word spread around all the neighborhoods and the communities?”

“Yes. I heard people talking about it on the bus and train today.”

“You did?”

“Yes. Miss Margarita everybody in the neighborhoods and the communities heard about this woman Candis who called your organization to complain about Diane D trying to meet up with her boyfriend Jonathan at Newark Airport. Everybody heard that Diane D got so angry at that woman Candis and threatened Candis right over the telephone telling Candis she was gonna come after her and beat her up in the parking lot behind her apartment building then got off the phone with Candis and actually drove and sped all the way from your organization all the way to where Candis live to meet Candis in the parking lot and beat her up right there!”

“How did everybody hear about it?”

“People read it in the paper.”

“They did?”

“Yeah.”

“But Diane never beat up Candis, Brenda. Didn’t the people read about that part in the paper too?”

“Yeah. They said the only reason why Diane D never succeeded in beating up Candis is because the police was right there waiting for her and blocked her car when she showed up! People read that the police took Diane D out of the car and arrested her right there on the spot for attempted assault and battery charge! People also read that the police found a baseball bat in the back seat of Diane D’s car! Now the rest of us women have to worry about Diane D getting into a rage then getting out of control and coming after us too if any of us call your organization to complain about her again! We got to watch our backs for her now! We don’t need this problem on our heads!”

“But at least Diane didn’t succeed in assaulting Candis Brenda.”

“Yeah because she opened her mouth and threatened Candis right over the telephone telling Candis exactly what she’s gonna do, then wind up having the police right there waiting for her, but what about the next time Miss Margarita? The next time Diane D gets into a rage and decides to come after any of us women again, she’s not gonna open her mouth and threaten anybody! She’s gonna keep it strictly to herself so no cops will be around waiting for her! Miss Margarita, I don’t want Diane D accusing me of calling your organization complaining about her, then she gets into another rage and wind up coming after me too! I don’t want her driving and speeding all the way to where I live coming after me like she did to that woman Candis.”

“But Brenda, we’ve sent Diane for some counseling. Hopefully she will never do anything like that again.”

“Miss Margarita, Diane D has a reputation for getting out of control whenever she gets angry. She is known for having a vicious temper. She is known for having a Doctor Jekyll and Mr. Hyde personality. A lot of people saw and remember her rage the day she attacked and beat up those security guards and those police officers and they had to be hospitalized for it! I don’t want the same thing happening to me. I don’t want to take any chances Miss

Margarita, it's not worth it, so I'm ready drop my complaint I have against Diane D."

"I'm sorry you feel this way Brenda. I really am. I'm sorry for any trouble that Diane might have caused in your relationship with your husband. I just want to let you know if you need anything from me in the future, you can call me, I'm right here, okay?"

"Thanks Miss Margarita. I'll consider that."

"Good. You take care of yourself."

"You too. Bye."

"Bye." Margarita sadly hangs up the telephone. She sadly looks around the room. Tomas walks into the office. He puzzled looks at Margarita. He then says, "Lo que esta mal Margarita?"

Margarita looks at Tomas and says, "Voy a decirles lo que esta mal Tomas. Esa mujer Brenda que vinieron aqui la semana pasada para quejar se de Diane dice que ella va a caer su queja contra Diane."

"Ella tambien?"

"Que quiere decir 'ella tambien'?"

"Eso es lo que yo habia venido a decirles Margarita. Tres de las otras mujeres que querian hacer las denuncias contra Diane antes estan disminuyendo sus quejas?"

"De verdad?"

"Si, llamaron la otra oficina."

"Dijeron por que quieren dejar caer sus quejas contra Diane?"

"Dijeron que oyo hablar de Diane ir tras aquella mujer Candis y temen Diane puede venga despues ellas tambien."

"Que es exactamente la misma razon por la cual Brenda quiere dejar caer su queja contra Diane. Yo no se Tomas, palabra que corrio como la polvora por lo que ocurrio entre Diane y Candis. Me alegra que las mujeres que quieren abandonar la quejas en nuestro favor, pero estabamos dispuestos a ayudarlos con sus relaciones."

"Lo se, pero que mas podemos hacer?" Tomas and Margarita sadly look at each other.

That same evening, Michael and the band members are at a recording studio playing the instruments to a song. Michael then sings into the microphone saying, "*She's with that Jonathan guy! Oooh that Jonathan guy! Hey Mister Jonathan guy! Whyyy'd you sleep with my wife? Don't trust that Jonathan guy! Daamn that Jonathan guy! She's with that Jonathan guy! Oooh he took my wife! Don't let that Jonathan guy! Get near your wife! Please Mister Jonathan Guy.*" Michael and the band continue to play the instruments then close the song, Michael turns to the band members and shouts, "Okay fellows that's a wrap!"

"Hey Michael," Billy says. "We're not gonna really put this song out there are we? I don't think Diane's family is gonna like that."

"Of course I'm not going to put this song out there Billy. Why would I want to put this song out there anyway? Diane has already embarrassed me enough, I'm not going to add to it by embarrassing myself. After we finish

making the CD to the song, I'm going to give the CD to Diane and let her hear the song personally! This song is going to be for her own personal use not for the world's use! I want Diane to know how she broke my heart by having her listening to this song. That'll teach her. Let's put the blank CD in now." Michael takes a blank CD out of a package and loads it into the studio CD burner.

The following week, a car pulls up to the curb outside Margarita and Tomas' mini-mansion. Mickey comes out of the mini-mansion and heads to the gate. He opens the gate then closes it and heads to the car. He goes to the front passenger door, opens the door and gets inside the car.

Mickey sits in the passenger seat as Keyara sits in the driver's seat. Keyara turns to Mickey and says, "Hi Mickey."

"Hey Keyara," Mickey says. "What's going on?"

"That's what I'm trying to find out about you. I kept trying to call you last night. Is everything okay with you and your family? I heard your sister Diane had gotten into trouble for threatening some woman named Candis. I heard she had to move back home with your family for a while."

"Yeah she did."

"Wow Mickey. Your family seems to have their hands full. First Mike and Mitch get into trouble at the Basketball Tournament while still in your family's custody and living with your family, then your sister Diane gets into trouble for threatening this woman Candis then driving and speeding all the way to where Candis live to assault her in the parking lot, then she gets arrested and puts into your family's custody herself then has to move back home with your family for a while too."

"Wow you heard about everything didn't you Keyara?"

"Mickey everybody is talking about it all over town. Your family's organization is very well known you know, you're in the public eye. Everybody knows your sister Diane known as Diane D. If you're in the public eye, certain things you just can't keep secret, especially having run ins with the law and the police. For an organization, y'all seem to have a lot of run-ins with the law and the police."

"No Keyara, the run-ins with the law and the police has nothing to do with my family's organization, so let's not even go there, okay? It's the few individuals in the organization that has the run ins with the law and the police and it's usually the same three individuals who seem to usually have run-ins with the law and the police."

"The same three individuals? Who?"

"You know who, Diane, Mike and Mitch. Those three are usually the ones who have the run-ins with the law and the police not the organization itself."

"I see. I'm sorry Mickey, I didn't mean to put it that way."

"It's okay." Mickey turns and looks out the windshield as Keyara nervously looks at him.

Keyara turns and looks out the windshield then back at Mickey and asks, "So where's Diane at anyway? Is she home?"

“Yeah she’s in the house right now. She’s upstairs laying on the bed resting.”

“She is?”

“Yeah. She and Michael had marriage counseling early this morning.”

“They did?”

“Yeah. They had marriage counseling all week. I think Diane is kind of tired from going to counseling this morning it gave her a slight headache.”

“She has a headache?”

“A headache and a slight fever.”

“She has a slight fever too?”

“Yeah. My mom and grandma said Diane felt warm. When Diane came home from counseling, she just went straight upstairs and laid right on the bed. She didn’t even take time to undress. I felt her forehead myself. It did feel warm. Later mom and grandma opened Diane’s shirt and put cold cloths on her forehead, neck, chest area and stomach area.”

“They did?”

“Yeah. My mom and grandma started giving her some aspirin, iced water and medicine.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow. I hope she feels better soon. How is her and Michael’s marriage counseling coming along?”

“So far they’re still separated for now, but even though they’re separated, he still comes by a lot to visit her and my family.”

“He does?”

“Yeah. He gave her a CD with a song he’s personally written for her.”

“He wrote a song for Diane?”

“Yeah.”

“What song? What type of song is it? What’s it about?”

“It’s about her cheating on him with Jonathan.”

“What? The song is about her cheating on him with Jonathan? Did she hear the song?”

“Yeah she heard the song.”

“Oh yeah? How did she feel about it? What did she think about it?”

“She got upset about it. She took the CD out of the player and threw it right at Michael, telling him to shove it!”

“She did?”

“Yeah.”

“Oh I feel bad for Michael because he really seemed down in the dumps with this whole Diane and Jonathan thing.”

“Well Diane yelled at Michael and told him he’s no angel himself!”

“He’s no angel himself? What does she mean by that? Did he ever cheat on Diane?”

“I don’t know, I have no idea.”

“So what happened with all those women who called your family’s organization to make complaints against Diane? I heard they all dropped their complaints against her?”

“Strangely they all did drop their complaints against Diane. They all heard about Diane’s out of control rage when she drove and sped all the way to where Candis live to go after Candis, after Candis called the organization to complain about her. Word spread around fast among the communities what Diane did. Those women called the organization and claim they don’t want Diane getting into an out of control rage and try to come after them like she did to Candis. They said Candis might have been lucky that the police were there to stop Diane’s rage, but they’re worried about what if the cops aren’t there in time for them.”

“Wow. So they all dropped their complaints against your sister all because of that?”

“All because of that yep, each and every one of them.”

“Wow. How does your family feel about it?”

“Well we’re happy for ourselves that these women drop their complaints against Diane, but we’re still sad for what Diane probably was about to do to that woman Candis and what she probably put those other women and their relationships through.”

“Probably? You’re not sure whether or not she was about to actually do anything to that woman Candis or whether or not she actually put those other women and their relationships through that?”

“Well Diane is denying everything Keyara. She said she was never about to go after that woman Candis and said she was never with any of those other women’s husbands or boyfriends. Candis and those other women are saying one thing and Diane is saying another. Diane told her and Michael’s marriage counselor that if these women keep accusing her of being with their husbands or boyfriends and keep calling the organization complaining about her, she’s going to sue all of them for defamation of her character.”

“Sue them for defamation of her character?”

“Yeah. She’s claiming all these women are giving her character a bad image that she’s a husband or boyfriend stealer.”

“A husband or boyfriend stealer? Really? She told her marriage counselor that?”

“Yeah.”

“How do you know that?”

“Well because Michael was right there in the office with Diane when she told the marriage counselor that. And when Michael came by, he told my family that.”

“Wow, I see. Are Mike and Mitch inside your family’s house right now?”

“Yeah they’re in there running around the house making noise like they usually do.”

“Making noise? Isn’t Diane sick? How is she able to rest if Mike and Mitch are running around the house making noise?”

“Oh she managed to still rest when Mike and Mitch came right into the room she’s in and turned the television on.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah.”

“That’s good she still managed to rest. I hope she feels better soon

Mickey. And I hope she manages to keep calm and not let these women's accusations keep getting her out of control."

"Yeah we all hope so too Keyara. We hope so too."

"Well you feeling like coming out later on this evening."

"Yeah I should be up to it Keyara. As long as my family is okay, I should come out with you later."

"Okay Mickey. Well I'm gonna get ready to head back home and I should come back around seven o'clock."

"Seven o'clock sounds perfect."

"Okay Mickey."

Mickey opens the car door and steps out of it. He closes the car door then bends to the window and says, "Okay Keyara, see you at seven."

"Okay Mickey. Tell Diane I said hi."

"Okay Keyara, I will. See you." Mickey bends back up, turns around and walks back to the gate.

The following day, Margarita sits behind the desk in the organization office as Tomas stands to the side reading some invoices. The telephone suddenly rings. Margarita turns to Tomas and says, "Es probablemente otra mujer que quiera dejar caer su queja contra Diane." Margarita turns to the telephone and picks up the receiver. She speaks into the receiver and says, "Hello Diaz-Davidson Organization."

"Hello Miss Margarita?" Clarissa says from the other end. "This is Clarrissa again, Candis' mother."

"Oh Clarissa, hi how are you?"

"I'm okay."

"You are? That's good. How's Candis doing?"

"She's hanging in there. I just want to let you know that I spoke to Candis about you offering to pay for her and Jonathan's counseling and she decided to take up your offer."

"Candis decided to take up my offer?"

"Yes. Her and Jonathan decided to take you up on your offer."

"Jonathan too? When did you speak to him?"

"I spoke to him yesterday when he came back from Jamaica."

"Jonathan is back from Jamaica?"

"Yes. He was worried about Candis and decided to cut his stay in Jamaica short so he can come back to check on her. So when he came back, he and Candis spoke face to face. They want to try to work their relationship out."

"They do? Oh I am so glad to hear that Clarissa. I've sent Diane and her husband Michael to marriage counseling also."

"You have?"

"Yes. They've been going to counseling for the past week."

"They have?"

"Yes."

"Well how is their marriage counseling coming along?"

"Well Diane and Michael's relationship still hasn't improved, but Michael

still comes by the house to visit us all.”

“He does? That’s right Diane D’s staying at your place for now.”

“Yes she is. I can send Candis and Jonathan to another counselor on the side of town close to where Candis live.”

“Close to where Candis live? How do you know where Candis live? Oh that’s right, you and your family followed your granddaughter Diane D to where Candis live, that’s how you know.”

“Unfortunately that’s true. It would be best for Candis and Jonathan to go to counseling on that side of town anyway. This will keep Candis and Jonathan from crossing paths with Diane and Michael.”

Tomas leans off the desk and says, “Estare de regreso Margarita.” Tomas turns and walks away.

Margarita turns to Tomas and says, “Bueno Tomas.” Tomas walks out the doorway as Margarita turns and speaks back into the phone saying, “I’m going to call a counselor on that side of town and get back to you. I have Candis number from the time she left it with the staff members.”

“Oh yeah?” Clarissa says. “Diane D doesn’t have Candis number does she? Your staff members didn’t leave Candis’s number with her did they? I don’t want Diane D getting a hold of Candis number so she can call to threaten Candis again.”

“Miss Clarissa, you have nothing to worry about. I don’t think Diane is gonna threaten Candis again, as long as Candis don’t call here complaining about her.”

“Candis already told me she wasn’t going to call there to complain about Diane D anymore, even if she do suspect that Diane D and Jonathan is having something going on.”

“She told you that?”

“Yeah. She said she doesn’t want anymore problems from Diane D, especially since Diane D knows where she lives.”

“Well we certainly don’t need anymore problems either. But just in case Candis ever have a problem and suspects anything between Diane and Jonathan in the future, she can still call here and speak to me, but she’s gonna have to speak to me directly and no one else. She can’t complain to any of the staff members about Diane because most likely, it will get back to Diane then Diane’s going to flip again. So if Candis ever needs to speak to me about Diane or anything else, I want her to call here and ask for me and not tell the staff members anything. She needs to just talk to me and I will keep our conversation strictly confidential.”

“You will?”

“Of course I will.”

“Thank you Miss Margarita, but what about your daughter Mary? If Candis ever calls you complaining about Diane D again, wouldn’t you share that information with your daughter Mary, Diane D’s mom?”

“No I can’t even tell Mary about it, because if Mary finds out about it, she will definitely get angry and flip out on Diane, then Diane will get a angry and flip out and try to go after Candis again. It’s just not worth it.”

“No it’s not.”

“Anyway I’ll call Candis’s number as soon as I find a counselor in her area.”

“Thank you very much Miss Margarita. Talk to you later. Bye.”

“Bye now.” Margarita hangs up the telephone.

It is a week later. Dr. Simmons, a male white doctor around his early 50’s, sits behind a large desk inside his office. Suddenly there’s a knock on the door. Dr. Simmons looks towards the door. “Come on in!” he says. The door opens. Margarita walks in the doctor’s office followed by Mary and Tomas.

“Hi Dr. Simmons,” Margarita says.

“Hi Miss Margarita,” says Dr. Simmons. Clarissa, Candis and Jonathan suddenly step into the office behind Mary and Tomas.

Margarita turns towards Candis and Jonathan and says, “Dr. Simmons, this is the other couple I was talking about.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yes and this is Candis’s mother Clarissa.”

“Hi, how are you Clarissa?”

“I’m okay Doctor,” Clarissa says.

“That’s good.” Dr. Simmons turns to Margarita and asks, “How are Diane D and her husband? How’s their counseling coming along?”

“Diane hasn’t been feeling good lately,” Margarita says. “She had a fever for a while so she hasn’t been able to go to counseling.”

“She hasn’t? I’m sorry to hear that she’s not feeling well.”

“But her husband is still going to counseling so far,” Tomas says.

“He is?”

“Yeah.”

“How is the counseling coming along for him?”

“Nothing’s really changed for him and Diane much,” Mary says.

“It hasn’t? Sorry to hear about that.”

“Well, my family and I are going to leave now Doctor,” Margarita says. “I’ll leave this couple in your hands.”

“Sure thanks.”

Margarita turns to Candis, Jonathan and Clarissa and tells them, “Okay we’re going to leave you guys now. You’re in good hands with Doctor Simmons.”

“Okay,” Candis and Jonathan say.

“Thank you so much Margarita,” Clarissa says.

“Sure Clarissa anytime,” Margarita says. “By.”

“By,” Clarissa, Candis and Jonathan say. Margarita, Mary and Tomas turn and walk towards the door. They open the door and walk out of the room as Clariss, Candis and Jonathan turn towards Dr. Simmons.

Mickey comes down the staircase inside Margarita and Tomas' mini-mansion. The telephone suddenly rings. Mickey goes to pick up the receiver. He speaks into the receiver and says, “Hello?”

“Oh hi this is Teresa.”

“Hi Teresa, how are you?”

“I’m okay. Who’s this Mickey?”

“Yes it’s me Teresa, what’s up?”

“Nothing much. How is everything Mickey?”

“Everything is going fine so far.”

“That’s good. How is Diane doing? Is she home?”

“Yeah she’s home right now. She’s in the bed sleeping.”

“Does she still have a fever?”

“No she doesn’t really have much of a fever anymore. She came around.”

“She did? Oh that’s good to hear. I’m glad she came around. Okay

Mickey tell Diane I called.”

“I’ll tell her you called when she wakes up.”

“Thank you Mickey. I’ll talk to you later.”

“Okay, by Teresa.” Mickey hangs up the receiver and walks away.

Chapter 33

Diane D's Date Hunting Leads To Controversy

The following Friday morning, several High School staff members and a lot of High School students are having a meeting inside a the school office. Principal Carrie, a tall dark skinned black female around her early fifties stands up in front of the crowd and says, "So this year's annual school dance, we're going to have each boy and each girl and each man and each woman partner up with a date. Each girl is going to have to pick out a guy and ask him to be her date for the school dance."

"Aaaaahhh," the students say.

"And each woman, a female teacher or staff member is going to have to pick out a man and ask him to be her date for the school dance. No one can come to the school dance without a date."

"Okay," the teachers say.

"So what man are you going to pick out and ask to the school dance Principal Carrie?" one of the female teachers asks.

"Well my husband of course," Principal Carrie says.

"At least you have a husband to bring," another female teacher says. Everyone starts to laugh a little.

"So have we found a singer to perform at the school dance?" a male teacher asks.

"Yeah," Principal Carrie says. "Since all the kids say they would like Diane D and the Dianettes to perform at the school dance, Diane D and the Dianettes will perform at the school dance next week!"

"Diane D and the Dianettes?!" the teachers and students shout. The students start to scream and cheer.

"Wow that's wonderful!" a female staff member says.

"How were you able to get them?" the male teacher asks.

"I called the Diaz-Davidson Organization the other day and spoke to Diane D's grandmother, Miss Margarita," Principal Carrie says. "I told Miss Margarita about this school having a dance and that the kids would love to have Diane D and the Dianettes perform here. She was very happy to hear

about the school dance that the students requested Diane D and the Dianettes to perform here, but she was sort of hesitant at first.”

“She was? Why?”

“She wasn’t sure if she should let Diane D perform anywhere being that Diane D and her husband are going through some sort of situation. Then she finally agreed to let Diane D and the Dianettes perform at the school dance so the students can be happy.”

“Oh that’s nice of her.” The students start to scream and cheer again.

On Sunday afternoon, Diane D is walking swiftly down a church hallway. “Hey Diane D!” a young girl’s voice shouts. “Diane D!” Diane D stops and turns around. She sees a black teenage girl running towards her holding and clutching on to some text books. The teenage girl excitedly approaches Diane D and says, “Hey Diane D! Hi! How are you?!”

“I’m okay,” Diane D says.

“You sure? A lot of people heard you were sick before! You still sick?”

“I’m doing much better. Thanks.”

“That’s good Diane D! That’s good! That’s mean’s you’ll be okay to be at my High School next week!”

“Be at your High School next week? And who are you?”

“Oh I’m Serena! I go to Township High School! You know, the High School that you and the Dianettes are going to be at next week! I hear that you and the Dianettes are going to be at Township High’s school dance next week!”

“Yeah we are.”

“Wow, that is so exciting! We all can’t wait to have you and the Dianettes perform at our school dance Diane D! So you and the Dianettes will definitely be at our school dance?”

“Yeah, we’ll be there.”

“Oh that’s good to hear! So by the way Diane D, who’s going to be your date for the school dance?”

“Who’s going to be my date for the school dance? What are you talking about?”

“The school says that each boy and each girl and each man and each woman has to partner up with a date!”

“Your school said that?”

“Yeah! The school says each girl is going to have to pick out a guy and ask him to be her date for the school dance and each woman is going to have to pick out a man and ask him to be her date for the school dance!”

“Really?”

“Yeah. They said no one can be at the school dance without a date, so if you don’t have a date to come with you to our school dance, I’m afraid you might not be able to be at our school dance Diane D.”

“You’re kidding me right?”

“No I’m not kidding you Diane D! Those are the school’s rules! You have to pick out and ask a man to be your date for the school dance, you really do, and I want to make sure you have a date so you can come! So what man are

you going to pick out and ask for the school dance? Who's going to be your date for our school dance?"

"I'm afraid I don't have a date for your school dance."

"Of course you have a date for our school dance Diane D!"

"I do?"

"Yeah."

"Well I am shocked to hear about that because I didn't even ask anybody yet, I just found out about this from you. Who's my date for your school dance?"

"Don't be silly Diane D, you know who your date is!"

"I do?"

"Yeah!"

"Well who is it?"

"You already know!"

"No I don't know. Who is it?"

"You should already know who your date is Diane D!"

"I'm afraid I don't know who my date is Miss. Who's my date?"

"Your husband!"

"My husband?"

"Yes, your husband! He can be your date for our school dance! Just ask him then bring him along! If you bring your husband along, you'll be able to be at our school dance! There, that settles it!" Diane D puzzled looks at Serena. Serena then says, "Oh well Diane D, I gotta go now. It's so nice meeting you. Boy I can't wait to tell all my friends that I met you! Hope to see you at the school dance Diane D! And remember Diane D, the Dianettes must bring dates as well! By now!" Serena turns around and hurries away as Diane D puzzled stares at her.

Evette stands several yards away as she puzzled stares at Serena. She then walks towards Diane D. She approaches Diane D and says, "Diane?" Diane D turns to Evette as Evette says, "I don't know if I'm hearing this right, but did that girl just tell you that you have to get a date in order to be at her High School dance?"

"You heard right Evette," Diane D says.

"You sure she meant you? You're suppose to be the performer."

"That's what I thought. Well, I guess I have to find and ask a guy to be my date for their school dance."

"What? Find and ask a guy?"

"Sure. Why not? I mean I certainly can't ask Michael and bring him to the school dance, not with what him and I are going through with our marriage separation."

"But Diane, the date thing that this girl was talking about for her school dance wasn't meant for you."

A tall black male around his late twenties and a beard enters the hallway carrying boxes. He sees Diane D and says, "Um, excuse me Miss Diane D?" Diane D and Evette turn and look at the man. The man then says, "I'm with the delivery company. I brought more boxes for the food drive."

"Okay," Diane D says. "You can just leave the boxes right there on the

side. I'll tell my people about it."

"Okay." The man turns to the side and puts the boxes to the side. Diane D stares at the man. She gets lust in her eyes as she looks at the man.

Evette turns back to Diane D. She looks at Diane D and asks, "Diane, are you okay?"

"Yeah I'm okay," Diane D says. "I was just thinking, maybe I should ask this guy to be my date for that school dance."

Evette turns around to look at the man. The man turns and leaves. Evette turns back to Diane D and says, "Forget about asking that guy Diane, that's Bruce. He's married."

"He is? You know him?"

"Not really, but I've seen him coming to this church a few times before with his wife and three children."

"Oh yeah? Oh well. Well there's several more guys loading boxes downstairs. Hey, I should ask one of them if they can be my date for that school dance. I better hurry before they leave." Diane D turns and hurries away.

"But Diane wait! Wait Diane wait!" Evette watches Diane D as Diane D continues to hurry away. She shouts again, "Diane wait! Wait Diane!" Diane D disappears out the door as Evette shouts, "The date thing is not meant for you!" The door closes behind Diane D as Evette shouts, "It's not meant for you!" Evette worriedly stares towards the door.

The following Monday morning, several High School students are standing in the hall talking. Serena excitingly approaches the students and says, "Hey you all! Guess what?"

"What?" the students say.

"The Diaz-Davidson Organization stopped by my church yesterday!"

"They did?"

"Yeah?"

"What were they doing there?" a teenage boy asks.

"They had some boxes delivered to the church for the food drive!"

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah! Guess who I ran into?"

"Who?" the students ask.

"Diane D herself!"

"Diane D?!"

"You ran into Diane D?" a teenage girl asks.

"Yeah!" Serena says. "She was at the church! I saw her walking in the hallway!"

"You did?" the teenage boy asks. "So what did you do when you saw her?"

"I ran up to her!"

"You ran up to the Diane D?"

"I sure did!"

"What did you say to her?" another teenage boy asks.

"I asked her are she and the Dianettes going to be at our school dance? She said yes they'll be there!"

“Yes!” the students shout. “That’s good!”

“Then I asked her who’s going to be her date for the school dance?”

“What?”

“You asked her who’s going to be her date for the school dance?” the second teenage boy asks. “What do you mean you asked her ‘who’s going to be her date for the school dance?’”

“Didn’t the school say that each boy and each girl and each man and each woman has to partner up with a date?” Serena says. “Didn’t the school say each woman is going to have to pick out a man and ask him to be her date for the school dance too? Didn’t they say no one can be at the school dance without a date that if they don’t have a date they’re not be able to be at our school dance?”

“Yeah silly, but they didn’t mean Diane D, she’s the performer! They didn’t mean the performer have to get a date! The school is lucky that the Diaz-Davidson Organization even let Diane D and the Dianettes perform at the school dance!”

“So what did Diane D say when you told her that she had to get a date for the school dance?” a third teenage boy asks.

“She said she didn’t have a date for the school dance,” Serena says. “I told her that she does have a date for our school dance, then she asked me who it is. I told her it’s her husband.”

“What?” the students says. “Her husband?”

“You told her that?” the third teenage boy says.

“Yeah,” Serena says. “I told Diane D her husband can be her date for our school dance and to just bring him along so she’ll be able to be at our school dance!”

“Oh Serena haven’t you heard?” the second teenage girls says. “Diane D and her husband separated!”

“Separated?”

“Yeah. They’re not together right now, they had split up!”

“They did?”

“Yeah.”

“Why?”

“Because Diane D’s husband found out that she cheated on him!”

“Diane D cheated on her husband?”

“That’s right. It was all over the papers that Diane D had an extra-marital affair with some Jamaican guy.”

“Diane D had an extra-marital affair with a Jamaican guy? You mean that Jamaican guy they said she was found unconscious in the woods with?”

“Yes him. Diane D’s family is devastated by this whole scandal. We’re lucky her family is letting her perform at our school dance because I found out that her family wasn’t even going to allow her to perform anywhere for a while because of the scandal, but when they found out that we wanted Diane D and the Dianettes to perform at our school dance, they decided to let her perform, for us.”

“So what happened when you told Diane D she can bring her husband to the school dance?” the first teenage boy asks.

"I don't know," Serena says. "I had to turn and leave. I didn't wait around to find out what her answer was going to be."

"Well maybe she'll surprise us and come with her husband."

"I hope so. It'll be nice to see her husband at our school dance too."

"Yeah it would be." The students continue to gather around.

The following day, Alex is walking down the church hallway. He approaches Evette and says, "Hey Evette?"

Evette turns to Alex and says, "What's up Alex? What's going on?"

"What's up with Diane going around the church the other day asking a lot of the delivery guys downstairs on a date to that High School dance? Evette a lot of these delivery guys are married or have girlfriends. They turned Diane down. I heard they all would love to go out on a date with Diane but since they're all married or have girlfriends, they didn't want to be seen out publicly with her, especially because she's well known. They didn't want any problems."

"Alex, I think this young girl from the school gave Diane the wrong information. I overheard her telling Diane yesterday that Diane cannot attend the school dance unless she comes with a date. But I think that rule applies only for the members of the school, not for any performers who's going to be there."

"Well because of that wrong information, Diane is going around asking almost every man in sight can they be her date for that school dance." Alex and Evette worriedly look at each other. Alex suddenly looks to the side and says, "Oh oh, there she goes, man hunting again." Evette turns her head to the side. She and Alex look through the side door towards the outside and see Diane D walking in the distance wearing sunglasses, walking with the Dianettes. They see Diane D stop and look to the side and pull her sunglasses below her eyes, checking out a group of young black and Hispanic men hanging around on a bench.

The Dianettes stop with Diane D and look at the men also. Diane D calls out to one of the men and shouts, "Hey Evan!"

The men on the bench turn around to Diane D. Evan a young black man says, "Yes Miss Diane! What can I do for you?"

"Are you available to be my date for this school dance?"

"Oh I would really love to take you Diane, but my girlfriend might find out!"

"Your girlfriend?" Diane D annoyingly waves her hand at Evan. She looks at the other guys and asks, "How about you guys? Any of you available to take me to that school dance?"

"I'm married Diane!" Omar shouts. "My wife might find out! Hey what about the rest of you girls? Do y'all have a date for the school dance?"

"Don't worry about the rest of the girls!" Diane D shouts, "they're set! All of their boyfriends and husband are bringing them! It's just me we have to worry about right now! So how about you Deacon? Are you available to take me to that school dance?"

“I would really love to take you to that school dance Diane!” Deacon, a tall black man shouts, “but...”

“It’s no buts about it Deacon! Are you available to take me to that school dance or not?!”

“I would really love to take you Diane! I really would!”

“So what is your answer, is it yes or no?!”

“I would really love to take the risk, but...”

“What is your answer?! Is it yes, or is it no?!”

“I.... I....!”

“Yes, or no?!”

“I.....”

Diane D turns away, holding her hand in the air and points her finger forward and shouts, “Moving on!” Diane D walks away as the Dianettes turn and follow her.

“But Diane!” Deacon shouts. Diane D continues to walk away with the Dianettes as Deacon and the rest of the fellows look on at them.

Deacon and the fellows see Diane D and the Dianettes turn and disappear around the corner. Deacon turns to the fellows and says, “You know guys? Maybe I should go with Diane. Maybe I should offer to be her date for that school dance.”

“What?” Omar says. “You’re going to offer to be Diane’s date for that school dance?”

“Yeah.”

“Deacon are you crazy? You’re married! What if your wife finds out? You can’t be Diane’s date for that school dance and expect your wife not to find out, Diane is too well known. That’s why I didn’t offer to be her date for that school dance. If she wasn’t too well known believe me, I would have jumped at the chance to be her date because she is hot!”

“Man she sure is,” Evan says, “she is gorgeous! That’s why I didn’t offer to be her date right away either because she’s too well known and it might get back to my girlfriend.”

“I’m worried that it might get back to my wife too,” Deacon says, “that’s why I hesitated to answer her at first, but I think I’ll take the chance.”

“You’re willing to take the chance?” Omar says.

“Hell yeah! If I can get the opportunity to date a hot chick like Diane, I’m gonna go for it! Since I’m married, I might not ever get another chance to date Diane. I don’t know about you guys, but I have always fantasized about making love to Diane D.”

“You too?” Jose says. “I have always fantasized about making love to Diane too?”

“Yeah me too because Diane is one sexy chick,” Carmelo says.

“She sure is man, she is fine! I fantasize about making love to Diane all the time.”

“I have to admit it, I do too,” Omar says.

“Man all this talk about making love to Diane is making me anxious,” Deacon says. “I’m gonna go find her and tell her that I’ll be her date for that school dance. I’m sure it’s only for a couple or few hours.”

“And after those couple of hours are over, you’re gonna work your way into trying to make love to Diane D, aren’t you?”

“I won’t say no, but we’ll see what happens. After it is all over, we’ll go our separate ways.”

“But what if people start taking pictures of Diane D with her date and your wife somehow see those pictures?” Jose asks.

“I don’t know. I guess I’ll have to tell people not to photograph me. Well, I’m going to go look for Diane and tell her I’ll be her date before she finds someone else to be her date.”

“Okay,” Omar says. “Well good luck Deacon. I just hope your wife won’t find out about this.”

“And she won’t find out about this as long as you guys don’t tell her.” Deacon grabs his belongs. He turns to the fellows and says, “See you guys later.”

“Okay Deacon.”

Deacon turns and hurries away as the rest of the guys look on.

Diane D and the Dianettes are walking down a large corridor chit-chatting. “Excuse me Diane!” a woman’s voice shouts. Diane D and the Dianettes stop and turn around. They see a medium built black woman in her late 20’s with a very short hair cut wearing a cap, a short jacket and pants at the opposite end of the hallway, standing in the entrance doorway.

“That’s Katy,” Miranda says.

“What does she want?” Bernice says..

“She wants Diane,” says Charlotte. “If you know what I mean.” The rest of the Dianettes laugh a little.

“Alright now girls let’s not go there, okay?” Diane D says. The Dianettes quickly stop laughing. Diane D then says, “Let me find out what Katy wants.” Diane D turns to Katy and shouts, “What is it Katy?!”

“Could you come over here for a minute?!” Katy shouts. “I want to talk to you!”

“Okay!” Diane D turns to the Dianettes and says, “I’ll be right back girls. Stay here.” Diane D turns and walks away as the Dianettes look on.

At the opposite end of the corridor, Katy comes into the hallway and walks towards Diane D. Diane D approaches Katy and they both stop as Diane D says, “Hey Katy. What’s up?”

“Diane, I saw you outside going around asking all these men to be your date for that school dance,” Katy says. “Diane, I don’t know how to say this but, I just want to tell you that, if you’re still looking for someone to be your date for that school dance, I can be your date for that school dance, if you don’t mind.”

“You?”

“Yeah me. I’m available, I’m not seeing anyone right now, so we don’t have to worry about anyone getting hurt. So what do you say? Can I be your date for that school dance?”

“I’m sorry Katy, no offense, but, I prefer a man to be my date for the

school dance.”

“Diane you might prefer a man to be your date, but all the men are turning you down. They have wives or girlfriends. I don’t have anybody.”

“That’s not the point Katy, you’re still a woman. I don’t want a woman to be my date for the school dance, I prefer a man to be my date.”

“But Diane, I might be a woman on the outside, but I’m all man on the inside. I was just born into the wrong gender.”

“Oh I understand all of that Katy and believe me, I’m not knocking you for that, but I still prefer someone who is born a man to be my date. Sorry Katy that’s just the way I feel. Now you have a right to your feelings and preferences, and I have a right to mine. You understand don’t you?”

“Yeah I guess so. But I just want to say one thing to you Diane while I got the chance.”

“Oh yeah? Well what is it?”

“I just want to tell you that, I have a crush on you.”

“You, have a crush on me?”

“Yes Diane I do. I think you’re very gorgeous and attractive. I was always secretly attracted to you.”

“You were?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow. I’m very flattered by that Katy.”

“You are?”

“Yes I am.”

“So you’re not upset about me being attracted to you?”

“Why should I be? People can’t help who they’re attracted to.”

“Oh so you understand then?”

“Of course I do.”

“Oh that’s good. Because I heard that there are other women out there who have admitted to a few people, that they’re secretly attracted to you also.”

“What? Other women have admitted that they’re secretly attracted to me?”

“Yeah. And other women have admitted that they secretly have a girl crush on you.”

“Other women have admitted that they secretly have a girl crush on me?”

“Yeah, but they just never came out and told you about it.”

“No they haven’t. Well who are these women anyway?”

“I can’t tell you who they are Diane. They’re kind of embarrassed and shy about it and they’re afraid of resentment.”

“Resentment?”

“Yeah. They’re afraid of rejection too.”

“Rejection?”

“Yeah. So how do you feel about other women being secretly attracted to you or having secret girl crushes on you Diane?”

“Well, I guess I’m flattered by that too.”

“You are?”

“Yeah.”

“So you’re not upset about that either?”

“Like I said Katy, people cannot help who they’re attracted to.”

“Wow Diane. You seem to be so understanding about other women being attracted to you, and since you’re so understanding about it, what do you say? Do you think there will ever be a chance of you and I going out together or maybe even hooking up with each other someday?”

“Sorry Katy, my answer is no.”

“It is?”

“Yeah.”

“Is it because of your husband?”

“No it has nothing to do with my husband at all Katy. I just don’t date other women, that’s it.”

“Wow Diane, I guess this is what those other women were afraid of, being rejected by you, just like you just rejected me.”

“And those other women are right Katy, I will reject them, but thanks for the offer to be my date for the school dance, I appreciate it. And thanks for the compliment you gave me earlier. I gotta go now. See you later.”

“Okay Diane.”

Diane D turns and walks away as Katy sadly stares at her. Katy then turns and walks the other way.

A few minutes later, Diane D comes down the front steps of the church with the Dianettes. Nancy, Kelly and Bernice stop at the bottom of the stairs as Miranda and Charlotte stop on the last stoop. Diane D and Lonna stop on the second to the last stoop standing over the rest of the Dianettes as Lonna turns to Diane D and says, “So Katy really offered to be your date for that school dance?”

“Yeah,” Diane D says.

“What you tell her?”

“I was honest with her and told her that I prefer a man to be my date, that’s all.”

“What she say to that?” Kelly asks.

“She didn’t say much. It’s nothing she can say.” Diane D shrugs her shoulders then hears talking and laughter coming from the street. She turns her head towards the street. She sees two women and a slim flamboyant black guy around his mid twenties wearing a woman’s short wig walking by talking and laughing as the black guy switches in his walk. “Speaking of a man, there goes Timothy,” Diane D says. “Maybe he can be my date for that school dance.” The Dianettes turn their heads and look at Timothy. Timothy and the two women stop and stand several yards away as they continue to talk and laugh.

The Dianettes turn their heads back around towards Diane D as Miranda says, “Timothy Hutton? Diane you know Timothy Hutton’s not into women, you know that right?”

“I don’t want to sleep with the guy or marry him Miranda,” Diane D says.

“We sure hope not.”

“Yeah we don’t need history repeating itself,” Nancy says.

“What do you mean?” asks Diane D.

“We don’t want you sleeping with or trying to marry anybody else but Michael.”

“Yeah we got to keep our eye on you Diane,” Kelly says.

“Yeah Diane we can’t let you out of our sight,” Bernice says. “You might go astray and sleep with another man again like you did with Jonathan.”

“I’m not going to go astray and sleep with another man again Bernice,” Diane D says, “so let’s not even go there, alright? I’m not looking for a man to sleep with. I just need a date so we can perform at this school’s dance. Is it alright if I just borrow a man for a couple of hours?”

“A couple of hours is all it takes to get down and dirty,” Charlotte says. The rest of the Dianettes laugh as Charlotte faces them, cheering them on.

Diane D places her hand on her hip and annoyingly looks at Charlotte. The rest of the Dianettes see Diane D not laughing then quickly stop laughing. Charlotte turns her head and looks at Diane D as Diane D says, “Are you finished?” Charlotte smiles at Diane D as she shrugs her shoulders. Diane D turns her head to the rest of the Dianettes and says, “Come on girls, if I was going to go astray and sleep with another man again, it certainly wouldn’t be Timothy Hutton, he’s not my type. I just need to borrow him for the school dance and that is it.” Diane D looks back towards Timothy. She calls out, “Hey Timothy!”

Timothy and the two women turn and look towards Diane D. Timothy then shouts, “Hey what’s up Diane?!”

Diane D walks down the last two steps with one thumb in her back pocket and waves for him to come to her shouting, “Let me talk to you for a minute!”

“Sure!” Timothy walks and switches towards Diane D as Diane D walks towards him. Diane D and Timothy approach each other and stop as Timothy says, “Diane D! Hey girl what’s up? How are you?”

“I’m doing just great Timothy,” Diane D says. “I’m doing just great. Listen Timothy, can I talk to you for a minute?”

“Oh sure Diane D, you can talk to me about anything girl. So what’s up?”

“Come this way.”

“Alriiight.”

Diane D turns towards the Dianettes and says, “I’ll be right back girls.” Diane D turns and walks away as Timothy follows off after her switching. The Dianettes and Timothy’s two female companions look on as Timothy walks off after Diane D.

Later that day, Alex is walking through the church hallway. He sees Evette. He approaches her and says, “Hey Evette?”

Evette turns to Alex. “What’s up Alex?” she says.

“Remember earlier when Diane was going around asking all these men to be her date for that school dance and they all turned her down?”

“Yeah I remember.”

“You know what she did? She went and asked Timothy Hutton if he can be her date for that school dance.”

“What? She asked Timothy Hutton to be her date? Isn’t Timothy Hutton openly gay?”

“Yeah he sure is, but I don’t think that even mattered to Diane. Diane is so desperate to perform at that school dance that she would ask an openly gay guy like Timothy Hutton to be her date.”

“Wow that is serious. You know this has got to stop. I’m going to go tell Diane that this is all some misunderstanding, that she does not need a date to perform at that school dance.”

“I’ll come with you Evette.” Alex and Evette turn and walk away.

Alex and Evette are walking down the church hallway. Alex looks forward and says, “Oh there goes Timothy Hutton right there.” He calls out, “Hey Timothy! Timothy!” Alex and Evette walk towards Timothy.

Timothy smiles at them and places both hands on his hips as he says, “Hey, what’s up y’all?”

“Hi Timothy,” Alex says. “Hey Timothy, did Diane ask you to be her date for that school dance?”

“Yeah she sure did.”

“So what you tell her?”

“I told Diane to let me see about it. I told her that I have to call my job to check my schedule. When I got on my cell phone to call my job, the next thing I know is that this guy name Deacon was standing in the distance calling out to Diane. He told Diane that he’s available and he’ll be her date for that school dance. As soon as he told her that, her eyes lit up and she just took off and ran straight to him!”

“Her eyes lit up?”

“Hell yeah!”

“And she just took off and ran straight to this guy Deacon while you were on your cell phone calling your job?” Evette asks.

“Yep, she ran off to him like a bat out of hell! Then they both disappeared around the corner just like that! I mean she just left me standing there like a fool! She just left me standing there like I’m raw fish you know what I’m saying?”

“Well Timothy, Diane doesn’t need a date for that school dance. That rule doesn’t apply to her, it was a misunderstanding.”

“A misunderstanding?”

“Yeah. I think that rule is meant only for the members of the school, not for Diane.”

Timothy places one hand on his hip and wave the other hand in the air and says, “Well if that rule was not meant for Diane then why is she tripping? Why is she going around asking all these men for a date to that school dance, what’s up with that, huh? What’s up with that?”

“You don’t seem too happy about that Timothy,” Alex says.

“No I’m not. I’m not really attracted to women, but she’s the one who

called me, came to me and asked me if I could be her date for that school dance, but she never even gave me a chance to call and check my job schedule. As soon as this guy Deacon called out to her and told her he'll be her date, she just took off, ran to him and disappeared with him and she never came back. I guess I'm not man enough for her."

"I'm sorry Diane did that to you Timothy," Evette says. "Do you know which way she and that guy Deacon went?"

"Oh they disappeared around the corner somewhere. I don't know which way they went."

"Okay. Thanks a lot Timothy." Alex and Evette turn and head down the hallway.

A few hours later, Deacon and a young medium built black woman Nadine, who is Deacon's wife, who is pretty well dressed, are arguing and hollering with each other in the street as Nadine shouts, "How dare you try to go out on that school dance date with Diane D? How dare you Deacon? I'm your wife!"

"I didn't expect you to find out about this Nadine!" Deacon shouts. "How did you find out about this?"

"News spread all over the place Deacon! This guy name Timothy Hutton was telling everybody, that Diane D was trying all day to find a date for some High School dance that she and the Dianettes are suppose to perform at! He told everybody that Diane D had came to him and ask him can he be her date for this school dance, then when he tried to check his job schedule, Diane D stood him up! He told everybody that some guy name Deacon called out to Diane D and offered to be her date for that school dance then she took off and ran to this guy Deacon, then they disappeared together! When I heard that, I was sure hoping it was some other Deacon out there and not you! When I found out that it was you, I was devastated! You got a lot of nerve trying to be a date for Diane D Deacon!"

"She asked me first!"

"Oh so you just accepted it?! Does she know that you're married?"

"I don't know if she knows!"

"And you didn't bother to tell her, did you?"

"I guess I didn't get a chance to tell her."

"Well it is not going to happen! You are not going to go to that High School dance with Diane D! Let her husband take her!"

"Diane D and her husband are not together right now Nadine! They split up! They're separated right now!"

"I can see why they're separated Deacon! Diane D's a man chaser! She likes to chase men! It's all over town that she swapped mates with her own cousin and slept with her own cousin's boyfriend! Where is Diane D at anyway?!"

"She just went inside the church to get something."

"Well I am going to go right inside that church and have it out with her! I'm going to confront her right now!" Nadine angrily turns around and walks away.

“Oh no Nadine, don’t do that! Don’t make a scene inside the church! Diane D’s family is in there!”

A small crowd starts to gather as Nadine angrily turns around towards Deacon and shouts, “Oh her family’s in there?! Do they know that she was going all over the place hunting men down trying to find a date for that High School dance? Do they know that she finally found a date with a guy who’s married?!”

“I don’t know if they know!”

“Well if they don’t know, they are about to find out!” Nadine angrily turns around and walks away as Deacon grabs her by the arm.

“Nadine no!”

Nadine angrily turns around and jerks her arm away from Deacon and shouts, “Let go of me Deacon! Don’t touch me!” Nadine turns back around. She storms towards the church as Deacon and the small crowd follow behind her.

Deacon and the small crowd continue to follow behind Nadine as Nadine angrily walks on the church lawn storming towards the church as Deacon shouts, “Calm down Nadine, you’re upset! You shouldn’t confront anybody when you’re upset like this! It’s only going to get things worst! Nadine please!” Nadine continues to storm towards the church as Deacon and the crowd desperately follows her.

Nadine reaches the church steps and walks up the steps as Deacon shouts. “Nadine please!” Nadine ignores Deacon as she reaches the front door. Deacon shouts then shouts, “Come on Nadine!” Nadine opens the front door as Deacon and the crowd rush up the steps. Nadine angrily goes inside the front door. “Nadine!” Deacon shouts. The front door shuts behind Nadine.

Deacon reaches the front door and quickly opens it. He anxiously runs inside the front door and shouts, “Nadine!” The front door shuts behind Deacon as the crowd remain outside puzzled looking on.

Ten minutes later, a big crowd of people are hysterical and screaming on the church lawn as Diane D angrily lunges at Nadine then jumps, throwing her entire arm and fist right towards Nadine’s face! The crowd screams as Nadine ducks, causing Diane D to miss her causing Diane D’s entire body to spin! Diane D loses her balance and falls! She quickly gets up off the ground and starts to chase Nadine as Nadine runs from her! Diane D’s family rush out of the church! Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and several other men rush to Diane D as Mary and Margarita shout, “Diane!” Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men grab Diane D as Deacon grabs and holds Nadine! Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men hold tightly onto Diane D as Diane D tries to break away from them! Mary, Margarita and Tomas quickly approach Diane D and the men as Mary and Margarita shout, “Diane!” Diane D ignores Mary and Margarita as she tries to break away from the men and starts to elbow them!

Nadine turns around towards Diane D! She angrily points her finger at Diane D and shouts, "You stay the hell away from my husband!"

Diane D suddenly breaks loose from the men and races towards Nadine as the crowd screams! Nadine runs from Diane D as Mary and Margarita shout, "Diane!" Diane D angrily lunges at Nadine again then jumps, throwing her entire arm and fist right towards Nadine's face again! Nadine ducks again, causing Diane D to miss her again as Diane D's entire body spins again! Diane D quickly jumps and spins her entire body around the opposite direction and kung fu kicks Nadine right in the head and face! Blood splatters from Nadine's face as Diane D quickly jumps and spins her entire body around the opposite direction and kung fu kicks Nadine high into the air! The crowd is shocked and horrified as Nadine's body flies one foot into the air then drops a few yards away then rolls on the ground! Nadine's face is bloodied and bruised as she lays on the ground! Diane D starts to charge Nadine again! Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men rush and grab Diane D again as Deacon rushes to Nadine and stoops on the ground near Nadine's head and chest!

Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men hold tightly onto Diane D again as Diane D tries to break away from them again, trying to elbow them! Mary, Margarita and Tomas quickly approach Diane D and the men as Mary and Margarita shout, "Diane!" Diane D ignores her mother and grandmother as she tries to break away from the men and continues to elbow them! Mary then shouts, "Get Diane inside the church guys!" .

"Get her inside that church now!" Margarita shouts. Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men continue to hold tightly onto Diane D again as Diane D continues to try to break away from them!

Several yards away, Deacon sits on the ground holding Nadine as Nadine's body trembles! Nadine painfully and tearfully holds and clutches her head and chest as she lays on the ground! She and Deacon watch Diane D as Diane D continues to try to break away from the men!

Suddenly Diane D gets superhuman strength as she starts dragging herself, Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men towards Nadine.

Nadine, Deacon and the crowd become shocked and horrified watching Diane D dragging the men! Deacon is about to hover over Nadine, trying to protect Nadine as they watch an angry Diane D trying to come their way dragging the men with her! Mary shouts to the fellows, "Will you guys get Diane inside the church!"

"Obtenga su dentro de la iglesia chicos!" Margarita shouts.

"Estamos tratando de la abuela!" Nicolas shouts. Diane D continues to drag herself, Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men towards Nadine!

"We gotta bend down and lift her feet up off the ground guys!" Barry shouts. "Let's go!" Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men stoop down and grab Diane D by her legs and hips! They stoop back up and lift Diane D off the ground, carrying and holding her by her arms, legs and hips! Diane D's face is red with anger as she huffs and puffs, with fists balled, jerking her forearms turning her head back looking at Nadine! Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men turn Diane D away from Nadine! Diane D continues to

huff and puff, turning her head back trying to look at Nadine as Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other three men carry her away!

Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men quickly bring Diane D towards the front steps of the church as Diane D continues to huff and puff with her face red, fists balled, jerking her forearms, turning her head back keep trying to look at Nadine! The men carry Diane D up the steps to the doorway as Diane D continues to huff and puff still turning her head back trying to look at Nadine! Barry, Nicolas, Mickey and the other men quickly bring Diane D inside the doorway and into the church! Mary, Tomas and half the organization hurry inside the front door after Diane D and the men! Margarita and the Dianettes are all hysterical and shouting to each other! The Dianettes then hurry to the front door and go inside the front door! The front door quickly shuts behind them as Margarita and Harvey turn around and rush towards Nadine!

The rest of the crowd is surrounding Nadine and Deacon as Nadine continues to lay injured on the church lawn. Deacon and two women wipe the blood off Nadine's head and face with some tissues as Nadine cries and trembles, clutching her bloody head and chest! Nadine holds a bloody cloth to her face. Margarita and Harvey approach Nadine as Nadine tearfully looks at them. Margarita stoops down to Nadine and says, "Ma'am, I'm going to call the ambulance for you."

"We called the ambulance already," a woman says. "They're on their way."

"She has a lot of nerve asking my husband to be her date for that school dance Miss Margarita," Nadine says. "She has a lot of nerve! Where is her husband?"

"They're separated Ma'am."

"That is not my problem! She can't just take my husband and have him be her date for that doggone High School dance just because she's not with her husband!"

"I'm very sorry Miss, but you or any other woman don't have to worry about Diane going around asking any of your husbands or boyfriends to take her to that High School dance anymore because she is not going to be at that High School dance."

"She's not?" Harvey asks.

"No she isn't! As far as I'm concerned, Diane is not going to perform anywhere for a while, I've had it with her ready to fight women whenever these women confront her or complain about her being with their husbands or boyfriends!"

"What made Diane think she needed a date in order for her to perform at that High School dance in the first place?"

"Evette said a girl from the school saw Diane at the church yesterday, ran up to Diane and told Diane that she needed a date in order to be at the school dance!"

"A girl from the school told Diane that?"

“Yeah, according to Evette! When that school principal called and asked me can Diane and the girls perform at their High School dance, I hesitated! I wasn’t sure if Diane deserved to perform anywhere for a while, but when I heard that the students really wanted Diane and the girls to perform there, I gave in! Now that I gave in to that decision and decided to let Diane and the girls perform there, this is what happens!”

“I’m so sorry that this happened ma’am,” Nadine cries. “I didn’t mean to cause any of this! I didn’t know that Diane D would go off like this!”

“Well she does go off like this Miss! Especially if you confront her or try to challenge her!”

“Confront her or try to challenge her? She’s the one who was trying to date my husband for that High School dance, then expects me not to confront her or complain about her! That isn’t right!”

“I don’t blame you for complaining Miss, this is not your fault, you have every right to complain! Listen Miss, I have to go in the building to check on Diane right now because she’s most likely inside that church still going out of control, still trying to break loose!” Margarita turns to Harvey and says, “Harvey, take this lady’s name and number down for me and give her my contact information.”

“Okay Margarita,” Harvey says.

Margarita turns back to the woman and says, “Ma’am, I’ll be right back.” Margarita stoops back up. She turns and hurries away towards the front door of the church as Harvey, Nadine and Deacon look on.

Harvey turns to Nadine and reaches into his pocket. He pulls out a cell phone and business card. He then says to Deacon, “Here sir, take this for her.” Harvey hands Deacon the Diaz-Davidson business card as Nadine continues to hold and clutch her body and bloody head. Harvey then says, “This is your wife, right?”

“Yes she is,” says Deacon.

“Now I’m gonna need to take down your name and number for Miss Margarita.”

“Okay.”

“Wow,” Nadine says. “I didn’t know that Diane D was gonna go off like this. I didn’t expect to be on the ground like this!”

“Miss,” Harvey says, “didn’t you hear about or remember the time Diane viciously attacked and injured those police officers and those security guards, landing a few of them in the hospital, then winds up going to jail for it? Where were you when that happened? Don’t you remember hearing about that incident?”

“Yeah I remember hearing about that incident.”

“Now if Diane can be bold enough to viciously attack and injure these police officers and these security guards, then what makes you think that she won’t do the same thing to you?” Nadine and Deacon worriedly look at Harvey. Harvey then asks, “What’s your name and number?” Harvey starts to write on a piece of paper.

Twenty-five minutes later, police cars and a couple of ambulances are at

the scene. The paramedics have Nadine laid in a stretcher as Deacon, Margarita and Tomas surround them. The paramedics rush Nadine to one of the waiting ambulances as Deacon, Margarita and Tomas hurry behind them. The paramedics quickly put Nadine into the ambulance. "What hospital are you taking her to?" Margarita asks.

"Memorial Hospital," a male white paramedic says.

"Okay, we'll be there."

Deacon gets inside the ambulance with Nadine. The paramedics gets inside the ambulance. The ambulance speeds off. Margarita and Tomas look on at the ambulance. They turn and hurry towards the church.

Harvey approaches Margarita and Tomas and asks, "So what's happening with Diane?"

"The police are inside the church with her," Tomas says. "They're going to arrest her!"

"Diane's gonna get arrested again?"

"Yes, again! The police are gonna take her to the station, then to Central Booking!"

"We gotta get back to her!" Margarita says as she, Tomas and Harvey rush towards the church.

Two hours later, Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Uncle Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas, the Dianettes, Alex, Evette, Stephanie and several of the other staff members are hanging around waiting in the lobby of the County Jail. Michael, Mickey, Grandpa Mike, Grandma Gracy and Aunt Celeste enter the lobby. Michael approaches Mary and Margarita and give them hugs as Margarita says, "Hey Michael."

"Hi Grandma," Michael says.

"How you feeling?"

"Still not too good."

"We understand," Mary says.

"Still thanks for being here," Margarita says.

"Sure," Michael says. "Diane is still my wife." Mary and Margarita give Michael another big hug as Michael tearfully hugs them back. Mary, Margarita and Michael finish hugging each other. Michael turns to the Dianettes and give them hugs.

Gracy and Grandpa Mike approach Margarita and Mary giving them hugs also as Gracy says, "We got here as soon as we heard."

"We're glad you made it Mom," Barry says.

"Well I'm gonna bail her out," Grandpa Mike says.

"You're gonna bail Diane out Grandpa?" Nicolas asks.

"I sure am, she's my granddaughter! Where's the bail office?"

"I think it's over there," Barry says. Barry leads his father Mike, mother Gracy and the rest of the family away.

The next day on a Wednesday morning inside the High School office, the telephone rings. Principal Carrie goes to the desk. She sits down at the desk and picks up the telephone receiver. She speaks into the receiver and says,

“Hello, Township High School, Principal Carrie speaking. How may I help you?”

“Hello Principal Carrie?” Margarita says as she sits in her office behind her big desk. “This is Margarita from the Diaz-Davidson Organization.”

“Oh hi Miss Margarita! How are you?! What’s going on?!”

“That’s what I want to ask you Principal Carrie!”

“That’s what you want to ask me? What do you mean?”

“What’s going on with your school saying that Diane needs to be at the school dance with a date in order for her to perform there?”

“Wait a minute, slow down Miss Margarita. Our school said that Diane D needs to be at the school dance with a date in order for her to perform here?”

“That’s what Diane was told! You never told me that Diane needed to have a date in order for her to perform at that school dance!”

“That’s because she doesn’t need a date in order for her to perform at the school dance Miss Margarita! What makes you think Diane D needs a date in order for her to perform here?”

“One of your female students came up to Diane at the church the other day and told Diane that she needs a date in order for her to be at that school dance! This female student told Diane that if Diane does not have a date, then Diane cannot be at the school dance! So yesterday Diane was going around asking every man in sight if they are available to be her date for that school dance!”

“What! You’re kidding!”

“No I’m not kidding Principal Carrie! A lot of these men happen to be married or have girlfriends! This is causing a lot of problems with their wives or girlfriends!”

“Oh Miss Margarita there has been a terrible misunderstanding! We had only meant for the female school staff members to ask male staff members and the female students to ask male students for a date to the school dance! That was just a rule meant for our school, none of it had to do with Diane D! None of it had to do with Diane D at all! Whoever this female student is shouldn’t have told her that!”

“Well they did tell her that Principal Carrie and it caused Diane to go around looking for a date for that school dance! Diane’s not with her husband right now! They separated, so now she’s going around asking other women’s husbands and boyfriends to be her date for that school dance!”

“Oh my god.”

“One of the wives even came to the church lobby yesterday and complained to a few of my staff members about Diane while my family and I were upstairs!”

“Oh no!”

“Yeah! I heard that this woman came into the church lobby and started screaming and complaining to my staff members about Diane and hollered that Diane needs to stay the hell away from her husband, then she demanded to my staff members to see and speak to me and my daughter Mary! My staff members told me that Diane came out of no where and when Diane saw and heard the woman complaining about her, she flipped! They said Diane got

very angry and furious then confronted the woman right inside the church!"

"She did?"

"Yes! My staff members said that Diane told the woman not to go anywhere near her family and told the woman that if she has a problem with her, they can both step outside!"

"She told the woman to step outside?"

"Yes, so I heard that the woman stepped outside! Then I heard that when Diane stepped outside, she viciously attacked the woman!"

"What! She attacked the woman? What did she do to her?"

"I heard she lunged right at the woman and tried to punch the woman in the face!"

"Oh no!"

"One of the staff members rushed upstairs to get me and my family and told us that Diane was viciously fighting a person right outside the church! That's when my family and I jumped and ran right outside the church! When we got outside the church, we saw Diane charging after a woman! Her father, her brothers and some other men had to grab and hold her! When the woman yelled at Diane again, Diane broke loose from the men and chased right after the woman again! She lunged at the woman and tried to punch the woman in the face again!"

"My god!"

"When the woman ducked again, Diane kung fu kicked her!"

"Diane kung fu kicked the woman?!"

"Yes!"

"Oh my goodness!"

"She kung fu kicked the woman in the head and body a few times!"

"She did?!"

"Yes! The woman got hurt real bad! She had to go into an ambulance!"

"She went into an ambulance?!"

"Yeah and Diane got arrested!"

"Diane D got arrested?! Oh my goodness Miss Margarita! I'm very sorry to hear about all of this! What was Diane D charged with?"

"She was charged with assault and disorderly conduct!"

"Assault and disorderly conduct?"

"Yes!"

"How's the woman doing?! Is she still in the hospital?!"

"Yes she's still in the hospital! I think the hospital wants to keep her in there for a while!"

"They do?! It sounds like she got hurt pretty bad!"

"She did!"

"What injuries did she sustain?!"

"A broken nose, a bruise on her forehead, a concussion, a snapped neck and a few other injuries on her ribs!"

"Oh no! How did her neck get snapped?"

"Diane kicked her in the head!"

"In the head?! Diane D kicked that high?!"

"I'm afraid she did! The woman's face was bleeding very bad yesterday!"

“Wow, I’m sorry to hear about that! I am so sorry! What about Diane D, is she still in jail?!”

“No she was bailed out around four o’clock this morning!”

“She got bailed out?!”

“Yes.”

“Who bailed her out, you?!”

“No I didn’t bail her out. Her other grandparents on her father’s side came to the jail and bailed her out.”

“Oh yeah? Well how much was her bail?”

“I can’t discuss how much her bail was.”

“I understand. Well being that Diane D is bailed out of jail, where is she at now?”

“She’s home at my place. My husband, my daughter, my son-in-law and Diane’s other grandparents are keeping an eye on her to make sure she does not leave the house.”

“My god, I’m so sorry to hear about all of this Miss Margarita! But neither me nor the school had anything to do with telling Diane D she needed a date in order for her to perform at the school dance! We had nothing to do with it at all! Whoever told Diane D she needed a date for the school dance completely did it on their own!”

“Principal Carrie, because of what Diane did to this woman, we decided to ban her from performing at your school’s dance!”

“What! Oh no! I didn’t mean for this to happen! I feel so responsible! I had no idea any of the students was going to run into Diane D and tell her that nonsense that she needed a date for the school dance! The whole school is looking very forward for Diane D to perform at the school dance! They’re looking very forward for her and the Dianettes to perform here!”

“Principal Carrie, Diane does not deserve to perform anywhere! I’m going to see that she does not perform anywhere for a long time!”

“Oh no Miss Margarita can you just let Diane D perform at the school dance, then you can ban her afterwards? Please Miss Margarita please!”

“Principal Carrie, Diane viciously assaulted and attacked one of the wives who came to the church to complain about her! The poor woman is laying in the hospital right now! And this all happened because of a false information Diane was told by one of your students!”

“But Miss Margarita I had nothing to do with that false information! Can’t you still let Diane D perform at the school dance and just make sure she doesn’t get into anymore conflicts with anybody?”

“Just make sure she doesn’t get into anymore conflicts? Principal Carrie, you might not know this, but Diane has a very short fuse! Her short fuse has caused her to go out of control viciously attacking people before and now her short fuse has caused her to go out of control and viciously attack somebody again! My organization already dealt with a lawsuit when Diane viciously assaulted and attacked some police officers and security guards before! Now we might have another lawsuit on our hands!”

“Is the woman going to press charges?”

“Of course she is! I’m sorry Principal Carrie but Diane is banned from

performing at your school's dance! My husband, my daughter, my son-in-law and I all made a decision yesterday to ban Diane from performing at your school's dance!"

"But Miss Margarita...."

"I'm sorry Principal Carrie our minds are already made up!"

"But what about the Dianettes Miss Margarita? Weren't they suppose to perform with Diane D?"

"Yes they were suppose to perform with Diane, but since their performance involved all seven of them, the Dianettes won't be able to perform at your school dance either."

"Oh no this is terrible! I don't know how I'm going to break the news to the students! They were really looking forward to have Diane D and the Dianettes perform!"

"Principal Carrie, I can make it up to the students. We can send another performer to that school dance instead of Diane and the Dianettes."

"Instead of Diane D and the Dianettes?"

"Yeah, but whoever that performer or performers are going to be, it certainly won't be Diane and the Dianettes."

"Oh I don't know Miss Margarita! The students really wanted to see Diane D and the Dianettes!"

"Diane is banned from performing there! We're going to ban Diane from performing anywhere for six months, maybe a year if she's not sent back to jail!"

"She's gonna be sent back to jail?"

"I told you she's out on bail! She can still be sent back to jail when her court date comes up you know!"

"But Miss Margarita, if Diane D is banned from performing anywhere for six months or a year and if she's not sent back to jail, what will you have her doing?"

"I'm going to have her work in one of my Dominican hair salons."

"You own Dominican hair salons?"

"Yes, my family and I own a few of them. We're gonna have Diane work in one of them."

"Doing what?"

"We'll have her running and taking over the salon."

"Running and taking over the salon?"

"Yes she will be managing them."

"Managing them?"

"Yes."

"I see. Does she do hair?"

"Yes she does hair once in a while, but doing hair is not her passion. She only works on hair if the salon is short handed, but I should make doing hair her passion after all of what happened."

"Oh no!"

"Now Principal Carrie, if you would like for me to send another performer to your school dance to take the place of Diane and the Dianettes, just give me a call and let me know."

“Oh Miss Margarita, I’m sorry for this whole mess!”

“So am I. Look Principal Carrie call me if you decide you want me to send another performer. I have to go now.”

“Okay. By.” Principal Carrie hears the other end of the phone go click. She hangs up the phone.

Later on in the day, there are tons of students in the auditorium. Principal Carrie stands in front of the students and shouts, “Who’s the female student who ran into Diane D at the church and told Diane D that she needed a date in order for her to perform at the school dance?! Who’s the female student who told Diane D that?!”

“It was Serena,” a male student says as he points to Serena.

“Serena?” Principal Carrie says. “You told Diane D that she needed a date in order for her to perform at the school dance?”

“Yeah,” Serena says.

“Why?”

“I told Diane D that because I thought all females had to have a date in order for them to be at the school dance. You said none of us can be at the school dance without a date.”

“Yeah but I didn’t mean for the performer herself to have a date! I just meant that for the school people alone! Now because of what you told Diane D, she started going around asking every man in sight if they can be her date for the school dance. Some of the men are married, so they turned Diane D down, but one of the married men decided to be Diane D’s date for the school dance, then his wife winds up finding out about it! His wife got upset then went into the church Diane D was in and confronted Diane D right inside the church, then she and Diane D got into a physical altercation!”

“What!” the students shout.

“You mean a fistfight?!” another male student asks.

“That’s what her grandmother told me!”

“Oh no!” the students say.

“The woman got hurt real bad and had to go into an ambulance!”

“The woman went into an ambulance?” a third male student asks.

“Yes and she’s in the hospital right now!”

“She’s in the hospital? Wow!”

“What happened to Diane D?” a female student asks.

“She got arrested and went to jail!” Principal Carrie says.

“Diane D got arrested and went to jail?” the second male student asks.

“Yes, she stayed in jail overnight!”

“Overnight? That means she came out of jail?”

“Yes, her other set of grandparents bailed her out! And because of all of this, Diane D’s parents and grandparents banned her from performing here at the school dance.”

“What!” the students shout.

“Diane D is not going to perform at the school dance?” a fourth male student shouts.

“No!” Principal Carrie says. “Her parents and grandparents canceled her

performance!”

“Aaaaahhh man!” the students say.

“They said they can send another performer instead of Diane D!”

“Who, the Dianettes still?” the first male student asks.

“No, not the Dianettes either.”

“Not the Dianettes either? Why not?”

“Because Diane D’s parents and grandparents canceled the Dianettes performance as well as Diane D’s performance! All of them are banned from performing at the school dance!”

“Aaaahhhh man.”

“I’m sorry Principal,” Serena says. “I didn’t mean to cause any of this.”

“I know Serena,” Principal Carrie says. “It was a total misunderstanding. I’m sure you didn’t mean any harm.” Principal Carrie sadly looks at Serena then looks at the other students.

Around five days later, Deacon holds onto Nadine as they slowly walk away from the hospital entrance with Nadine still holding and clutching her head and side area having a bandage wrapped around her head and wearing a neck brace and dark shades. A small crowd of people anxiously approach Nadine. “Hey Miss?” a male white teenager says. “Are you the one who got beat up by Diane D?”

“Yeah,” a woman says. “Are you the one who pressed charges against her?”

“Yes she’s the one, why?” Deacon says.

“Is she going to drop the charges against Diane D?” a man asks.

“Drop the charges? Why do you want to know?”

“Because we like Diane D and we don’t want her to be in trouble.”

“Yeah we want to see her perform again,” another male teenager says, “but her parents and grandparents won’t let her.”

“Please people my wife is just coming out of the hospital!” Deacon says. “She’s been in the hospital for six days, none of you seem to be concerned at all about her condition! She doesn’t need this aggravation right now! Excuse us please!” Deacon takes Nadine away from the people. They walk away as the crowd looks on at them.

Deacon is in the car driving as Nadine sits in the passenger seat still holding and clutching her head, side area and chest. Deacon turns to Nadine and asks, “Are you okay babe?”

“No, I’m still not feeling too well,” Nadine tearfully says.

Deacon sadly looks at Nadine then looks straight ahead.

A car suddenly pulls up to the side of Deacon’s car as an unidentified guy hollers out to Deacon and Nadine shouting, “Hey you morons! Drop the charges against Diane D!” The car speeds off.

“Who the hell was that?!” Deacon shouts.

“I don’t know,” Nadine says. Nadine and Deacon puzzled look at the car as it speeds off. They then look at each other.

Around an hour later, Nadine and Deacon are sitting on the couch inside their living room as Deacon sits besides Nadine massaging Nadine's shoulders with Nadine still wearing the bandage around her head and wearing the neck brace and dark shades as she holds and clutches her head and chest. Deacon then says, "You can take the shades off now Nadine. No one else is here to see your face." Nadine slowly puts her hand to her face. She slowly takes the dark shades off her face. "Let me see your face again," Deacon says. Deacon gets up off the couch. He goes and sits on the opposite side of Nadine to see her face. He sees how terrible Nadine's face look. She has two swollen black eyes and a swollen face. "My god," Deacon says. "That is so messed up. Is your vision still affected? Can you see me?"

"Well the sight on my right eye got a little better," Nadine says, "but the sight on my left eye is still sort of blurry."

"My god."

"The doctor says the sight in both of my eyes should be better by next week."

"Thank goodness. How about the pain in your neck?"

"It hurts like hell."

"My god. How about the pain in your chest?"

"It hurts like hell too."

"What about the pain in your ribs?"

"That still hurts too. I'm in pain all over my body."

"Boy Nadine I'm so sorry about this." The telephone suddenly rings. "I'll get it," Deacon says. He turns and picks up the telephone receiver. He speaks into the receiver and says, "Hello? What! Stop calling here!" Deacon slams down the telephone receiver.

"Who was that?" Nadine asks.

Deacon turns to Nadine and says, "It's another person calling here asking for you to drop the charges against Diane D!"

"What!"

"This is around the third or fourth time we had a phone call like this asking for you to drop the charges against Diane D!"

"Was it the same voices that called before?"

"No, this voice sound different this time!"

"Was it a guy's voice too?"

"Yes, it was a different guy's voice! You know this has got to stop! First we had a crowd of people approaching us when we were leaving the hospital, then we had a crowd of people harassing us at the pharmacy and now these phone calls! How the hell these people get our phone number?!"

"Maybe they got it from Diane D! Maybe she's behind this!"

"Nadine Diane D doesn't have our phone number! I never gave her our contact information!"

"Yeah but her grandmother Miss Margarita has our phone number, from when you gave our phone number to her staff member! Maybe Diane D might have gotten a hold of our phone number from Miss Margarita! Maybe she is getting these people to call here and harass me so I can get scared into dropping the charges against her, that way her family can lift the ban off her

and she can be able to perform again!”

“Diane D’s family is still gonna ban her from performing?”

“Yes! I hear her family is gonna ban her from performing anywhere for six months or a year!”

“Six months or a year?”

“Yes, and she probably blames me for it by me going and complaining about her at the church! Now that she’s bailed out of jail, she might speed in her car and come over here to our place of residence to come after me, just like she did to her Jamaican lover’s girlfriend!”

“I don’t think Diane D’s gonna come after you now Nadine! You’re not complaining about her or trying to challenge her now!”

“Complaining about her or trying to challenge her is not the point Deacon! She still was getting you to be her date for that freaken High School dance!”

“It was just a date for the school dance Nadine, nothing else! It wasn’t like I was planning to go to a hotel or motel with her! It was just to a school dance for a couple or few hours that’s it!”

“Diane D is well known Deacon! If you’re seen with her as her date for that school dance, it’s going to get back to my family and friends and it can be an embarrassment for me! Oh Deacon none of this would have happened in the first place if you just didn’t offer to be Diane D’s date for that High School dance!”

“What! You’re blaming me for all of this?!”

“Yes I’m blaming you! If you didn’t offer to be Diane D’s date, I wouldn’t have found out about it! I wouldn’t have gotten angry about it! I wouldn’t have went to that church and complained about Diane D! She wouldn’t have assaulted and attacked me for it! I wouldn’t be in pain because of it! I wouldn’t have pressed charges against her and her fans wouldn’t be harassing me to drop the charges!”

“I’m so sorry about this whole thing Nadine.”

“Sorry? You don’t know how sorry I am Deacon! Do you know how it feels to get kung fu kicked? Huh? Do you know how it feels to get hit or kicked by something speeding up at you at sixty miles an hour? Especially in the head, chest and rib cage areas where your vital organs are? Do you know how it feels to get kicked into the air then landing hard on the ground? Well I’ll tell you how it feels Deacon! It feels like being kicked by a horse or some other speeding object! It also felt like I was being kung fu kicked by Bruce Lee himself, because Diane D kicked me in the chest so hard, it felt like the wind was knocked out of me! She kicked me the head so hard that my neck snapped! The doctors said I could have been paralyzed from the neck down! My vision is still blurry and my eyes are still black and swollen! That’s how hard Diane D kicked me Deacon! Her kung fu kick could have actually killed me!”

“I tried to stop you confronting Diane D Nadine! I was afraid something like this would happen!”

“You were afraid something like this would happen? Why, because of Diane D’s reputation? Because of her vicious tempered history? A person

who's good at kung fu kicking police officers and security guards in the groin which landed them in the hospital? A person who threatened her Jamaican lover's girlfriend over the telephone then sped to the poor girl's place of residence to assault her? A person who recently kung fu kicked me into the air which landed me rolling on the ground then landing me in the hospital for six days? Is that the type of person you want to date? I see." Nadine slowly and painfully gets up off the couch.

"Where are you going?"

"Away from you!" Nadine slowly walks to the hallway.

Nadine then goes into the bedroom and slams the bedroom door.

Deacon turns to the side and says, "Damn that Timothy Hutton, opening his big ass mouth!" Deacon angrily stares to the side.

An hour and a half later, Deacon is angrily walking down the street. He sees Timothy Hutton in the distance talking and laughing with three female companions. Deacon walks towards Timothy.

Deacon approaches Timothy and says, "Hey man!" Timothy and his companions turn around towards Deacon as Deacon shouts, "What the fuck you doing going around telling everybody that Diane D was going around asking men to be her date for that school dance and that I offered to be her date?! You got a lot of fucking nerve going around telling everybody that! I should fire you up!"

"You're not going to do anything to me man!" Timothy shouts.

Security rush to the commotion as one of them shouts, "What's going on?!"

"He wants to come here and start some mess!"

"You're the one who started it punk!" Deacon shouts. "Because of you, information got back to my wife! My wife heard about everything then went right to the church to complain about Diane D then wind up getting hurt for it! You should have kept your fucking mouth shut! How would you like it if I give you a kung fu kick upside your head, chest and ribs so you can know how it feels! You need to feel the exact pain my wife feels!" Deacon tries to go after Timothy Hutton as security hold him back.

"Calm down sir," the security guard says.

"You're not going to kung fu kick anybody because you probably can't even kung fu kick!" Timothy shouts.

"No?!" Deacon shouts. "But I can still bust your ass!" Deacon tries to go after Timothy again as security hold him back.

"See look at you!" Timothy shouts. "You're just like Diane D, you're just like her!" Deacon tries to go after Timothy Hutton again as security hold him back.

Timothy's female companions approach him and say, "Come on Timothy let's go! We don't need another fight to happen around here, come on!" Timothy's female companions take him and lead him away as the security continues to hold back Deacon.

A week later, Nadine is sitting inside the courtroom still wearing her

dark shades, a bandage on her forehead, a neck brace and a hat as she and Deacon sit with her lawyer, a white male with light brown hair around his mid 30's.

Diane D's family is sitting on the other side of the courtroom.

Nadine's lawyer gets up out of his seat. He turns and walks towards Diane D's family.

Nadine's lawyer comes near Diane D's family and says, "Uh excuse me Miss Margarita, Mister Tomas, can I talk to you all for a minute?"

"Sure," Margarita says. Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas get up from their seats. They turn and head towards the lawyer

Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas approach the lawyer as the lawyer says, "Come this way." The lawyer turns and leads Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas to the other side of the courtroom.

The lawyer takes Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas right to Nadine and Deacon. The lawyer turns to Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas and says, "Miss Margarita, Miss Mary, Mr. Barry and Mr. Tomas, I just want to let you all know, that this young lady Nadine who your daughter and granddaughter Diane D had a physical altercation with wants to drop the charges."

"What?" Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas say.

"She wants to drop the charges?" Barry asks. "How come?"

"She and her husband said they kept getting harassing phone calls for them to drop the charges against Diane D," the lawyer says, "and people keep bugging them on the street. Do you know any of the people who have been calling their phone number or do you know any of the people who's been coming up to them on the street?"

"No not that we know of," Tomas says.

"No we never saw the people," Mary says.

"Well this lady and her husband can't deal with the pressure anymore," the lawyer says.

"Yeah we want to live in peace without being bothered by people," Deacon says. "So that's why my wife just decided to drop the charges against Diane D."

"Wow," Margarita says. "Well Miss Nadine, we are so sorry for what you've been through. If there is anything in the world we can do for you two, please let us know about it."

"What you can do for Nadine is get Diane D some counseling for anger management," the lawyer says.

"Counseling for anger management?" Mary asks.

"Yes. Your daughter Diane D seems to have a short fuse and a very violent temper."

"We all know that," Margarita says. "We were all just talking about it the other night trying to get Diane some anger management counseling, but right now she is going through marriage counseling."

"I heard. How is her marriage counseling coming along?"

"It's coming along okay."

"That's good. Where is Diane D by the way?"

"We decided to have Diane wait out in the hallway when we heard that

Nadine didn't want to be in the same room with her."

"Yes we heard Nadine didn't want to see Diane," Barry says.

"I don't blame Nadine," the lawyer says. "Get Diane D some anger management counseling right away. She's gonna need it before she does this to someone else, look at this woman's face." Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas look at Nadine. They approach Nadine.

Margarita and Mary bend to Nadine. "Can we see your face Miss Nadine?" Margarita asks. Nadine slowly takes off her shades and hat as she sniffs. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas are shocked to see Nadine's two swollen black eyes, a swollen bruised face and a bruise on her forehead. "My god," Margarita says. "Miss Nadine are you sure you want to drop the charges against Diane, because if I were you, I would not drop the charges against her!"

"I wouldn't either!" Mary says.

"This is terrible!"

"It is!" Mary turns to Barry and says, "Barry get Diane in here! I want her to see what she's done!" Barry pulls out his cell phone.

"No Miss!" Nadine shouts. "That's okay! Diane D doesn't have to come in here!"

"No it's not okay Miss!" Mary says. "Diane needs to see this! She needs to see what she's done!" Mary turns to Barry and shouts, "Get Diane in here!"

Barry dials a number on his cell phone. He puts the cell phone to his ear. He speaks into it and says, "Hey Nicolas! Get Diane in the courtroom! Get her in here now!" Barry takes his cell phone from his ear. He closes the cell phone and puts it back into his pocket as he looks towards the backdoor.

Nadine nervously turns to Mary and Margarita and tells them, "No that's okay! Diane D doesn't have to come in here!"

"Yes she does Miss Nadine!" Margarita says. "Diane needs to see this!"

"I don't want to face Diane D Ma'am! I don't want to be in the same room with her! Please don't make me be in the same room with her! I know she's your granddaughter, but she's crazy! She's capable of going off and going ballistic! She might do it again! I think I'm gonna leave!" Nadine is about to get up.

Mary and Margarita gently sit Nadine back down as Margarita shouts, "She is not going go off on you again Miss!"

"Yeah but seeing her or having to face her is just gonna bring back terrible memories of that day! I don't want to see her!"

"Ma'am Diane needs to see this so she can realize the damage she's done to you!" Mary shouts.

"I don't want to see her!" Nadine shouts. "Maybe I shouldn't have complained about her in the first place. Maybe I should have just left well enough alone!"

"You have a right to complain about Diane Miss Nadine, this is your husband!" Margarita shouts. "You felt violated and you have every right to say something about it!"

"Yeah but look where it got me!" Nadine starts to sob. "Look what it did

to me!” Nadine turns her head to the side as she continues to sob.

Margarita sadly puts her arms around Nadine’s shoulders and says, “Ma’am this is why Diane needs to see your face so she can apologize to you!”

Margarita let’s go of Nadine’s shoulders as Nadine puzzled looks at her and says, “Apologize to me?”

“That’s right apologize to you.”

“Diane should apologize!” Mary shouts. Mary looks towards the backdoor then turns to Barry and asks, “Is she coming?”

“She should be coming,” Barry says. “I told Nicolas to send her in here.” Mary and Barry look at the backdoor. “Here she is,” Barry says.

Diane D comes through the back door dressed in a white long sleeve shirt, a white cap, white jeans and black sneakers with her long black wavy hair hanging around her shoulders and chest.

“Come over here Diane!” Mary shouts.

Diane D comes down the courtroom aisle with a firm serious look on her face as she puzzled looks at her parents and grandparents.

Nadine tearfully turns her head away from Diane D’s direction as Deacon worriedly looks at her.

Diane D continues to come down the aisle. She turns towards her family.

Diane D approaches Mary. She places her hands on her hips and says, “What’s up Mom?”

“I’ll tell you what’s up,” Mary says. “This young lady’s face is what’s up, look what you did to her,” Mary says as she points her finger towards Nadine. Diane D turns her head and looks at Nadine as Nadine faces away from her. Mary shouts to Nadine, “Turn this away Miss Nadine! Diane needs to see what she’s done! Look back this way!” Nadine slowly turns her face towards Mary and Diane D. Diane D and Mary look at Nadine’s face. Diane D sees the damage on Nadine’s face. She puzzled looks at Nadine’s face and stares at her. Nadine looks down at the floor, avoiding eye contact with Diane D. Mary turns to Diane D and says “You see what you did to her? You need to apologize to her.” Diane D puzzled looks at Mary. She then looks back at Nadine’s face and stares at it again.

“Apologize to her Diane!” Margarita shouts. Diane D looks at Margarita then back at Nadine. Margarita then shouts, “What are you waiting for Diane?! Apologize to the lady!”

“Apologize to her for what?!” Diane D says. “What did I do to her?!”

“Can’t you see?!” Barry shouts. “You damaged her face!”

“I damaged her face?!”

“Yes you did!”

“How did I damaged her face?!”

“Don’t you remember?! You kicked her in the face!”

“I did?! I didn’t kick her in the face!”

“Yes you did!”

“No I didn’t! I only punched her in the face, that was it!”

“Girl, if you don’t apologize to her, I’m going to go ballistic!” Mary shouts.

“Now apologize to this lady, now!”

“If you say so.” Diane D looks at Nadine and says, “I’m sorry Miss. I’m sorry if I kicked you.”

“What do you mean ‘if you kicked her’ Diane?! Tomas shouts. “You did kick her!”

“If you all say so.” Diane D turns to Nadine and says, “Miss, when you came inside the church and started hollering and complaining to the staff members about me, I got upset. Then when I heard you demanding to speak to my mom and my grandma about me, I completely lost it. We both shouldn’t have agreed to step outside the church then go off on each other. We should have just talked about the issue instead. I’m really sorry if I did that to you.”

“Why do you keep saying the word ‘if’ Diane?!” Margarita shouts. “You did do that to her!”

“I don’t remember kicking her Grandma! But if you all say I did kick her, I guess I did do it and I apologize for what I did!” Diane D turns back to Nadine and says, “Ma’am, I’m sorry for what I did to you.” Nadine looks to the side as she avoids looking at Diane D. Diane D looks at Deacon and says, “And Deacon?” Deacon looks at Diane D as Diane D says, “I’m very sorry for any problems that I caused in your marriage. I’m sorry.” Deacon sadly looks at Diane D as Diane D looks at him. Diane D puzzled looks back at Nadine.

Mary turns to Diane D and says, “We’re going to get you counseling for anger management.”

“What? What do you mean you’re going to get me counseling for anger management?”

“You can’t seem to keep your cool Diane. You get out of control at times and go on the attack and because of that, we’re going to get you counseling for anger management.”

“Mom, I’m already going to marriage counseling with Michael. He and I are trying to work our marriage out. I even apologized to him about what went on between me and Jonathan.”

“Well now you’re going to have two different counselings to deal with.”

“Two different counselings? Oh Mom how are you going to have me go to two different counselings?”

“I’ll tell you how. You’re going to get plenty of rest so you can have the energy to do all three of those things.”

“All three of those things? What three things Mom? What’s the third thing?”

“Didn’t we tell you?”

“Tell me what?”

“You’re going to be working at the hair salons while you’re on probation.”

“Work at the hair salons? What are you talking about?”

“You’re going to run one of the hair salons Diane.”

“Run one of the hair salons? Y’all going to have me run the hair salon?”

“Yes.”

“Oh Mom, I don’t want to run the hair salons.”

“You’re going to run the hair salons while you’re banned from

performing.”

“Mom please don’t make me run the salon.”

“Our minds are already made up Diane. You will be managing the hair salon and while you’re working there, your paycheck will be used to pay for this young lady’s medical expenses and her lawyer fees.”

“What! You’re gonna have me pay for her medical expense and her lawyer fees?!”

“Yes.”

“Oh Mom that isn’t fair! She’s the one who came to the church to confront me, I didn’t come to her!”

“If you hadn’t asked her husband to be your date at that school dance, she wouldn’t have come to the church to confront you in the first place now, would she?” Mary angrily looks at Diane D. She then turns away from Diane D and walks away towards Nadine.

Diane D becomes upset as she looks at Mary. She places her hands on her hips and angrily looks at Nadine.

Mary bends to Nadine and says, “It’s going to be okay Miss Nadine.”

Diane D looks at Mary, then she angrily looks back at Nadine. She then turns, swearing to herself and starts to walk away.

Barry turns to Diane D and shouts, “You just stay right here Diane!” Diane D stops and turns to Barry. “Stay here!” Barry shouts. Diane D remains upset as her hands remain on her hips.

Marilyn, Aunt Celeste and Mickey enter the back door. They come down the aisle as Marilyn asks, “How’s everything going?”

“Is everything alright?” Aunt Celeste asks.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Diane D look towards Marilyn, Aunt Celeste and Mickey as they come down the aisle.

The lawyer shows Mary, Margarita and Tomas the papers.

Thirty minutes later, Diane D is slowly and sadly walking on the sidewalk outside the court building between Lonna and Kelly with her head down and hands in her pocket as Lonna and Kelly hold on to her arms talking to her as Kelly says, “Diane are you okay? What’s wrong?”

“I’ll tell you what’s wrong Kelly,” Lonna says. “Miss Mary and Miss Margarita are going to make Diane go to counseling for anger management.”

“What? They’re making her go to counseling for anger management? Are you serious?”

“Yeah I’m serious. They’re going to make her go to anger management because of that woman in there, the one inside the courtroom.”

“The one who caused all of us not to perform at that school dance?”

“Yes her! Because of her, Miss Mary and Miss Margarita are making Diane go to anger management!”

“But she’s already going to marriage counseling. So that means she has to go to anger management counseling on top of marriage counseling?”

“That’s right. Not only does she has two different counselings to go to, Miss Mary and Miss Margarita are going to have her run the hair salons.”

“Run the hair salons? Are you serious?”

“Yeah.”

“Oh boy this is getting too much. For how long do you have to run the hair salons Diane?” Diane D refuses to speak as she sadly continues to walk with her head down with her hands in her pockets.

“Until her probation is over,” Lonna says. “She has to do all of that while she’s banned from performing.”

“Damn that sucks,” Kelly says.

“It does.”

“We’re sorry for what’s happening with all of this Diane.”

“Yeah we know we can’t take the pain away from you right now, but we can try to make you feel better by getting you some coffee. You want some coffee?” Lonna asks. Diane D still refuses to speak. Lonna looks at Kelly and says, “Let’s get her some coffee Kelly.”

“Okay.”

Lonna looks to the side and stops as she continues to hold onto Diane D. She quickly turns to Kelly and says, “Hold on Kelly.” Lonna turns back to the side and shouts, “Hey Nicolas! Nicolas!”

Nicolas turns to Lonna and says, “What’s up Lonna?”

“Tell your mom and grandma that Kelly and I are taking Diane to the coffee shop across the street!”

“Okay I’ll tell them, then I’ll catch up with y’all!”

“Okay!” Lonna and Kelly turn Diane D to the side and take her towards the street.

The following day, Mickey and Nicolas are moving boxes towards the den inside Margarita and Tomas’ mini-mansion. The telephone rings. “I’ll get it,” Nicolas says. Nicolas goes to the telephone. He picks up the receiver. He speaks into the receiver and says, “Hello?”

“Hi this is Teresa,” Teresa says from the other end.

“Oh hi Teresa, this is Nicolas. What’s up?”

“Nothing much. How is everything?”

“Everything is going fine so far.”

“That’s good. How is Diane doing?”

“She’s okay so far. She and Michael are in counseling right now.”

“Oh they’re in counseling?”

“Yeah.”

“How is their counseling coming along?”

“Well they’re still trying to work on their marriage. They want to work things out.”

“They do?”

“Yeah.”

“Oh that’s good. I sure hope they work things out. So how does Diane feel about not getting to perform at that school dance?”

“She’s still very bitter about it Teresa. She really wanted to perform at that school dance.”

“I know. Did your parents and grandparents send another performer instead?”

“Yeah they sent two singers to do a duet there.”

“They sent two singers there? Who?”

“Helen and Gloria.”

“Helen and Gloria? How were they?”

“I don’t know, I wasn’t there. I guess they were okay.”

“I see. What about Diane being banned from performing for six months or a year, how does she feel about that?”

“Diane is not happy about being banned from performing, performing is her passion.”

“I know. How did it go for her in court yesterday?”

“Well first of all, the woman dropped the charges against her.”

“The woman dropped the charges against Diane? Wow that’s good for Diane, but how come the woman decided to drop the charges?”

“Her husband claim they kept getting harassed by people in the community to drop the charges, so they did.”

“They were harassed by people in the community to drop the charges?”

“That’s what they said.”

“Wow, I feel for them and happy for Diane at the same time.”

“Yeah but my parents and grandparents are sending Diane to get anger management counseling.”

“They’re sending her to get anger management counseling?”

“Yeah, not only that, she now has to run one of my family’s hair salons for a while?”

“She has to run one of your family’s hair salons and go to marriage counseling and anger management?”

“Yep.”

“Wow she has a lot on her plate. How does she feel about doing all of that?”

“She’s real bitter about everything Teresa. My parents and grandparents are really trying to punish her for what she did to that woman.”

“Wow Nicolas. I’m so sorry that this whole thing of her getting into a fight with that woman happened. I’m sorry that the woman got hurt. I wished they would have just talked the issue out.”

“Yeah me too.”

“Dana called me last night and said she will be flying into town from Jamaica soon.”

“Yeah she’s coming with her family.”

“Oh that’s good. Is it alright if I stop by when Dana arrives there so I can see and visit both her and Diane?”

“I don’t see why not.”

“Thanks Nicolas.”

“No problem Teresa. When Diane comes home, I’ll tell her you called.”

“Thank you Nicolas. I’ll talk to you later.”

“Okay Teresa, bye.” Nicolas hangs up the receiver and walks away.

A few days later, Alex, Crystal and Valerie are walking down the organization hallway. They see Mike, Mitch and around 15 of the Youth boys

running from the back of the hallway being very loud and rowdy as they chit-chat and laugh. Mike, Mitch and the rest of the Youth boys go into the meeting room door and go inside the meeting room. The Dianettes come from the back of the hallway carrying trays of food. They go into the meeting room door and go inside the meeting room. Nicolas, Michael and Mickey are coming from the back of the hallway also carrying trays of food. Alex, Crystal and Valerie approach Nicolas, Michael and Mickey. "Hey guys," Crystal says. "How's it going?"

"Everything is so far so good," Nicolas says.

"We see you all carrying trays of food," Alex says. "Where's Diane?"

"She's in the back," Michael say. "She prepared this food."

"She did?" Crystal says. "How come?"

"My parents and grandparents are having her do some community service," Nicolas says.

"Community service?" Valerie asks. "Why?"

"Well since being that the assault charges were dropped against her, she still has to do some sort of community service."

"Oh I see."

"So how you doing Michael?" Alex asks. "How's the marriage counseling coming along between you and Diane?"

"The counseling is coming along fine," Michael says. "We're still trying to work our marriage out. We gotta take it one day at a time."

"I see. I'm happy for y'all."

"Thanks man."

"We heard that Diane is banned from performing anywhere for a while," Valerie says. "Is that true?"

"Yeah."

"And we also heard that she has to go to anger management counseling, is that true too?"

"Yeah that's true," Mickey says.

"And run one of your family's hair salons?" Crystal asks.

"Yeah."

"How does Diane feel about all of that?"

"She feels very bitter about all of that Crystal," Nicolas says. "She doesn't want to do any of those things. She's in a bad mood right now and I mean a very bad mood."

"Really?"

"Yeah," Michael says. "Diane is in such a bad mood that she's not talking to anybody."

"She's not?" Alex asks.

"No," Nicolas says. "She hasn't really talked to anybody at all since she left the court building that day."

"She hasn't?"

"No."

"Wow she's really taking this performance banning very hard isn't she?"

"Yes she is. So when any of you come across Diane, it's best not to mention anything about performances or the upcoming concert in front of

her, okay?"

"We'll try not to. Thanks for letting us know man."

"Yeah we'll make sure we won't mention anything about performances or the upcoming concert around her," Valerie says.

"Thanks," Nicolas says, "because she already feels bad about having to do everything else. We don't need to make her feel worse than she already does."

"We understand," Alex says. "And this all happened just because of a little misunderstanding that Diane was told by some student from that High School."

"Yep, all because of that." They all sadly look at each other. Nicolas turns to Michael and Mickey and says, "Let's get the food inside." Nicolas turns and head towards the meeting room door with the tray of food as Michael and Mickey follow him.

The members of the Diaz-Davidson Organization are inside the meeting room standing around a long table talking as Nicolas, Michael and Mickey set the trays of food and snacks on one end of the table and the Dianettes set the other trays of food and snacks on another table across the room. Miriam approaches Nicolas and says, "So Nicolas, who's going to perform after you at the upcoming concert?"

Nicolas turns to Miriam. He looks behind Miriam then quickly looks back at Miriam and says, "I can't talk about that now Miriam." Miriam, Michael, Mickey, Alex and Valerie puzzled look at Nicolas. They turn their heads and see Diane D walking slowly past them with a towel in her hand giving Miriam a cold stare.

Miriam puzzled looks at Diane D. She then says, "Hi Diane." Diane D continues to walk slowly past them giving Miriam a cold stare as Nicolas, Michael, Mickey, Alex and Valerie look on. Diane D angrily turns away from Miriam then approaches the Dianettes. Miriam turns back towards Nicolas and asks, "What's her problem? Why did she cut her eyes at me? Did I say something wrong?"

"Well according to her you did," Nicolas says.

"What did I say?"

"You mentioned about performing and the upcoming concert and she heard you. Obviously the subject made her upset."

"It did? Well I didn't know she was walking behind me. Wow if looks could kill, I'd be dead. I better watch my back before she kung fu kicks me like she did that woman." Nicolas annoyingly looks at Miriam. Miriam then says, "I'm sorry Nicolas, but I don't want to be her next victim. She act like I mentioned the performance and the upcoming concert in front of her on purpose. I didn't know she was walking behind me."

"I know you didn't know Miriam, but let's just not talk about it anymore right now okay?" Miriam sadly looks at Nicolas as Nicolas starts to prepare the food. She then turns and looks towards Diane D as Diane D continues to talk with the Dianettes.

Chapter 34

Diane D Angrily Runs The Family Hair Salon

Two days later, a black female around her mid 40's rings the doorbell outside of the Diaz-Davidson Dominican Hair Salon. The door opens. A serious looking Diane D stands behind the door. The woman looks at Diane D. She smiles and says, "Diane D! Wow it's nice to see you!" Diane D lets the woman inside.

Diane D says to the woman, "What do you need?"

"Can I have a wash and set please?"

"Sure, have a seat." Diane D closes the door behind the woman as the woman walks further into the salon. Rosa is working on a black female client's hair and Bonnie is working on another black female client's hair as Gladys and Miriam talk with each other on the opposite side of the room. The woman goes to a chair as Diane D stops beside her holding a pen in her hand. Diane D turns towards Gladys and Miriam and shouts, "Gladys!"

Gladys turns her head to Diane D and says, "Yes Diane?"

"Come give this woman a wash and set!"

"Okay."

"And Miriam, since you have nothing to do, make yourself useful and start sweeping some of this hair off the side, thank you!" An angry looking Diane D walks away from the woman and goes past everyone else towards the back office as Miriam grabs a broom.

"Um Diane?" Bonnie says. Diane D stops and turns around towards Bonnie as Bonnie asks, "Are we giving discounts to the clients today?"

"No we're not giving discounts to the clients, why?"

"Because I thought we were giving discounts today and I was about to give the clients discounts."

"What makes you think we're giving discounts, we're not giving any discounts you're going to charge them full price!" Diane D turns to everybody and shouts, "No discounts at all, y'all got it! By the end of the day I'm going to count all the money and if any of the money comes up short, it's coming out

of your salaries, y'all got that?!" Miriam, Gladys, Rosa and Bonnie stare at Diane D. "Good!" Diane D says. She turns back around and continues to walk to the back office. She enters the back office and shuts the door behind herself as Miriam, Gladys, Rosa and Bonnie look at the office door. They then hear the back door lock. They turn to each other. Rosa then whispers, "Man, how long is she going to be our boss here?"

"Until her probation is over," Miriam says.

"Boy, Miss Margarita had to stick us with her didn't she?"

"Miss Margarita wants to punish Diane," Bonnie says.

"Well not only is Miss Margarita punishing Diane, she's punishing us by having Diane in charge here. I mean Diane hasn't really been friendly towards any of us since she took over this place yesterday."

"No she hasn't," Gladys says. "I mean whatever it is she is going through, she shouldn't take it out on us, we have nothing to do with it."

"Well I hope her probation hurries up and be the hell over with soon because I think we're going to catch hell as long as she's in charge here."

"We are," Miriam says. "Thanks to that doggone misunderstanding she was told by one of those students from that High School, we're stuck with her."

"I know. I don't know if I want to continue to work here if Diane stays in charge."

"So what are you going to do?" Bonnie asks.

"I'm going to complain to Miss Margarita that I can't continue to work here if Diane keeps up her attitude."

"Complain to Miss Margarita?" Gladys says. "Now you know how Diane gets whenever anybody complains to Miss Margarita or Miss Mary about her. She gets out of control and goes ballistic on the person!"

"That's right," Miriam says. "If you ever have to complain to Miss Margarita about Diane, I suggest you tell Miss Margarita to keep it confidential before Diane finds out and winds up going ballistic on you."

"I will tell Miss Margarita to keep it confidential," Rosa says. "I will." Rosa continues on the client's hair and looks towards the back office door as Miriam angrily starts to sweep the floor.

Inside the back office of the salon, Diane D is sitting and leaning back on a big office chair behind a big desk looking at the computer screen clicking on the mouse with one of her legs resting over the chair arm as she swings her foot and holding her cell phone to her ear speaking into it saying, "Yeah I'm getting my anger management assignment down packed, I'm working on the assignment right now." She has stacks of paper and a few pens on the desk. There are a few salon monitors around the computer and desk as Diane D speaks into the cell phone saying, "Yeah that damn anger management counselor gave me tons of homework." Diane D leans up to get a closer look at the computer screen as she grabs an opened bottle of water off the desk. She speaks into the cell phone again saying, "No I don't like doing this anger management shit at all, it sucks." Diane D drinks the water from the bottle then leans back again as she looks at the salon monitors and continues to

say, "Yep, this whole anger management thing sucks." Diane D continues to hold the cell phone to her ear and hold the water bottle in her hand as she continues to look at the salon monitors.

The Dianettes are walking on the sidewalk talking and laughing as they each carry bags of Chinese food. Lonna reaches her hand out to one of the bags Miranda is holding and says, "Yo Miranda, let me have a piece of egg roll."

Miranda taps Lonna's hand away and says, "No you can't have an egg roll right now Lonna. We gotta save this for when we see Diane."

"Then let's hurry. I'm starving."

"Race you?" Miranda and Lonna start to run holding the bags.

"Hey!" Nancy shouts. "Y'all better not drop that food!" Nancy, Bernice, Charlotte and Kelly continue to walk and laugh as they watch Miranda and Lonna.

Miranda and Lonna reach the front door of the Diaz-Davidson Dominican Hair Salon. They turn towards Nancy, Bernice, Charlotte and Kelly as Lonna shouts, "Come on slow pokes!" Miranda and Lonna turn back to the front door. Miranda tries to open the door. It is locked. Nancy, Bernice, Charlotte and Kelly reach the salon door.

Inside the back office of the salon, Diane D continues to sit leaning back on a chair behind the desk looking at the computer screen clicking on the mouse with one of her legs still resting over the chair arm still speaking into the cell phone saying, "Did you find the information for me or not?" Diane D takes another drink from the water bottle. She finishes drinking then firmly looks at the computer screen. The doorbell sound suddenly rings in the back office. Diane D looks at one of the salon monitors. She sees the Dianettes outside the front door. She speaks into the cell phone and says, "The girls are here. Yeah I see them on the monitor. They're right outside the front door. I'll call you later, okay?" Diane D turns her chair towards the side as she closes her cell phone.

Inside the salon, Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam look at the front door. They then look towards the back office door. They puzzled look at each other as Gladys asks, "Should we get the door?"

"Diane told us not to ever open the door," Bonnie says. "She said she's going to be the one to buzz clients in."

"Those aren't clients," Miriam says. "That's Nancy and them." Miriam turns and walks to the front door. She suddenly hears the buzzard sound go off before she gets to the door. She stops in her tracks as the door opens. Miranda comes in the front door followed by Lonna then by Nancy, Charlotte, Kelly and Bernice. "What's up Miriam?" Miranda says.

"Hi Miranda," Miriam says. Bernice closes the door behind herself as Miranda and Lonna walk further into the salon.

"What's up Rosa?" Miranda says.

“Hi Miranda,” Rosa says. “Hi Lonna.”

“Hey,” Lonna says. Nancy, Charlotte, Kelly and Bernice walk further into the salon.

“Hi,” Gladys says.

“Hello,” Bonnie says.

“Where’s Diane?” Nancy asks. “She’s in the back?”

“Yeah she’s back there,” Miriam says. “I think she’s doing paperwork. Did she knew y’all were coming earlier?”

“No she didn’t know. We wanted to surprise her.”

“Well what a big surprise. I see y’all have tons of Chinese food. Y’all getting ready to throw a party back there or something?”

“Yeah sort of.”

“Come on y’all,” Lonna says. “I’m starving.” Lonna turns and hurries towards the back office with the bags of Chinese food.

“Be careful Lonna!” Nancy shouts. “My family is gonna have a fit if they see food mess all over this floor.” Nancy turns back to Miriam and says, “See y’all later.”

“Okay,” Miriam says. Miranda, Nancy, Charlotte, Kelly and Bernice turn and walk towards the back office with the bags of Chinese food.

Lonna reaches the back office. She knocks on the back office door and shouts, “Diane! It’s us!” Lonna knocks again. The buzzard sound of the back office door goes off. Lonna opens the back office door and shouts, “Surprise surprise!” Lonna and the rest of the Dianettes go into the back office. They then close the door behind themselves.

Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam look towards the back office door. Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam turn back to their business and continue working in the salon. They hear the Dianettes laughing from the back office. They look towards the back office door then hear music playing. They turn to each other as Rosa says, “Sounds like they’re partying back there.”

“I know,” Gladys says. Bonnie finishes working on her client’s hair.

Her client gets up off the chair. She turns to Bonnie and says, “So no discounts?”

“I’m sorry Diane says no,” Bonnie says. “It’s full price. She’s gonna count the money later and I don’t want to come up short.”

“Okay no problem. I understand.” The lady reaches into her pocket book to get money. The doorbell suddenly rings.

The back office door opens. Diane D steps out the back office door with a paper cup in her hand, drinking from it. She turns her head around towards the back office shouts, “Just move the papers to the side Nancy, and set the drinks there!” Diane D turns her head back forward and walks away from the office door as the office door closes behind her. She walks through the salon to the front door as Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam look at her. Diane D opens the front door. Another black female client comes in and says, “Hi Diane D! It’s so nice to see you here! I need a touch up on my perm.”

“Okay just have a seat Miss,” Diane D says. Diane D closes the front door as the lady walks to one of the chairs. Diane D walks towards the lady and stops. She turns to Miriam and shouts, “Miriam!” Miriam turns to Diane D

as Diane D says, "This lady needs a touch up!" Miriam puts the broom to the side and walks to the woman as Diane D starts to head to the back office.

Diane D reaches the back office door and enters the back room shutting the door behind herself.

Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam look at the back office door. They hear laughter coming from the back office again. They puzzled look at each other.

Three days later, Teresa is walking to the front door of Margarita and Tomas' min-mansion. She approaches the front door and rings the bell. The door opens. Mickey stands on the other side of the door and says, "Hey Teresa."

"Hi Mickey," Teresa says.

"Come on in."

"Thanks." Teresa goes into the house.

Mickey closes the front door behind Teresa as Teresa turns to him and says, "So how's everything Mickey?"

"Okay so far Teresa," Mickey says.

"That's good." Teresa suddenly hears loud talking and laughing coming from a room down the hallway. She asks, "What's going on back there?"

"Oh everybody's in the den right now."

"They are?"

"Yeah."

"How's Diane doing?"

"Oh she's doing okay Teresa. She had came home from anger management counseling a while ago."

"She did? How's anger management counseling coming along for her?"

"I don't think it's working at all."

"No? Why not?"

"She still seems bitter about everything."

"She does?"

"Yeah. So try not to mention or bring up any subject that's going to tick her off."

"I know what you mean Mickey. I'll try not to. Thanks for letting me know. Did Dana arrive here yet?"

"Yeah she's here now. She and Diane are in the den with everybody else?"

"Oh yeah? What about Tony, is he here?"

"No Tony is not allowed here."

"Tony's not allowed here? What do you mean?"

"My family banned Tony from coming here."

"Your family banned Tony from coming here?"

"That's right. He's not welcomed here."

"How come?"

"Because my family is still upset about the scandal that happened between him and Diane."

"They are?"

“Of course they are. My family wants to keep Tony away from Diane even though Tony and Diane insist nothing happened between them. Now even though Tony is not here, Michael is here.”

“Michael’s here?”

“Yeah, he’s upstairs.”

“You mean to tell me that Michael and Dana are allowed here, but Tony is not? Michael and Dana had a scandal too you know.”

“Well Michael is still Diane’s husband and Dana is still family. She’s still my dad’s niece. That can never change.”

“But everybody thinks Michael and Dana slept with each other too.”

“That’s why my family got Michael upstairs and have Dana downstairs. They want to keep Michael away from Dana even though Michael and Dana insist nothing happened between them either. So Diane has to travel back and forth between upstairs and downstairs so she can spend time with Dana then spend time with Michael, not only that, Diane and Dana found rude comments about themselves on the internet.”

“What? Diane and Dana found rude comments about themselves on the internet?”

“Yeah, they are very pissed off and upset about it.”

“My god. What did the comments say?”

“Some comments were labeling them sluts.”

“What? Sluts? Oh my god.”

“Other comments were labeling them whores.”

“Whores? You got to be kidding me Mickey.”

“I’m not kidding you Teresa. Other comments were labeling them swingers.”

“Swingers? My goodness.”

“And other comments were labeling them baby killers.”

“Baby killers?”

“Yeah.”

“Why were they called baby killers?”

“I guess word got out about the abortion Dana had in the past.”

“Oh wow.”

“When you get back home, look on the internet yourself and you’ll see the rude comments about Diane and Dana.”

“My god Mickey, do you have any idea who wrote those rude comments about them?”

“No, but if I or my family ever find out who wrote those comments, those people are going to have a problem. I don’t like anybody speaking about my sister and my cousin like that. I didn’t like what those people wrote about Diane and Dana. Diane is still my sister and Dana is still my cousin.”

“I know Mickey. What about Michael and Tony? Were there any rude comments on the internet about them?”

“Oh yeah. Some comments were labeling them dogs.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah.”

“I’m sorry for what you all are going through Mickey.”

“Yeah so am I. Now whatever you do, don’t mention anything to Diane or Dana about the rude comments about them on the internet because it will just upset them again.”

“Okay Mickey, I won’t.”

“Thanks.” Mickey turns towards the den and hollers, “Diane, Dana! Teresa is here!”

“She can come back here Mickey!” Diane D’s voice shouts.

“Okay!” Mickey turns back towards Teresa. “Go ahead back there to the den.”

“Okay thanks Mickey,” Teresa says.

“Okay, now remember, don’t mention anything to Diane or Dana about the rude comments on the internet. If they happen to mention it to you first, then it’s okay.”

“Okay Mickey.”

“See you later.”

“Okay.”

Mickey turns and walks away as Teresa walks towards the hallway. As Teresa walks towards the hallway, she suddenly sees Tomas and Nicolas coming out of the den’s doorway then turn and come down the hallway. “Hello Nicolas and Mister Tomas,” she says.

“Hello Teresa,” Tomas says.

“Well we see you’ve made it here Teresa,” Nicolas says.

“Yes I did,” Teresa says.

“Diane and Dana are still in the den.”

“Okay thanks.”

Tomas and Nicolas leave the hallway and turn towards the living room. Teresa starts to walk down the hallway. She suddenly sees Mary, Margarita and Barry coming from the den’s doorway then turn and come down the hallway. She stops and says, “Hello everybody.”

“Hi Teresa,” Margarita, Mary and Barry say.

“How you doing today Teresa?” Mary asks.

“I’m doing just fine.”

“That’s good. See you later.”

“Okay.”

Mary, Margarita and Barry leave the hallway and turn towards the living room. Teresa starts to walk down the hallway again. She suddenly sees Marilyn, Dante, Aunt Celeste and the rest of Diane D’s relatives coming from the den’s doorway. She sees them turn and come down the hallway. Teresa stops and says, “Hi.”

“Hi Teresa,” Marilyn, Aunt Celeste and Dante say.

“How you feeling Teresa?” Marilyn asks.

“I’m feeling pretty good.”

“That’s good. See you later.”

“Okay now.”

Marilyn, Dante, Aunt Celeste and the rest of Diane D’s relatives leave the hallway and turn towards the living room. Teresa starts to walk down the hallway again. She suddenly sees Mike and Mitch coming out of the den’s

doorway being loud and rowdy as three of the youth boys come out the den behind them, being loud and rowdy also. Teresa stops then sees Mike and Mitch turn and go down the opposite direction of the hallway as the three youth boys follow them. Teresa then see Mike and Mitch turn and disappear into another room as the other boys follow and disappear behind them. Teresa continues to walk down the hallway towards the den.

Teresa reaches the den's doorway and stops. She enters the den and sees a long table inside. She sees Diane D at one side of the table, wearing a multi-colored maroon tank top bearing her muscular arms, maroon leggings, a long thick braid down her back, angrily kicking some boxes to the side then leaning over the boxes grabbing a stack of paper as Dana sits on the opposite side of the table with her legs crossed, wearing a mint green tank top bearing her muscular arms, dark green leggings, a long thick braid down her back, angrily looking at a laptop that's sitting on the long table in front of her. "Hey ladies," Teresa says. Diane D and Dana turn their heads to Teresa. "How are y'all doing?" Teresa says.

"Hey Teresa," Diane D says.

"Hi Teresa," Dana says. Dana and Diane D go back to what they were doing.

Teresa steps further into the den. She then says, "So how is everything going with you ladies?"

"Don't ask," Diane D says as she holds and looks through the stack of paper.

"Sorry." Teresa looks at Dana and says, "And how are you Dana?"

Dana takes a quick glance at Teresa and says, "I'm alright Teresa." Dana angrily looks back at the computer screen.

"That's good," Teresa says.

Michael suddenly comes in the doorway. He pokes his head into the room and says, "Hey Teresa."

Teresa turns to Michael and says, "Hey Michael. What's going on?"

"Everything. I just came to tell Diane and Dana that I'm gonna head to the store real quick, okay Diane?"

"No problem Michael," Diane D says as she continues to hold and look through the stack of paper.

"Okay. See you girls later."

"Okay Michael," Teresa says. Michael turns around and walks back out the room. Teresa turns back to Diane D and says, "So Diane, I hear Michael has to stay upstairs while Dana is down here."

"Yes he does Teresa," Diane D sighs.

"I see. So how do you feel Diane?"

"Not good Teresa. I don't feel good at all. Now that my family and the kids are out the room, I think I'll have a drink." Diane D turns and slams the stacks of paper down on the table beside the laptop. She bends and reaches underneath the table. She takes a bottle of liquor from beneath the table. She opens the bottle and starts to pour it in a glass that's sitting on the table.

"Save me a swallow Diane," Dana says.

"You got it Dana," Diane D says as she pours some liquor into Dana's

glass. She finishes pouring the liquor. She and Dana both take a drink. Diane D then holds the liquor bottle to Teresa and says, "Care for some Teresa?"

"No that's okay," Teresa says. "No thanks." Diane D close the bottle back up. She bends and puts the liquor bottle back beneath the table. She bends back up and starts to drink from the glass again as Teresa says, "Diane you think you should be taking a drink right now? You're still on probation."

"Why you think I waited until my family left the room Teresa?" Diane D says. "I don't want them catching me."

"I see. So how is marriage counseling coming along for you and Michael?"

"It's coming along okay."

"That's good. I heard y'all want to work things out."

"Yeah we're trying to work things out."

"That's good. I hope you and Michael can work things out so the three of us and the guys can be the six muskateers again."

"Michael and I have to take it one step at a time Teresa. We can't rush it."

"I understand."

Diane D goes around the table and sits down on the chair right next to Dana. She takes another drink and looks at the computer screen with Dana. She starts clicking on the mouse.

Teresa then says, "Well Diane at least that guy Jonathan and his girlfriend Candis decided to work out their relationship and get back together also."

Diane D turns her head and angrily looks at Teresa. She then says, "What, you wanna rub it in my damn face Teresa?"

Teresa becomes nervous and puts her hand over her mouth and says, "Oh I'm sorry Diane. I didn't mean to say that."

Diane D angrily looks back at the computer screen and starts clicking on the mouse as she says, "For all I care Jonathan and Candis can work out their relationship all they want because frankly my dear, I don't give a damn. Congratulations to them, more power to them and I hope they have a wonderful life together."

"I'm sorry Diane. I shouldn't have mentioned his name."

Diane D turns back to Teresa and says, "I'm sorry you mentioned his name too Teresa. All I want to do is try to get Jonathan out of my mind."

"You haven't gotten him out of your mind yet Diane?"

"No I haven't! But if you let me, I'm gonna damn sure try!"

"Hey, I know how you can get your mind off him. Let's go bowling, just the three of us. Maybe that will help keep your mind off you know who."

"Diane's not allowed to go anywhere Teresa," Dana says.

"No?" Teresa asks. "Diane your parents and grandparents aren't letting you out of their sight?" Diane D sighs as she and Dana annoyingly look at Teresa. Teresa then says, "They don't trust you?"

"No they don't trust me Teresa," Diane D says. "Now are you finish interrogating me?"

"I didn't mean to make it sound that way Diane."

“Well you did make it sound that way Teresa. You did.”

“Sorry.”

Diane and Dana angrily look back at the computer screen.

“I notice you two keep looking at the laptop screen,” Teresa says. “Is there anything interesting on the internet?”

“No Teresa,” Diane D says. “It’s just the same ole shit.”

“Oh yeah? Like what?”

“You wouldn’t want to know.”

“I do want to know Diane. What’s so interesting on the computer screen?”

“You don’t want to know.”

“I do want to know. What is so interesting on the computer screen?”

“Nothing Teresa!” Diane D shouts as she and Dana angrily look at Teresa.

“Sorry.”

“Now can I get back to my anger management assignment before my parents and grandparents have a fit that I didn’t complete it, if you don’t mind?!”

“Sure Diane. Go right ahead, go back to your assignment. I’ll just wait right here.”

“Thank you!” Diane D and Dana angrily turn back to the computer screen as Diane D clicks on the mouse.

“Hey,” Teresa says. “Is it alright if I have some nuts Diane?”

Diane D and Dana look at Teresa. Diane D then looks to the other side and reaches on her right. She takes a plate of mixed nuts off the table. She brings the plate of mixed nuts to her left and hands it to Dana. Dana takes the plate of mixed nuts and hands it to Teresa. Teresa reaches for the mixed nuts. Diane D and Dana angrily look back at the computer screen again as Teresa stands to the side eating the mixed nuts.

The next day, Dana, Teresa, Tony and Joseph are walking and talking as they each carry bags of food and drinks. They reach the front door of the Diaz-Davidson Dominican Hair Salon. Dana turns to Tony and says, “Can you pull my bottle out Tony?”

“Hold your horses Dana,” Tony says. “Wait till we get inside.”

Dana turns back forward and rings the bell.

Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam are inside the salon. They look at the front door. They then look towards the back office door. They puzzled look at the front door again. They hear the buzzard sound go off. The door opens. Dana comes in the front door followed by Teresa, Tony and Joseph. Dana, Teresa and Tony walk further into the salon and look at Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam as Joseph closes the door behind himself. “Hello,” Gladys says.

“Hi,” Teresa says.

“Hello,” Miriam says.

“Hi,” Bonnie says.

“How y’all doing?” Tony says.

“Okay,” Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam say.

Joseph walks further into the salon. He looks at Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam and says, “Hi ladies.”

“Hi,” Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam and say.

“Diane is in the back, right?” Tony asks.

“Yes she’s in the office with Michael,” Miriam says.

“Okay thanks.” Tony, Dana, Teresa and Joseph walk towards the back office with the bags of food and drinks.

Tony, Dana, Teresa and Joseph reach the back office. Dana knocks on the back office door. The buzzard sound of the back office door goes off. Dana opens the back office door and goes inside the back office as Teresa, Tony and Joseph follow her in. “What’s up Diane, Michael?!” Joseph shouts.

“What’s going on?!” Tony shouts. Joseph closes the door behind himself.

Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam look towards the back office door. Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam turn back to their business and continue working in the salon. They suddenly hear laughter coming from the back office. They look towards the back office door then hear music playing. They turn to each other as Rosa says, “It seems like another party is about to be thrown back there.”

“It does,” Miriam says. The doorbell suddenly rings. Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam look at the front door. They then look towards the back office door. They puzzled look at the front door again. The doorbell rings again. Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam look at the front door again. They then look towards the back office door again. “Is Diane going to answer the doorbell?” Gladys asks.

“I don’t know if she’s able to hear the doorbell with that music going on back there,” Rosa says.

“Well I better go tell her,” Gladys says. Gladys goes to the back office door as she looks back at the front door.

Gladys approaches outside the back office door. She hears loud talking and music from inside the back office. She knocks on the back office door. No one answers the back door. Gladys knocks on the back office door again. The back office door opens. Teresa stands behind the back office door holding the door open for Gladys and says, “Hi.”

“Hi,” says Gladys. Gladys sees several liquor bottles on the desk. She sees Diane D surrounded by Michael, Dana, Tony and Joseph with several liquor bottles on the table as they all talk. Teresa turns her head to Diane D as Diane D points and hollers at Tony and Joseph with a liquor bottle in her hand and shouts, “You guys, I don’t want to hear that shit aright!”

“But Diane,” Joseph shouts.

“But nothing Joseph!”

“Yes Ma’am!” Joseph, Tony and Michael laugh.

Diane D drinks from the liquor bottle then turns to Dana and says, “Have some more Dana.” Diane D pours some extra liquor into Dana’s glass.

“Uh Diane,” Teresa says. Diane D looks at Teresa and sees Gladys at the door.

“There’s someone at the front door Diane,” Gladys says.

Diane D gets up from her chair as she turns to Dana and the guys and says, “I’ll be back.”

“Okay Diane,” the guys say. Diane D heads to the back office door as Gladys turns around and walks away. Diane D comes out the back office as the door closes behind her.

Diane D walks through the salon to the front door. She opens the front door. A Hispanic delivery guy comes in with a gurney of heavy boxes and says, “Hello Miss Diane D. Where would you like these boxes?”

“Just put them on the side sir,” Diane D says.

“Okay.” The delivery guy puts the gurney of boxes to the side. He slides the boxes off the gurney onto the floor. He turns back to Diane D and hands Diane D a clipboard with a slip on it. Diane D goes to the side and signs the slip. She hands the guy back the clipboard and slip. “Thanks,” the delivery guys says. The delivery guy heads back to the front door. He walks out the front door as Diane D closes the front door behind him and locks it. Diane D turns back around and looks towards Bonnie. She then shouts, “Bonnie!” Bonnie turns to Diane D as Diane D says to her, “Come stack these boxes in the closet.” Bonnie goes toward the boxes as Diane D looks at Miriam and says, “And Miriam, clean the downstairs bathroom.” Diane D is about to head to the back office.

“What?” Miriam says. Diane D stops and turns to Miriam as Miriam says, “Clean the downstairs bathroom? Isn’t Hector the janitor? Isn’t he suppose to do that?”

“Hector is not in today,” Diane D says. “He called in sick. You’re going to be the janitor today.”

“What? Me? But Diane the bathroom downstairs is not even dirty. It doesn’t need cleaning, it’s already clean. Hector scrubbed and cleaned it yesterday.”

“The bathroom has to be scrubbed and cleaned everyday.”

“But that’s not really my job. Your parents and grandparents didn’t hire me to be a janitor, they hired me to be a hair dresser.”

“Look, my parents and grandparents aren’t here, I’m here and I’m making janitor your job today.”

“But I’m about to work on a client’s hair.”

“Reeaally. What client? There’s nobody sitting in your chair right now.”

“There will be. My client should be here any minute.” The doorbell suddenly rings. Diane D and Miriam look towards the front door.

“Can you let the person in Bonnie!” Diane D shouts. Bonnie stops stacking the boxes and goes to the front door. She unlocks and opens the front door. A middle-aged black female client walks in the door. “That’s my client right there,” Miriam says. The client walks into the salon. She sees Diane D. She becomes excited and shouts, “Oh my god it’s Diane D! Hi Diane D! It’s so nice to see you here!”

“Thanks,” Diane D says. The woman excitingly looks at Diane D then goes to Miriam’s chair. Diane D then turns to Rosa and shouts, “Rosa!” Rosa turns around to Diane D as Diane D says, “Clean the downstairs bathroom!”

Diane D turns back around and starts to head to the back door.

“What?” Rosa says. “But Diane...”

Diane D stops and angrily turns to Rosa and shouts, “Ah ah ah but nothing I don’t want to hear it! No me importa si ya esta limpio el bano de abajo y no me importa si estas a punto de tener un cliente entra, vas a ir al bano y limpiar ahora! You’re going to scrub the sink, scrub the toilet, scrub the walls and mop the floor, get it?! Got it?! Good!” Diane D angrily turns from Rosa and continues to head to the back office as Rosa looks at her.

Diane D reaches the back office door. She enters the back office, looks inside it and yells, “Godammit y’all drank all my shit!”

“But Diane!” Tony’s voice shouts.

“I can’t leave this office for one freaken minute!” Diane D slams the office door behind herself.

Rosa, Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam stare at the back office door still hearing Diane D yelling. Rosa turns to Gladys, Bonnie and Miriam and says, “I should call in sick too to get away from her.” Rosa walks a little and angrily stares at the back door very upset. She then turns to Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie and says, “Y’all come here for a minute.” Rosa walks near the front door as Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie leave from their clients and follow her. Rosa stops and turns to Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie and whispers, “I just want to tell you all that I don’t think I can take Diane anymore. I’m going to call Miss Margarita.”

“You are?” Gladys says. “What are you going to say to her? You know if you complain to Miss Margarita about Diane, Diane is going to flip. She’s going to go ballistic on you.”

“Oh I’m not going to complain to Miss Margarita about Diane at all. I’m going to complain to Miss Margarita about myself. I’m going to play sick.”

“You’re going to play sick?” Miriam asks. “What do you mean?”

“I’m going to call Miss Margarita tomorrow and tell her that I don’t feel too well and that I can’t make it to the salon.”

“You’re going to tell her that?” Gladys asks.

“Yeah I’m going to tell her that.”

“Hey,” Miriam says. “We should all call in sick tomorrow and tell Miss Margarita that we can’t make it to the salon.”

“Miriam if we all do that, wouldn’t that look strange or suspicious to Miss Margarita?” Bonnie says.

“That’s the point Bonnie. It’s going to look so strange and suspicious to Miss Margarita that she’ll pick up on something is wrong and maybe she’ll get the message.”

“So in other words, if none of us are here tomorrow, it’s like a so called walk out,” Gladys says.

“If you want to put it that way, yeah. If we put it that way, at least we won’t be officially complaining about Diane to Miss Margarita, because we’ll be actually complaining about ourselves that we’re sick. Diane can’t get mad or go ballistic on any us if we’re complaining about ourselves, especially about our health. I’m in. Who’s in with me?”

“I’m in,” Rosa says.

"I'm in too," Gladys says.

"So am I," says Bonnie.

"Good," Miriam says. "Now Hector probably called in sick to get away from Diane too. He just didn't let us in on it."

"You're probably right," Rosa says. "Why does she want the downstairs bathroom scrubbed and cleaned again anyway?"

"She says it has to be scrubbed and cleaned everyday," Bonnie says.

"That bathroom is spic and span down there, I don't think it's necessary to clean it every single day."

"Obviously Diane is going through some sort of emotional turmoil and we're caught right in the middle of it," Gladys says. "I notice she's drinking more."

"I notice that too. Either way, I want to stay far away from her until her emotional turmoil is over."

"The only way Diane's emotional turmoil can really be over is if Miss Margarita and them lift the ban off her and let her perform again because as long as she's banned from performing and in charge of here, her emotional turmoil is going to continue and we're the ones catching hell with her because she doesn't really want to be here," Miriam says. "She's only here because Miss Margarita and Miss Mary are making her be here."

"I know. Let's just do what we planned to do and call in sick tomorrow for all of our sakes, okay? Hopefully Miss Margarita and Miss Mary will get the message."

"Okay," Gladys says. "So what are you going to do about the downstairs bathroom Rosa? Are you going to clean it?"

"No I'm just gonna pretend to clean it," Rosa says. "I'm going to go downstairs and just chill out down there for an hour or so. If Diane happens to come downstairs to check on me, I'm gonna act like I'm cleaning the bathroom, that way she can't accuse me of not cleaning it."

"Why don't you just tell Diane that it's not necessary to clean the downstairs bathroom every single day," Bonnie says.

"No Bonnie I don't want to say anything else to Diane. I rather just stay out of her way. She's been grumpy ever since her family banned her from performing."

"She sure has," Miriam says. "She doesn't even talk to us, say hi to us or chit chat with us like she usually does at the organization."

"She doesn't. I'm gonna go downstairs to the bathroom and start pretending now. Let's get to work before Diane catches us on the monitor. See y'all in an hour."

"Okay." Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie walk back to their booth. They suddenly hear Diane D's voice yelling from inside the back office again shouting, "You drank the whole damn thing Joseph! That did it! That, did it!" Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie suddenly hear a bang coming from the back office. They then hear Joseph's voice shouting, "My god chill Diane!" Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie puzzled look at each other as Rosa says, "Damn, did she just do a kung fu kick or something? Sounds like she's about to go ballistic in there."

"Maybe she's drunk," Gladys says. "I did see her drinking from a liquor bottle after I knocked on the door."

"You did?"

"Yeah, there were liquor bottles all over the place."

"She probably is drunk. Either way, the rest of them should all run out of that room real fast." Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie suddenly hear laughter coming from the back office. They look at each other again as Rosa says, "See you all later."

"Okay Rosa," Miriam says. Rosa waves to Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie as she heads to the staircase in the back.

Across town, Jonathan is walking on the sidewalk. He looks at the picture of Diane D he is holding in his hand. He walks to a pay phone. He stops at the pay phone and nervously looks around. He sees a few people on the sidewalk. He quickly approaches a young black woman and stops her. He says to her, "Excuse me miss."

The young woman turns around to Jonathan and says, "Yes?"

"Can you do me a favor?"

"A favor? What favor?"

"I'm gonna dial a number on the pay phone. When I hear a ring on the other end of the phone, I'm gonna hand you the phone. When you hear someone on the other end answer the phone, could you ask for someone for me?"

"Ask for someone for you?"

"Yes. Ask for Diane for me please?"

"Ask for Diane?"

"Yes."

"Who's Diane?"

"Um, an old friend of mine."

"An old friend? Well why can't you ask for this Diane yourself?"

"Because I want whoever picks up the phone at the other end to hear a woman's voice instead of my voice. If they hear my voice, they'll get kind of suspicious."

"They'll get kind of suspicious?"

"Yeah."

"So you prefer a woman's voice to ask for this Diane?"

"Yeah."

"Can't you just call this Diane's cell phone number?"

"I tried but she's not picking it up for some reason. I just need you to ask for Diane for me. I'll pay you ten dollars if you do that for me. If you don't want to do that, I'll just have to ask another woman that's all."

"Okay I'll do it."

"You will?"

"Yeah, I'll do it."

"Thank you so much. All you have to do is ask for Diane. If the person on the other end goes to get Diane and she comes to the phone, you just hand the phone to me real quick. If the person on the other end says Diane is not

there, just tell them that you're an old school friend who called, that's all you have to do, okay?"

"Okay."

"Thanks. Come this way." Jonathan turns around and leads the woman to the pay phone.

Jonathan and the woman approach the pay phone. Jonathan tells the woman, "I'm going to dial the number now." Jonathan puts a coin in the pay phone. He looks at a business card and dials the number on the business card. He listens for a ring. He quickly hands the woman the phone and tells her, "It's ringing."

The woman takes the phone and puts it to her ear. She listens. She suddenly looks puzzled then speaks into the phone and asks, "What organization name did you say you are? Oh. Well can I speak to Diane? She's not there right now? Oh I'm an old friend who went to school with her Yeah. Just tell Diane an old friend called an I'll try to call there later. Thank you." The woman puzzled hangs up the phone. She puzzled looks at Jonathan and says, "A man picked up the phone on the other end and said 'Hello Diaz-Davidson Organization'. Does this Diane you want me to ask for happen to be the Diane D of the Diaz-Davidson Organization?"

"No," Jonathan nervously laughs. "Of course not. Why would I ask for Diane D anyway, I don't even know her. I was asking for another person name Diane who works there."

"Another person name Diane who works there?"

"Yeah. Why, what's wrong with that?"

"Because I heard Diane D cheated on her husband and had an affair with some Jamaican guy name Jonathan and then she threatened Jonathan's girlfriend over the telephone then drove and sped all the way to where the girlfriend lives to assault her." The woman puzzled looks at Jonathan. She then says, "By the way, you have a Jamaican accent. You don't happen to be the Jamaican guy Diane D had an affair with are you?"

"No, I told you I don't know Diane D."

"You don't? What is your name by the way? You never told me your name."

"I haven't?"

"No. What is your name?"

"Winston. My name is Winston."

"Winston? Really?"

"Really."

"Why couldn't you ask the person on the other end of the phone for Diane yourself? Why did you need a woman's voice to ask for her? I think the Diane you are really looking for is Diane D. I think you're that guy Jonathan Diane D had an affair with. I think you're the one Diane D's family is paying counseling for and you're going behind their back looking for her."

"Ma'am, I don't know what you're talking about, and Jonathan who? How do you know all about that stuff anyway?"

"The whole city knows about it. It's been in the papers."

"It has?"

"Yeah. I guess you don't read the papers, huh?"

"Yeah I do at times. Well what did the person on the other end of the phone say when you asked them for Diane?"

"They said she wasn't there. They said she's running one of her family's hair salons."

"She's running one of her family's hair salons? Oh I see. Oh well. Listen Miss I gotta go now. Here's the ten dollars." John quickly hands the woman the money. "Thank you very much, have a nice day. Bye." Jonathan turns away from the woman and hurries out of the area. The young woman puzzled looks at Jonathan as he hurries off.

It is afternoon. Margarita is sitting behind the desk in the big office chair in the organization office as Nancy, Kelly and Miranda surround Margarita with their arms around her shoulders as Charlotte, Bernice and Lonna surround Tomas with their arms around his shoulders as Nancy says, "Come on Grandma, lift the ban off Diane so we all can perform again?"

"Yeah Grandpa please lift the ban off Diane?" Charlotte says.

"Yeah please Grandma please Grandpa please?" Nancy says. Margarita looks away from Nancy, Kelly and Miranda and looks at Tomas as Tomas looks at her.

Margarita looks back at the girls and says, "Okay girls, Grandpa, Aunt Mary, Uncle Barry and I have to talk about it okay?"

"Thank you Grandma," Charlotte says. "When will you let us know?"

"We should be able to let you all know by tomorrow at least, right Tomas?"

"Tomorrow sounds best," Tomas says.

"Thank you Grandpa," Nancy says. "We'll see you later."

"Okay girls," Tomas says. The Dianettes step away from Margarita and Tomas and excitedly hurry towards the door. They open the door and hurry out of it as Margarita and Tomas look on at them. Tomas turns to Margarita and says, "Wow. No matter what happens with Diane, the girls seem to stay loyal to her."

"They sure do," Margarita says as she and Tomas smile at each other.

It is now evening. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas are walking along. A crowd of people approach them as a teenage boy says, "Hey Miss Margarita!"

"Hi Miss Margarita, Miss Mary, Mr. Barry and Mr. Tomas!" a second teenage boy says. "Hi! How are y'all doing?!"

"Okay I guess," Margarita says.

"What's going on?" Mary asks.

"We understand that you're having a concert next month!" the teenage boy says. "We're going to see it!"

"Yeah we just want to know is Diane D still banned from performing at your next concert?" a man asks. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas look at each other then back at the people.

“If she’s still banned please let her perform Miss Margarita, Miss Mary, Mr. Barry and Mr. Tomas,” a teenage girl says. “Please let her perform.”

“We want to see Diane D perform again because she is awesome!” a woman says.

“Yeah we want to see her and the Dianettes perform again!” a third teenage boys says.

“Yeah please let Diane D perform again Diaz-Davidson Organization please!” a second teenage girl says. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas puzzled look at each other again. They then look back at the crowd.

It is now evening. The light is out in the small downstairs hallway inside the Diaz-Davidson Dominican Hair Salon. Rosa is sitting relaxing on a stool in the hallway right outside the downstairs bathroom using her iphone as the bathroom light extends partially into the hallway. Rosa suddenly hears the door on top of the steps opening. She looks up. She then hears footsteps coming down the steps. She starts to panic. She quickly and quietly gets up from the stool and hurries into the bathroom.

Rosa enters the bathroom and grabs a sponge. She goes to the sink. She turns on the faucet and dips the sponge in the water. She turns the water off then hears the footsteps reach the bottom of the steps. Rosa starts scrubbing the sink then hears the footsteps coming towards the bathroom. Rosa becomes nervous as she hears the footsteps getting closer. She turns and scrubs the mirror. She looks in the bathroom mirror and sees Diane D’s reflection entering the bathroom doorway. She sees Diane D’s reflection looking at her scrubbing the wall. Rosa then sees Diane D’s reflection looking around the bathroom inspecting it. Rosa turns and quickly looks at Diane D then looks back at the mirror and continues to scrub it. Diane D takes one last look at Rosa. She then turns and leaves the bathroom. Rosa continues to scrub the mirror as she hears Diane D’s footsteps head back to the steps. She then hears Diane D’s footsteps going up the steps. She then hears Diane D footsteps reach the top of the steps then hears the staircase door opening. Rosa stops scrubbing the mirror and hears the staircase door close. She stops scrubbing the mirror. She then turns and walks to the doorway. She steps out of the bathroom. She goes into the hallway and looks up the steps. She does not see any sign of Diane D. She then turns and goes right back to the stool. She sits down on the stool and starts using her iphone again.

The following morning, Margarita is sitting behind the desk in her office chair doing paper work. The telephone suddenly rings. Margarita picks up the phone receiver. She speaks into it and says, “Hello Diaz-Davidson Organization.”

“Hello Miss Margarita,” Rosa says. “It’s me Rosa.”

“Hi Rosa. Are you coming to the salon today?”

“No not today. I’m not feeling too well.”

“You’re not? What’s wrong?”

“I don’t know. I’m just not feeling well.”

“Well that’s strange because Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie called earlier and said they’re not feeling well and not coming to the salon either. There must be some kind of thing going around over there that’s causing you all to be sick. First it was Hector calling in sick, now all you ladies. What’s going on at the salon that’s causing you all to be sick?”

“I don’t know what it could be Miss Margarita. Maybe it’s something in the air.”

“Nothing is in the air Rosa. What’s going on at the salon? It’s not Diane is it?”

“Diane? Oh no, it’s not Diane. What makes you think it’s her?”

“Maybe because you all are acting pretty strange. You all get sick all of a sudden? Does Diane have something to do with you all suddenly not wanting to show up at the salon? What is it Rosa? You can tell me. It’s Diane isn’t it?”

“I don’t want to say yes or no. I just rather not say.”

“Then it is her. Rosa you can talk to me. What’s the problem?”

“Well, I just want to ask you, how long is Diane going to be in charge of the salon?”

“How long is Diane going to be in charge of the salon? I’m not sure. Why what’s problem?”

“Oh, never mind.”

“No tell me Rosa, what is it?”

“It’s nothing.”

“Rosa, is there a problem with Diane taking over the salon? I can’t help you if you don’t tell me anything. Now I’ll ask you again, is there a problem with Diane taking over the salon?”

“No. I just wanted to know how much longer will she be in charge there.”

“I don’t know Rosa. Now tell me, if there is a problem with Diane being in charge of the salon, then I will remove her from the salon right away, simple as that. Now if there is no problem with Diane being in charge of the salon, then I will keep her there.”

“You will keep her at the salon if there’s no problem?”

“Exactly.”

“I see.”

“So is there a problem with Diane taking over the salon or not? Why do you want to know how much longer is she going to be in charge of it?”

“Well Miss Margarita, I just want to tell you that when Diane first took over the salon the other day, she wasn’t really too friendly with Miriam, Gladys, Bonnie, Clara or myself. She wasn’t really nice to any of us.”

“No? She wasn’t nice or friendly at all?”

“Not towards us. She was sort of cold towards all of us. She never said hi, hello or goodbye to any of us like she usually does at the organization. She hardly chit chatted with any of us like she usually does at the organization. The only time she spoke to any of us at all was when she had to, like when she was giving us an order telling us what to do. If she’s not giving us an order or telling us what to do, she would just walk right past us without saying a word. Diane is not her usual self Miss Margarita. It’s like

she's a totally different person at the salon, almost like a Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde personality. It seems like the same personality or beast that usually comes out of her whenever she gets into a rage and goes out of control and goes ballistic is the same personality or beast that's right inside the salon with us."

"Oh really?"

"Yes. The only thing is that this personality or beast hasn't gone out of control and gone ballistic on any of us yet, but we can all sense it and see it in Diane's face that this personality or beast is there inside of her and it might burst out and go ballistic on any of us any minute. It sort of scares us. We don't really feel comfortable there with her. We don't want to be around that."

"I don't blame you Rosa."

"Now Miss Margarita I don't want to cause any problems for Diane nor do I want to cause any problems with Diane. I just want to be at ease whenever I work someplace. Miss Margarita, if Diane continues to be in charge of that particular salon, especially with her personality the way it is right now, I want to know if you could move me to one of your other salons? Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie feel the same way too."

"They do? Oh I'm so sorry you feel that way Rosa. I didn't mean to put any of you through that. Listen Rosa, anytime you feel there is a problem somewhere you must let me, Mary, Barry or Tomas know about it. We cannot help you if we don't know about it. Now if you're not comfortable with Diane being in charge of the salon, you don't have to worry about it anymore. I will remove her from the salon."

"You will?"

"Sure. I want my employees to feel comfortable, I don't want my employees working under any stress."

"You don't?"

"No, working in a stressful environment is not good for anybody. You don't have to worry about Diane being in charge of the salon anymore, I will remove her."

"Thank you so much Miss Margarita. Thanks for understanding."

"No problem Rosa."

"Now Miss Margarita, I have to ask you a favor."

"Sure Rosa, what is it?"

"Can you keep this confidential? Please don't let it get back to Diane that I was speaking to you about her. If she finds out that I was speaking to you about her behavior, she might just flip on me and go ballistic on me and I don't want or need that."

"I understand Rosa. You don't have to worry about Diane finding out. She won't be in charge of the salon anymore because we decided to let her perform again."

"What? What do you mean you decided to let Diane perform again, y'all letting her perform again?"

"Yeah. Mary, Barry, Tomas and I decided yesterday to lift the ban off Diane and let her perform again. We told her last night that she can perform

again.”

“You did? Oh my god that’s great! That’s good! What made you all change your mind?”

“There’s been a lot of request for Diane to return to the stage.”

“It has?”

“Yes. In other words, she’s brought back to the stage by popular demand.”

“She’s brought back by popular demand? You mean a lot of people had demanded to see her perform again?”

“No they didn’t really demand, they begged.”

“They begged?”

“They sure did. A lot of fans want to see Diane back on stage plus the girls want her to perform again.”

“They do? So you’re doing this for the fans and the girls?”

“Well not just for them, for Diane too?”

“For Diane too? How come?”

“Well she has been down in the dumps since we banned her from temporary performing. She seems to have been grumpy towards everybody and we notice she’s been drinking more.”

“You have? We notice it too?”

“You did? I know Mary, Barry, Tomas and I keep finding more and more liquor bottles coming into our house, especially into Diane’s room. We also found liquor bottles in the salon office last night. We became very worried about Diane, so we decided to lift the ban off her and let her perform again. We hope that her return to the stage will help lift her spirit and get rid of her drinking binge.”

“Her return to the stage should definitely help lift her spirit! I’m sure it will! How did she feel last night when you all told her that she can perform again?”

“Oh she was so thrilled about it, she was on cloud nine.”

“Cloud nine?”

“Yeah. Michael and them are all planning to get a cake for her later to celebrate her return to the stage.”

“They’re going to get a cake for Diane?”

“Yes. They’re going to have a Return To The Stage celebration for her in the Banquet room later on this evening.”

“They are? Wow, I’m so happy for Diane and myself knowing that she won’t take over the salon anymore, I’m on cloud nine too! So now that you’re going to remove Diane from running the salon, who’s going to take her place and run it?”

“Marilyn is going to run the salon again.”

“Oh Marilyn? That’s great. I like Marilyn, she’s very nice to us.”

“I know she is.”

“Thank you so much Miss Margarita. And remember Miss Margarita, keep this conversation between you and I. I don’t want Diane to know that I was speaking to you about her.”

“I’ll just keep it between Mary, Barry, Tomas and myself Rosa because I

have to let Mary, Barry and Tomas know why you all were really calling in sick.”

“Okay, I understand. Thanks again Miss Margarita.”

“No problem Rosa. You’re going to come to the organization this evening and have some cake won’t you?”

“Sure I’ll be there.”

“Okay Rosa. See you later.”

“Okay Miss Margarita. Bye.”

“Bye.” Margarita hangs up the telephone as she puzzled smile at it. She then turns to some paper work that is on the desk.



Chapter 35

Young Fan's School Wants To Meet Diane D

That same afternoon in Queens, New York, Marcus a chubby black boy, around 9-years old is in his family's apartment in his bedroom with his older slimmer brother Richard who is around 14. Marcus turns to Richard and tells him, "You know Richard, my school was trying to figure out a way to get Diane D to come there and perform."

"What?" Richard says. "Your school was trying to figure out a way to get Diane D to come there?"

"Well yeah. We sent the Diaz-Davidson Organization a letter today."

"Y'all sent the Diaz-Davidson Organization a letter? Do you think they will respond? Do y'all think Diane D would come to your school?"

"I sure hope so. All the kids would really like to see Diane D, the Dianettes and the rest of the Diaz-Davidson performers. I sure hope Diane D comes."

"Yeah that would be nice if Diane D comes to your school, but didn't her family ban her from performing for a while?"

"No, my school found out that Diane D's family just lifted the ban off her!"

"What? Diane D's family lifted the ban off her?"

"Yeah! They're allowing her to perform again!"

"Really?"

"Yeah!"

"That's great Marcus!"

"It is," Marcus says as he smiles to his brother, then fixes the pillow on his bed.

It is now evening. Michael, Mickey and some staff members come in the front door of the organization. Michael is carrying a big fancy cake box in his hands. He, Mickey and some staff members walk through the organization lobby with the cake box. Mike, Mitch, the other Youth Boys and some

organization members hurry into the lobby towards Michael. “Hey you got the cake Michael?!” Mitch shouts.

“Yes I got the cake,” Michael says.

“What kind of cake is that man?” Mike asks.

“Let’s check it out!” Mitch says as he and Mike reach for the cake.

Michael holds the cake up away from Mike and Mitch and shouts, “Wait! Hold up you guys!”

The Dianettes hurry down the hall to Michael as Nancy shouts, “You got the cake Michael?”

“Yeah I got the cake Nancy,” Michael says. Diane D, Nicolas and Marilyn walk behind the Dianettes towards Michael. Michael sees Diane D and says, “Here’s your celebration cake Diane.” Diane D, Nicolas and Marilyn approach Michael as they stand behind Mike and Mitch. Michael reaches over Mike and Mitch as he hands Diane D the cake box.

Diane D takes the cake box and says, “Thanks Michael.”

“Let’s take a look at it,” Nicolas says. Everyone starts to surround Diane D, Nicolas, Marilyn, Mike and Mitch as Diane D lowers the cake box for everybody to see. Nicolas and Marilyn remove the cake box cover. Everyone looks at the cake. It is shaped like a stage with words on it that reads: WELCOME BACK TO THE STAGE DIANE!

“Wow,” everyone says.

“What kind of cake is this Michael?” Nicolas asks. “It looks like a stage.”

“A stage cake Michael?” Diane D asks as she puzzled looks at Michael.

“You got it Diane,” Michael says. “It’s a Return To The Stage cake.”

“A Return To The Stage cake?” Marilyn asks.

“Yeah Aunt Marilyn,” Mickey says. “What do you think?”

“I think it’s real swell Mickey,” Marilyn says as the staff members laugh. Nicolas and Marilyn replace the cover back on the cake box as Marilyn says, “Well why are we standing here? Let’s bring the cake to the Banquet Room and celebrate.”

“Okay,” the organization members say. Diane D turns around and walks away with the cake as everyone follows her with Mike walking on one side of Diane D and Mitch walking on the opposite side of Diane D trying to reach for the cake. Diane D lifts the cake high in the air away from Mike and Mitch. Mike and Mitch try to reach for the cake again as Diane D continues to walk away with it, holding it high up in the air. Diane D, Mike and Mitch then turn and disappear around the corner as everyone else follows them and disappear around the corner also.

Thirty minutes later, everyone in the organization is inside the Banquet Room. The cake is on the long table laying next to some food platters. Mike, Mitch and the other youth boys are being loud and rowdy as usual as they are all gathered around each other eating plates of food. The adults are happily surrounding Diane D telling her, “Welcome back to the stage Diane.”

“Thank you everybody,” Diane D says as she and everyone else drink glasses of punch.

Rosa approaches Diane D and says, “Welcome back to the stage Diane.”

Diane D turns to Rosa and says, "Thank you Rosa."

"You're welcome." Rosa turns and starts to walk away.

"Hey listen Rosa, can I talk to you for a minute?"

Rosa stops and turns back towards Diane D and says, "You want to talk to me?"

"Yeah." Diane D turns to everyone else and says, "I'll be right back everybody."

"Okay Diane," everyone says.

Diane D turns and walks away from the crowd. She walks towards Rosa.

Diane D approaches Rosa and says, "Come this way." Diane D leads Rosa away as she turns towards Miriam and shouts, "Miriam!" Miriam looks towards Diane D as Diane D shouts, "Come here for a minute please?! You too Gladys and Bonnie, come here for a minute!"

Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie puzzled look at Diane D. They then look at each other, then back at Diane D. They start to head towards Diane D.

Diane D says to them, "Come this way!" Diane D leads Rosa to a corner. Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie walk towards the corner to Diane D.

Diane D and Rosa reach the corner. Diane D stops and turns around as Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie approach her. Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie puzzled look at Diane D. They then look at each other then back at Diane D. Diane D looks at them all and says, "Listen ladies, I just want to apologize to you all for the way I've been acting when my family had me take over the salon."

Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie puzzled look at Diane D. They puzzled look at each other, then back at Diane D as Miriam asks, "You want to apologize to us Diane?"

"Yeah. I just want to say that I'm sorry for the way I've treated you all when I took over the salon."

"You are?"

"Yeah."

"Oh thank you Diane," Rosa says. "You didn't have to do that."

"I know I didn't have to do that Rosa, but believe me, I wanted to. I realize I was frustrated when my family banned me from the stage and I have been taking my anger out on you all. I probably made you all feel very uncomfortable at the salon. I got sort of suspicious when all of a sudden everyone started calling in sick." Diane D suspiciously looks at them all. Rosa, Miriam, Gladys and Bonnie nervously look at each other. They nervously look back at Diane D. Diane D then says, "I don't blame any of you. If I were any of you, I wouldn't want to work with me either. That's why I want to tell you all that I'm very sorry for the way I treated you."

"Oh thanks Diane," Gladys says. "Your apology is accepted."

"Yeah I accept your apology Diane," Bonnie says.

"I accept your apology too," Miriam says.

"Yeah me too Diane," Rosa says. "And congratulations on returning to the stage."

"Thanks Rosa," Diane D says. "Thanks ladies, and thanks for being here for my 'Back To The Stage' celebration."

"You're welcome Diane," Miriam says.

"Yeah you're welcome Diane," Gladys says.

"Now let's go eat so we can have some cake," Diane D says.

"Okay Diane," Miriam says as Diane D leads Miriam, Rosa, Bonnie and Gladys back to everyone else.

A week later during one afternoon, Marcus is sitting on his bed looking very sad. His brother Richard suddenly walks into the room. Richard sees Marcus looking sad. He approaches Marcus and says, "Hey Marcus. What's the matter? You look so sad. You okay man? Why you look so sad?"

Marcus looks at Richard and tells him, "We got a letter back from the Diaz-Davidson Organization."

"What! The Diaz-Davidson Organization responded back to your school's letter? What did they say? Is Diane D gonna come to your school?"

"No!"

"No?"

"That's right no! The Diaz-Davidson Organization's letter said that Diane D can't make it to the school because Diane D only performs for charity!"

"What! The Diaz-Davidson Organization's letter said that Diane D only performs for charity?"

"That's exactly what their letter said! They turned us down Richard! The Diaz-Davidson Organization turned my school down! They're not letting Diane D come to our school!" Marcus puts his head down on the pillow and starts to weep.

Richard sadly looks at Marcus. He tries to comfort Marcus and says, "I'm sorry Marcus. I'm sorry Diane D is not gonna come to your school. I bet you all were looking forward to her coming there, huh?"

Marcus puts his head up and says, "We sure were!" Marcus puts his head back down on the pillow and weeps again.

"Boy Marcus, I hate to see you down like this, I really do," Richard says as he sadly looks at Marcus. He then looks up in the air. He becomes excited and shouts, "Hey Marcus! I have an idea!" Marcus lifts his head off the pillow and looks at Richard as Richard shouts, "The Diaz-Davidson Organization states that Diane D only performs for charity, right? Well let's make this a charity event!"

"What! A charity event? What are you talking about Richard?"

"Let's send the Diaz-Davidson Organization another letter and tell them that there's a sick child dying of leukemia who would love to see Diane D come to the school!"

"What! Tell the Diaz-Davidson Organization that there's a sick child dying of leukemia?! You mean lie to them?!"

"Yes that's exactly what I mean!"

"Richard, that would be false pretense!"

"Marcus do you want to see Diane D or not? I know it's a lie to send her family that story, but it might be the only way to see Diane D come to your school if you tell her family that!"

“But Richard, we don’t know any kid with leukemia!”

“No we don’t, but we will! You could be the child who has leukemia!”

“Me?! Oh come on Richard, everybody in the school knows me! They know I don’t have leukemia!”

“Yeah, that’s true. We’ll have to find another kid we can use. Hey! Maybe we can use our three year old cousin Jeffrey!”

“What! Use cousin Jeffrey?!”

“Yeah!”

“Richard cousin Jeffrey doesn’t have leukemia!”

“Well the people in your school don’t know that! Diane D’s family won’t know it! Diane D herself won’t know it! We can use cousin Jeffrey and claim he is the child who has leukemia! It might work! We won’t know unless we give it a try! How about it Marcus?!”

“Oh I don’t know Richard.”

“Oh come on Marcus! It might be the only way Diane D’s family will let her appear at your school!”

“I still don’t know Richard!”

Richard stands there for a while. He begins to sigh. He then says, “Well I guess you’ll never get Diane D to appear in your school. I tried. Well, I gotta go Marcus. See you.” Richard turns away and heads towards the doorway.

“Okay Richard,” Marcus says.

Richard stops. He looks back at Marcus and says, “Okay what? You wanna do this?”

“No of course I don’t really want to do this! But if it’s the only way Diane D will ever appear at my school, let’s go for it.”

“Are you sure now?”

“Yeah, let’s go for it!”

“Okay then let’s do this! I knew you would see it my way.” Richard goes to a dresser draw. He opens it and pulls a pen and some paper out of it. He closes the draw back, turns to Marcus and says, “We’re going to start this letter right now.” Richard approaches Marcus with the pen and paper and says, “We’re going to write this letter to Diane D’s family’s organization. We’re going to write in the letter that there is a three year old boy from the school who has leukemia, whose dying wish is for Diane D to come to his school so he can meet her.” Richard places the paper on a hard cover book and starts to write on it as Marcus worriedly looks on.

It is a week later. Around 16 Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers and Athletes surround Mike and Mitch as they all walk down the organization hallway being very loud and rowdy. Mike suddenly turns around to the other boys then jumps and shouts, “Oh you son-of-a-gun! You son-of-a-gun!” The other boys jump and shout with each other. Mike, Mitch and the other boys start to be loud and rowdy again as they continue to walk down the hallway.

Barry comes down the hallway and shouts, “Let’s go fellas!”

Mike, Mitch and the other Youth Performers and the Athletes look at Barry as Mitch points to one of the boys and says, “He started it Mister

Barry!"

"Yeah right!" one of the boys smile and shout as he, Mike, Mitch and all the other boys run past Barry.

Barry stops and turns around towards Mike, Mitch and the rest of the boys shouting, "No running in the halls guys!"

Mike, Mitch and all the other boys slow down. They turn around towards Barry as Barry stares at them. Barry turns back around and continues to walk down the hallway.

Mike, Mitch and all the other boys turn back around and race down the hall then quickly disappear around the corner.

Barry stops and suspiciously turns back around. He looks down the hallway. He doesn't see Mike, Mitch or any of the other boys in sight. Barry turns back around and continues to walk down the hallway. He sees the Dianettes, Michael, Nicolas and Mickey coming down the hallway surrounding Diane D as she comes down the hallway. "Let's go everybody!" he shouts.

"We're coming Dad," Diane D says. Diane D, the Dianettes, Michael, Nicolas and Mickey continue to come down the hallway and go past Barry as Barry continues to head the opposite direction down the hallway.

Most of the other organization is inside the meeting room. The door opens. Mike, Mitch and the other Youth Performers and Athletes enter the organization meeting room as they all continue to be loud and rowdy with each other. Diane D, The Dianettes, Michael, Nicolas and Mickey enter the meeting room behind Mike, Mitch and the other boys. Craig, a male white staff member around his late thirties approaches Diane D. He holds an envelope up to her saying, "Diane, here's a letter to the organization about you."

Diane D puzzled looks at the envelope and says, "A letter to the organization about me?"

"Yeah."

"What kind of letter about me?" Diane D asks as she reaches for the envelope. "Who is it from? What does it say?"

Craig takes the envelope away from Diane D and says, "I can't let you read it now Diane. I have to wait for your Grandma and Grandpa to give this to you."

"Really?" Diane D says as she places her hands on her hips. "So what are you doing with it?"

"Your grandparents asked me to hold on to it for them."

"They did? Well if I can't read the letter now Craig, why did you bother showing the envelope to me?"

"So you can know and get prepared."

"Get prepared? Get prepared for what?"

"To take the letter out of the envelope and read it once your Grandma and Grandpa come in here."

Diane D annoyingly stares at Craig. She then steps aside away from Craig and squeezes between the crowd behind Mike and Mitch as Mike and

Mitch chit chat with the other boys. Diane D then turns and goes to the side of the front of the room near the window as the Dianettes, Michael, Nicolas and Mickey follow her.

Diane D approaches a stool and turns around. She starts to sit on the stool as the Dianettes, Michael, Nicolas and Mickey surround her talking with her.

Mary, Margarita and Tomas enter the room. Mike and Mitch see Mary, Margarita and Tomas. They hurry and approach Mary, Margarita and Tomas as the rest of the boys follow them. They then shout, "Hey Miss Mary, Miss Margarita!"

"What's up guys?" Mary says.

"What time is the meeting going to start," Mike asks.

"Why?" Tomas asks. "Are you anxious?"

"Yeah we're anxious!" Mike says.

"We're anxious for y'all to pick us to be the captain of the team!" Mitch says.

"I've should have known that," says Tomas.

"Listen boys," Margarita says. "We'll get the meeting started as soon as everyone gets into the room. More people are on their way." Mike and Mitch turn and walk back to the other boys.

Barry soon enters the meeting room followed by Tonio, Marilyn and some other organization members. Margarita, Mary and Tomas turn around to Barry, Tonio and Marilyn as Margarita says, "Okay we can start the meeting soon." Margarita, Mary and Tomas turn and walk towards the front of the room as Barry, Tonio and Marilyn follow them.

Margarita, Mary, Tomas, Barry, Tonio and Marilyn go to the long table as the organization members go the middle of the room. Margarita turns around to the organization members and shouts, "Okay everyone! We're going to get the meeting started soon! We just want to take care of something real quick!"

"Yes," Tomas says. "So everybody just sit back and relax for a few minutes." The crowd turn and start talking with each other. Tomas looks at Craig and asks, "Hey Craig, you still got that envelope we asked you to hold?"

"Yes I do," Craig says as he approaches Tomas. He hands Tomas the envelope.

"Thanks Craig."

"You're welcome." Craig turns and walks away.

Diane D is sitting on the stool with her feet up on the rest bar, her elbows resting on her knees, her chin resting in her hands and her head to the side facing the Dianettes as the Dianettes, Michael, Nicolas and Mickey continue to surround her talking with her. Diane D then turns her head forward and looks straight ahead. She sees Margarita, Tomas, Mary and Barry walking towards her. Margarita, Tomas, Mary and Barry approach Diane D. Mike and Mitch suddenly approach Margarita, Tomas, Mary and Barry and turn around to two of the youth guys coming behind them as Mike shouts to them, "Go ahead and ask them! Go ahead!"

"What's going on fellows?" Margarita asks.

Mike and Mitch turn around to Margarita as Mitch says, "Miss Margarita didn't you and Mister Tomas say Mike and I can be the captain of the new team?"

"No we didn't say that."

"See," one of the other youth boys says. "I knew y'all were lying."

Mike turns around to the Youth Boy and shouts, "We're not lying man!"

"Fellows can we talk about this later?" Tomas says.

"Come on fellas," Barry says. "We'll talk about this once we get the meeting started, okay?"

Mike and Mitch turn around to the Youth boys as they and the other boys rush away back to the middle of the room becoming loud and rowdy again as Margarita looks towards them and shouts, "Let's quiet down fellas!"

Mike, Mitch and the other boys quiet down.

Margarita, Tomas, Mary and Barry turn to Diane D as Tomas says, "Diane, we got another letter from that elementary school."

"Another letter from that elementary school?" asks Diane D.

"Yeah."

"Is that the letter Craig was holding for y'all?"

"Yeah."

"Well, what does the letter say?"

"The letter is about some three-year old boy," Mary says.

"A three year old boy?"

"Yeah."

"Well what about this three-year old boy? What does the letter say about him?"

"Well the letter is right here Diane," Margarita says. "Read it yourself." Margarita hands Diane D the letter.

Diane D puzzled looks at the letter as she takes it. She starts to read the letter as her brothers, Marilyn, Michael and the Dianettes look over her shoulders at the letter.

A week later in the afternoon, Richard is sitting on the bed fixing his bike. Marcus suddenly bursts into Richard's room with excitement and shouts, "Hey Richard, it worked!" Richard turns to Marcus as Marcus continues to shout, "It worked! It worked!"

"What worked Marcus?" Richard says.

"The letter!"

"What letter?"

"The letter you wrote that we sent out to Diane D's family's organization! The letter about a three year old boy from the school who has leukemia, whose dying wish is for Diane D to come to the school so he can meet her! Her family received the letter and she wrote back to the school!"

"What! Diane D wrote back to the school?"

"Yes Diane D herself!"

"Oh my god, what did she say?"

"She said she's coming!"

"What!"

“Yes Richard! Diane D is coming to our school!” Marcus shouts as he excitedly jumps up and down.

“Diane D is coming to your school? I don’t believe this!”

“Yes it’s true Richard! That’s what she wrote in the letter that she’s coming to our school!”

“Wow, that’s great Marcus! I’m really happy for you that you get to have Diane D at your school! My god, when is she supposed to come there?”

“Next Friday evening!”

“Next Friday evening?”

“Yeah! She wrote in the letter that she’s coming to the school on the evening of September 26th! September 26th is next Friday!” Marcus continues to excitedly jump up and down.

“Wow that’s great Marcus! But isn’t school closed during the evening hours?”

“Yeah, but they’re going to open the school up on Friday evening just for Diane D!”

“Wow! I’m real happy for you and your school Marcus!”

“Yeah me too!” Marcus suddenly stops jumping and says, “But there’s only one catch Richard!”

“One catch? What catch Marcus? What are you talking about?”

“Diane D wrote in the letter that she feels real sorry for the three-year old boy who has leukemia and wants to meet him!”

“What! Diane D wants to meet the three-year old boy who has leukemia?!”

“Yes she wants to meet him! What are we gonna do Richard? I was afraid this might happen, that’s why I didn’t really want us to send that false letter to Diane D’s family in the first place! We don’t know any kid who has leukemia! When Diane D comes to the school next Friday evening, she’s gonna expect to meet the three-year old boy who has leukemia! What are we gonna do now Richard? What are we gonna do?”

“I don’t know Marcus,” Richard says as he worriedly looks into the air. “I guess we’re just gonna have to use little cousin Jeffrey to play the kid who has leukemia.”

“Use cousin Jeffrey?! Oh come on Richard! I don’t think we’re gonna be able to use or get Jeffrey to come to my school, Jeffrey doesn’t have leukemia! When Diane D comes to the school next Friday evening, she might become determined to meet the three-year old boy who has leukemia!”

“I think she’s already determined to meet this boy who has leukemia since she’s coming to the school in the first place!”

“That’s the only reason why she’s coming to my school at all is because she thinks she’s going to meet the little boy who has leukemia and thinks that this kid’s dying wish is to meet her!”

“Well Marcus, when the day comes and Diane D starts looking for the little boy who has leukemia, maybe you can just tell Diane D that the kid who has leukemia couldn’t make it to the school because of his illness. Can’t you tell her that?”

“She still might become determined to find out who the kid is or try find

out who his family is or where they live! What if she starts looking for him Richard?! What if she starts looking for him?!”

“Well if worst comes to worst Marcus, I guess we’ll have no choice but to let Diane D know the truth,” Richard says as he worriedly looks into the air. He then turns to Marcus and says, “You’re gonna have to be the one to tell Diane D that there is no kid in your school who has leukemia.”

Marcus nervously looks at Richard.

The following morning at an old elementary school in Jamaica, Queens, New York, excited teachers and a bunch of students jump up and down screaming all out in the hallway, looking at the flyers and posters that read, **‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION presents ‘DIANE D’ coming next Friday evening!’**. Marcus nervously looks at the flyers and posters. He turns and looks at the students. He sees some excited students turning to each other as one of the girls shouts, “Can you believe it?! Diane D is coming here next Friday! She’s going to be right in our school!”

“Yeah, I can’t wait to see her!” says a second girl.

“Me either!” says a third girl.

“Is she gonna have the Dianettes or the rest of the Diaz-Davidson Organization with her?” asks one of the boys.

“I sure hope so!” says the second girl. “I wouldn’t mind seeing Mike and Mitch here! They are so hot!”

“I wouldn’t mind seeing them either!” says the third girl. “Ooooh they are so fine!” The girls scream with excitement as they jump and down, cheering with each other as the boys cheer with them!

Marcus sadly looks back at the flyers and posters and says to himself, “What have I done?” Marcus nervously looks back at the students, then looks back at the flyers and posters.

That same afternoon, a sad looking Marcus enters Richard’s room and sees Richard at the desk on the computer. Richard turns to Marcus and says, “Hi Marcus. Wow you don’t look too happy. What’s wrong? I thought you’d definitely be in an excited mood knowing that Diane D is gonna be at your school next week.”

“That’s the point Richard,” Marcus says. “Diane D is gonna be at my school only because of the lie you and I sent to her family! There were flyers and posters all over the school this morning about Diane D coming next Friday! All the kids in the school were so excited while they were looking at the flyers and posters! They all were saying that they can’t wait to see and meet Diane D and hopefully meet the Dianettes and some of the other performers of the Diaz-Davidson Organization! Boy Richard I don’t feel right about this. I don’t feel right about this at all. I feel so guilty about this whole entire thing! My conscious is really bothering me Richard! I want Diane D and her family to know the truth! I want to let them know that there is no kid in my school who has leukemia and I want to let them know the truth right now before Diane D makes a trip to my school next Friday. I’m gonna write another letter to Diane D’s family and tell them the truth about the kid

who has leukemia.”

“But Marcus, if you let Diane D and her family know the truth now before Diane D even gets to your school, her family will get upset and change their minds and not let Diane D come to your school at all. The children in your school are already excited about Diane D coming next Friday. They’re looking forward for her to come there. They will surely be disappointed if her family change their mind and not let her come there. I’ll tell you what Marcus, if you really want to let Diane D and her family know the truth that there is no kid in the school who has leukemia, then you should wait till after the kids in your school get a chance to see and meet her. Then you can tell Diane D the truth.”

“Okay Richard, I will do that because I can’t live with this guilt of lying to Diane D and her family just to get Diane D to come to my school. Once all the other kids finish seeing and meeting Diane D, I’m going to let her know the truth, that there is no kid in the school who has leukemia, that it was all made up.” Richard and Marcus nervously and worriedly stare at each other.

A week has passed. It is now Friday morning. Marcus is in his bedroom dressed in a school uniform ready for school wearing a knapsack, looking sad. Richard suddenly comes into the doorway and enters the room. He approaches Marcus and says, “Well Marcus, today is the day that Diane D will be at your school this evening.”

“I know Richard, that’s what worries me,” Marcus says. “So far, we’re not able to use cousin Jeffrey to be the boy who has leukemia. Aunt Wanda’s not going for it. She doesn’t want Jeffrey to be involved in a lie.”

“I know.”

“So what are we gonna do now Richard? Diane D is coming to my school tonight to see and meet the little boy who has leukemia.”

“I know Marcus. Just let Diane D come to your school, once she’s there and all the kids get a chance to see her, then you can tell her the truth that there is no little boy in your school who has leukemia.”

“Richard we don’t know how Diane D or her family might react to that. We don’t know how they might take being lied to like that.”

“I know Marcus, but we aren’t allowed to use cousin Jeffrey as the little boy who has leukemia and we have no other kid to use. What else can we do?”

Marcus worriedly looks at Richard.

It is now Friday evening. It is still daylight outside. It is slightly windy. There are some clouds hovering in the sky. A large excited crowd of students, teachers and parents are waiting outside the elementary school in Jamaica, Queens, NY. A white female teacher approaches a black female teacher and asks, “What time is Diane D supposed to arrive here?”

“Any minute now,” says the other teacher.

A male student shouts, “Hey, I see a limousine coming this way! Is that her?” The teachers and the crowd turn and see a limousine coming towards the school.

“Hey!” an excited girl shouts. “That might be Diane D coming in that limo!” The crowd becomes excited and start to rush to the street. They rush towards the limousine. The limousine stops as the people crowd around it and try to peek into the dark tinted windows, but are having a hard time seeing inside. “Is Diane D in there,” the crowd says. “Is she inside this limousine?”

“I can’t see a thing in there!” a male student shouts. “The windows are too dark!”

“Diane D! Diane D,” the crowd shouts. “Come on out! Diane D!”

The entire school continues to try to peek inside the windows of the limousine.

Down the next block, Michael is driving in a regular mini-van as Diane D sits beside him on the passenger side dressed in a short dark green blazer with a white turtleneck shirt beneath it and matching dark green tight pants as Mary and Barry sit in the middle seats and Marilyn and Tonio sit in back seats.

“Well, here we are folks,” Michael says. “This is the school with the three-year old boy who has leukemia, right Ma?”

“Yes that’s what the letter said Michael, that this is the school,” Mary says. Michael, Diane D, Mary, Barry, Marilyn and Tonio look forward and see a heavy crowd outside the school, excitingly standing around a limousine. They puzzled look at the limousine.

“What’s going on down there?” Tonio says.

“I don’t know Uncle Tonio,” Michael says. “It looks like a limousine down there and a lot of people crowding around it.”

“Why are those people crowding around that limousine?” Mary asks. “Diane, is this school expecting anybody else here besides you?”

“Not that I know of Mom,” Diane D says. “But whoever that person is inside that limousine must be real important.”

“Real important?” Barry asks. “Like who?”

“I don’t know Dad. Maybe an activist or someone like that.”

“An activist?” asks Marilyn.

“Yeah Aunt Marilyn, maybe.” Diane D, Michael, Mary, Barry, Marilyn and Tonio continue to stare at the people crowding around the limousine.

“My god,” Michael says. “Whoever the person is inside that limousine, everyone seems excited to see them.”

“I don’t think we’re gonna be able to pull through there Michael,” Barry says. “You’re gonna have to back the car up and go around the corner.”

“Okay Dad.” Michael backs the car up as Diane, Mary and Barry, Marilyn and Tonio continue to look at the crowd surrounding the limousine.

Several minutes later, Diane D, Mary and Marilyn are walking in the back yard of the school building carrying shopping bags of stuffed animals as Mary holds on to Diane D and Diane D holds a basket of fruit. They walk up the school yard steps to the school. They suddenly hear a noise of something about to drop. They stop at the top of the school yard steps and turn around

towards Michael as Diane D asks, "You got that Michael?"

"Yeah I got it Diane," Michael says as he, Barry and Tonio walk up the school yard steps behind Diane D, Mary and Marilyn as Michael carries a big ride-in toy car and Barry and Tonio carry shopping bags of toys. Michael, Barry and Tonio stop on the middle of the school yard steps as Michael sighs and says, "Wow, you really went out of the way for this little boy didn't you Diane?"

"She sure did," Barry says. "I mean whoever this little boy who has leukemia is, he's sure lucky to have you bring him these gifts Diane."

"I know Dad," Diane D says. "It's the most I can do for him. I mean if I can't save his life, at least I can try to brighten up his spirit for the time being. Boy I can't wait to see his face light up once I give these gifts and fruit to him."

"Before you give these gifts and fruit to him Diane, let me have a fruit," Michael says as he reaches for Diane D's fruit basket. Diane D quickly turns the fruit basket away from Michael. Michael then says, "What, I can't have a fruit?"

"No you cannot have any fruit Michael. It's for the little boy who has leukemia. I thought maybe he can use a snack."

"Use a snack? Diane I'm sure this kid got school lunch today. School lunches usually do come with a piece of fruit you know. The kid already had a piece of fruit right from his own school lunch. So what do you say, huh? Can you at least spare me a pear?" Michael reaches for Diane D's fruit basket again.

Diane D quickly turns the fruit basket away from Michael again and says, "No pear to spare Michael! It's for the little boy! You can get fruit later!"

"Diane it's evening time now and none of us has eaten all day, that's because you had us all going around shopping all morning and all afternoon in all the stores buying toys, gifts and fruit for this little boy!"

"That's right! Look everybody! This little boy's dying wish is to meet me! I came to this school to make sure his dying wish come true and I'm going to make every effort to make sure this little boy is happy during his last days on earth, alright?!"

"Diane if we don't get to eat, our days on earth will be numbered too! We'll die from hunger!"

"Michael you all are going to eat right after we leave out of here okay?! I don't want to hear anymore about how hungry you are!" Diane D glares at Michael. She then reaches into the fruit basket and takes out a little cup of yogurt. She holds it up to her family.

"Wow is that for any of us Diane?" Marilyn asks.

"No Aunt Marilyn, I was just wondering, do y'all think this little boy would like yogurt?"

"Do we think the little boy would like yogurt?" Michael says. "Diane can you please get this little boy out of your head for a few minutes and think about your hungry family?"

"That's right Diane," Tonio says. "Now I don't know if this little boy likes

yogurt, but I know I like yogurt.”

“So do I,” Barry says.

“Me too,” Michael says. “If only I’m able to eat it! If only I’m able to eat anything!”

“Michael, cool it okay?!” Diane D says. “You will all get to finally eat after this little boy gets a chance to meet me! Once I find out who this little boy who has leukemia is, I’m going to invite him and his entire family over to our organization for dinner!”

“Invite him and his entire family to the organization for dinner?!” Michael asks.

“That’s right! We’re all going to have dinner in the banquet room and the little boy and his family will be our honored guests, so come on everybody, let’s hurry and get inside the school.” Diane D turns around and quickly heads to the back entrance.

Michael turns to the others and says, “You know guys, I’m feeling a little jealous here. I feel she rather take care of this little boy who has leukemia than take care of us. We’re hungry, but yet she bought food and snacks for this little boy, and now she’s talking about feeding him and his entire family while her own family is hungry right here? I feel real neglected here.”

“I know,” Barry whispers. “I think Diane has become sort of obsessed with this little boy.”

“Not only obsessed Barry,” Marilyn says. “It seems like she’s adopting this little kid and his family.”

“I think she already has. I’m sorry we even showed her that letter about the little boy who has leukemia.”

“I’m sorry too,” Michael says.

“Uh excuse me!” Diane D’s voice shouts. Barry, Michael, Mary, Marilyn and Tonio turn to look. They see Diane D standing in the back doorway of the school shouting, “The little boy is waiting! Let’s not keep him waiting any longer!” Diane D turns around and heads back in the building.

Barry turns to Michael and whispers, “See what I mean?”

“Yeah I see what you mean Dad,” Michael says. “I guess we all have to play sick in order to get Diane’s attention.”

Mary turns to Michael and Barry and says, “It’ll be alright guys. Let’s just have this little boy meet Diane so we can all get this whole thing over with, because we did allow for Diane to come here.”

“Mary,” Barry says. “We didn’t know that Diane was gonna become obsessed with this little kid.”

“Yeah,” Michael says. “We didn’t know that she would practically have us starving over this little kid.”

“I know,” Mary says. “Listen everybody, once this kid gets a chance to meet Diane and she grants him his dying wish to meet her, maybe her obsession of him might ware off.”

“Yeah let’s hope so,” Marilyn says.

“Let’s just hurry and do this so we can get out of here then go out to eat because I’m hungry myself.”

“So am I,” Tonio says. Tonio, Michael, Barry, head up the school yard

steps to Mary and Marilyn. They all go to the back door.

Diane D, Michael, Barry, Mary, Marilyn and Tonio enter the side of the lunchroom carrying the fruit basket, shopping bags of toys, stuffed animals and gifts. They go to a desk where a black male security guard around his late 40's sits. The security guard sees Diane D and her family. He becomes excited and shouts, "Diane D!" He gets up from the chair and says, "Oh my god, Diane D it's you! You're here! I can't believe it! You are actually here! How are you?!"

"I'm okay," says Diane D.

"Good! Wow you're beautiful Diane D!"

"Thank you."

"You're welcome." The security guard turns to Michael, Mary, Barry, Marilyn and Tonio and says, "And how are you all doing?!"

"We're fine," says Barry.

"Good! Weren't you all supposed to be coming in that limousine out there?"

"Limousine?" Barry says. "No we weren't coming here by limo."

"No? Well that's why everybody out there is crowding around that limousine! They think you're inside that limousine Diane D!"

"What?" Diane D says. "The school was expecting me to arrive in a limo?"

"Well yeah."

"Wow Diane," Tonio says. "Now we all realize that you're the important person who all those people think is inside that limousine."

"Well weren't you all supposed to come here by limo?"

"No," Diane D says. "We don't really ride in limos."

"You don't ride limos?"

"No, we ride in our own car."

"Oh I'm sorry. Everybody was expecting you all to arrive in a limousine. Well I'll go out there and tell the people that you're all in here already, but before I do that, I'll take you all upstairs to the principal's office." The security guard leaves his desk and says, "Step right this way." The security guard brings Diane D and her family towards a stairwell.

An hour later, Michael, Mary, Barry, Marilyn and Tonio are inside the principal's office eating sliced cold cut sandwiches, having coffee and donuts. Diane D is standing with the school principal, Principal Cole, a male white around his early 50's, over a file cabinet as Principal Cole shows her some school files and records. Diane D takes a drink from a bottled water. Michael then says, "Wow thank God we get to finally eat."

Diane D looks to her left at Michael and says, "So now I don't have to hear you complaining anymore, right?"

"Right Diane. You're right."

Principal Cole turns to Michael and asks, "Would you like some more coffee sir?"

"Yes I can use some more coffee," Michael says.

"Okay." Principal Cole looks at Diane D and says, "I'll be back Diane D."

Principal Cole turns to the side and grabs a pot of coffee as Diane D takes another drink from the bottled water. Principal Cole passes behind Diane D and walks towards Michael with the pot of coffee. He pours coffee into Michael's foam cup. He then approaches Mary and asks, "More coffee?"

"Yes please," Mary says. Principal Cole pours more coffee into Mary's foam cup.

Barry holds his foam cup out too and says, "I'll have some more coffee too."

"Sure." Principal Cole then pours coffee into Barry's cup. Principal Cole turns to Marilyn and Tonio and says, "How about you two, more coffee?"

"Yeah I'll have another cup," Tonio says.

"And me too," Marilyn says.

"Alright then," Principal Cole says as he pours coffee into Tonio's foam cup. He then pours coffee into Marilyn's foam cup. Principal Cole then turns around and walks back towards Diane D with the pot of coffee. He passes behind Diane D and places the pot of coffee back down on the side. He turns back to Diane D and continues to show her the school files and records. Principal Cole then opens the file cabinet and pulls a small stack of Pre-Kindergarten class photos. He shows the stack of photos to Diane D and says, "Here's some Pre-Kindergarten class photos. I don't know if any of these boys is the kid who has leukemia."

Diane D looks at the stack of photos. She takes the stack of photos and looks at the first photo. She sees a photo of a three-year-old looking Hispanic girl. She quickly tosses the photo aside on top of another file cabinet on the side. She then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of a sad looking Indian boy. She shows the photo to Principal Cole and asks, "Could this be him?"

Principal Cole looks at the photo. He then says, "I have no idea Diane D. Like I said, I'm completely unaware of any little boy in this school who is dying of leukemia." Diane D looks back at the photo. She sadly stares at the photo of the little Indian boy. She places the photo beneath the stack then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of sad looking Hispanic boy. She leans one arm over the file cabinet and places her opposite hand on her hip as she sadly stares at the photo. She then places the photo beneath the stack and comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of a three-year-old white girl. She quickly tosses the photo aside on top of the other file cabinet. The photo lands crooked on top of the other little girl's photo. Diane D then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of a little black boy. She sadly stares at the photo. She places the photo beneath the stack and comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of another black boy. She sadly stares at the photo. She places the photo beneath the stack and comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of a three-year-old black girl. She quickly tosses the photo aside on top of the other file cabinet. The photo lands crooked on top of the other two little girls' photos. Diane D then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of another Hispanic boy. She sadly stares at the photo. She places the photo beneath the stack and comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of another three-year-old black girl. She quickly tosses the photo aside on top of the

other file cabinet. The photo lands crooked on top of the other little girls' photos. Diane D then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of a three-year old Indian girl. She quickly tosses the photo aside on top of the other file cabinet. The photo lands crooked on top of the other little girls' photos. She then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of a three-year old white girl. She quickly tosses the photo aside on top of the other file cabinet. The photo lands crooked on top of the other little girls' photos. She then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of a three-year old Hispanic girl. She quickly tosses the photo aside on top of the other file cabinet. The photo lands crooked on top of the other little girls' photos. She then comes to the next photo. She sees a photo of another three-year old black boy smiling. She sadly smiles at the photo.

Barry gets up from the chair. He walks towards Principal Cole and Diane D. He approaches Principal Cole and Diane D. He sees around 12 photos of three-year old looking boys of different races and different nationalities lying across the file cabinet as Diane D stares at them. He asks, "So have you two found out who the kid who's dying of leukemia is?"

"No not yet Dad," Diane D says as she leans her elbow over a third file cabinet with her legs crossed. "We're still looking."

"Oh yeah? Are these photos of the Pre-Kindergarten children?"

"Yeah."

"How come I only see photos of little boys here? How come there are no photos of the girls?"

"That's because I separated the boys' photos from the girls' photos Dad."

"You did? Well where did you put the girls' photos?"

"Over there," Diane D says as she quickly points to the other file cabinet continuing to stare at the photos of the little boys.

Barry turns his head and looks at the top of the other file cabinet. He sees a crooked stack of girls' photos. "Wow Diane," he says. "That is a crooked stack of girls' photos." Diane D looks at Barry as he says, "Are you sure you didn't just toss those girl photos over there?"

"Yeah I tossed those girl photos Dad," Diane D says as her eyes look back at the photos of the little boys. "I'll fix them later." As Diane D continues to stare at the boy photos, Barry looks at the sloppy stack of girl photos. He turns his head back and looks at Diane D. He puzzled looks at Diane D as she continues to stare at the photos of the little boys not taking her eyes off them.

Principal Cole then says, "I haven't found any medical records of any students in this school who has leukemia." Principal Cole looks to the side and says, "I see you got all these shopping bags of toys, stuffed animals, fruits and gifts sitting on the floor."

"Well Diane wanted to get these things all in the little boy's honor," Barry says.

"Ah that's so nice of you Diane D, but I still cannot find any record of any kid in this school who has leukemia."

"Maybe this kid has leukemia, but his family just didn't tell the school about it," Barry says.

"Maybe. Now are you sure that this child who has leukemia is a boy right?"

"Well that's what the letter that was sent to us say. The letter say that the little boy is three years old."

"Do you know which race, ethnic background or nationality this child is?"

"No, the letter didn't mention what race, ethnic background or nationality the child is. It just said that the child is a three-year old boy who goes to this school."

"I see. Do you have the letter with you?"

Diane D turns to Principal Cole and says, "My mom has the letter." Diane D turns to Mary and says, "Mom, could you show Principal Cole the letter that was sent to us about the little boy who has leukemia?"

"Sure Diane," Mary says.

Diane D walks away from Principal Cole and says, "In the mean time, I'm going to go downstairs to the auditorium and perform for the other children."

"Okay Diane."

"While I'm down there, I'll try to investigate on my own and see if I can find out who the little boy who has leukemia is."

"Okay Diane." Mary turns to Tonio and Marilyn and says, "Tonio, Marilyn? Could you two and Michael go downstairs to the auditorium and stay with Diane. Keep an eye on her. Barry and I are going to stay up here and try to find out who this little boy who has leukemia is."

"Okay Mary," Tonio says. Diane D heads for the office door as Tonio, Michael and Marilyn follow her.

Twenty-five minutes later, Diane D is in the school auditorium without her short dark green blazer jacket on wearing her white turtleneck shirt walking around as Michael, Tonio, Marilyn, a couple of security guards, excited children, parents and teachers follow her with Marilyn holding and carrying Diane D's short dark green blazer jacket. Diane D approaches a black mother holding a three-year old looking boy. The mother is excited to see Diane D and says, "Hi Diane D! It's so wonderful for you to appear at this school!"

"Thanks," Diane D says. Diane D looks at the little boy and asks, "Is this him?"

"Yes he's my son."

"Is he the child who has leukemia?"

"Is he the child who has leukemia? No Diane D my son doesn't have leukemia. He's in perfect health."

"He is?"

"Yeah."

"I'm glad to hear that."

"Thank you."

"I'm wondering who's the child who has leukemia is."

"Yeah I'm wondering who that child is myself because I hear that's the only reason why you came to the school in the first place, is so that this child can get to meet you, right?"

“Yep, that’s the only reason. Well I’m glad your child is healthy. I’m gonna look for the kid who has leukemia a little more.”

“Okay Diane D.”

Diane D turns to Michael, Tonio and Marilyn and says, “Well it’s not him.” Diane D turns and walks away as everybody continues to follow her. Diane D spots another black three-year old looking boy with his mom. She walks towards the little boy and his mom. The mother smiles at Diane D as Diane D approaches her and asks, “Is this him? Is he the little boy who has leukemia.”

“No Miss Diane D,” the little boy’s mom says. “My son doesn’t have leukemia.”

“No? Well I’m glad he’s okay.”

“Thanks Diane D.”

“You’re welcome.” Diane D turns to Michael, Tonio and Marilyn and says, “Well it’s not him either.” Diane D turns and walks away as everybody follows her again. Diane D spots an Indian family with a three-year old looking boy who is sleeping on his father’s shoulder. She walks towards the family as everyone follows her again. The mother and father smiles at Diane D as Diane D approaches them and asks, “Is this the little boy who has leukemia.”

“No Miss Diane D,” the Indian father says. “Our son doesn’t have leukemia.”

“Well that’s good. I’m glad he’s doing good.”

“Thanks Diane D.”

“You’re welcome.” Diane D turns to Michael, Tonio and Marilyn and says, “Well it’s not him either.” Diane D turns and walks away as everybody continues to follow her.

Tonio then says, “Diane that was the sixth little boy that you asked if he is the child who has leukemia. Maybe you should give up on trying to find out who this kid is for now.”

Diane D turns around to Tonio and says, “No Uncle Tonio, we didn’t come to this school for nothing.” Marilyn suddenly pulls Diane D by her upper arm causing Diane D to bend back a little. Diane D turns her head around towards Marilyn as she holds onto Marilyn’s shoulder with her other hand.

Marilyn says, “Diane, do you think that kid over there might be him?” Marilyn points out to a Hispanic three-year old looking boy in the distance. Diane D and everyone else look in the distance at the little boy as Marilyn says, “He looks three-years old.”

“Marilyn I don’t think we have time to find out if each little boy in this place is the kid who has leukemia,” Tonio says.

“Well this will be the last time I’ll try to find out Uncle Tonio,” Diane D says. “I’ll tell you what, if it’s not the little boy who has leukemia, I’m gonna get ready to perform for the rest of the students and look for this kid later.”

“Good.”

Diane D walks away towards the little boy as Tonio, Michael, Marilyn and the crowd follow her.

Principal Cole is still inside the school office with Mary and Barry as he says, "The entire school was very anxious to see Diane D. You must be very proud of your daughter."

"Yes we are," says Mary.

"I know the children must be having a good time with her right now. Can I get you some more coffee Miss Mary?"

"No thanks," Mary says. "I had enough."

"Okay." Principal Cole goes to sit behind his desk.

Diane D is still in the auditorium pacing back and forth in front of a live audience with a microphone in her hand, speaking into it to the children, parents and teachers. Michael sits at the piano as Marilyn and Tonio stand in the front on the side with a couple of security guards as Marilyn continues to hold Diane D's short dark green blazer. Diane D speaks to the crowd saying, "And remember what I told you children! Education is very, very important, okay?!"

"Okay Diane D!" says the children.

"Good! You all listen very well! I'm proud of you!"

"Thank you!"

"And for you all being so wonderful and so well behaved, I'm going to sing an old nursery song to you!" Diane D goes to a large movie screen. She then says, "Now if you know this old nursery story, I want you all to sing it with me! You too parents and teachers! I'm sure you all remember this nursery story during your childhood years! I know I do! We all know the story of the old lady who swallowed a fly, right?"

"Yes!" the crowd says.

A large picture drawing of an old lady about to swallow a fly appears on the movie screen from the projector. The children become excited. Diane D then says, "I wonder if we could find out today why this old lady swallowed a fly and why she swallowed a fly in the first place!"

"Maybe she was real hungry and didn't have any food left in her house!" one of the children says.

"That could be a possibility!" says Diane D. "Let's sing the story together and see if we can find out! Here we go! *I know an old lady who swallowed a flyyy.*" Michael starts to play the piano along with Diane D as Diane D sings the second verse, "*But I dooown't knooow whyy she swallowed a flyyy, I guess she'll die.*" The children and parents sing with Diane D.

Back upstairs in the principal's office, Mary and Barry are sitting with Principal Cole as Barry asks, "So Principal Cole, you still don't know who this three year old boy who is dying of leukemia is?"

"No I have no idea who he is," Principal Cole says. "When you all told me yesterday about the letter your family received from this school, about a three year old boy from this school dying of leukemia, I started checking the school medical records. As far as I know, there is no kid in this school who has leukemia."

"No?"

“No.”

“Well the return address on the letter is the address of this school, just like the return address on the first letter we got from this school. That’s why we wrote back to the school.”

“What did the first letter you got from the school say again?”

“The first letter we got from the school wanted us to let Diane come here and perform,” Mary says. “We wrote back to the school and said that Diane only performs for charity. The next thing we know is that we received a second letter from this school about a three year old boy dying of leukemia who’s dying wish is to meet Diane.”

Principal Cole looks at the return address on the envelope and says, “Wow. I don’t know who could have sent you this letter.” Principal Cole then looks at Mary and Barry and says, “Even though we still don’t know who this kid who has leukemia is or who sent you this letter, I’m glad Diane D still decided to go downstairs to the auditorium to be there for the rest of the children because those children were all looking very forward to seeing her.”

“Yeah, I’m sure those children were,” Mary suspiciously says as she looks at Principal Cole then suspiciously looks at Barry as Barry suspiciously looks back at her.

Back downstairs in the auditorium, Diane D is pacing back and forth in front of the audience as she says to the children, “And that is the end of the story boys and girls! We still don’t know why the old lady swallowed a fly to begin with! I guess we’ll never know! Did you all enjoy the story?!”

“Yeah!” the crowd says.

“Good!”

The students, parents and teachers applaud and cheer. They get out of their seats and hurry to the front of the auditorium as Marcus quietly sits in the audience.

The students, parents and teachers approach Diane D and excitedly crowd around her as a female parent says, “Oh Diane D, you’re so wonderful!”

“Yeah you sure are!” says a second female parent.

“Thank you,” says Diane.

“The song you sang brought tears to my and my family’s eyes. You put so much emotion into the song and into the story.”

Marcus nervously stands alone on the side as everybody else crowds around Diane D. A female student approaches Diane D and says, “Hi Diane D! Could you sign some autographs for us?”

“And us too?” says a male student. The students, parents and teachers take their pens and papers out and hold them out to Diane D. Diane D takes one of the pens and pads and starts to sign an autograph. She finishes and hands the pen and paper back to the person. She takes another pen and pad and signs another autograph. She finishes and hands the pen and paper back to the person. She takes another pen and pad from a black female parent.

The black female parent says to Diane D, “I usually spell my name a certain way.” Diane D firmly looks at the black female parent as she starts to

sign the lady's autograph.

Marcus nervously appears near the crowd. He calls out to Diane D shouting, "Excuse me Diane D!" Diane D does not hear Marcus as she signs the lady's autograph. Marcus calls out to Diane D again shouting, "Excuse me Diane D!" Diane D still does not hear Marcus again as she takes another pen and pad.

A black girl around 10-years old reaches her arm and hand out to Diane D and slightly taps Diane D on her right shoulder. Diane D turns her head to her right towards the girl and annoyingly says to her, "Excuse you."

"Sorry," the girl says. "I just want to tell you that somebody is calling you. That boy over there wants you." The girl points her finger to Marcus. Diane D looks to the far right at Marcus then firmly gestures for the girl to wait. Diane D turns her head back forward and signs another autograph. Diane D hands the lady back her pen and pad.

Marcus eases through the crowd and approaches Diane D. He then says, "Hi Diane D." Diane D turns back to her right and looks at Marcus as Marcus says to her, "Thank you so much for coming to our school."

"You're welcome," says Diane D.

"Diane D, before you leave the building, there's something I have to talk to you about."

"Something you have to talk to me about?"

"Yeah. Something I feel guilty about?"

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah."

"Well what is it?"

"I have to tell you in private."

"In private? Wow, it sounds serious."

"It is. Can we go upstairs to the principal's office and talk about it whenever you get the chance?"

"Sure we can, but let me sign some more autographs then I'll meet you up there."

"Okay." Marcus turns and nervously walks away as Diane D turns back to the students, parents and teachers and signs some more autographs.

It is now 8:00pm. The daylight is now turning to dusk. It is slightly windy outside as some clouds still appear in the sky. All the students, parents and teachers are outside the front of the school saying bye to each other. Some of the students, parents and teachers start to get into many cars. The car engines start up. The cars pull off away from the school leaving the school. A lot of other students, parents and teachers walk away from the school. They walk down one of the blocks away from the school as other students, parents and teachers walk down a couple of different blocks. More students, parents and teachers get into many cars. The car engines start up. The cars pull off away from the school leaving the school. Other students, parents and teachers stay behind standing in front of the school gate looking on at the cars that are leaving.





Chapter 36

Marcus Makes A Shocking Confession To Diane D

Upstairs in the third floor school hallway, Marcus is nervously standing in the dark, dim hallway right outside the principal's office with his head down and arms folded. All the main lights in the hallway are completely off except for a few tiny dim emergency lights coming from the top of the walls along the hallway.

Around the corner in the other part of the hallway, all the main lights in that hallway are completely off also except for a few tiny dim emergency lights coming from the top of the walls along the hallway. There are double doors in that hallway. Suddenly, Diane D, who has her short dark green blazer back on, suddenly comes through the double doors walking between Michael, Marilyn and Tonio all facing each other smiling and laughing as two black male security guards follow behind them. Diane D, Michael, Marilyn and Tonio come down the hallway as they continue to smile and laugh with each other. They then turn the corner and walk down the other hallway as the two security guards continue to follow them.

As Diane D, Michael, Marilyn and Tonio come down the other hallway, Diane D turns her head forward and sees Marcus standing right outside the principal's office. She smiles and says, "There he is." Diane D, Michael, Marilyn and Tonio walk towards the principal's office.

Diane D, Michael, Marilyn and Tonio approach Marcus as the security guards stop behind them. Diane D looks down at Marcus and says, "What's up kid? Why are you standing out here in the hall? Why didn't you go inside the principal's office?"

“Because I wanted to wait until you get here first,” Marcus nervously says.

Michael, Marilyn, Tonio and the security guards puzzled look at Marcus. They puzzled look at Diane D as Michael asks, “Who’s this Diane?”

“This is the kid I was just telling y’all about,” Diane D says. “The kid I met downstairs in the auditorium.”

“Oh yeah?” Michael and everyone else looks down at Marcus as Michael asks, “What’s the matter kid? Are you alright?”

“Well, I just need to talk to Diane D in private,” Marcus nervously says. Michael, Marilyn, Tonio and the security guards puzzled look at Marcus. They then look at Diane D again.

Diane D turns to the security guards and tells them, “Okay guys, thanks for walking us up here.”

“Okay Diane D,” the security guards say. The security guards turn around and leave the area.

Diane D turns to Michael, Marilyn and Tonio and says, “Michael, Aunt Marilyn and Uncle Tonio, can you guys wait for me inside the office? Tell Mom and Dad I’m out here.”

“Diane es algo malo?” Tonio asks.

“Dejame hablar con este chico primero y averiguar,” Diane D says. “Vere todos ustedes interior la oficina.”

“Esta bien,” Marilyn and Tonio say. Marilyn and Tonio go around behind Diane D and go to the principal’s office door. Marilyn opens the office door as she and Tonio look back at Diane D. “Va todo a ser bien Diane?” Tonio asks.

“Espero que asi Tio Tonio,” Diane D says. “Espero que asi.”

“Si hay un problema, estaremos en aqui.”

“Okay Uncle Tonio.”

Marilyn and Tonio look back at Marcus, then look forward and head into the office.

Michael goes around behind Diane D and goes to principal office door. He puzzled looks at Marcus again. He looks at Diane D and says, “Is everything okay Diane?”

“I sure hope it is Michael.”

“If there is anything wrong, just get us.”

“Don’t worry Michael. I will.”

“We’ll be in the office.”

“Okay Michael,” Diane D says. Michael looks at Marcus then turns from Diane D and heads into the office. The door shuts behind him. Diane D looks down at Marcus and says, “Okay it’s just us now. So what’s up? What do you want to talk to me about? Downstairs in the auditorium you told me that you feel guilty about something. What is it you feel guilty about?”

“Well, there’s something I have to tell you Diane D?” Marcus nervously says.

“Okay, let’s shoot. What do you have to tell me?”

“Can we not talk here, right next to the principal’s office door? Can we talk someplace else? I don’t want anyone else to hear what I have to tell you.”

“Well where do you want to talk to me at?”

“In a more private area where no one else is around.”

“A more private area. This sounds very serious.”

“It is. That’s why I don’t want anyone else to hear us.”

Diane D puzzled looks at Marcus. She then says, “Okay.” Diane D turns her head and looks around. She turns her head back forward, looks down at Marcus and asks, “Well what private area do you want to go to?”

“Can we go down this way?” Marcus says as he points towards around the corner.

“Okay,” Diane D says.

Marcus nervously brings Diane D down the hallway.

Marcus and Diane D turn the corner and go into the other dark and dim hallway. Marcus nervously brings Diane D towards the double doors. Marcus and Diane D approach the double doors. They then go through the double doors and walk into the other side of the dark hallway.

All the main lights in this side of the hallway are completely off also except for a few tiny dim emergency lights coming from the top of the walls along the hallway. Diane D stops. Marcus stops as Diane D turns to him and says, “Do you want to stop and talk right here?”

“No not right here,” Marcus nervously says. “I don’t want anyone else to see or hear us.”

“No one else is around. It’s not school hours now. Everyone that was downstairs in the auditorium are on their way home right now, they all left the building. I think the only people left in this whole entire school building right now are you, me, my family, the principal and those two security guards, that’s it.”

“That’s what I’m talking about Diane D, your family is still inside the principal’s office. I want to make sure that even they don’t hear what I have to tell you, that’s why I want to get far away from the principal’s office. I don’t even want to be near these double doors just in case your family might come stand behind them and eavesdrop.”

“Well how far do you want to go?”

“Just around the other corner where no one can see or hear us.”

“Okay,” Diane D says.

Marcus turns and nervously brings Diane D down the dark hallway. He brings Diane D towards the other corner of the hallway. He and Diane D turn the corner and walk into a longer darker dimmer hallway.

The longer darker dimmer hallway is very isolated. All the main lights in the hallway are completely off also except for a few tiny dim emergency lights coming from the top of the walls along the hallway. There is a large window at the very end of the long darker dimmer hallway and an exit sign at the end of the hallway near the window leading to the back stairwell. It has gotten darker outside the window. Slight wind blow through the slightly opened window through the hallway. Diane D and Marcus slowly walk down the

long dark hallway. Diane D puzzled looks around and says, "It is very deserted here."

"I know," Marcus says. "This will be the perfect spot."

"The perfect spot for what?"

"The perfect spot where no one can see us or hear what I have to tell you."

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah."

"I don't know kid, I'm not really feeling this."

"What do you mean?"

"I mean you want us to go to an area where it is very dark and very isolated where no one can see or hear us. How do I know to trust you? I mean I don't even know you. You might have something up your sleeve."

"Something up my sleeve?"

"Yeah. You might be setting me up for something."

"Setting you up for something?"

"Yeah."

"Like what?"

"That's what I want to know."

"I'm not setting you up for anything Diane D, honest. It's just that I feel real ashamed about something and I don't want anyone else to hear what I have to say to you."

"Okay then." Diane D and Marcus continue to slowly walk down the long dark and dim hallway.

Diane D and Marcus come halfway down the hallway. They then come to a spot on their right and stop near the wall. Diane D looks around the area, then she turns and faces Marcus as Marcus nervously leans against the wall. Diane D looks around again and says, "Well I don't think anyone can hear us over here." Diane D then leans her left hand on the wall and places her right hand on her hip. She looks down at Marcus and says, "Okay so what's up? What do you want to talk to me about? What's your name by the way?"

"Marcus," Marcus nervously says. "My name is Marcus."

"Marcus? How old are you Marcus?"

"Nine."

"Your nine?"

"Yeah."

"Okay Marcus, what's on your mind? Why do you want to talk to me so much in private? You seem very nervous about something. What do you want to talk to me about?"

"Well it's about the kid who has leukemia."

"What? About the kid who has leukemia?"

"Yeah."

"Well what about him? What's so private about him?"

"Well I wanted to ask you, have you found and met him yet?"

"No I haven't. I have yet to meet him. My family, the principal and I are still planning to look for him and find out who he is."

"You are?"

"Yeah. Do you know who he is?"

“No. I don’t know him personally.”

“You don’t?”

“No.”

“Well do you happen to know where he is?”

“No.”

“Well do you happen to know his name?”

“No, not really.”

“Okay. Well do you at least know how he looks like?”

“No.”

“So in other words, you don’t know who this kid is, do you?”

“No.”

“That’s pretty strange,” Diane D says looking up in the air. “When I first met Principal Cole earlier, he said he doesn’t know who this kid is either. The students and teachers in the auditorium don’t even seem to know who he is.” Diane D looks back down at Marcus and says, “Well if you don’t know who the kid who has leukemia is, don’t know his name, don’t know where he is or don’t even know how he looks like, then what is it you have to tell me about him?”

Marcus becomes more nervous and says, “I have to tell you that.... I have to tell you that.... Oh I don’t know how to say this.”

“Don’t know how to say what?”

“I have to tell you that.... I have to tell you that....”

“You have to tell me what? Come on kid speak to me. What do you have to tell me about the kid who has leukemia?”

“Well, I have to tell you that, he’s not here.”

“He’s not here? What do you mean he’s not here?”

“He’s not here.”

“You mean he’s not here in the school?”

“That’s right, he’s not here in the school.”

“Well of course he’s not here in the school, school hours are closed. Most likely he’s at home with his family.”

“No. He’s not anywhere at home either.”

“What do you mean he’s not anywhere at home? I don’t understand. I thought you don’t know where this kid is.”

“I don’t know where he is Diane D.”

“Well, maybe his picture or photo with his name on it is hanging outside the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms.”

“His picture or photo with his name on it hanging outside the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms?”

“Yeah.”

“What makes you think his picture or photo could be hanging outside the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms?”

“Well the letter that was written to my family about the kid who is dying of leukemia never mentioned what the kid’s name is, but it did mention that the kid is a little boy who is three years old. So since the little boy is three years old, I assume that he goes to Pre-Kindergarten.” Diane D looks around and says, “Where are the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms anyway? I want to

find out if there is a picture or photo with the little boy's name on it, so I can try to find out who he is, go to where he is and grant him his dying wish to meet me?"

Marcus sadly looks at Diane D and says, "You can't meet him Diane D."

Diane D puzzled looks at Marcus. "I can't meet him? What are you talking about?"

"You can't meet the little boy who has leukemia."

"No? Well why not? I specifically came here to this school to grant this little boy his dying wish to meet me. Why can't I meet him?"

"Because he's not anywhere."

"He's not anywhere? What do you mean he's not anywhere?"

"He's not anywhere. He's not anywhere here and he's not anywhere at home."

"Well is he in the hospital, getting treatment for his leukemia?"

"No, he's not in any hospital either."

"Then where is he? If he's not at home or not in the hospital, then where could he be? He's not dead is he? He didn't already pass away from the leukemia, did he? Is that what you want to tell me about him?"

"No, that didn't happen either."

"Well if he didn't pass away, then where in the world is he? Look kid, my family and I made an effort to come all the way here to this school so that the little boy who is dying of leukemia can meet me. I took time out of my busy schedule to come here. My parents and grandparents wasn't even sure whether or not to let me even come here. I had to beg and fuss with them to let me come here so that this little boy can have a chance to meet me. I have no idea who this sick child is, never seen or met him before. All I know is that when my family received a letter about a three year old boy who has leukemia, whose dying wish is for me to come to this school so that he can meet me, I was very touched by it. I started to feel sorry for this little boy. I became emotionally attached to him. I even bought toys, stuffed animals, balloons, coloring books and fruit and brought them all here to this school for the little boy to brighten up his spirit before he dies and you're telling me I can't meet him, that he's not anywhere? That's ridiculous! Listen kid, I came here to this school to grant this little boy his dying wish to meet me and that's what I intend to do. I am not leaving this school until Principal Cole search the school records and finds out who this little boy is."

"What? You're not gonna leave the school until Principal Cole finds out who he is?"

"That's right."

"So you're determined to find and meet the little boy who has leukemia?"

"Of course I am! What else you think I came to this school for? If it wasn't for that letter my family received about this little boy's dying wish to meet me, I would not even be here in the school in the first place! Now what I need for you to do is show me where the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms are, so I can go near there, find the little boy's picture or photo with his name on it hanging on the wall, then find out who this little boy is and hopefully find out where he is right now, so I can grant him his dying wish to meet me

alright? Let's go." Diane D grabs Marcus by his right arm.

Marcus turns his head away from Diane D and secretly whispers to himself, "Oh my God what have Richard and I done?" Diane D starts to pull Marcus towards the edge of the hallway. Marcus tries to pull away from Diane D and says, "But you're not gonna find the little boy's picture or photo outside the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms Diane D."

"No? Why not? I need to see how he looks like! I need to know where he is! I need to find him!"

"But his picture or photo with his name on the wall won't be outside the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms Diane D! You're not going to ever find his picture or photo there."

"Oh yes I will. I'm going to find out which kid he is."

"You're not going to find out which kid he is Diane D."

"I will find out which kid he is. Then I am going to go to wherever he is and have him meet me."

"You will never be able to have the little boy meet you Diane D."

Diane D stops and turns towards Marcus as she angrily points her finger at him and says, "Look kid, I will have this little boy meet me, okay? I didn't make a trip to this school for nothing. Let's go." Diane D turns back forward and pulls on Marcus again.

Marcus tries to pull away from Diane D again and says, "I'm telling you Diane D, you're not going to have the little boy meet you."

Diane D stops and turns towards Marcus again, jerking his arm as she angrily points her finger at him again and firmly says, "Now look kid, this little boy's dying wish is for me to come here to this school so he can meet me. Now since I wasn't able to find him downstairs in the auditorium, I am going to look for him outside the school. I intend to make this little boy's dying wish to meet me come true while he's still alive. I don't intend on breaking his heart. Now let's go. Show me where the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms are!" Diane D turns back forward and pulls on Marcus again.

Marcus tries to pull away from Diane D again and says, "But Diane D, you're not going to find the little boy's picture or photo hanging outside the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms! I am positive his picture or photo won't be out there."

Diane D stops and turns towards Marcus again and says, "Why should I listen to you? You already told me that you don't know where this little boy is."

"I don't know where the little boy is Diane D," Marcus says. Diane D turns back forward and pulls Marcus again as Marcus tries to pull away from her again and says, "All I know is that you're not gonna find his picture or photo hanging outside the Pre-Kindergarten classrooms!"

Diane D stops and turns towards Marcus again as she angrily points her finger at him again and shouts, "Look! I have toys, stuffed animals, gifts and fruit waiting right inside Principal Cole's office for this little boy! I am going to find him and bring those gifts to him! Now let's go!" Diane D turns back forward and angrily pulls Marcus forward again.

Marcus tries to pull away from Diane D again and cries, "You won't find

him Diane D. You will never ever find or meet the little boy who has leukemia! You will never ever even see the little boy who has leukemia!”

“I will never ever even see him?”

“No!”

“What are you talking about I will never even see him? You said he’s not dead yet, right?”

“No, he isn’t dead!”

“Then for God’s sake, why will I never see the little boy who has leukemia?!”

“Because he doesn’t exist!” Marcus shouts. Diane D stops in her tracks and shockingly looks at Marcus! She shockingly stares at Marcus. Marcus looks at Diane D as Diane D shockingly stares at him. Marcus becomes nervous. He then asks, “Are you okay Diane D?” Diane D remains in shock as she stares at Marcus. Marcus asks again, “Are you okay?”

Diane D starts to tremble. She then asks, “What do you mean he doesn’t exist?”

Marcus nervously says, “It was me and my brother who sent your family’s organization that letter about the little boy who has leukemia. We made that story up!” Diane D becomes more shocked as she stares at Marcus. Marcus starts to tremble a little as he says, “My brother and I made that story up about the little boy who has leukemia, just so that your family can think it’s a charity event and let you come here to this school. We’re the ones who sent your family’s organization that second letter and had you and your family think that letter came from this school! The school had nothing to do with sending your family’s organization that last letter. The last letter didn’t come from the school at all, it was sent by me and my brother! The only thing we did was put the school’s return address on the envelope. So the truth Diane D is, there is no little boy in this school who has leukemia. There never was.”

Diane D remains shocked. She continues to stare at Marcus. She then says, “You’re probably just saying that so I could let go of you.”

“No it’s true Diane D! There is no little boy in this school who has leukemia! No little boy at all!”

“Yes there is. You’re probably just telling me that because someone probably put you up to telling me this, didn’t they?!”

“No! No one put me up to telling you this Diane D! Who would put me up to telling you this?!”

“Probably my husband or someone else in my family.”

“Your husband or someone else in your family? Why would your husband or anybody else in your family put me up to telling you this?”

“Because they all felt that I was getting too emotionally attached to the little boy who has leukemia. They all felt that I was becoming too emotionally involved with him and accused me of becoming obsessed with him. My husband kept complaining that I was neglecting him. Was it my husband who put you up to telling me this? Did he secretly pay you to tell me this?”

“No! Your husband didn’t pay me to tell you this! It wasn’t your husband at all Diane D!”

“Was it someone else in my family?”

“No! It wasn’t anybody else in your family either! Your husband and the rest of your family had nothing to do with this! No one is paying me to tell you this! I’m doing this completely on my own! The little boy who has leukemia really doesn’t exist! That’s why Principal Cole and no one down in the auditorium seem to know who the little boy who has leukemia is, because he doesn’t exist! He was made up by me and my brother!”

Diane D remains in shock as she stares at Marcus. She then says, “So you’re telling me, that you and your brother played me and my family? You lied to us?! You tricked us into coming to this school?!”

“Yes Diane D, I’m afraid we did.”

Diane D continues to shockingly stare at Marcus. She throws Marcus’ arm back to him, letting go of his arm. Marcus tightly holds his right arm in pain. Diane D slowly backs away from Marcus shockingly staring at him.

Diane D continues to tremble. She frighteningly looks around the dark, dim hallway.

Marcus nervously looks at Diane D as he leans against the wall.

Diane D continues to frighteningly look around the dark, dim hallway as she slowly backs away from Marcus. She frighteningly looks back at Marcus.

Marcus puzzled looks at Diane D. He then says, “I’m sorry Diane D!”

Diane D continues to tremble as she backs away from Marcus.

“I’m sorry Diane D!” Marcus says, “but I had to tell you the truth! The little boy who has leukemia never existed!”

Diane D stops in her tracks as her frightened look turns to sadness. She starts to back further away from Marcus again. She nods her head in disbelief as she looks at Marcus.

Marcus sadly looks at Diane D. He then says, “That’s the reason why you will never see or meet the little boy who has leukemia!”

Diane D stops in her tracks again still sadly staring at Marcus. She continues to back further away from Marcus.

Marcus then says, “I’m sorry Diane D, you need to know, the little boy who has leukemia never existed!”

Diane D stops in her tracks again. Her eyes fill with tears as she sadly stares at Marcus.

“I’m sorry Diane D!” Marcus cries. “I didn’t want to do this! I never wanted to send your family’s organization that false letter about the little boy who has leukemia, but my brother insisted on us doing it! He insisted on sending that false letter to you and your family because he saw how bad I wanted to see you and have you come to this school! When I saw how big this thing has gotten, I had to let you know the truth Diane D! I had to tell you that the little boy who has leukemia never was! He was never here!”

Diane D’s eyes fill with more tears as she sadly stands there staring at Marcus. She continues to back further away from him. She nods her head in disbelief again as she sadly looks at Marcus.

“I’m sorry Diane D!” Marcus cries.

Diane D continues to back further away from Marcus.

Diane D then reaches all the way at the edge of the hallway at the corner where the other hallway is. Suddenly, she stops in her tracks again. She stands there at the edge of the hallway in the darkness sniffing and breathing heavy as she stares down the hallway at Marcus.

Marcus remains in the middle of the dark, dim hallway still leaning on the wall as he puzzled looks down the edge of the hallway at Diane D.

Diane D continues to stand at the edge of the hallway breathing heavy, still staring down the hallway at Marcus.

Marcus continues to look down the edge of the hallway at Diane D. He then asks, "Are you okay Diane D?!"

Diane D's tears starts to dry as she continues to breathe heavy, still staring at Marcus. Suddenly, her heavy breathing slows down. The sadness on her face slowly starts to turn to a look of anger as she continues to stare down the hallway at Marcus.

Marcus puzzled looks down the edge of the hallway at Diane D as he continues to lean against the wall. He calls out again, "Are you okay Diane D?!"

Diane D's tears are drying more. Her heavy breathing slows down more as she angrily stares down the hallway at Marcus.

Marcus continues to stare down the hall at Diane D. He then calls out again, "Are you okay Diane D?! Diane D are you okay?!"

Diane D continues to stand there at the edge of the dark, dim hallway staring down the hallway at Marcus. Her heavy breathing continues to slow down more. Her tears continue to dry. Her heavy breathing has completely slowed down as she stands at the edge of the dark and dim hallway angrily staring at Marcus.

Marcus continues to lean against the wall puzzled looking down the dark hallway at Diane D.



Chapter 37

The Beast Within

Marcus remains in the middle of the dark, dim school hallway puzzled looking down the edge of the school hallway at Diane D. He sees her still standing way down in the darkness not moving or doing anything. He calls out to her, “Are you okay Diane D?! Are you okay?!” Marcus does not hear Diane D answering. He continues to look down the edge of the dark, dim school hallway at Diane D. He calls out to her again, “Are you okay Diane D?! Are you okay?!” Marcus still does not hear Diane D answering. He still does not see her doing anything. He then asks, “Aren’t you going to say anything Diane D?! Aren’t going to say anything?!” Marcus still does not hear Diane D responding. He then shouts to her, “Please say something Diane D! Say anything!” Marcus still sees Diane D not responding. He then says, “Okay Diane D, now that you know the truth about the little boy who has leukemia, I think I should go now!” Marcus slowly gets from off the wall. He slowly starts to walk down the long, dark, dim school hallway towards the edge of the corner where Diane D is. He starts to get closer to the edge of the corner. He then says, “Now that I got this confession off my chest Diane D, I’m going to leave now.” Marcus continues to walk down the dark school hallway.

Marcus is getting closer to the corner of the school hallway where Diane D is. He becomes nervous. He then says, “Okay, I gotta go now Diane D.” Marcus continues to walk slowly down the dark, dim school hallway towards the edge of the corner. He starts to get closer to the edge of the corner.

Marcus is now close to the corner of the school hallway where Diane D is. He stops and nervously pauses for a few seconds. He nervously looks at Diane D.

Diane D is still just standing there completely still like a mannequin, not moving at all as her angry eyes remain fixed on Marcus.

Marcus nervously looks his eyeballs away from Diane D and says, "Okay Diane D, I gotta go now. See you later. Good bye." Marcus is about to hurry around the corner pass Diane D.

Suddenly, Diane D moves and quickly steps right into Marcus' path blocking his way.

Marcus quickly steps back and backs away as he puzzled looks at Diane D.

The look of anger that was on Diane D's face has disappeared as she stands there giving Marcus a firm hard stare having no expression on her face as her eyes suddenly appear puffier.

Marcus becomes shocked. He then becomes frightened. He continues to back away. He nervously looks at Diane D again. He then says to her, "I have to get home to my family Diane D. If I don't get home to my family, they're gonna start looking for me, so, I have to go now. Bye." Marcus stops and nervously pauses for a few seconds again. He starts to hurry around the corner on the other side of Diane D.

Diane D turns and quickly steps right into Marcus' path blocking his way again!

Marcus quickly steps back and backs away again as he shockingly looks at Diane D.

Diane D stands there blocking Marcus' path again giving him a cold hard stare still having no expression on her face as her eyes remain puffier.

Marcus becomes more frightened. He starts to tremble. He continues to back away as he nervously looks at Diane D. He nervously says, "What do you want from me Diane D? I said I was sorry. What do you want?" Marcus then stops as he nervously says, "Do you want me to confess to your family? Is that what it is? You want me to tell your family the truth about the little boy who has leukemia? Okay, I have no problem with that. I can go confess to your family. So come on. Let's go to the principal's office so I can confess to your family right now." Marcus slowly starts to walk towards the corner of the hallway again. He nervously pauses again. Then he starts to run on the other side of Diane D again!

Diane D turns again and quickly steps right into Marcus' path again blocking his way again!

Marcus quickly steps back and backs away again as he puzzled looks at Diane D. He is about to cry a little as he continues to back away. He stops again and nervously says, "Okay Diane D. If you don't want me to confess to your family about the little boy who has leukemia, at least let me go by. I have to get home to my family. So no matter what happens, I'm determined to go pass you." Marcus frighteningly pauses for a few seconds. He suddenly runs towards the other side of Diane D again!

Diane D turns again and quickly steps right into Marcus' path again as she jumps and tries to stomp on his feet, but Marcus quickly steps back causing Diane D to miss his feet as her foot stomps hard on the floor! Marcus quickly backs away, shockingly looking at Diane D again.

Diane D stands there firmly staring at Marcus as her eyes remain puffier!

Marcus continues to back away. He cries a little as he backs away. He then stops and nervously says, "I have to be with my family Diane D! They're gonna come looking for me! Your family is gonna come look for you too! I have to get home to my family!" Marcus frighteningly pauses for a few seconds again. He suddenly runs towards the corner and tries to run on the other side of Diane D again!

Diane D turns again and quickly steps right into Marcus' path again as she jumps and quickly spins her entire body around kung-fu kicking Marcus, throwing his body hard against the wall near the corner of the hallway as he screams out in pain, "Aaaaah!" Marcus falls to the floor and quickly holds his right arm and hand in agony! "Aaaaah," he screams out again. He writhes on the floor in pain and starts to cry! He painfully leans up against the wall and shockingly looks at Diane D again as he tightly holds onto his right arm and wrist! He then looks at his right arm and wrist. He sees that his right arm and wrist are bent backwards! He becomes shocked and screams out, "Aaaaah! Oh my God!" He shockingly looks back at Diane D! He realizes that she has broken his arm and wrist! He cannot believe what she has done! He shockingly stares at Diane D!

Diane D just stands there firmly staring at Marcus showing no emotion.

Marcus continues to shockingly stare at Diane D. He sees that she is not playing. He looks back at his broken arm and wrist and shouts, "Oh my God!" He tightly holds his right arm and wrist in pain again and screams out, "Aaaaah!" He shockingly looks back at Diane D. He leans from off the wall near the corner of the hallway and slowly backs away from her! He backs further away towards the middle of the long dark hallway shockingly looking at Diane D as he nods his head in disbelief. He nervously turns his head away from Diane D and looks towards the end of the hallway where the large window and exit sign that leads to the back stairwell are. He turns his head back forward and frighteningly looks back at Diane D. He nervously turns his head back around and looks back towards the end of the hallway again as he continues to back away from Diane D.

Marcus turns his head back forward and looks back at Diane D who is now standing several yards away from him. Marcus suddenly stops and pauses for a few seconds. He takes a quick look at Diane D, then he quickly turns around and dashes the other way!

Suddenly, Diane D gives chase and charges after Marcus! She chases Marcus down the dark school hallway!

Marcus tries to run for the stairwell exit at the end of the hallway!

Diane D quickly catches up to Marcus, then she jumps and flips her entire body into a horizontal position drop-kicking Marcus with both feet hard across his back, knocking his small body down hard to the floor! "Aaaaah!" Marcus screams as his body rolls down the hallway!

Several yards away, Diane D's body lands face down on the floor with her feet towards Marcus!

Marcus' body comes to a stop several yards away as he screams out, "Aaaaah!" He tightly holds himself as he writhes on the floor in agony and screams out, "Aaaah!" He starts to cry hard! He screams as he painfully turns his body over!

As Diane D's body lays face down on the floor, she quickly turns her body over face up towards the ceiling. Her torso suddenly jerks up then she kicks both her legs high up into the air and leaps her entire body off the floor quickly jumping to her feet! She then takes a stand as she firmly looks at Marcus!

Marcus continues to writhe on the floor in agony as he screams, "Aaaaaahhh!" He slowly and painfully lifts his head up off the floor as he lays the side of his body against the wall! He frighteningly looks at Diane D. He then looks down towards the corner of the dark school hallway past Diane D and shouts, "Heeellp! Somebody please heeellp!" Marcus is about to pass out and collapse from the pain! He painfully tries to lift his head and upper body off the floor again! He looks down towards the corner of the hallway past Diane D again and shouts, "Help! Somebody heeellp!" Marcus continues to tightly hold himself in pain as he cries out, "Aaaah!" He frighteningly looks at Diane D again! He then cries, "Please let me go Diane D, please! I said I was sorry for lying to you and your family about the little boy who has leukemia! Please Diane D, let me go!" Marcus continues to frighteningly look at Diane D! He then cries and shouts, "Okay Diane D! If you want to meet the little boy who has leukemia, you can do it! If it's so important for you to grant the little boy his dying wish to meet you, you can do that, because the little boy who has leukemia does exist! He exists after all! I made a mistake when I told you that the little boy who has leukemia doesn't exist! I made a mistake when I told you he never was, but he is here! He's here right in this building! He's here right now!" Marcus points towards the corner of the hallway behind Diane D and shouts, "There he goes right there Diane D! Look! The little boy who has leukemia is right there behind you! He's walking right behind you with your family! Your family found the little boy who has leukemia Diane D! They want you to turn around and see him! Look behind you Diane D!" Diane D does not turn around. She continues to stand there several yards away in the darkness staring towards Marcus. Marcus then shouts, "Diane D don't you hear me! Turn around! Look behind you! Your family found the little boy who has leukemia! The little boy who has leukemia is right behind you! He's standing right behind you waiting to meet you! He wants to say hi to you Diane D! Just turn around and say hi to him!" Diane D still does not turn around. She continues to stand there several yards away in the darkness staring towards Marcus. Marcus then shouts, "Diane D if you don't turn around and at least say hi to the little boy,

you might hurt his feelings! Turn around and say hi to him Diane D! Come on, turn around!” Diane D still does not turn around or respond. She continues to stand there several yards away in the darkness staring towards Marcus. Marcus then shouts, “Diane D do you hear me?!” Marcus continues to frighteningly look at Diane D. Then he puzzled looks at Diane D. He asks again, “Diane D, do you hear me?” Marcus puzzled stares at Diane D. He then asks, “Diane D, do you even see me?” Marcus shockingly looks at Diane D. He shockingly stares at her. He slowly and painfully gets up off the floor as he leans the side of his body against the wall. He slowly gets from off the wall with his upper body painfully bent forward as he slowly walks to the middle of the walls shockingly staring at Diane D. He is painfully bent several yards in front of Diane D as he shockingly looks at her. He then holds his left arm and two fingers out towards Diane D. He then moves his arm and fingers across the air side to side back and forth as he shockingly stares at Diane D.

Diane D stands there in a trance like state with her puffy eyes half closed appearing to be angrily staring towards the large window at the end of the hallway.

“Oh shit,” Marcus whispers as he frighteningly stares at Diane D. Marcus continues to frighteningly stare at Diane D. He nervously asks, “Diane D, are you sleeping?”

Diane D continues to stand there in a trance like state with her eyes half closed appearing to be glaring towards the window at the end of the hallway.

Marcus continues to frighteningly stare at Diane D. He painfully turns his head around to see what Diane D is looking at. He frighteningly turns his head back forward towards Diane D. He holds his left arm and two fingers out towards Diane D again. He moves his arm and fingers across the air side to side back and forth again as he stares at Diane D.

Diane D continues to stand there in a zombie like state glaring towards the window at the end of the hallway.

Marcus continues to frighteningly stare at Diane D. He painfully turns his head around again to see what Diane D is looking at. He turns his head back forward towards Diane D and shockingly looks at her again. He nervously takes his left hand and reaches into his pants pocket. He pulls out a pen. He holds the pen up as he nervously looks at Diane D. He then takes his left arm and hand and throws the pen right towards Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the pen goes right by her face, almost hitting her face. She just stands completely still like a mannequin, giving an eerie blank stare towards the window at the end of the hallway as the pen falls and drops on the floor behind her.

Marcus holds his left hand over his mouth as he shockingly looks at Diane D and whispers, "Oh shit." He starts to tremble as he sees Diane D just standing there in a trance like state, not responding. He nervously reaches into his pants pocket again. He pulls out a calculator. He holds the calculator up as he nervously looks at Diane D again. Then he takes his left arm and hand and throws the calculator right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the calculator hits her right smack in the face! She continues to stand there like a mannequin, giving an eerie blank stare towards the window at the end of the hallway as the calculator falls and drops on the floor near her feet.

Marcus holds his left hand over his mouth again as he shockingly looks at Diane D and whispers, "Oh shit." He continues to tremble as he sees Diane D standing there, not responding. He slowly backs away as he reaches into his pants pocket again. He turns to the side and secretly pulls out a cell phone. He holds the cell phone away from Diane D's view as he nervously looks at her. He quickly turns his head away from Diane D and nervously looks at his cell phone. He secretly presses the numbers on the cell phone. He puts the cell phone to his ear away from Diane D's view.

Diane D suddenly moves and charges at Marcus!

Marcus quickly looks at Diane D then turns and painfully tries to run the other way, but Diane D quickly catches up to him! She jumps and flips her entire body into a horizontal position again, drop kicking Marcus with both feet hard across his back! "Aaaaahh!" Marcus screams as his body is thrown several feet!

Diane D's body lands chest down on the floor several yards away!

Marcus' head and body knocks hard into the wall causing his cell phone to drop and slide across the floor as his body bounces off the wall and falls hard onto the floor again! "Aaaaah!" Marcus screams out as he faces the wall, holding his body in agony again!

As Diane D's body is laying chest down on the floor again, she quickly turns her body over face up towards the ceiling again! Her torso suddenly jerks up again then she kicks both her legs high up into the air then she quickly leaps her entire body off the floor and jumps to her feet again! She takes a stand firmly staring at Marcus again as her eyes remain puffer and half closed!

"Aaaaah!" Marcus screams out again! He writhes on the floor in pain again as he screams out, "Aaaaah!" He starts to cry hard. He painfully turns his body over! He has slight blood on his head. He painfully tries to sit up

on the floor! He has blood on his face! He frighteningly looks at Diane D again. He looks down towards the corner of the hallway past Diane D again and shouts, "Heeellp! Please somebody heeellp!" Marcus is about to pass out and collapse again from the agony! He painfully tries to sit up again! He again shouts, "Help! Somebody heeellp!" Marcus continues to tightly hold himself in pain! He again shouts, "Heeellp! Somebody please help!" Suddenly, he hears a cell phone ring tone. Marcus anxiously looks across the hallway at his cell phone which is laying on the floor near the other wall. He sees his cell phone lighting up and realize that it is ringing. He anxiously turns his head to his right and frighteningly looks at Diane D!

Diane D continues to stand there in a trance like state with her puffy eyes half closed as she stares towards Marcus with an eerie pale appearance on her face.

Marcus trembles even more as he frighteningly looks at Diane D. His cell phone continues to ring. He anxiously looks back at his cell phone. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D! He anxiously looks back at his cell phone again. He painfully tries to go for his cell phone.

Diane D suddenly moves and is about to charge Marcus again!

Marcus stops and quickly backs away from getting his cell phone as he frighteningly looks at Diane D!

Diane D stops right in her tracks as she stands there in a trance like state staring towards Marcus giving an eerie blank stare with the eerie pale appearance on her face!

Marcus' cell phone is still ringing. He anxiously looks at his cell phone again. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D and cries, "That's my family calling me Diane D! They're looking for me wondering why I haven't come home yet! Please let me go! I said I was sorry for lying to you and your family! Please, let me gooo! My family is looking for me!" Marcus turns his head around the other way towards the end of the hallway and looks towards the large window. He sees that it has gotten more darker outside. He hears slight eerie sounds of the crickets coming from outside the window. He anxiously turns his head back towards Diane D and shouts, "Oh my God Diane D! It's getting late! I have to get home! If I don't get home soon, my family is gonna call the police! Then the police are gonna come here and look for me! I have to answer my cell phone!" Marcus cell phone continues to ring. He anxiously looks back at his cell phone. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D! He looks back at his cell phone. He painfully tries to go for his cell phone again.

Diane D moves and is about to charge Marcus again!

Marcus stops and quickly backs away from getting his cell phone as he frighteningly looks back at Diane D!

Diane D stops right in her tracks and stands there in a trance like state continuing to stare towards Marcus as her face becomes more pale, her eyes appear more puffy and more half closed causing her eyeballs to almost disappear behind her puffy upper and lower eyelids causing her facial appearance to look different!

Marcus frighteningly looks at Diane D's eerie facial appearance. He trembles even more. His cell phone continues to ring. He anxiously looks at his cell phone again as it rings. Marcus' cell phone finally stops ringing. He sadly looks at his cell phone. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D.

Diane D continues to stand there like a zombie, giving a cold blank stare towards Marcus showing no expression as the eerie pale puffy eye appearance remains on her face.

Marcus sits on the floor against the wall and starts to cry out and shout, "Somebody please help meee!" Marcus continues to frighteningly look at Diane D.

Back around the two corners outside the principal's office, the two black male security guards are walking in the dark dim hallway again. They look at the principal's office door and could see the light inside the office is still on. They then hear talking and laughter coming from inside the principal's office and stop. One of the security guards turns to the other and says, "I guess Diane D and her family are still inside the principal's office, huh?"

"I guess so," the second security guard says. He then looks around and says, "Where's that little kid that was waiting out here for Diane D?"

"I guess that kid is in there with them too. We never saw him leave the building."

"You're right. I guess we can lock up the double doors."

"Okay." The security guards walk away from where the principal's office door is and walk down the hallway. They go around the corner.

The security guards enter the other dark dim hallway and walk towards the double doors. They reach the double doors and look through the narrow glass windows of the double doors. They do not see anything suspicious. They then take a set of keys and lock the double doors. They test the double doors to make sure they are locked. They cannot open the double doors. They then turn around and walk away.

The security guards walk back around the corner and walk down the dark hallway again. They go past the principal's office door again then go to the stairwell doors. They open the stairwell doors and go into the stairwell as the stairwell doors close behind them.

Back inside the principal's office, Michael, Marilyn and Tonio are still sitting around a small table in the back of the office eating sliced hero sandwiches, diced cheese, small crackers, macaroni salad and drinking coffee. Michael is eating the macaroni salad from a paper plate and says, "Damn this macaroni salad is delicious!"

"Michael did you save a plate of food for Diane?" Tonio asks.

"Nope, and I'm not going to. Why should I save Diane a plate of food anyway? She was about to let all of us starve to death just for this little boy who has leukemia. She doesn't need us to save her any plate of food, let her wait to eat like she made all of us wait to eat. I'm eating this all." Michael starts to eat the macaroni salad again. He then looks to the side and says, "I still want some of that fruit from out of that fruit basket." He turns back forward and starts to eat the macaroni salad again.

Mary and Barry sit in the front of the office with Principal Cole as Principal Cole looks through some school files. "So you still cannot find the kid who has leukemia, huh?" Barry asks.

"No I'm afraid not," Principal Cole says.

Mary looks up at the clock on the wall. The clock says 11:10pm. Mary says, "Well it's getting late. I think we should start heading home now." Mary looks around the office. She looks towards Michael, Tonio and Marilyn and asks, "Where's Diane?"

Michael turns to Mary and says, "Diane is still out in the hallway talking with that kid who was waiting out there for her!"

"She's still talking with him?" Barry asks. "She hasn't stepped back inside this office ever since you all came back up from the auditorium. Tell her to come on in here because we're getting ready to go now."

"Okay Dad." Michael takes a sip of coffee. He puts the cup of coffee down on the table then gets up from the chair. He turns and walks towards the office door. He reaches the office door, opens it and steps out into the hallway.

Michael comes out into the dark, dim school hallway. He looks around. He does not see Diane D anywhere. "Diane?!" he calls out. Michael turns left and walks down the hallway. He again calls out, "Diane?!" He walks down the hallway and approaches the corner. "Diane?!" he calls out again. Michael turns right and goes around the corner.

Michael walks down the other dark, dim hallway. He looks around the hallway as he goes towards the double doors.

Michael reaches the double doors and looks through the narrow glass windows. He sees the part of the hallway behind the double doors are dark and dim also. "Diane?!" he calls out again. Michael tries to open the double doors. The double doors do not budge, they are locked, Michael cannot open them. Michael looks through the narrow glass windows again. He tries to open the double doors again. The double doors still do not budge, Michael still cannot open them. He looks through the narrow glass windows again. He

does not see anything suspicious. He then turns around and walks away.

Michael walks back down the dark hallway and looks to the side. He sees the female restroom. He goes to the side towards the female restroom. He knocks on the door and calls out, "Diane?!" Michael pushes the door of the female restroom. He opens the door and calls out, "Diane?!"

Michael pokes his head into the female restroom. He calls out "Diane?!" Michael continues to poke his head into the restroom. "Diane!" he calls out again. He pauses for a few seconds. He then pokes his head back out the restroom.

Michael steps away from the female restroom as the door closes. He turns and walks away from the female restroom.

Michael enters back into the principal's office. He tells everyone, "I don't see Diane out in the hallway."

"What?" everyone looks at him and says.

"What do you mean you don't see her out in the hallway?" Barry says.

"She's not out there," Michael says.

"She's not?!" Mary asks.

"No."

"Well what about that little kid who was out in the hallway waiting for her?" Marilyn asks. "Where is he? Is he still out there?"

"No I don't see him out there either. I guess he went home."

"Then where is Diane?" Tonio asks.

"I don't know. She's not in the restroom. I knocked on the female restroom door then I opened the door and called her name out. I didn't get any answer."

Mary stands up and says, "Well let me call her cell phone and find out where she is." Mary pulls her cell phone out of her pocket. She starts to dial the numbers on the cell phone.

Back around the corner of the other hallway, Marcus continues to cry hard in the dark, dim school hallway as he sits helpless and painfully on the floor leaning his upper body against the wall frighteningly looking away from Diane D as he looks towards the window at the end of the hallway. Suddenly, he hears a different cell phone ring tone. He stops crying and anxiously turns his head around towards Diane D. He looks at Diane D's pants pocket and sees a small light shining from her pants pocket and hears the ring tone coming from there. He realizes that her cell phone is ringing! He frighteningly looks at Diane D.

Diane D continues to stand there in a trance like state, giving an eerie blank stare towards Marcus as her face remains eerily pale and her eyes remain eerily puffed and half closed as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus frighteningly asks, "Aren't you going to answer your cell phone Diane D? That's probably your family calling you. They're probably looking for you too, wondering where you are. They're probably wondering why you

haven't come back to the principal's office yet."

Diane D does not pick up or answer her cell phone. She continues to stand there in a trance like state as the pale eerie, puffy eye appearance remain on her face. Her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus anxiously looks back towards Diane D's cell phone. He anxiously stares towards Diane D's cell phone. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D. He then shouts, "Diane D aren't you going to answer your cell phone? That's your family looking for you! Answer your phone!"

Diane D does not respond. She continues to stand there in a trance like state as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus anxiously looks towards Diane D's cell phone again. He then looks at Diane D again. He painfully stands as he leans his upper body on the wall. He then removes himself from off the wall as his upper body remains bent forward. He bends in the middle of the walls again several yards in front of Diane D. He nervously gets a little closer to Diane D. He painfully holds his left arm and two fingers out towards Diane D again. He then moves his arm and fingers across the air side to side back and forth as he continues to frighteningly stare at Diane D.

Diane D continues to stand there in a trance like state glaring towards the window in the back of the hallway as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus frighteningly looks towards Diane D's cell phone as it rings. He painfully tries to ease towards Diane D's cell phone. He becomes more nervous and starts to tremble as he slowly eases towards Diane D, getting closer to her cell phone. He stands a few yards in front of Diane D. Then he tests Diane D and painfully goes all the way to his right.

Diane D stands there as her head turns to her left following Marcus.

Marcus reaches the wall on the side of the hallway. He painfully leans against the wall.

Diane D stands there with her head to her left looking right at Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus turns his head and frighteningly looks at Diane D. He sees that her head and eyes has followed him. He tests Diane D again and painfully goes towards the wall on the opposite side of the hallway.

Diane D stands there as her head turns and follows Marcus.

Marcus reaches the wall on the opposite side of the hallway. He painfully leans against that wall.

Diane D stands there with her head to her right looking right at Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus frighteningly looks at Diane D again. He sees that her head and eyes has followed him again. He tests Diane D again and painfully goes back towards the wall on the opposite side of the hallway again.

Diane D just stands there as her head turns and follows Marcus.

Marcus reaches the wall on the opposite side of the hallway again. He painfully leans against that wall again.

Diane D continues to stand there with her head back towards her left again looking right at Marcus again as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus nervously looks back at Diane D. He sees that her head and eyes has still followed him. He anxiously looks back towards her cell phone as it continues to ring. He nervously gets from off the wall and continues to ease towards Diane D's cell phone. Suddenly, Diane D's cell phone stops ringing. Marcus anxiously looks towards Diane D's cell phone. He sadly stares at it. He starts to cry again as he slowly backs away from Diane D and leans back against the wall. He slides his body across the wall again moving himself further away from Diane D.

Back inside the principal's office, Mary takes her cell phone away from her ear. She turns to the others and says, "She's not answering." Everyone puzzled looks at Mary. Mary tucks her cell phone away and says, "I'm gonna go check the restroom and see if she's in there now."

"I already knocked on the female restroom door Mom," Michael says. "I opened the door and poked my head inside. I called Diane's name twice. I didn't hear any answer."

"Well maybe she wasn't in the restroom when you checked in there, but she might be in there now. I'm gonna go all the way inside the female restroom and check."

"I'll come with you Mary," Marilyn says as she gets up from the chair.

Mary turns to Barry, Tonio and Michael and says, "You guys stay here just in case Diane comes back."

"Okay Mary," Barry says.

Mary heads towards the door as Marilyn follows her. Mary approaches the door and opens it. She walks out of the principal's office as Marilyn walks out behind her.

Mary and Marilyn step out into the dark, dim school hallway. They turn to their left and head down the hallway. "Diane?" Mary calls out. Mary and Marilyn walk towards the corner of the hallway. They turn right and go around the corner.

Mary and Marilyn walk down the other dark and dim hallway. Marilyn looks to the side and says, "Aqui esta el bano de las ninas."

Mary looks to the side and sees the female restroom. She turns to Marilyn and says, "Dejenos comprobar en alli." Mary and Marilyn turn and head towards the female restroom. They reach the female restroom and open the door. They go inside the restroom.

Mary and Marilyn enter inside the female restroom. They look around as Mary calls out, "Diane?!"

"Diane?!" Marilyn calls out. Marilyn and Mary open the stall doors.

They do not see Diane D anywhere. They turn to each other as Marilyn says, "Ella no esta aqui."

"Donde puede ella ser?" Mary says. "No me digas que esa mujer ha desaparecido otra vez."

"Quizas ella fuera del edificio. Probablemente, ella nos quedamos fuera del edificio una vez que el cabrito se fue a su casa."

"Supongo que tenemos que comprobar exterior. Venga, Vamos a ir." Mary and Marilyn turn and head towards the door.

Mary and Marilyn enter back into the dark, dim school hallway. They look towards the double doors. "Vamos comprobar esa parte del pasillo," Mary says.

Mary and Marilyn turn and walk towards the double doors. They approach the double doors. They look through the narrow glass windows and see the hallway on the other side. They see that part of the hallway dark and dim also. They try to open the double doors. The double doors do not budge. They are still locked. Mary and Marilyn are unable to open the double doors. "Las puertas se cierran con llave," Mary says. "No se abriran." Mary and Marilyn look through the narrow glass windows again. They try to open the double doors again. They are unable to open the double doors.

Marilyn turns to Mary and says, "Ella esta probablemente fuera del edificio Mary. No hay nadie en que parte del pasillo. Esa seccion del pasillo esta cerrado."

"Tienes razon Marilyn. Supongo que podemos ir cheque fuera del edificio." Mary and Marilyn take one last look through the narrow glass windows. They do not see anything suspicious. They turn and walk away from the double doors.

Back inside the principal's office, Barry is worriedly pacing back and forth. Mary and Marilyn soon enter back inside the principal's office. Barry anxiously turns to them and asks, "Did you two find Diane in the restroom?"

"No," Mary says. "She's not in the restroom either or anywhere else in the hallway. I'm going to go downstairs and check outside."

"No Mary, the fellas and I will go downstairs outside the building and look for Diane. You and Marilyn stay here just in case Diane comes back."

"Okay Barry."

Barry turns to Michael and Tonio and says, "Come on guys." Barry turns back forward and heads to the door. Michael and Tonio get up off the chairs. They go towards the door. Barry goes out the door as Michael and Tonio follow out the door behind him.

It is around 11:40pm. It is dark and slightly windy outside the school building as Barry, Michael and Tonio walk away from the front entrance of the school building towards the sidewalk.

Barry, Michael and Tonio reach the sidewalk. They look around the area. It is isolated around the school area. The eerie sounds of crickets are being

heard all over the place. All the school windows on the second and third floors are completely dark. Barry then says, "Let's turn this way." Barry, Michael and Tonio turn to the left and walk down the sidewalk in front of the school building. They all look around the area as they walk down the sidewalk.

Barry, Michael and Tonio walk towards the street corner. They see no sign of Diane D.

Barry, Michael and Tonio reach the street corner and stop as they hear the eerie sounds of the crickets. Barry turns to Tonio and Michael and says, "Well she's not out here."

"And she's not in the principal's office or in the restroom," Tonio says. "Where could she be?"

"We probably shouldn't have left her out in the hallway alone with that kid who was there waiting for her," Michael says.

"But it was that kid's idea in the first place to have himself and Diane be alone. That kid did say he wanted to talk to Diane in private."

"Well I hope whoever this kid is didn't set Diane up or anything like that," Barry says. "For all we know, he could've had Diane set up and probably had her lured somewhere and someone else probably came along to get Diane to get back at her for all those people she attacked in the past."

"Oh let's not think like that Dad," Michael says.

"Why not? A lot of people did know that Diane was coming to this school tonight. I mean do any of you know anything about this kid that you saw waiting for Diane outside the principal's office?"

"No, none of us know anything about that kid. We only saw him waiting for Diane outside the principal's office."

"Did any of you get his name or find out who he is?"

"No," Tonio says. "We never found out who that kid is Barry, but I do know one thing. That kid appeared nervous as hell about something."

"He seemed nervous as hell? And why was he nervous? He probably knew something was up. That nervous behavior was probably an act!"

"I don't know if his nervous behavior was an act or not Dad," Michael says, "but I know one thing, I'm going to call Diane's cell phone right now. Hopefully she'll pick up this time." Michael reaches into his pocket. He pulls his cell phone out of his pocket. He then says, "For all we know, Diane could just be somewhere running her mouth. That's something she's good at doing you know." Michael looks down and dials the numbers on his cell phone as Barry and Tonio look at him.

Back upstairs on the dark third floor school hallway around the corner, Marcus continues to cry as he sits helpless on the floor with the side of his body against the wall frighteningly looking away from Diane D as he looks towards the large window at the end of the hallway. He suddenly hears Diane D's cell phone ringing again. He stops crying and anxiously turns his head towards Diane D who is standing several yards away from him. He anxiously looks towards her cell phone again as it rings. Then he anxiously looks at Diane D.

Diane D continues to stand there in a trance like state, giving an eerie blank stare towards Marcus with her face remaining eerily pale and her eyes remaining eerily puffy and half closed as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus anxiously says, "Your cell phone is ringing again Diane D."

Diane D does not respond. She continues to stand there in a state of trance, staring towards Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus nervously looks at Diane D again. He then says, "Your cell phone is ringing again Diane D, please answer your cell phone, your family is looking for you!"

Diane D does not respond. She continues to stand there in a state of trance, staring towards Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus nervously looks at Diane D again. He painfully stands as he is bent forward. He slides his body against the wall and tries to ease towards Diane D again. He trembles as he gets closer to Diane D.

Diane D continues to stand there in a state of trance with her puffy eyes half closed staring towards Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus is now close to Diane D again. He pauses for several seconds. He painfully holds his left arm and hand out towards Diane D's pants pocket. He trembles as he tries to reach for Diane D's cell phone. As he is about to grab Diane D's cell phone, suddenly, Diane D jumps, spins her entire body around and kung-fu kicks Marcus right in the chest and abdominal area, throwing his tiny body! "Aaaaah!" Marcus screams as his body is thrown a couple of feet into the air!

Marcus' body slams several yards away against the wall again! "Aaaaah!" Marcus screams as his body lands hard on the floor again! "Aaaaaaahh!" he screams again.

Diane D takes a stand giving an eerie blank stare towards Marcus, still showing no emotion as her cell phone continues to ring!

"Aaaaah!" Marcus screams out again as he writhes on the floor in pain, holding his body in agony! "Aaaaah!" he screams out again as he starts to cry! He painfully turns his body over with his face sweating and mouth slightly bleeding.

Diane D continues to stand there in a state of trance, giving a pale eerie blank stare towards Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus painfully holds his ribs as he slowly tries to sit up leaning the

side of his body and head against the wall. Marcus frighteningly looks at Diane D again as her cell phone constantly rings. He cries and shouts, "Don't you hear your cell phone Diane D?! Please, answer it!"

Diane D still does not respond. She continues to stand there in a state of trance staring towards Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus then shouts, "For God's sake please respond to your phone Diane D, answer it!"

Diane D still does not respond. She continues to stand there in a trance as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus slowly tries to stand. He still is not able to stand up straight due to the intense pain. He stands with his upper body bent forward as he tightly holds his upper body and wrist in pain. He constantly hears Diane D's cell phone ringing. He becomes angry and shouts, "Dammit Diane D respond to your phooone!" Marcus nervously stares at Diane D.

Diane D still does not respond. She continues to stand there in a state of trance as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus anxiously turns around as his upper body remains bent forward. He painfully reaches for a yellow pail that is on the floor close to him. He grabs the yellow pail with his left hand and angrily shouts, "Can you respond to this!" Marcus angrily throws his left arm and tosses the yellow pail right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the yellow pail flies right by her face, almost hitting her face! She continues to stand there in a state of trance, not moving at all, giving an eerie blank stare towards Marcus as the pail falls and drops on the floor behind her! Her cell phone continues to ring!

Marcus painfully turns around as his upper body remains bent forward. He reaches for another yellow pail that is close by. He turns back towards Diane D and shouts, "Can you respond to this!" Marcus angrily throws and tosses the yellow pail right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the yellow pail hits her right smack in her neck and chest! She remains in a state of trance, giving a cold blank stare towards Marcus as the pail falls and drops on the floor near her feet.

Marcus shockingly holds his hand over his mouth as he looks at Diane D seeing no response from her. He starts to tremble again as he shockingly stares at Diane D. He slowly starts to back away from her as her cell phone continues to ring. Marcus painfully turns around and reaches for a tin garbage pail that is close by! He turns back towards Diane D and shouts,

“Can you respond to this?!” Marcus angrily throws and tosses the tin garbage pail right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the large tin garbage pail hits her hard right smack in her face! She continues to stand there in a trance as the tin garbage pail falls and drops on her feet then hits the floor.

Marcus shockingly holds his hand over his mouth again as he looks at Diane D seeing her not responding to the blow. He then shouts, “My God Diane D what is wrong with you, why don’t you respoond?!” Marcus angrily looks at Diane D. He slowly continues to back away from Diane D as his body remains bent forward. He puzzled looks at Diane D as her cell phone continues to ring. Then he painfully turns around again and reaches for a tin garbage can lid that is close by! He turns back towards Diane D and shouts, “Can you respond to this?!” Marcus angrily throws and tosses the tin garbage can lid right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the tin garbage can lid hits her right smack in her abdominal! Diane D continues to stand there in a trance as the tin garbage can lid falls and drops on the floor near her feet!

Marcus shockingly holds his hand over his mouth again as he looks at Diane D still seeing her not responding.

Diane D’s cell phone suddenly stops ringing.

Marcus anxiously looks towards Diane D’s pants pocket. Then he sadly looks towards her cell phone. He angrily shouts, “My God Diane D, why didn’t you answer your phone?! That was your family calling you again looking for you!” Marcus worriedly looks at Diane D! He then shouts, “Please wake up Diane D! Please wake uuup!” Marcus slowly continues to back away from Diane D. He is tired and in pain as he slowly backs away from Diane D. Suddenly, he hears Diane D’s cell phone ringing again! He anxiously looks at Diane D’s cell phone again! He anxiously looks at Diane D!

Diane D continues to stand there in a trance staring towards Marcus as her cell phone rings.

Marcus shouts, “That’s your family calling you again Diane D! Please answer your phone!”

Diane D does not respond. She continues to stand there in a trance staring towards Marcus as her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus shouts, “Dammit Diane D answer your phone!” Marcus becomes angry again as he painfully turns around again. His body remains bent

forward in pain as he reaches for a large empty paint can that is close by! He turns back towards Diane D and shouts, "Can you wake up to this?!" Marcus angrily throws and tosses the empty paint can right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the empty paint can hits her right smack in the face! She continues to stand there in a trance as the empty paint can falls and drops on the floor near her feet!

Marcus shockingly holds his hand over his mouth again as he looks at Diane D still seeing her unresponsive to the blow. He continues to hear her cell phone ringing. He desperately shouts, "Please Diane D, wake uuup!" He continues to back away from Diane D as he painfully turns around again! This time, he reaches for a large full can of paint that is close by that has its lid closed! Marcus struggles as he lifts the heavy full can of paint. He turns back towards Diane D with the full can of paint and shouts, "Wake up to this!" Even though Marcus is in intense pain, he still manages to get the strength and throws the full can of paint right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the full can of paint hits her right smack in her abdominal area then falls and drops hard and heavy on her feet then rolls to the floor spilling some paint onto the floor! She continues to stand there in a trance, giving an eerie blank stare towards Marcus

Marcus holds his hand over his mouth again as he shockingly looks at Diane D seeing her unresponsive to the blow and seeing her unresponsive to the full can of paint dropping hard and heavy on her feet! He continues to hear Diane D's cell phone ringing. He painfully turns around again! He reaches for a smaller can of paint that is close by! He turns back towards Diane D and shouts, "Wake up to this!" Marcus angrily throws the smaller can of paint right at Diane D!

Diane D does not move or blink as the smaller full can of paint hits her right smack in her face then falls and drops hard on her feet then rolls to the floor! Diane D continues to stand there in a state of trance, giving an eerie blank stare towards Marcus as blood starts to seep from her face!

Marcus holds his hand over his mouth again as he shockingly looks at Diane D! He continues to shockingly look at Diane D as her cell phone continues to ring. Then he frighteningly looks at Diane D! He starts to cry and frighteningly shout, "Oh my God, who are you!" Marcus starts to tremble more. He slowly and frighteningly starts to back away from Diane D as his body remains bent forward. He continues to frighteningly look at Diane D. Then he frighteningly cries and shouts, "You're not Diane D! Who are you!"

Diane D continues to stand there in a state of trance firmly staring right at Marcus as her pale face appears bruised, swollen and bleeding from the blows and her eyes appear bruised, swollen and more puffy and more half

closed as her eyeballs disappear more behind her puffy swollen upper and lower eyelids. Her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus continues to frighteningly stare at Diane D. He continues to back away from Diane D as he sadly looks at her and cries. He then looks up in the air and shouts, "Diane D where did you go?!" Marcus frighteningly looks back at Diane D! He continues to slowly back away from her as he continues to cry. He looks back up in the air and shouts, "Diane D whoever or whatever that thing is over there, that is not you!" Marcus frighteningly looks back at Diane D!

Diane D continues to stand there in a state of trance firmly staring at Marcus as the bruises, swellings and blood remain on her face with her eyeballs almost disappearing behind her swollen upper and lower eyelids! Her cell phone continues to ring.

Marcus continues to frighteningly stare at Diane D. He continues to back away from her! He looks back up in the air and shouts, "Diane D why did you leave?!" Marcus frighteningly looks back at Diane D as he continues to back away from her! He looks back up in the air and shouts, "You didn't have to leave!" Marcus frighteningly looks back at Diane D as he cries and continues to back away from her. He looks back up in the air again and shouts, "Please come back!"

Diane D continues to stand there in a trance firmly staring down the hall at Marcus as the bruises, swellings and blood remain on her face! Her cell phone is still ringing.

Marcus continues to frighteningly stare at Diane D. He continues to back away from her. He looks back up in the air and cries, "Please come back Diane D! Wherever you are, please come back!" Marcus frighteningly looks back at Diane D. He turns his head back around and looks towards the end of the hall as he continues to cry and slowly back away from Diane D.

Marcus gets closer to the end of the hallway where the large window and exit sign are. The eerie sounds of the crickets coming from outside the window become louder as Marcus gets closer to the end of the hallway. He quickly turns his head back forward and looks back at Diane D and sees that he is more further away from her. Suddenly, Marcus hears Diane D's cell phone stop ringing again. He stops right in his tracks and anxiously looks towards Diane D's cell phone again. He frighteningly looks at Diane D again as he slowly starts to back away from her again. Suddenly, he hears his cell phone ringing again. Marcus stops right in his tracks again. He anxiously looks at his cell phone which is still laying on the floor in the distance not too far from Diane D! He frighteningly looks at Diane D again!

Diane D continues to stand there in the dark in a trance like state giving a firm hard stare at Marcus as her face remains bruised, swollen and

bleeding and her eyes remain more puffy and more closed as most of her eyeballs remain hidden behind her swollen upper and lower eyelids.

Marcus cell phone continues to ring. He anxiously looks at his cell phone again as it lays all the way down the hallway not far from Diane D. He trembles again as he frighteningly looks at Diane D again! He anxiously looks back at his cell phone. He painfully tries to ease towards his cell phone again.

Diane D suddenly moves and is about to charge Marcus!

Marcus quickly stops and steps back as he cries!

Diane D stops right in her tracks and stands there in a trance continuing to give a firm hard stare down the hallway at Marcus.

Marcus slowly backs away as he cries and frighteningly looks at Diane D! His cell phone continues to ring as it lays on the floor down the hallway. He continues to anxiously look at his cell phone. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D. He looks back at his cell phone again. He painfully tries to ease towards his cell phone again.

Diane D moves and is about to charge Marcus again!

Marcus quickly stops and steps backs again!

Diane D stops right in her tracks again as she continues to give a cold hard stare at Marcus.

Marcus' cell phone is still ringing as it lays on the floor. He frighteningly looks at Diane D again! He anxiously looks back at his cell phone. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D. He starts to slowly back away again as his cell phone continues to ring. He sadly looks at his cell phone and cries as he slowly backs away. He frighteningly looks at Diane D again. He turns his head around again and looks towards the end of the hallway again as he continues to back away.

Marcus is getting more closer to the end of the hallway where the large window and exit sign are. The eerie sounds of the crickets coming from outside the window continue to become louder as Marcus gets closer to the end of the hallway. Marcus quickly turns his head back forward and frighteningly looks back at Diane D!

Diane D continues to stand there in the dark in a state of trance with the bruises, swellings and the bleeding still on her face as she firmly stares at Marcus through her disappearing eyeballs.

Suddenly Marcus' cell phone stops ringing.

Marcus stops right in his tracks and anxiously stares at his cell phone which is way in the distance from him now. He frighteningly looks back at Diane D again. He slowly starts to back away again. He turns his head around again and looks towards the end of the hall again as he continues to back away. He gets more closer to the end of the hallway where the large window and exit sign are. The eerie sounds of the crickets coming from outside the window are louder as Marcus gets closer to the end of the hallway.

Diane D continues to stand there in a state of trance in the dark, dim distance firmly staring right at Marcus giving him a cold hard stare.

Marcus still has his head turned around looking towards the end of the hallway as he continues to back away with his body bent forward. He quickly turns his head back forward and looks in the distance towards Diane D. He suddenly stops right in his tracks and freezes with fear as he stares down the hall at Diane D!

Diane D has moved several yards closer to Marcus as she stares down the hallway at him. She still appears to be in a state of trance as she stands there completely still, not moving at all with the bruises, swelling and the blood still on her face and her eyeballs mostly hidden behind her swollen upper and lower eyelids as her eyes remain fixed on Marcus.

Marcus is frozen in fear as he stares down the hallway at Diane D!

Diane D remains completely still as she firmly stares down the hall at Marcus!

Marcus remains frozen in fear as he stares down the hallway at Diane D!

Diane D continues to remain completely still as she firmly stares down the hallway at Marcus! Suddenly, she moves and kicks one the objects on the floor right out of her way remaining in a state of trance as she starts to walk down the hallway towards Marcus.

Marcus remains frozen in fear as he watches Diane D coming down the hallway towards him.

Suddenly, Diane D starts to run towards Marcus!

Marcus stands there frozen in fear watching Diane D running towards him! He finally breaks loose, quickly turns around and painfully makes a quick dash for the stairwell doors at the end of the hallway. The eerie sounds of the crickets coming from outside the window are more loud as Marcus approaches the stairwell doors! Marcus pushes the stairwell doors open. He

quickly runs into the stairwell as the stairwell doors close behind him!



Marcus cries and screams as he frighteningly and painfully runs down the first flight of stairs practically rolling down the stairwell with his body still bent forward in pain!

Back up on the third floor hallway, Diane D reaches the stairwell exit doors as her feet practically slides past the door from the running! Then she quickly spins her entire body around and angrily kung-fu kicks the door wide open causing a loud ‘BANG’!

Marcus is running and rolling down the second flight of stairs as he frighteningly looks up and screams then hears heavy footsteps jumping and charging down the first flight of stairs after him! He screams even more as he reaches the second floor landing! He frighteningly runs and rolls down the third flight of stairs as he continues to scream! He reaches the bottom of the third flight of stairs then runs and rolls down the fourth flight of stairs!

Marcus reaches the first floor landing as he continues to cry and scream! He quickly runs to the first floor stairwell doors! He opens the stairwell doors and painfully runs out into the first floor back exit as his body remains bent forward!

Marcus rushes to the first floor double doors! He pulls one of the doors open and runs right into the first floor hallway as the double doors close behind him!

Marcus is slowly running in the dark, dim first floor hallway crying, screaming and bleeding with his body still bent forward painfully holding his right wrist and side as he continues to run! He sees the double doors way down the front end of the hallway opened. He turns his head around and frighteningly looks back towards the back double doors! He turns his head back forward and continues to run! He sees the two black male security guards rush through the opened front double doors and rush to him! Marcus slowly runs towards them shouting, “Help me! Help me please!” Marcus is about to pass out and collapse as the security guards quickly reach him and grab him! The security guards see Marcus bleeding! They see his right arm and wrist bent backward as one of them shouts, “Oh my God, what in the

world happen to you?!”

“It’s Diane D!” Marcus cries and shouts.

“Diane D?!” both security guards shout.

“What about her?!” the second security guard shouts.

“She’s after me!” Marcus cries and shouts.

“She’s after you?!” the first security guard shouts. “What in the world are you talking about Diane D is after you?! How can she be after you?! Why would she be after you?! Weren’t you the one standing and waiting for her outside the principal’s office?”

“Yes!”

“So what happened after we walked away from you guys?” the second security guard says.

“I had confessed something to her!”

“You had confessed something to Diane D?” the first guard says.

“Yes!”

“That’s why you wanted to talk to her in private, because you wanted to confess something to her?”

“Yes!”

“Well what did you confess to her that is making her want to come after you?”

“I can’t say!”

“You can’t say?”

“No!”

“Well what happened after you confessed something to her?”

“She got upset then she got angry!”

“She got upset then she got angry?”

“Yes!”

“Did she hurt you?!”

“No, she didn’t hurt me!”

“She didn’t hurt you?”

“No!”

“Then how in the world did your arm and wrist get broken like this?! How did you get blood all over yourself?!”

“I fell down the stairs while I was running, trying to get away from Diane D!”

“You fell down the stairs?! That’s how your arm and wrist got broken?! That’s why you’re bleeding?!”

“Yes!”

“My God, it looks more like you got ran over by a car or something! Are you sure you didn’t get run over by a car?!”

“No I didn’t get run over by a car or anything! I wasn’t outside! I actually fell down the stairs!”

“Wow, you must have fell down the stairs pretty hard to get a broken arm and wrist and get blood all over yourself! My God this don’t make any sense! I don’t understand how can Diane D get upset then be after you when she had just performed for the children in the auditorium?!”

“I don’t understand it myself!” the second security guard says. “We saw

Diane D's husband, her father and her uncle heading out the building a little while ago! They asked us have we seen Diane D! We told them we never saw Diane D leave the building, then they went out the building to look for her, then they came back in the building and went back up to the principal's office! Where did you see Diane D?!"

"The last time I saw her she was coming after me on the third floor hallway!" Marcus cries and shouts, "then I turned, ran into the stairwell and ran down the staircase! When I reached the second flight of steps, I heard the third floor stairwell door bang open, then I heard her footsteps jumping and charging down the staircase after me!"

"You heard Diane D's footsteps jumping and charging down the staircase after you? That staircase back there?" the security guard asks as he points down the end of the first floor hallway.

"Yes!"

The security guards turn their heads and anxiously look towards the end of the dark first floor hallway where the back double doors that lead to the back stairwell are. They do not see any sign of Diane D or anyone else coming. The security guards turn back to Marcus as the second security guard asks, "Isn't Diane D's family still inside the principal's office?!"

"Yeah they should be!" Marcus cries and shouts. "As far as I know, they're still in there!"

"Are they aware of Diane D coming after you?"

"No! They were in the principal's office! I think they were calling Diane D looking for her, because her cell phone kept ringing, but she never picked up or answered her cell phone!"

"She never picked up or answered her cell phone when it was ringing?"

"No, she just ignored it!"

"How come?"

"I don't know! All she kept doing was staring right at me like she was in a trance or something after I made a confession to her!"

"What? Diane D kept staring at you like she was in a trance after you made a confession to her?"

"Yes!"

"Wow, that must have been some confession you made to her to make her become upset then be in a trance then come after you just like this!"

"Where is your family by the way?" the first security guard asks. "Who did you come to the school with?"

"I came here with a couple of friends!" Marcus cries and shouts. "I told them if they didn't see me at the end of Diane D's performance, that I was going to walk home with some other friends!"

"But you didn't walk home with some other friends, because you're still here. Instead, you wind up staying in this building on the third floor hallway to talk privately with Diane D. So in other words, your family don't know where you are right now, do they?"

"No! I think they were calling my cell phone but Diane D refused to let me get to my cell phone and answer it when it fell out of my hand and it was laying on the floor!"

“Your cell phone fell out of your hand?”

“Yes!”

“And it started to ring while it was laying on the floor?”

“Yes! Most likely it was my family calling me looking for me!”

“And you’re saying that while your cell was laying on the floor ringing, Diane D refused to let you get to it and answer it?”

“Yes!”

“Why?!”

“I don’t know!”

“Where is your cell phone now?”

“It’s still laying on the floor in the third floor hallway!”

The second security guard says to the first security guard, “I better go check in that back stairwell then go up to that third floor hallway and see what’s going on.” The second security guard turns and is about to run towards the end of the first floor hallway.

“No don’t go back there!” Marcus frighteningly shouts. The second security guard stops in his tracks then turns his head around towards Marcus as Marcus pleads, “Please don’t go in that back stairwell or go up to that third floor hallway! Diane D might still be there! You don’t know what she’s capable of!”

“What? What do you mean I don’t know what she’s capable of? Did she harm you? Is she the one who broke your arm and wrist and made you bleed?”

“No, she’s not the one who did it! Like I said, I fell down the stairs while I was running from her!”

“But why were you running from Diane D if she didn’t harm you? You must have been running from her for a reason! Why were you running from Diane D?”

Marcus is about to pass out again. The first security guard quickly grabs Marcus as the second security guard turns around, rushes back to Marcus and grab him. The first security guard shouts to Marcus, “Hang in there kid! We’re going to call the ambulance!”

The second security guard says to the first security guard, “I’m going to run to the nurse’ office and get the wheelchair for him.”

“Okay.”

The second security guard turns and runs off towards the direction of the front double doors.

The first security guard says to Marcus, “I guess I’ll have to carry you.” The security guard bends down and wraps his arms around Marcus’ waist and hips. He is about to lift Marcus.

“Aaaah!” Marcus screams.

The security guard quickly lets go of Marcus’ waist and hips and gently holds on to Marcus as he puzzled looks at Marcus and asks, “Can you make it to the desk?”

“I don’t know!”

“Well you can’t just stay here! Come on, I’ll help you to the desk.” The security guard gently holds onto Marcus as Marcus’ upper body remains bent

forward. He slowly helps Marcus towards the security desk.

The security guard brings Marcus through the front double doors and brings him to the security desk chair at the edge of the lunchroom. He gently sits Marcus down on the chair. He holds onto Marcus as he grabs the telephone receiver. He picks up the telephone receiver and is about to dial a number.

Suddenly, there is a loud 'BANG' coming from the end of the dark first floor hallway where the back double doors are.

Marcus and the security guard become startled and quickly turn their heads towards the opened front double doors and look through the front double doors towards the end of the dark first floor hallway where the back double doors are! "What in the world was that?!" the security guard shouts. The security guard and Marcus remain startled as they stare towards the end of the first floor hallway where the back double doors are. The security guard then says to Marcus, "Did you hear that?!"

"Of course I heard it!" Marcus shouts.

"Did you feel that too?!"

"Yeah I felt it! I think that was Diane D! It sounds like she might still be in that back stairwell!"

"That noise don't sound like it could be coming from Diane D. That vibration don't feel like it could be coming from her either! That noise and that vibration sounds and feels more like something was being banged by a bulldozer or something."

"That's the way the third floor stairwell door sounded when I heard it bang open while I was running down the stairs! It sounded and felt like that door was being banged by a bulldozer!" Marcus and the security guard continue to stare through the opened front double doors towards the end of the dark first floor hallway where the back double doors are. Marcus then shouts, "It's a good thing I stopped that other security guard from going in that back stairwell, because I think Diane D is still in there! In her state of mind, I don't know what she might try to do if she saw him!"

"I don't think Diane D is capable of making a banging sound so loud like that young man."

"Oh yes she is, I heard it myself while I was running down the stairwell trying to get away from her! She is capable of making a banging sound like that!"

"But that's impossible!"

"What else could be causing that loud bang sir?!"

"It was most likely the wind."

"The wind?! It can't be the wind sir, it's not even that windy outside! Would the wind make a loud bang like that?! Maybe it's possible during a hurricane or a tornado, but there's no hurricanes or tornadoes going on right now! The wind is not even blowing that hard, and there's no bulldozer outside or anywhere around this area! Diane D was the only one in that back stairwell!" Marcus frighteningly looks at the security guard as the security guard puzzled looks at him. Marcus and the security guard turn and

nervously look back towards the end of the dark first floor hallway where the back double doors are. They still do not see any sign of Diane D or anyone else coming. Marcus frighteningly turns back to the security guard and says, "I want to get out of here now! I don't want to stay here!"

The security guard looks back at Marcus and asks, "How are you going to get out of here now son, you can barely walk. If I try to lift you up and carry you again, you'll scream in pain again. You're just gonna have to wait right here until the other security guard comes back here with the wheelchair so we can put you in it."

"How long is he going to take?!"

"He should be back down here with the wheelchair soon. In the meantime, I'm going to call upstairs to Principal Cole's office right now." The security guard and Marcus look back down towards the end of the dark first floor hallway where the back double doors are. The security guard then turns his head back to the telephone and starts to dial a number again. He puts the telephone receiver to his ear. He waits a few seconds. He then speaks into the receiver and says, "Hello Principal Cole? There is an emergency down at the front desk! The little kid who was waiting for Diane D outside your office is hurt! ... Yes! He's down at the front desk with me now! He claim he fell down the stairs while he was running from Diane D! Yes! I think you and Diane D's family better get down here to the front desk right away! ... Okay!" The security guard hangs up the telephone receiver. He turns to Marcus and says, "Principal Cole and Diane D's family are on their way down here. I'm going to call the ambulance for you right now, after that, you're going to tell me your home phone number so I can call up your family!" The security guard picks up the telephone receiver again and dials another number again as Marcus turns his head and frighteningly looks back through the front double doors towards the end of the dark first floor hallway where the back double doors are.

Fifteen minutes later, a big commotion is going on inside the front lobby steps of the school as Diane D's family, Principal Cole, the security guards, the paramedics and the police surround Marcus as Marcus lays in a stretcher. Marilyn then shouts, "I don't understand all of this! We were all having a good time in the auditorium with the children, and now this happens?!"

"Where is Diane?!" Barry shouts.

"I'll go look for her Dad!" Michael says.

"So will I!" Mary shouts.

"Yeah me too!" Marilyn shouts.

"We're all going to look for her!" Barry shouts.

One of the police officers, Officer Martell a male white around his mid 40's, turns to the security guards and asks, "Where was the last place this kid said he saw Diane D?!"

"He said on the third floor hallway," the first security guard says. "Then he said he ran down the back stairwell and heard Diane D's footsteps jumping and charging down the steps after him. That's the last place he

heard Diane D, in the back stairwell.”

“Okay let’s go!” Officer Martell shouts as he, the security guards and Diane D’s family turn and rush for the lobby door!

Suddenly, the lobby door BANGS wide open so hard it practically hits Officer and the security guards causing them to fall backwards onto Barry, Tonio and Michael as Barry, Tonio and Michael almost fall on Mary and Marilyn! Everybody looks and see an angry puffy eyed, bruised, swollen and bleeding faced Diane D standing right in the doorway!

“Diane!” her family shouts.

Diane D looks in the lobby! Her eyeballs then looks towards Marcus. She angrily points at Marcus and shouts, “There you go you little son-of-a-bitch!”

Marcus painfully turns his head and sees Diane D. He becomes frightened and starts to scream, “Aaaaaaah!” He frighteningly turns his head away from Diane D and screams, “Aaaaah!”

Diane D angrily bursts into the lobby and is about to charge Marcus with her fists balled as her entire family quickly grab her by the torso and stop her! “Diane what the hell is going on?!” Barry shouts as he and the rest of his family tightly hold on to Diane D! “What happened to you?!”

Mary goes in front of Diane D and shouts, “Oh my God Diane, what the hell happened to you! What happened to your face?!”

“My God Diane!” Marilyn shouts. “Your face looks different!”

“Why is your faced bruised up and bleeding Diane?!” Michael shouts.

“Why are your eyes and face swollen Diane?!” Tonio shouts. “What happened to you?! Where have you been?!”

Diane D angrily points her finger at Marcus and shouts to him, “Tell my family what you told me! Tell them what you told me!” Everyone puzzled looks at Diane D then turns towards Marcus.

“What’s this all about Marcus?” Principal Cole asks. “What happened?!”

“I had confessed to Diane D a little while ago, that it was me and my brother who sent that letter to her family about the little boy who has leukemia,” Marcus cries.

“What!” Diane D’s family shouts.

“What are you talking about Marcus?” Principal Cole asks.

“I told Diane D that my brother and I made that whole story up about the little boy who has leukemia, just so that her family can think it’s a charity event and let her come here to the school,” Marcus cries.

“What!” Diane D’s family shouts.

“I told Diane D that the school had nothing to do with sending her family that last letter, that the last letter was sent by me and my brother! The only thing we did was put the school’s return address on the envelope.”

“What!” Diane D’s family shouts again.

“Tell my family what else you told me!” Diane D angrily shouts as her fists remain balled. “Tell them!”

“I told Diane D that there is no little boy in this school who has leukemia,” Marcus cries.

“What!” Diane D’s family shouts.

“I told her that’s the reason why Principal Cole wasn’t able to find the

little boy who has leukemia. I told her that's the reason why she will never get to see or meet the little boy who has leukemia, because he doesn't exist."

"What!" Diane D's family shouts.

"You told Diane that this little boy who has leukemia doesn't exist?!" Mary shouts.

"Yes!" Marcus cries. "I told her that the little boy who has leukemia never existed."

"What!" Diane D's family shout.

Mary bends to Marcus and shouts, "You mean to tell us, that there was never a kid in this school who has leukemia?! No kid at all? That this whole entire story was made up, by you and your brother?!"

"Yes Ma'am," Marcus says.

"My God!" Diane D's family shout.

Barry turns to Principal Cole and shouts, "Now we know why you cannot find the mystery child in this school who has leukemia! Because the mystery child who has leukemia was invented by this kid and his brother!" Diane D angrily pushes her family off herself and storms off towards the front door. "Where are you going Diane?" Barry asks.

Diane D turns to Barry and angrily shouts, "I'm outta here! All I know is that we've been played! This damn kid and his brother tricked us into coming to this school! They made a fool out of all of us, especially they made a fool out of me! The next time you all receive a letter about a sick child who's dying and wants to meet me, don't ever bother to show it to me again because if you do, I swear I'm going to tear it up!" Diane D angrily turns away and bangs the exit door open! She then storms out the exit door!

"Wait Diane!" Mary shouts as she, Barry, Michael, Marilyn, Tonio, Officer Martell and one of the security guards quickly hurry out the front door after Diane D!

Marcus continues to scream and cry as the paramedics turn to Principal Cole and tells him, "We better hurry and get him to the hospital."

"Okay," Principal Cole says. "I'm going to call his family right now and have them meet us at the hospital."

"Okay."

Principal Cole and the security guard hurry to the exit doors as the paramedics rush Marcus and the stretcher towards the exit doors!

Principal Cole and the security guard push the exit doors open and hold them open as the paramedics hurry Marcus and the stretcher out the exit doors.

Five minutes later, Michael is sitting in the driver's seat of the van again with an angry sweaty faced, bruised faced and bloody faced Diane D sitting edgy and restless in the front passenger seat again with the top of her hair over her eyes covering her eyes as her family sit in the back seats again reaching towards her, trying to hold tightly onto her! Diane D hisses as her family shouts to her, "Calm down Diane! Calm down!" Barry turns to Michael and shouts, "Hurry and get her to the hospital Michael!"

"I'm trying to!" Michael shouts as he desperately speeds the van!

Suddenly Diane D raises her left arm and fist high into the air and throws her left fist right into the dashboard bashing it in making a loud BANG as her family frighteningly screams and shouts, "Diane!"

"Oh my God!" Marilyn frighteningly shouts. "She bashed the dashboard in!"

Suddenly Diane D raises her left arm and fist high in the air again and throws her left fist right into the windshield bashing the windshield shattering it as her family frighteningly screams and shout, "Diane!"

"My God!" Michael shouts. "She just bashed the windshield!"

Suddenly Diane D raises her left arm and fist high in the air again and is about to throw her fist again, but Barry and Mary quickly grab her left arm and stop her, holding tightly onto her left arm as they shout, "Diane! Calm down!"

"My God!" Michael shouts. "The windshield is all shattered and cracked! I can barely see through it!"

"I know!" Barry shouts. "You want me to drive?! Because we have to hurry and get Diane to the hospital right away!"

"I know Dad, but if I can hardly see out of this windshield, what makes you think you can see out of it?!"

"I don't know! All I know, is that we need to get Diane to the hospital fast!"

"I'm trying to!" Michael continues to speed the van as Barry and Mary has Diane D's head back holding tissues over her bloodied face!

A half hour later, Marcus is laying unconscious in the hospital bed hooked up to tubes and monitors with bandages wrapped around his right arm, hand, wrist, torso and legs as his mom Jessica Whitley, a slim black woman around her late 30's, her mother Vanessa, a slim black woman in her late 50's, Marcus' brother Richard, Principal Cole and Officer Martell surround him with Jessica, Vanessa and Richard crying and holding on to him. "Oh Marcus," Jessica cries. The doctor, a male white around his mid fifties, enters the room. He approaches Marcus' family, Principal Cole and Officer Martell as they turn to him. "What does his X-ray say doctor?" Jessica cries.

"Well unfortunately, your son has a broken arm and wrist and he also has a couple of broken ribs," the doctor says.

"What!" Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

"A couple of broken ribs?!" Jessica shouts.

"I'm afraid so," the doctor says. "He's messed up pretty bad. He might have some internal bleeding also."

"Internal bleeding?!" Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

"Oh my God!" Jessica shouts.

"How in the world did he get fractured ribs and internal bleeding?!" Vanessa shouts.

"I have no idea," the doctor says. "Are you sure he wasn't beat up or anything?"

"As far as we know he wasn't beat up!" Jessica shouts. "The security

guard from the elementary school told us on the phone that Diane D was the last person to see and be with Marcus before they found him running on the first floor school hallway injured and bleeding! The security guard told us that Marcus had told them that he fell down the stairs while he was running down the stairs trying to get away from Diane D!"

"He told the security guards that he fell down the stairs while he was running down the stairs trying to get away from Diane D?"

"Yes!"

"Why was he trying to get away from Diane D?"

"From what we heard, Diane D was after him!" Vanessa says.

"Diane D was after him? Why would Diane D be after him?"

"We heard that he confessed to Diane D, that the little boy in the school who has leukemia didn't exist!" Jessica cries. "When he told Diane D that it was him and his brother who made up that whole story and sent her family that letter, I guess she got angry then he ran from her!"

"Did she harm him in any way at all? Because the injuries your son got are so severe, it looks like he got kicked by a wild horse or something like that!"

"Kicked by a wild horse?" Vanessa asks.

"That's the way his injuries look, like he got kicked by a horse or some other wild animal." Everyone turns their head and shockingly look at Marcus.

A male white hospital security guard with dark hair anxiously enters the doorway and knocks on the opened door. Jessica, Vanessa, Richard, Principal Cole and Officer Martell turn to look. The hospital security guard anxiously enters the room. He approaches Principal Cole and Officer Martell and says, "Principal Cole, Officer Martell, I'm sorry to bother you, but there has been an emergency with Diane D!"

"What?" everyone says.

"An emergency with Diane D?!" Officer Martell says.

"What do you mean an emergency with Diane D?!" Principal Cole asks. "What happened?"

"The security guards back at that elementary school just called here!" the hospital security guard says. "They said that Diane D's family had called them and started complaining about the cuts, bruises and swellings they discovered on Diane D's body and wants to know what happened to her!"

"What!" everybody says.

"Diane D's family called the security guards at the elementary school and started complaining about the cuts, bruises and swellings they discovered on her body and wants to know what happened to her?!" Officer Martell asks.

"Yes!" the hospital security guard says.

"How did they discover that she has cuts, bruises and swellings on her body?!"

"They said while they were all in the van driving Diane D to another hospital emergency because of the cuts, bruises, swellings and bleeding on her face, Diane D suddenly fell asleep for several seconds, then they said she suddenly woke right back up and started complaining that she feels pain all

over her face, neck, chest, stomach area, hands, feet and toes!”

“What!” everybody says.

“Diane D fell asleep in the van for several seconds, then woke up and started complaining that she feels pain all over her face, neck, chest, stomach area, hands, feet and toes?” Officer Martell asks.

“Yes!” the hospital security guard says. “They said Diane D thought that maybe she was coming down with the flu or something!”

“She thought she was probably coming down with the flu?!”

“Yeah! Then she discovered that her face was bleeding and wanted to know why her face was bleeding!”

“She doesn’t know why her face was bleeding?!”

“No! Diane D’s family said when they got Diane D to the other hospital emergency room, the doctors over there lied her down on a stretcher to check on her! When the doctors there lifted her shirt up, they and Diane D’s family discovered cuts, bruises and swellings all over her body!”

“What!” everyone shouts.

“The doctors at the other hospital and Diane D’s family discovered cuts, bruises and swellings all over her body when they lifted her shirt up?” Principal Cole asks.

“Yes!” the hospital security guard says. “They discovered cuts and bruises on her neck, chest and belly area!”

“What!” everyone shouts again.

“Yeah! When Diane D’s family took off her socks and shoes, they discovered that she has bruises on her feet and toes also!”

“She has bruises on her feet and toes too!” Officer Martell asks.

“That’s what her family says!”

“What hospital did they rush her too?!” Principal Coe asks.

“I think Diane D’s family took her to that other hospital that was close by to where they were driving! They want to get in touch with you Principal Cole! They want you to get in touch with Marcus also because they want to find out from Marcus what happened to Diane D since Marcus was the last person to see and be with Diane D!”

“What!” Jessica shouts. “They want to find out from Marcus what happened to Diane D since Marcus was the last person to see and be with Diane D?”

“Yes!”

“Why do they have to find out from Marcus what happened to Diane D anyway?” Officer Martell asks. “Can’t they find out from Diane D herself what happened to her? I’m sure they had to have asked Diane D herself what happened to her!”

“They said they did ask Diane D what happened to her! They did ask Diane D how did she get the cuts and bruises on her face, neck, chest, belly area and feet!”

“So what did she tell them?”

“They said Diane D told them that she doesn’t know how she got the cuts and bruises on her face, neck, chest, belly area and feet!”

“What?” everybody says.

“What do you mean Diane D told them she doesn’t know how she got the cuts and bruises on her face, neck, chest, belly area and feet?!” Principal Cole says. “She’s claiming to her family that she doesn’t know how she got the cuts and bruises on herself?”

“Yes!” the hospital security guard says. “She is telling her family that she doesn’t remember how she got the cuts and bruises on herself!”

“What!” everybody says.

“Diane D doesn’t remember how she got the cuts and bruises on herself?!” Jessica asks.

“No, according to her family!” the hospital security guard says.

“How can she not remember herself getting cut and bruised?!” Principal Cole says. “You mean to tell us that Diane D’s family discovered that she’s been injured, and she doesn’t know how she got injured or remember how she got injured?!”

“I’m afraid she doesn’t! That’s why her family wants to find out from Marcus what happened to her! They want to know does Marcus know anything or did he beat Diane D up or anything like that!”

“What!” Jessica and Vanessa shout.

“Diane D’s family wants to know if Marcus beat Diane D up?!” Jessica shouts. “Marcus is a nice sweet kid! He wouldn’t hurt a fly!”

“That’s right!” Vanessa shouts. “Marcus would not hurt anyone unless he had to defend himself! Maybe that’s what happened! Marcus was probably defending himself from Diane D! The security guards at the school did say that Marcus told them that he was trying to get away from Diane D when she got angry hearing the news that the little boy who has leukemia doesn’t exist and she found out Marcus and his brother lied to her and her family! What we want to know is, if Diane D beat MARCUS up!”

“Diane D’s family is claiming that Diane D doesn’t remember anything from the time she first got angry at Marcus on that third floor school hallway!” the hospital security guard says. “They claim the only things Diane D seems to remember, is being alone with Marcus on that third floor school hallway when Marcus confessed to her about the little boy who has leukemia telling her that the little boy who has leukemia doesn’t exist, then she remembers herself being shocked when she finds out that the little boy who has leukemia doesn’t exist, then she remembers herself being shocked when she finds out that Marcus and his brother had played her and her family lying to them, then she remembers herself becoming sad and moving away from Marcus, then she remembers herself at the edge of the corner standing far away from Marcus, then she remembers herself becoming angry at Marcus! The next thing Diane D remembers is finding herself waking up in the van riding with her family and feeling intense pain all over her body!”

“What!” everyone else says.

“So what is Diane D’s family saying?!” Principal Cole says. “Are they saying that Diane D doesn’t know or remember anything just before she got back into the van with them?”

“That’s right!” the hospital security guard says. “They said Diane D doesn’t even remember getting into the van! They said she woke up and

found herself already in the van riding with them!”

“What!” everyone else says.

“Are they saying that Diane D doesn’t even remember herself kicking and banging the school lobby door wide open, then bursting into the school lobby yelling and cursing at Marcus acting like she was about to attack Marcus right there while he was laying in the stretcher?!” Principal Cole says.

“Diane D’s family is claiming that Diane D doesn’t remember that part either!” the hospital security guard says.

“She doesn’t?” Officer Martell says.

“No! They said Diane D is claiming that she never saw Marcus in a stretcher!”

“What!” Jessica, Vanessa and the police officer say.

“Diane D told her family that she never saw Marcus in a stretcher?” Principal Cole asks.

“That’s right!” the hospital security guard says. “They also said Diane D is claiming that she never even saw Marcus in the school lobby at all because Diane D is claiming to her family that she doesn’t remember ever being in the school lobby!”

“Diane D is claiming to her family that she doesn’t remember being in the school lobby?!”

“Yeah! She even asked her family if Marcus was in a stretcher, why was he in it! She asked her family what happened to Marcus!”

“What!” everybody says.

“She asked her family what happened to Marcus?” Principal Cole asks. “She doesn’t know what happened to Marcus?”

“No!” the hospital security guard says. “Her family told her Marcus’ arm and wrist got broken and he was bleeding, that’s why he’s laying in a stretcher! Then Diane D’s family said she became shock then asked her family how did Marcus’ arm and wrist get broken and how did he wind up bleeding!”

“What!” everybody says.

“She asked her family how did Marcus’ arm and wrist get broken and how did he wind up bleeding?” Principal Cole asks. “She doesn’t know how Marcus’ arm and wrist got broken or how he wind up bleeding?”

“No!” the hospital security guard says.

“But she was the last person seen with Marcus!”

“She still doesn’t know how Marcus’ arm and wrist got broken or how he wind up bleeding! She still doesn’t know what happened to him! Diane D’s family claimed when they told Diane D that Marcus claim he fell down the stairs while he was running from her, she became shocked and wondered why would Marcus be running from her! She told her family she might have gotten angry when Marcus confessed the truth to her about the little boy who has leukemia, but she wasn’t chasing him!”

“She told her family she wasn’t chasing Marcus?!”

“That’s what they said! When Diane D’s family told her about her behavior in the school lobby, kicking and banging the lobby door wide open then bursting into the lobby yelling and cursing at Marcus acting like she

was about to attack Marcus right there while he was in the stretcher, she looked at all of them like they were crazy, then got upset with her family and told her family that she would never in her life attack or harm a kid!"

"What!" Officer Martell says. "Diane D is telling her family that she would never in her life attack or harm a child?"

"That's what they said! They said Diane D doesn't believe she behaved like that, kicking and banging the school lobby door wide open then charging at Marcus! She thinks her family is lying!"

"What?" Principal Cole says. "Diane D thinks her family is lying about her behavior in the school lobby?"

"Yes!"

"Why does she think her family would lie about something like that?!"

"Because Diane D said she would never in her life attack or harm a kid! She claims to her family even though she got angry when she found out Marcus and his brother played her and her family by lying to them, she would never in her life attack or harm Marcus because he's a child!" Everybody puzzled looks at each other. The hospital security guard then says, "Diane D's family also said, that when Diane D first got back into the van with them right after they all left that elementary school, she was so mad and so angry that she swung her fist and punched the dashboard of the family van in and wind up breaking it!"

"What!" everyone else says.

"She punched the dashboard of her family's van in and wind up breaking it!" Officer Martell asks.

"Yes!" the hospital security guard says. "Now her family has to get the dashboard replaced!"

"What!" everyone else says.

"They have to replace the dashboard?!" Officer Martell asks.

"Yes!" the hospital security guard says.

"Why can't they just get it fixed?!"

"They said it's beyond repair! They said Diane D damaged it so bad! They said when they got Diane D to the other hospital and told her about her behavior inside the van, telling her that she punched the dashboard in and broke it, she looked at all of them like they were crazy again and told them she never punched or broke any dashboard!"

"I don't believe this! You mean to tell us that Diane D does not remember breaking her family's dashboard?!"

"No, she does not remember doing that either!"

Everybody puzzled looks at each other again. Principal Cole then says, "You know this whole entire thing is a mystery! Marcus and Diane D go off somewhere in the school. Marcus makes a shocking confession to Diane D about the little boy who has leukemia telling Diane D that the little boy who has leukemia does not exist, telling Diane D that the kid who has leukemia never existed, then telling her that it was him and his brother who sent her family that phony letter. Diane D becomes shocked then angry hearing the news. Marcus and Diane D disappear for a while. Marcus' family calls his cell phone, he doesn't pick up or answer his cell phone. Diane D's family calls

her cell phone, SHE doesn't pick up or answer her cell phone either! The next thing we know, is that both Marcus and Diane D are mysteriously hurt, injured and bleeding and both wind up in the hospital! Marcus' family is wondering if Diane D beat Marcus up, Diane D's family is wondering if Marcus beat DIANE D up! We're not able to get an answer from either Marcus or Diane D right now because Marcus is unconscious and Diane D doesn't seem to remember a thing! There's only a few things I can figure out!"

"What's that Principal Cole?" Officer Martell asks.

"Either Diane D got angry at Marcus when she learned that Marcus and his brother sent her family that phony letter about the little boy who has leukemia then she and Marcus get into a serious physical fight, or there was a mysterious third person who came along on that third floor school hallway and beat both Diane D and Marcus up, or we have a major split personality case on our hands!"

"What!" everyone else says.

"A major split personality case?!" Jessica and Vanessa asks.

"Sounds like a possibility!" Principal Cole says.

"What do you mean a major split personality case Principal Cole?!" Vanessa asks.

"Well Diane D's family is saying, that Diane D doesn't remember her behavior inside that school lobby when she kicked and banged the school lobby door wide open, burst into the school lobby and acted like she was about to attack Marcus right there while he was laying in the stretcher! Her family, the security guards, the officer, the paramedics and I all witnessed her behavior inside that school lobby, yet she doesn't remember it and thinks her family is lying about it! Diane D's family is also saying, that Diane D doesn't remember her behavior inside the van when she took her fist and punched the dashboard in and wind up breaking it! Her family witnessed her behavior inside the van, yet she doesn't remember it and thinks her family is lying about that too! I'm wondering if there is anything else that Diane D might have done after she got angry at Marcus and not remember it! I have to find out what hospital Diane D's family took her to. I need to get in touch with her family right now and find out what the hell is going on and find out why is Diane D all of a sudden having a mysterious memory laps! I'll be back." Principal Cole, the police officer and the hospital security guard take one sad look at Marcus. Principal Cole turns to the officer and the hospital security guard and tells them, "Let's go." Principal Cole, the officer and the hospital security guard hurry towards the door and hurry out of it.

Outside another hospital, Principal Cole and Officer Martell hurry into the emergency room entrance.

Upstairs in the hospital hallway, a different male white hospital security guard leads Principal Cole and Officer Martell to one of the rooms. Diane D's angry relatives including Nicolas and Mickey, are standing outside the hospital room fussing with each other. The security guard approaches Diane

D's family and relatives with Principal Cole and Officer Martell. Diane D's family and relatives turn to the security guard as the security guard says to them, "Hi Diaz-Davidson Family. This is Principal Cole from the school."

Nicolas, Mickey and the rest of Diane D's relatives look at Principal Cole as Nicolas angrily shouts, "What happened to Diane Principal?!"

"Yeah!" Mickey angrily shouts. "Why is our sister all cut up and bruised?!"

"I don't know," Principal Cole says. "That's what we came here for to find out."

"Well my parents and grandparents are inside the room with Diane," Nicolas says. "Come with me." Nicolas and Mickey turn and go into the hospital room as Principal Cole and Officer Martell follow in behind them.

Inside the hospital room, Mary, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Marilyn, Tonio, Nancy, Charlotte, Michael and Aunt Celeste stand around Diane D's hospital bed crying and worriedly looking at Diane D as Diane D lays chest up in the hospital bed unconscious with her face to the side with eyes still swollen and still puffy and a still bruised face with some bandages around it. Nicolas and Mickey approach Mary, Barry, Margarita and Tomas as Nicolas says, "Mom, Dad, Grandma and Grandpa, the school principal is here."

Mary, Barry, Margarita, Tomas, Marilyn, Tonio, Michael And Aunt Celeste turn and look at Principal Cole as Mary cries and shouts, "What the hell happened to my child Principal Cole?!"

"That's right!" Barry cries and shouts. "We let Diane out of our sight and this is what happens?!"

Margarita cries and shouts, "Principal Cole, we agreed to let Diane come to your school because we received a letter about a three year old boy who has leukemia whose dying wish is to meet her and she winds up in the hospital for it?!" .

Tomas cries and shouts, "Is this the thanks we get for letting Diane come to your school after we received that letter about the little boy who has leukemia Principal Cole?! Is this the thanks SHE gets for being concerned about the little boy who has leukemia, then coming all the way to your school to grant this little boy his dying wish to meet her, then gets the shock of her life to find out that the little boy she felt sorry for and grew to love never existed?!"

"I understand that and I feel real bad about it!" Principal Cole says.

"We want to call the other hospital and speak to the boy who wanted to talk to Diane in private!" Nicolas shouts. "We want to find out what the hell he did to Diane!"

"Yeah Principal Cole!" Michael cries and shouts. "Diane was fine when we left her standing outside your office! As soon as we find her again, her eyes are swollen, her face is puffy, bruised and bleeding, her neck is bruised, her chest is bruised, her stomach is bruised, her feet and toes are bruised and she doesn't know or remember how she got these bruises?!"

"That's right Principal Cole!" Tonio cries and shouts. "Diane didn't look like THIS when we left her standing outside your office! So she had to have

gotten injured or attacked somewhere inside your school!”

“All we know is that Diane disappears from your office with this kid Marcus, then winds up showing back up with these cuts and bruises all over herself and doesn’t know how she got like that!”

“Principal Cole,” Marilyn cries, “something obviously happened to Diane from the time we left her standing outside your office until the time we found her again!”

“That’s right!” Mary cries and shouts. “On our way to this hospital, Diane dosed off for several seconds, then woke right back up and felt pain all over her body!”

“Yeah,” Margarita cries and shouts. “The pain all over her body was so bad that the doctors had to sedate her, so she can get some rest!”

“I’m so sorry for everything!” Principal Cole tearfully says.

“Sorry my foot!” Mary cries and shouts. “Look at the bruises on her body!” Mary and Margarita stand on opposite sides of Diane D’s hospital bed and turn towards Diane D. They reach over to Diane D and pull her hospital sheet and blanket down. They then open Diane D’s hospital shirt and gently unbutton the bottom of Diane D’s hospital shirt all the way up to the bottom of Diane D’s chest. They open the bottom of Diane D’s hospital shirt all the way up to the bottom of Diane D’s silky light blue bustier. They hold Diane D’s hospital shirt wide open baring her bruised six-pack abs as Diane D continues to lay unconscious. Principal Cole and Officer Martell look at Diane D. They see bruises on her belly, neck and face. Mary and Margarita then lift the bottom of the hospital blanket off Diane D’s feet. Principal Cole and Officer Martell look at Diane D’s feet and see bandages wrapped around her feet and toes.

“My God,” Principal Cole says. “What happened to her feet?”

“Her feet might be broken!” Mary shouts

“Oh no! How in the world would her feet get broken?!”

“The doctors believe something heavy probably dropped and fell on it!” Margarita shouts, “they don’t know for sure!”

“And she doesn’t know or remember how her feet got broken at all?”

“No she does not know or remember!” Tomas shouts, “but she certainly wants to find out just like the rest of us!”

“My God!” Principal Cole then sees Nicolas and Mickey at the head of Diane D’s hospital bed as Nicolas pats Diane D’s forehead and eyes with a damp cloth and Mickey pats Diane D’s neck with another damp cloth. He then says, “I have no idea how this could have happened to her.”

“Well what did that kid in the other hospital say?!” Margarita cries. “Did he ever say what happened to Diane?!”

“He’s not able to speak right now because the doctors over there have him sedated also.”

“Man if we knew all of this was going to happen, we would have never allowed for Diane to come to your school!” Tomas shouts.

“I am so sorry for what happened to her,” Principal Cole says tearfully. “Is it true that she doesn’t remember anything from the time she was standing far away from Marcus on the third floor school hallway until the

time she was riding in the van with you guys?”

“That’s right Principal Cole,” Mary shouts. “Diane remembers nothing between those two points in time! She remembers nothing at all! All she remembers is one minute, she is standing far away from this kid Marcus right after he made that shocking confession to her! The next minute, she finds herself already riding inside the van with us feeling aches and pain all over herself!”

“Sorry that this happened to her. So you’re saying, she doesn’t even remember kicking the school lobby door wide open then bursting into the lobby cursing and swearing at Marcus like she was about to attack him while he was in the stretcher?!”

“That’s right Principal Cole!” Barry shouts, “Diane doesn’t remember that! She doesn’t remember being in the lobby at all! She said the last place she saw that kid Marcus was on the third floor school hallway!”

“My God. You don’t think she lost her memory at that point, do you?!”

“We have no idea! We sure hope not because this whole entire thing is fishy!”

“It sure is.”

“Principal Cole, when we were inside your office, and Diane said she was ready to go down to the auditorium, we didn’t want her to go down to the auditorium alone, so her mother and I made sure her husband, her aunt and her uncle went down to the auditorium with her to keep an eye on her, just in case something happens! Even though her husband, her aunt and her uncle went down to the auditorium with her and she made it back from the auditorium safely even after all the children, parents and teachers were gone, something still managed to happen to her inside your school!”

“I’m so sorry all this happened to her. I really am! When will she wake back up?”

“As soon as the sedation wears off,” Margarita says as she and Mary puts the blanket back over Diane D’s feet.

“I don’t know what we’re going to do,” Mary cries as she and Margarita reach over to Diane D’s hospital shirt again and gently button Diane D’s shirt back up. “Our organization has a show to perform soon and Diane can’t go out and perform in this condition!”

“Yeah we might have to cancel the show or just pull her out of it!” Barry says.

“I’m so sorry about this whole entire thing!” Principal Cole says. “As soon as the sedation wears off Marcus, I’ll try to find out from him what really happened. In the mean time, we’re gonna have to go back to the school and investigate around the hallways and see if we can find out anything.”

“Okay Principal Cole. We’re ready to go with you.”

“Yeah we need to find out what happened,” Tomas says.

“Okay,” Principal Cole says. “Marcus’ family need to be there also. I’m gonna call them and have them meet us at the school.”

Mary and Margarita replace the hospital sheet and blanket back over Diane D and tuck her back in. Margarita then turns to Aunt Celeste, Nicolas, Mickey, Nancy and Charlotte and tells them, “Ustedes mantener un

ojo en Diane mientras llegamos a la escuela para investigar.”

“Bien la Abuela,” Nicolas, Mickey, Nancy and Charlotte say.

“Vamos a estar espalda derecha.”

“Bien la Abuela,” Nicolas and Mickey says.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Michael, Principal Cole and Officer Martell take another look at Diane D. They sadly stare at Diane D. Margarita turns to Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Michael, Principal Cole and Officer Martell and says, “Okay let’s go.” Margarita and Mary come from around Diane D’s hospital bed as they, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Michael, Principal Cole and Officer Martell all turn and head towards the door. Nicolas continues to pat Diane D’s forehead and eyes with a damp cloth as Mickey pats Diane D’s neck with the other damp cloth.

An hour later, Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Michael, Principal Cole, Jessica, Vanessa, Richard, Officer Martell, some other police officers and the two school security guards are at the school on the third floor hallway where Marcus and Diane D were, this time with the main bright lights on. They all look around the area. They see a mess in the hallway. They see a pen, cell phone, calculator, yellow pails, a tin pail, a tin garbage can, a garbage can lid and two paint cans all on the floor with some paint spilled. There is blood on the walls and on the floor. “My God, what the heck happened up here?” one of the officers asks. “It looks like a tiny war zone happened! Did Diane D and that kid Marcus get caught up in the war zone that happened up here?!”

“It sure looks that way,” Principal Cole says.

“My goodness!” Jessica says. “Whose blood is that?”

“We don’t know,” Officer Martell says. “Marcus was the one who was bleeding.”

“But Marcus says he fell down the stairs,” Principal Cole says. “If he got injured running down the stairwell, then how did his blood come up here on the third floor hallway on the walls and on the floor?”

“Maybe it’s not his blood. Maybe it’s Diane D’s blood. She did have blood on her face when she burst into the lobby downstairs.”

“Hey!” Richard says. “There goes Marcus’ cell phone,” Richard says as he points to the cell phone on the floor.

“And his calculator,” Jessica says as she points to the calculator on the floor.

“And his pen,” Vanessa says as she points to the pen on the floor. Richard, Jessica and Vanessa go to pick up Marcus’ cell phone, calculator and pen.

Fifteen minutes later, Mary, Barry, Principal Cole and the two school security guards are inside the principal office surrounding Richard as Richard sits in the chair crying his eyes out shouting, “This is all my fault!”

“Yeah go ahead and cry!” Mary shouts to Richard. “You need to cry!”

“I’m very sorry!”

“You should be young man!” Barry shouts. “You got our family here

under false pretenses, sending us a phony letter about a child dying of leukemia! We all got sort of suspicious, because when we responded to the first letter, saying that Diane cannot come to this school because she only performs for charity, a second letter about a sick child dying of leukemia whose dying wish is to meet Diane all of a sudden comes our way!”

“That’s right!” Mary shouts. “We weren’t even gonna allow Diane to come here to this school even after the second letter, but she kept insisting when she read the letter about this sick child’s dying wish to meet her! She wanted to meet this child too and hopefully meet this child’s family and invite them and the child over to our place for dinner! But sadly for Diane, that will never happen! You and your brother played with our emotions, especially, you played with our daughter’s emotions, having her being emotionally attached to this child!”

“Yeah we all bought toys, stuffed animals, coloring books, balloons and fruit for this child and brought the stuff all the way here to the school, only to realize that ‘the kid who has leukemia’ never even existed, that it was all a hoax just to prey on all of our sympathy to get our daughter to come to this school!”

“You and your brother sent this phony letter and put this imaginary dying child right into our daughter’s heart then you and your brother ripped the dying child right out of her heart, crushing her heart by telling her that the little boy she started to feel sorry for then grew to love and care about doesn’t even exist! I don’t take kindly to anybody breaking my child’s heart. I don’t take kindly to that at all.”

“Please Ma’am,” Richard says. “My brother and I didn’t mean to break your daughter’s heart! We didn’t mean to break her heart at all! We only wanted her to know the truth!”

“You wouldn’t have had to break our daughter’s heart if you and your brother had not put this imaginary dying child into her heart in the first place!” Barry shouts.

“Richard, how could you and Marcus lie to Diane D’s family like this?” Principal Cole asks. “How could you lie to Diane D like this? Now it’s going to be hard for her and her family to trust any letter that comes their way again, thanks to you and your brother!”

“I’m so sorry,” Richard says.

“Why did you and Marcus do this Richard?”

“Well when their organization sent this school a letter back stating that Diane D only performs for charity, I made this story up to Marcus about a child dying of leukemia whose dying wish is to meet Diane D so that Diane D’s family could let her come to this school because Marcus and the rest of the kids in this school wanted to see Diane D real bad.”

“So you figure you will solve the problem by sending Diane D and her family a phony letter about a little boy who has leukemia whose dying wish is to meet her. Were the rest of the kids in the school in on this? Were they involved when you and your brother sent Diane D’s family this phony letter?!”

“Oh no, the rest of the kids in this school didn’t have anything to do with

this at all. They aren't aware of the second letter. It was just me and Marcus involved."

"What made Marcus decide to confess the truth to Diane D?"

"He felt bad about making up this story. He didn't really want to do this in the first place, having Diane D and her family all come here to this school, that's why he decided to tell Diane D the truth. He needed to get this off his chest and let Diane D know that there is no kid in this school who has leukemia, but we decided to let her know after the kids in the school got a chance to see and meet her."

"I see," Mary says. "So the bottom line to this story is, there was never a kid in this school who has leukemia. No kid in this school at all, huh?"

"Not that we know of."

"Well what do you know of young man, huh?" Mary says as she paces back and forth. "What do you know? Do you know how to spell certain words?"

"Certain words? Like What?"

"Do you know how to spell, let's say," Mary stops pacing, turns to Richard and says, "reimbursement?"

"Reimbursement?"

"That's right, reimbursement, because that's what your family is gonna have to do, reimburse our family for all of our expenses of the toys, gifts, travel expense, fruit and for our time being here! It is going to cost your family for that lie you and your brother sent to all of us and especially for breaking our daughter's heart."

"I said I'm sorry," Richard cries again. "Marcus knew Diane D would get upset, mad and disappointed if he told her the truth about the little boy who has leukemia, but he was willing to risk that rather than have her not knowing the truth! He couldn't live with himself if he didn't let Diane D know the truth about the little boy who has leukemia, he just couldn't!"

"Well I hope you and Marcus learn from this Richard," Principal Cole says. "Telling or sending out a lie usually backfires on people, look what it did to your brother! Look what it did to Diane D! Diane D and Marcus are both laying in the hospital unconscious right now, just because of a lie! You can't go around sending phony letters out to people or businesses, playing on people's hearts and emotions just for your own selfish gain! A lot of times, saying sorry just isn't enough!"

"It certainly isn't enough for me," Mary shouts as she folds her arms, angrily looking at Richard.

Principal Cole turns to Mary and Barry and says, "I'm so sorry about this whole false pretense thing. I'm so sorry that your family came here to this school specifically for this non-existent kid. Sorry that you bought all those toys, gifts and fruit for nothing. I'll make it up to you anyway I can. What are you going to do with all those toys, gifts and fruit? Are you planning to return them?"

"No we're going to donate them, like we donate everything else!"

"We're going to donate the toys and gifts to a Children's Hospital," Barry says.

“A children’s hospital?” Principal Cole says. “Oh that’s good. Sorry you wasted your money.”

“Oh our money is not going to be wasted,” Mary says. “This young man’s family is going to reimburse us for everything! Call his family in here!”

“Okay.” Principal Cole heads for the office door.

Chapter 38

Children In A Hospital Read Article About Diane D

Two days later, there is a group of children of different ethnic backgrounds and different age groups inside a playroom at a children's hospital. A white girl around 12-years old hurries to the group of children with a newspaper in her hand. The other children look at the girl as the girl approaches them and says, "Hey everybody! One of the nurses left this newspaper on the table and I saw this article. Look. It says right here that Diane D and her family received a letter that there was a three year old boy in an elementary school who is dying of leukemia and had a dying wish for Diane D to come to his school so that he can meet her. It says that when Diane D and her family read the letter, Diane D was touched by it. She started to feel sorry for the little boy who has leukemia and got emotionally attached to him. She and her family bought a lot of toys, gifts and fruit for the little boy. It says Diane D and her family made an effort to go to the school to grant the sick little boy his dying wish to meet Diane D while the little boy is still alive. It says that Diane D and her family even brought the toys, gifts and fruit to the school to brighten the sick little boy's spirit, only to find out that the sick little boy Diane D started to care about, got attached to and grew to love never even existed. See?" The girl shows the other children the newspaper article with the headline that reads: **DIANE D GETS SHOCK OF HER LIFE WHEN SHE GOES TO AN ELEMENTARY SCHOOL IN QUEENS, NEW YORK AND FINDS OUT THAT THE DYING SICK CHILD SHE STARTED TO CARE ABOUT, GOT ATTACHED TO AND GREW TO LOVE NEVER EXISTED!** The children look at and read the article.

"Wow!" a Hispanic boy around 12-years old says. "So this article is saying that a kid name Marcus who goes to the school and his older brother Richard sent Diane D's family a false letter saying that there is a little boy in the school who is dying of leukemia and his dying wish is for Diane D to come to his school so that he can meet her?"

"Yeah," the girl says. "It says when the kid confessed privately to Diane D in the upstairs school hallway that night that the little boy who has leukemia didn't exist, that it was he and his brother who sent that false letter

to Diane D and her family, Diane D got real shocked about it! Then it says that Diane D got sad about it. Then it says she got angry about it. Now she and the boy Marcus who sent her family that false letter are both laying hurt in the hospital!"

"What!" a black boy says. "Diane D is in the hospital?"

"That's what the article says."

"That boy Marcus is in the hospital too?" the Hispanic boy asks.

"Yeah."

"Why are they both in the hospital?" a second girl asks. "What happened to them? Did they get into a fight with each other when Diane D found out that he lied to her and her family?"

"Probably. You know Diane D's reputation, she doesn't play."

"Yeah she sure doesn't. I wouldn't try to cross her."

"Neither would I," the Hispanic boy says.

"It sounds like Diane D and her family went all out of their way for the little boy who has leukemia when they thought the little boy who has leukemia existed," the first girl says.

"It sure sounds like they did," the second girls says. "But why did that boy Marcus and his older brother lied to Diane D and her family about the little boy who has leukemia? Why did they make that story up?"

"Because when that school received a letter from Diane D's family saying that Diane D only performs for charity, that boy Marcus and his brother Richard took it upon themselves to send Diane D's family a phony letter about a little boy who goes to that school who has leukemia whose dying wish is for Diane D to come to his school so he can meet her. The trick worked because Diane D and her family wind up coming to that school so the little boy they thought existed can meet her."

"Wow. I wonder if Diane D and her family would go out of their way for us. We're really sick children. We exist."

"Yeah," says a third boy. "Since we're sick children who really do exist, maybe Diane D can come here to the hospital for us."

"You think Diane D would come here to this hospital for us and grow to love us and bring us toys and gifts like she and her family did for the little boy they thought existed?"

"I hope so," says the Hispanic boy. "If Diane D and her family can go all out of their way for a sick child that they thought existed, they probably can go out of their way for us who do exist."

"Yeah that's true," the other children say.

"Let's ask Mr. Gibson," the second girl says. "Maybe he can try to reach Diane D's family so they can let her come here whenever she gets out the hospital."

"Yeah let's ask him." The children leave the area and hurry towards the doorway.

Chapter 39

Diane D's Family Plans Lawsuit

Three weeks later, Mary, Barry, Margarita and Tomas are sitting in a lawyer's office on one side of the table with Mary sitting at the edge next to Barry and Margarita on the other side of Barry and Tomas on the other side of Margarita. Principal Cole and the two security guards sit behind them. Marcus, Richard, Jessica and Vanessa sit on the other side with Marcus having a cast on his right arm and wrist and crutches beside him.

The lawyer Mr. Logan, a white male in his early 50's sits at the edge of the table and says to Principal Cole, "Now Principal Cole, are you sure that it was Jessica's sons Marcus and Richard who sent that phony letter to Diane D's family about a little boy in your school who is dying of leukemia?"

"Yes," Principal Cole says. "Richard made a confession right inside my office. I witnessed his confession."

Mr. Logan looks at the two security guards in the back and asks, "And how about you two security guards? Did you two witness this young man Richard make a confession that it was him and his brother Marcus who sent that phony letter to Diane D's family about a little boy in the school who is dying of leukemia?"

"Yes," the first security guard says. "I witness Marcus' brother Richard making a confession about it."

"So did I," the second security guard says.

"Like Richard said, the school had absolutely nothing to do with sending Diane D's family that false letter about a little boy who's dying of leukemia, Principal Cole says.

"So you're saying that there is no child in your school who has leukemia?" Mr. Logan says.

"From the school medical records the nurse, teachers and I checked out, there is absolutely no kid in our entire school who has leukemia."

"No kid at all?"

"None at all."

"Mr. Logan I can't afford this out of court settlement!" Jessica shouts.

"I'm a single parent!"

"Well can't your children's father help out?" Mr. Logan asks.

"They have different fathers!"

"Oh I'm sorry. Well can't your children's fathers help out?"

"No! Their fathers aren't anywhere around! My mom right here is the one who had to help me raise them!"

"I'm sorry Miss Whitley, there's nothing I can do." Mr. Logan turns to Mary and asks, "So you don't want to settle for anything smaller?"

"Not for what this woman's children did to my family," says Mary. "Lying to us by sending us that phony letter, preying on our emotions like that, especially Diane's emotions! Having us let Diane come to the school on false pretenses!"

"I'm sorry for what my sons did to you and for what they did to Diane D!" Jessica says. "I wasn't aware of what they did at all!"

"Listen Miss Whitley," Barry says. "People sue our organization at times and we settle out of court and pay these people. We do that for them and you can do that for us."

"I'm sorry I don't have that kind of money!"

"Sorry is not going to help us Miss Whitley," Tomas says. "It's not going to change what happened. Because of what your sons did, Diane wants nothing to do with visiting any sick children at any hospitals or schools anymore."

"Miss Whitley," Margarita says. "When sick children from different hospitals heard that Diane went out of her way for the little boy she thought existed, they sent a lot of letters to our organization saying that they were touched by it. They said that they wish it was them that Diane did all that stuff for, buying toys, gifts, a fruit basket, bringing the toys, gifts and fruit basket to them, giving them a chance to meet her. They said they felt sort of envious when they heard that Diane went out of her way for this mystery little boy and want to know if Diane can do the same thing for them. They also want Diane to come to their hospital and sing for them."

"Oh yeah?" Mr. Logan asks. "Does Diane D know about that?"

"Yeah she knows about that."

"Well what did she say to that?"

"Nothing," Tomas says. "When we told her about it, she just walked away. She's very bitter about being lied to. She's bitter about all of us being lied to because of the false letter that we received!"

"It's like Diane has completely turned her back on visiting any children at all!" Barry says.

"I'm so sorry that this all happened," Mr. Logan says. "How is Diane D doing by the way? Is her foot still broken?"

"Yes her foot is still broken Mr. Logan," Margarita says. "It's healing, but she is going through a lot of therapy trying to get the strength back into her feet and toes."

"I see. How is the damage to her face and the rest of her body doing so far?"

"She still has slight scars and bruises on her face and body, but she's

doing okay.”

“That’s good. Where’s she at now?”

“We have her at our home still resting.”

“I see. So she still does not know or remember how she got those injuries on herself?”

“No she still does not remember Mr. Logan,” Barry says.

“Sorry to hear about that. So there’s no chance of you all settling for a smaller amount for Miss Whitley?”

“No there is no chance!” Mary shouts. “These two boys have to pay the consequences. Because of them, we don’t trust anymore sorrowful letters that will come our way.”

Jessica sadly looks at Mary. Then she sadly looks at Vanessa as Vanessa sadly looks back at her. Jessica and Vanessa turn and sadly look at Mary, Barry, Margarita and Tomas.

Chapter 40

Marcus Makes A Shocking Confession To His Family

Around an hour later, an angry Jessica, Marcus, Richard and Vanessa come home inside their front door into their apartment as Jessica turns to Marcus and Richard and shouts, “See what you boys are putting me through?! Now I have to pay Diane D’s family for what you two did!”

“We didn’t mean any harm Mom!” Richard cries. “I only did this for Marcus because I saw how bad he wanted Diane D to come to his school!”

“So you’re going to send out a lie to her family?! That lie is costing me! I can’t afford to pay Diane D’s family all that money, but I still have to pay them! Now I have to see if I can borrow money from some of our relatives! I might even have to do some overtime at work just so I can try to come up with most of the money!” Marcus slowly and painfully goes to the living room walking with the crutches as Jessica, Vanessa and Richard follow him.

Marcus goes to the side of the living room to a chair. He slowly and painfully sits down on the chair. He trembles as he nervously looks around the living room. Jessica, Vanessa and Richard approach Marcus and surround him. Marcus turns to them as Jessica gets down on her knees in front of Marcus and shouts, “Marcus, did you have to confess to Diane D that it was you and your brother who sent her family that letter?! Did you have to confess to her?! If you hadn’t confess to Diane D about that letter, she wouldn’t have to have known that it was you and your brother who sent her family that false letter! Why on earth did you have to confess to Diane D Marcus, why?!”

“Because I felt bad about lying to Diane D and her family!” Marcus cries.

“Marcus,” Vanessa says as she gets down on her knees next to Jessica, “we understand you felt bad about lying to Diane D and her family, but once you realize that Diane D was planning on coming to your school to see and meet this so called child who has leukemia, you should have sent her family a quick anonymous letter and tell her family, that there is no child in your school who has leukemia, that the other letter was false! That probably would have prevented Diane D from coming to your school once she realize

that the other letter was false and that there is no child in your school who has leukemia! You could have sent Diane D's family an anonymous letter! Why did you have to confess to Diane D personally?! Marcus, while we were riding back home several minutes ago, you said that when you confessed to Diane D that it was you and your brother who sent her family that false letter, you said she just stood there and stared right at you at the edge of that dark isolated school hallway like she wanted to kill you!"

"It did look like she wanted to kill me Grandma! It looked like she wanted to wring my neck!"

"She probably did get so angry that she felt like killing you Marcus!" Jessica shouts. "Marcus while we were riding in the car, you also said that Diane D kept blocking your path refusing to let you go by when you were trying to get back towards Principal Cole's office! Did she say that she was gonna harm or kill you?! Did she threaten you?!"

"No! Once the shock wore off her and she realized that the little boy who has leukemia doesn't exist and that she would never ever get to see or meet him, it looked like she turned sad, then it looked like she was crying, then it looked like she turned angry, because she just stood right at the edge of the hallway staring at me, not saying a single word! Once I confessed everything to Diane D about the letter and the little boy who has leukemia, she didn't say anything else after that! She just stood there at the edge of the hallway staring at me!"

"My God Marcus!" Vanessa says. "God only knows what Diane D was thinking!"

"She was probably thinking she could kill him!" Jessica shouts, "but just never said it! She rather just think it! Marcus do you know why Diane D kept blocking your path in that school hallway, refusing to let you go by back towards Principal Cole's office?! Do you know why she refused to let you go by?!" Marcus frighteningly looks at Jessica. Jessica puzzled stares at Marcus as she shouts, "Marcus! Why did Diane D refuse to let you go by when you were trying to get back towards Principal Cole's office?! Why did she refuse to let you go by?!"

"So she can harm me!"

"What!" Jessica, Vanessa and Richard say.

"So she can harm you?!" Vanessa asks. "What do you mean 'so she can harm you'?! How do you know Diane D wanted to harm you?! When we asked you did she threaten you, you said no!"

"That's because she didn't threaten me Grandma!" Marcus shouts. "I told you she never said another word once the shock wore off her!"

"Then how do you know that she wanted to harm you?!"

"Because she did harm me!"

"What!" Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout as they shockingly look at Marcus.

"Marcus what do you mean 'she did harm you'?" Jessica shockingly asks.

"Wasn't I in the hospital that night?!" Marcus shouts. "Didn't my arm and wrist get broken?! Didn't two of my ribs get fractured, and didn't I get some internal bleeding?!"

“Marcus, you told us and everyone else that you fell down the stairs, that’s how you got injured,” Vanessa shockingly says.

“I didn’t fall down the stairs Grandma!” Marcus cries.

“You didn’t fall down the stairs?!”

“No!”

“Were you pushed down the stairs?!”

“No! I wasn’t pushed down the stairs either!”

“Then for God’s sake Marcus, how did you get these injuries?!”

“Diane D assaulted me!”

“What!” Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shockingly shout.

“Diane D assaulted me! She assaulted me on that third floor school hallway!”

“She assaulted you?!” Vanessa shockingly shouts.

“Yes! She’s the one who gave me these injuries!”

“Oh my God!” Jessica shouts. “I don’t believe what I’m hearing! Diane D assaulted you?!”

“Yes!”

“Are you telling the truth this time Marcus?!”

“Yes I’m telling the truth this time!”

“How do we know you’re not lying about this?!”

“Why would I lie about this Mom?!”

“Because you and Richard already lied to Diane D and her family about the little boy who has leukemia!”

“But I’m not lying about this! Diane D assaulted me, that’s how my arm, wrist, ribs and everything else got broken!”

“Oh my goodness Marcus!” Vanessa shouts. “If Diane D assaulted you, how did she assault you?!”

“By kicking me!”

“By kicking you?! She kicked you?!”

“Yes! The first few times I tried to go by her to get back to where Principal Cole’s office is, she kept blocking my path! When I decided to try a fourth time, she spin her entire body around and kung fu kicked me, breaking my arm and wrist!”

“What!” Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout.

“Diane D kung fu kicked you?!” Vanessa shouts.

“Yes!” Marcus shouts.

“Oh my goodness!”

“That’s how your arm and wrist got broken?!” Jessica shouts. “She broke your arm and wrist by giving you a kung-fu kick?!”

“Yes!” Marcus shouts. “When I felt the pain, I looked right at my arm and wrist! I saw my arm and wrist bent backwards, then I looked right at her! I saw the look on her face, especially the look in her eyes that told me she was not playing! I said to myself this woman is crazy! All I know is that I had to hurry and get away from her, so I slowly backed away from her! She just kept staring at me! Then I turned around and tried to make a quick dash for the back exit stairwell, then she chased right after me and dropped kicked me right across my back!”

“What!” Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout.

“Diane D chased after you and dropped kicked you right across your back?!” Richard asks.

“Yes!” Marcus shouts. “When she did that, I fell and rolled down the hallway!”

“You fell and rolled down the hallway?!”

“Yes! It felt like the wind was knocked right out of me! I was on the floor in pain! I felt like I was about to pass out! After a while, I sat up leaning on the wall! I was so much in pain it felt like I was about to collapse! I started screaming for help! I asked Diane D to please let me go! I told her I was sorry for lying to her and her family about the little boy who has leukemia! I asked Diane D again to please let me go, but she just stood there in the dark staring at me, giving me a cold stare! I told her if she wants to meet the little boy who has leukemia, she can do it! I told her if it’s so important for her to grant the little boy his dying wish to meet her, she can do that because the little boy who has leukemia does exist!”

“What!” Jessica shouts. “You told Diane D that the little boy who has leukemia exists?!”

“Yeah! I told Diane D that I made a mistake when I told her that the little boy who has leukemia doesn’t exist! I told her that the little boy who has leukemia was right there in the building behind her with her family! I told Diane D to turn around and look behind herself, but she just kept staring right at me!”

“She didn’t turn around?!”

“No! So I hollered at her and asked her doesn’t she hear me! I told her again to turn around and look that her family found the little boy who has leukemia! I told her that the little boy is standing right behind her with her family waiting to meet her, but that didn’t work! She did not turn around! She just stood there staring at me! I asked Diane D again does she hear me! I told her again to turn around! She just stood there and kept staring at me! Then I noticed this blank look in her eyes! Then I asked Diane D does she even see me!”

“What! You asked Diane D does she see you?”

“Yeah!”

“How can Diane D not see you Marcus, if she’s staring right at you?!”

“Because her eyes looked blank Mom! So I started to stand in the middle of the hallway several yards in front of her! Then I held my left hand and two fingers out to her! Then I moved my hand and fingers side to side back and forth to see if she sees me! She still had this blank look in her eyes like she didn’t even see me! Then I asked Diane D, is she sleeping?!”

“What!” Vanessa shouts. “You asked Diane D is she sleeping?! What do you mean you asked Diane D is she sleeping? You think she was sleepwalking?!”

“It looked that way because it looked like her eyes were half closed looking right through me!”

“It looked like her eyes were half closed looking right through you?”

“Yes! It looked like her eyes were looking right through me as if I wasn’t

even there! It looked like her eyes were looking way in the distance behind me right towards the window at the end of the hallway or looking into space, so I moved my fingers side to side back and forth again to see if she sees me! It still looked like she didn't see me! She treated me like I was invisible! She still had this blank look in her eyes like she was looking way in the distance into space, so I reached into my pocket and pulled out a pen! Then I threw the pen right at her!"

"What!" Jessica shouts. "You threw the pen at Diane D?!"

"Yes!"

"Then what happened?"

"It almost hit her in the face!"

"It did?!"

"Yeah! She didn't even move or blink when the pen went right pass her face!"

"She didn't move or blink?"

"No! She just stood still like a mannequin, giving this eerie blank stare, not responding! Then I reached into my pocket again and pulled out my calculator! I threw the calculator right at her! She did not move or blink when the calculator hit her right in her face!"

"What!" Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout.

"The calculator hit Diane D right in the face and she didn't move or blink?!" Jessica shouts.

"No!" Marcus cries. "It was like she didn't even see or feel it! She just stood there with that eerie blank stare, not responding! Since I saw that Diane D wasn't responding to anything, I figure I can turn to the side and secretly pull out my cell phone so I can call you! I started to press the numbers on the cell phone! When I putted the cell phone to my ear, she charged at me and kung-fu kicked the cell phone right out of my hand!"

"What!" Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout.

"Diane D charged at you and kung-fu kicked the cell phone right out of your hand?!" Jessica shouts.

"Yes!" Marcus shouts. "The cell phone dropped and slid right across the floor! Every time I tried to go for my cell phone, Diane D started to charge at me, then I would quickly back away, then she would stop and just stand there staring at me! Even when I heard and saw my cell phone ringing, I tried to get it, then she would charge at me again! Then I would quickly back away, then she would stop and just stand there staring at me again! That's why I wasn't able to answer my cell phone when I heard it ringing, because Diane D refused to let me get to it! She would charge at me and attempt to assault or attack me whenever I tried to get my cell phone!"

"My goodness!" Vanessa says.

"Her cell phone kept ringing also!"

"Her cell phone kept ringing? What did she do?!"

"Nothing! She ignored her cell phone when it kept ringing!"

"She ignored her cell phone?!" Jessica shouts.

"Yes! So I eased towards her so I can try to get her cell phone and answer it!"

“What!” Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout.

“You eased towards Diane D so you can get her cell phone?!” Jessica shouts.

“Yes because she wasn’t answering it!” Marcus shouts. “When I got close to her, I reached for her cell phone! That’s when she spin her entire body around and kung-fu kicked me again, throwing me a couple of feet in the air!”

“What!” Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

“Diane D kung-fu kicked you throwing you a couple of feet in the air!” Vanessa shouts.

“Yes!” Marcus cries.

“How was she able to get the strength to kung fu kick you a couple of feet into the air?!” Jessica asks.

“Because she appeared to have superhuman strength!”

“Superhuman strength?”

“Yes! The things that were happening with Diane D were not normal!”

“Not normal?!”

“No!”

“What do you mean not normal?!”

“Her superhuman strength was not normal! It was something out of this world, that’s why she was able to kung fu kick me into the air slamming my entire body right into the walls and to the floor!”

“She slammed your body into the walls and to the floor?!”

“Yes!”

“So what are you saying Marcus?!” Vanessa shouts. “Are you saying that all that blood we saw on that third floor school hallway while we up there with the police, the principal and Diane D’s family that night was your blood! That was your blood on the walls and on the floor?!”

“Yes it was my blood on the walls and on the floor Grandma!”

“Oh my God! Marcus are you sure Diane D is the one who attacked you!”

“Yes I’m sure, I’m positive! Nobody else was up there in that third floor school hallway but me and her!”

“Marcus, it is three weeks later! If it’s true that Diane D is the one who attacked you, why didn’t you tell us about this before?! Why did you wait until now to tell us that she’s the one who gave you these broken bones?!”

“Because I was afraid! I was afraid that Diane D will get upset and attack me again!”

“But Marcus you are a child, Diane D is an adult! We heard that when Diane D’s family got her home that night, they told her that she kicked the school lobby door wide open, then burst into the school lobby hollering at you and was about to attack you right there while you were laying in the stretcher! We heard she looked at her family like they were crazy and told her family that she would never in her life harm a child!”

“Diane D is right Grandma, she would never harm a child!”

“What do you mean she’s right, she would never harm a child?! You just said she’s the one who attacked you and gave you these broken bones!”

“She is the one who attacked me and gave me these broken bones Grandma! But that wasn’t Diane D I was up on that third floor school

hallway with!"

"What!" Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout.

"What do you mean 'that wasn't Diane D you were up on that third floor hallway with' Marcus?!" Jessica shouts. "You just said she attacked you! You said she's the one who kung-fu kicked you to the walls and wind up breaking your arm, wrist and ribs!"

"Yeah it was her that did it!" Marcus shouts. "I mean it was her body up there, but Diane D wasn't up there!"

"What?" Jessica, Vanessa and Richard say.

"What do you mean it was her body up there, but Diane D wasn't up there?" Vanessa asks.

"It was like her mind, soul and spirit weren't there!" Marcus shouts. "It was like her mind, soul and spirit were gone and had left her body!"

"What!" Vanessa, Jessica and Richard shout.

"Mind, soul and spirit were gone and had left her body?!" Vanessa shouts.

"Yes!" Marcus shouts. "It was like her mind, soul and spirit had went someplace else and her physical body was left standing there on its own, with no mind, soul or spirit in it at all! She looked like she in a trance or something! That's why the look on her face appeared blank! That's why her eyes appeared blank as if she was looking right through me into space somewhere because I don't think her spirit was inside her body anymore!"

"You don't think her spirit was inside her body?" Jessica asks.

"No!" Marcus cries. "You should have seen that blank look on her face! You should have seen that blank look in her eyes! She looked like a mannequin, having no expression at all!"

"No expression?"

"No expression! It didn't seem like I was up in that isolated hallway with Diane D anymore! I didn't feel her presence anymore!"

"You didn't feel her presence?! What do you mean you didn't feel her presence?!"

"She was gone! I didn't feel her soul or spirit around anymore!"

"You didn't!"

"No! I felt and sense the strange presence of someone else or something else!"

"What? You felt and sense the presence of someone or something else?"

"Yes!"

"Like what or whom?"

"The presence of some strange entity!"

"What! You felt the presence of a strange entity!"

"Yes! A strange entity that seemed to have taken over Diane D's body!"

"What!" Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

"You felt and sensed the presence of a strange entity that seemed to have taken over Diane D's body?!" Vanessa shouts.

"Yes!" Marcus cries and shouts. "It was the presence of an evil entity!"

"An evil entity?!" Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

"You felt and sensed the presence of an evil entity?!" Jessica shouts.

"Yes!" Marcus cries and shouts. "Whatever this thing, spirit or entity was

that took over Diane D's body was something so sinister, and something very powerful!"

"Very powerful?! What do you mean very powerful?!"

"Because of the superhuman strength it appeared to have, kicking me a couple of feet in the air, knocking me into the wall, knocking the wind out of me and everything! It was an evil vicious entity that WOULD attack and harm a child!"

"Oh no!"

"It was an evil vicious entity that would maybe even KILL a child!"

"Maybe even KILL a child?!"

"Yes!"

"Oh my God!"

"I think I even saw the evil vicious entity!"

"You what!" Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

"You think you saw the evil vicious entity?!" Jessica shouts.

Vanessa shouts. "What do you mean you think you saw the evil vicious entity Marcus?!"

"Because Diane D's facial appearance changed!" Marcus cries and shouts.

"Her facial appearance changed?!"

"Yes!"

"What do you mean her facial appearance changed?!"

"It didn't look like her anymore!"

"It didn't?!"

"No, her face looked kind of different! It almost looked like I was looking at someone else or something else!"

"It did?"

"Yes! I think I actually met and encountered the evil vicious entity!"

"What!" Jessica shouts. "You think you met and encountered the evil vicious entity!"

"Yes! I think I looked right into the eyes of the evil vicious entity!"

"Oh no."

"An evil vicious entity that I know I better hurry and get away from! That's why I had to back away from Diane D so I can try to make it out of there! When her cell phone rang again, she still was ignoring it and didn't answer it! She just stood there staring right at me with this angry look in her eyes! I screamed at her to answer her phone, but she just kept ignoring her cell phone and staring at me! So I got angry and yelled at her again! Then I picked up some objects that were in the hallway and started throwing them at her!"

"You threw more objects at her?!"

"Yeah! This time I threw heavier objects at her!"

"You threw heavier objects at her?!"

"Yeah! I wanted to see if I can snap Diane D out of her trance and get her to respond! I figure if I throw heavier objects at her, she will definitely respond, so I threw one of the yellow pails at her!"

"You threw a yellow pail at her?!"

"Yes!"

“Then what happened?!”

“She didn’t even move or blink when the yellow pail almost hit her right in the face!”

“She didn’t move or blink when the pail almost hit her in the face?!”

“No! She just stood there like a zombie, giving me this eerie stare! So I threw another yellow pail at her!”

“You did?!”

“Yeah!”

“Then what happened?!”

“She didn’t even move or blink when that yellow pail hit her right smack in her neck and chest!”

“What! The pail hit Diane D smack in her neck and chest and she never once moved or blink?!”

“No! There was no response from her! She just kept standing there like a zombie, still in a state of trance just staring at me, then I slowly backed away from her again!”

“You did?!”

“Yeah! Then I threw a tin garbage pail right at her! She didn’t even move or blink when the garbage pail hit her right smack in her stomach!”

“What! The garbage pail hit Diane D right smack in the stomach and she just stood there?!”

“Yes! She still did not respond! She just stood there like a mannequin! It was like she didn’t even see or feel it! She just stood there in a trance, then I hollered at her and asked her what is wrong with her, why don’t she respond! I was still backing away from her real slow! Then I threw a tin garbage can lid at her! She still didn’t move or blink when the garbage can lid hit her right smack in her face!”

“What!” Vanessa shouts. “The garbage can lid hit Diane D right in the face and she still didn’t move or blink?!”

“No, she still did not respond! She just stood there in a trance, staring at me! It was like she didn’t see or feel that either! Then I yelled at Diane D to snap out of it and told her to wake up! Then I threw an empty paint can right at her! She still didn’t move or blink when the empty paint can hit her right smack in her face!”

“What!” Jessica shouts. “An empty paint can hit Diane D right smack in her face and she still just stood there?!”

“Yes! She did not respond to the blow! She still kept staring right at me like she didn’t see or feel it! I hollered at Diane D again to please wake up! Then I threw a full can of paint right at her!”

“What! You threw a full can of paint at Diane D?!”

“Yeah!”

“Marcus, you know how heavy a full can of paint can be?!” Vanessa shouts.

“Yes it was heavy, but I tossed it and threw it at her anyway!”

“You did?! Then what happened?!”

“She still did not move or blink when the full paint can hit her right smack in her stomach then dropped right on her feet!”

“What!” Jessica shouts. “A full can of paint is thrown right at Diane D’s stomach then drops right on her feet and she still doesn’t move or blink?”

“No! It was like she didn’t even feel that either! She was still standing there in a trance, staring at me! Then I yelled at Diane D again and told her to please snap out of it and to please wake up! I was still backing away from her real slow! Then I threw a small can of paint at her and it hit her right smack in her face!”

“You threw a small can of paint at Diane D and it hit her right smack in her face?!”

“Yes!”

“Oh no, then what happened?!”

“The can of paint fell and dropped right on her feet!”

“The can of paint fell and dropped on her feet?”

“Yes!”

“Oh my God! Then what did she do?!”

“Still nothing! She just kept standing there staring at me as her face started to bleed!”

“What!” Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

“Diane D’s face started to bleed?!” Jessica shouts.

“Yes, and all she did was kept standing there staring at me! That’s when I felt and sensed the presence of a different soul, spirit or entity inside of her body that wasn’t hers! Then I shouted to this soul, spirit or entity and asked them who are they?!”

“You asked them who they are?”

“Yes, but the soul, spirit or entity didn’t answer! It just kept staring right at me! Then I turned my head around and looked towards the end of the hallway! Then I turned my head back forward and looked back at Diane D! She just kept standing there in a trance still staring at me while her face was bleeding!”

“She didn’t know her face was bleeding!”

“No, it was like she didn’t feel it! Then her cell phone stopped ringing!”

“Her cell phone was still ringing?”

“Yeah! Then I heard my cell phone ring again! It was still laying on the floor almost near Diane D! She was still standing there in a trance staring at me! I tried to get my cell phone again then she started to charge at me again, so I had to stop and quickly back away! When I stopped, she stopped, still standing there staring at me! I tried to get my cell phone again and she started to charge at me again! I stopped again and quickly backed away again! When I stopped again, she stopped again and just kept staring at me! My cell phone was still ringing! I slowly started backing away from Diane D again while my cell phone was ringing! I thought to myself it is not worth it for me to try to get my cell phone, so I kept backing away! I turned my head around again and looked towards the end of the hallway again! When I turned my head back around towards Diane D, she was still standing there in a trance just staring at me! Then my cell phone stopped ringing! I was still backing away! Then I turned my head around again looking towards the end of the hallway again! When I turned my head back forward, I saw that Diane

D was more closer to me!”

“What!” Jessica and Vanessa shout.

“You saw Diane D more closer to you when you turned your head back forward?!” Jessica shouts.

“Yes!” Marcus cries and shouts. “That means while I had my head turned the other way, she was creeping towards me without me knowing it!”

“Oh my God!”

“When I saw that she was closer to me, I stopped and froze with fear!”

“You stopped?!” Richard shouts.

“Yeah! When I stopped, she stopped and kept staring at me! Then I kept staring at her and she kept staring at me! Then I saw her started walking towards me!”

“What,” Jessica shouts. “You saw Diane D walking towards you?!”

“Yes! I remained frozen in fear as she was walking towards me! Then she started to run towards me!”

“What!” Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

“Diane D started to run towards you?!” Richard shouts.

“Yes!” Marcus shouts. “I just stood there frozen in fear!”

“What!” Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

“You just stood there frozen in fear while Diane D was running towards you?!” Richard shouts. “You couldn’t move?!”

“No I couldn’t move for several seconds!” Marcus shouts. “I felt sort of paralyzed!”

“You felt paralyzed?!” Jessica shouts.

“Yes! Then I finally managed to break loose and quickly turned around and ran to the stairwell doors! I pushed the stairwell doors open and quickly ran into the stairwell! When I ran down the stairwell and reached the second flight of stairs, I heard the third floor door bang wide open!”

“You heard the third floor door bang wide open?!”

“Yes! It sounded like it was banged wide open by a bulldozer!”

“It did?!”

“That’s the way it sounded! That’s the way it felt!”

“Felt?” Vanessa says. “You felt it?”

“Yeah, I could feel the door bang open so hard, I could feel the vibration of the stairwell!”

“You felt the stairwell vibrate?!” Jessica asks.

“Yeah I felt it! Then I heard Diane D’s heavy footsteps jumping and charging down the first flight of steps after me!”

“What?” Vanessa says. “You heard Diane D’s footsteps jumping and charging down the first flight of steps after you?”

“Yeah! Then I ran down the next two flight of stairs! I reached the first floor landing and quickly ran to the first floor stairwell doors! I opened the stairwell doors then ran to the double doors then ran into the first floor hallway! That’s when I saw the two security guards way down the hallway at the security desk! That’s when they saw me and rushed right to me! I asked them to help me! I was about to pass out right then and there, but the security guards grabbed and held me! That’s when I finally made my escape

from Diane D!”

“My goodness Marcus!” Jessica shouts. “Why was Diane D coming after you in the stairwell?!”

“I think this thing or this entity that took over her body wanted to kill me!”

“What!” Jessica, Vanessa and Richard shout.

“You think this thing or this entity that took over her body wanted to kill you!?” Jessica shouts.

“Yes!” Marcus cries and shouts. “That’s why I think this entity was running towards me when I got close to the back stairwell!”

“Marcus, if this thing or entity that took over Diane D’s body really wanted to kill you, it could have already done so while you were laying helpless on that third floor school hallway!”

“I think this thing or entity that took over Diane D’s body saw that I was further away near the back stairwell and wanted to take its chance on killing me right in the back stairwell which is more further away from the principal’s office, where Diane D’s family was! That’s why I think this thing or entity waited until I was more further away near the back stairwell to decide to rush to me and make its kill on me in the stairwell, so it can kill me far away from where Diane D’s family was!”

“You keep referring to Diane D as an ‘it’ Marcus,” Richard says.

“That’s because this thing or entity that took over her body was an ‘it’! It wasn’t Diane D’s soul or spirit inside her body anymore Richard! I don’t know what soul, spirit or entity it was inside her body, but I could feel it was not Diane D’s!”

“My goodness!” Jessica says. “This whole story is so scary!”

“It sure is,” Vanessa says.

“Marcus, are you sure that Diane D did all of those things you said she did?! Are you sure she was in a trance up in that school hallway?!”

“Yes Mom Diane D was in some sort of trance in the school hallway! I witnessed it first hand!”

“Are you sure you got these injuries by her attacking you and not by you falling down the stairs?!”

“Yes Mom she did attack me! I never fell down the stairs!”

“Are you sure Diane D kept staring at you while she was in this state of trance?!”

“Yes Mom she kept staring at me the whole time she was in this state of trance! She hardly took her eyes off me!”

“And are you sure you felt the presence of an evil entity up in that third floor school hallway?!” Vanessa asks.

“Yes Grandma, I did feel the presence of an evil entity or spirit up in that third floor school hallway! A soul, spirit or entity that was not Diane D’s!”

“How were you able to feel the presence of a certain soul or spirit Marcus?!”

“I don’t know how I was able to feel it Grandma! I just felt it!”

“How does the presence of a certain soul or spirit feels like?”

“It’s a feeling that I can’t explain, a feeling that cannot be described and I

hope I never have that feeling ever again! All I know, is that Diane D went into some sort of trance in that third floor school hallway and her soul or spirit left her body, and whatever soul, spirit or entity it was that came into her body that night, took over her body and used her body to attack me! To try and snap Diane D out of her trance so her soul and spirit can come back, I really did throw those heavy objects at her! The mess you all found on that third floor school hallway that night proves it! The bruises that Diane D's family discovered on her body that night proves it also! How else did she get those bruises on her body?! By me throwing those objects at her!"

"My goodness! And are you sure her facial appearance changed?!"

"Yes her facial appearance changed, the same way her behavior changed once I made that confession to her about the little boy who has leukemia, and once I made that confession to her about the little boy who has leukemia, I actually saw and witness Diane D turn from beauty....to beast!"

My God! This whole entire story sounds so creepy! It sounds like something right out of a horror movie!"

"It sure does!" Jessica says.

"Now we know why your arm, wrist and ribs are fractured, because of Diane D! No wonder why the doctor said it seems like you probably got kicked by a wild horse or something, because Diane D's kung-fu kicks are just as bad and powerful as a horse's kicks! Now we know why there was a big mess in that third floor hallway, from the objects you were throwing at Diane D! Now we know why her family discovered mysterious bruises on her body and why she has broken feet and toes, from the heavy objects you were throwing at her!"

"But Grandma, how can Diane D's feet and toes be broken when I saw her up on that third floor school hallway walking towards me, then saw her running towards me and it was AFTER I threw all those heavy objects at her?! Her feet and toes didn't appear to be broken when I saw her walking then running towards me! She wasn't walking or running as if she had broken feet or broken toes, I didn't see her limping! Her feet or toes didn't sound to be broken when I heard her kung fu kick and bang that third floor stairwell door wide open causing me to feel the vibration of the stairwell! Her feet and toes didn't sound to be broken when I heard her footsteps jumping and charging down the staircase after me! Her feet and toes didn't sound to be broken when the security guard and I suddenly heard a loud bang coming from the back stairwell while him and I were at the security desk on the first floor! Her feet and toes didn't seem to be broken when she kicked the school lobby door wide open and was about to charge at me in the school lobby while I was laying in the stretcher! Her feet and toes didn't seem to be broken when she stormed out of the school lobby and stormed out of the school building! Now Diane D might have actually felt the pain in her feet and the rest of her body once her soul or spirit finally came back into her body, but whatever this soul, spirit or entity was that was inside her body, seemed to be immune to pain! It did a lot of running, jumping and kicking for someone with broken feet or toes! It didn't seem to feel any pain at all! It didn't seem to feel any pain from the objects I was throwing at it! It just

stood there staring at me, not affected by the blows at all! Believe me, I didn't want to throw those objects at Diane D, but I had no other choice! I was trying to wake her up so she can snap out of her trance, but obviously it didn't work!"

"My goodness! Now this whole mystery is solved! Oh Marcus," Vanessa cries. "I can imagine how frightened you were!"

"I was very frightened Grandma!" Marcus cries. "It was a very scary experience for me! There was no one else around in that dark isolated third floor school hallway! It was just me and that evil vicious entity that took over Diane D's body! It never once took its eyes off me the whole entire time! All I know is that where ever Diane D's mind, soul or spirit went off to, it needed to come back!"

"Marcus why did you confess to Diane D in that dark isolated hallway anyway?! Why did you two go over there?!"

"Because I'm the one who asked Diane D can we go to a private spot where no one else can hear us, because I wanted to confess to her in private about the little boy who has leukemia! That isolated hallway seemed to be the only area in the whole school we could find where no one else was around!"

"Marcus if you have to make a bad confession to somebody, you shouldn't do that in an isolated area where no one else can see you! You should do that in an area where other people are around! You shouldn't go off to an isolated area, because you don't know how that other person might react! They might just go off on you like Diane D did!"

"I didn't know that Diane D was gonna go off on me! I didn't know that she was gonna react that way!"

"You didn't know that Diane D was gonna react that way?!" Jessica shouts. "Marcus, how can you not know that Diane D was gonna react that way, Diane D has a reputation! That's because her family works and entertains for charity doesn't mean anything! She's still a person who's capable of going off whenever she gets angry or upset! I hear whenever she gets mad or angry, she has a temper that makes her become very violent and very vicious like she did to you! Then whenever she calms back down, she claims not to even remember her violent, vicious attacks, just like she doesn't remember her violent vicious attack with you!"

"She doesn't remember attacking me?!"

"No she doesn't remember it! She doesn't even know or remember how she got those bruises on her body and you're the one that did it to her!"

"She doesn't know that I'm the one who injured her?!"

"No she has no idea! I hear she has a Doctor Jekyll and Mr. Hyde split personality!"

"I think she does!" Vanessa says. "And you witnessed her Doctor Jekyll and Mr. Hyde split personality first hand in that third floor school hallway Marcus! Marcus, what was Diane D's state of mind when you and she first walked down that isolated school hallway? How was her behavior? Was her behavior normal?"

"Yeah her behavior was normal at first," Marcus says. "She was behaving

okay. She wasn't upset about anything. She had just came up from the auditorium with her family. She seemed to be in a good mood. While I was waiting for her outside Principal Cole's office, she was coming from around the corner smiling and laughing with her family!"

"She was? She didn't appear angry or upset at all when she first came up from the auditorium?"

"No, not until I made that confession to her about the little boy who has leukemia. Once I made that confession to her that it was me and my brother who sent her family that false letter about the little boy who has leukemia, and she realized that she would never ever get to see or meet that little boy who has leukemia, that's when her state of mind completely changed. That's when the normal and okay side of her went right out the window and the violent and vicious side of her came right in!"

"Wow Marcus! I'm glad you're still alive! You could have died from Diane D's powerful kicks, her powerful kicks could have killed you! What if you hadn't escape into that stairwell? In the state of mind she was in, I hear she does appear to have superhuman strength just like you witnessed! Lord knows what more she might have done to you if she had caught up with you in the stairwell!"

"That's why when I got away from her, I ran towards the security guards when I saw them at the desk downstairs!"

"That's good that you were able to get away from Diane D and reached the security guards Marcus, but let me tell you something, Diane D is known for attacking security guards as well, putting a few of them in the hospital! In the state of mind she was in, I'm not so sure if you still would have been safe from her, even around them!"

"Marcus does Diane D's family know about this incident that happened between you and her in that isolated hallway and in the stairwell?" Jessica asks. "Do they know about that part?"

"No, they don't know," Marcus says. "All they know is that I made a confession to Diane D about the little boy who has leukemia!"

"So in other words, Diane D's family don't know that she attacked you?!"

"No, they don't know, and they don't know that I threw those objects in the hallway at her!"

"Do the police know?!" Vanessa asks.

"No they don't."

"Does Principal Cole know?"

"No, nobody knows! The only people in this entire world who knows that Diane D attacked me up in that third floor school hallway, is us!"

"Really!"

"Yes!"

"Well it's not going to be just us anymore Marcus, because I'm going to call the police on Diane D!" Vanessa says as she gets up off the floor.

"What! You're going to call the police on her Grandma?!"

"Of course I'm going to call the police on her!"

"Mom, Diane D doesn't need to have the police come after her!" Jessica shouts. "What she really needs is to have a priest or a doctor come after her!"

From what Marcus just told us, it sounds like this woman might be possessed by some evil spirit or something or have a split personality and not even know it! That is not something the police can handle or deal with!"

"I know, but I still have to make a report about this!"

"But why Grandma?!" Marcus cries.

"What do you mean 'why' Marcus?! Don't you understand?! Diane D held you against your will! She terrorized you and attacked you up in that isolated third floor school hallway once you confessed to her that the little boy who has leukemia doesn't exist! I have to let the police know about this! I also have to let Principal Cole know about this and I'm going to call the Diaz-Davidson Organization also and have a private talk with Miss Margarita about this!"

"You are?"

"Yes! I think Miss Margarita should know that her granddaughter Diane D terrorized you and harmed you up in that isolated school hallway!"

"But Mom what if Miss Margarita doesn't believe you?!" Jessica shouts. "What if she thinks that we're just trying to get back at her family, just so that they can drop the out-of-court settlement against us?! You have to realize, that it's Marcus word against Diane D's word! There were no witnesses up on that third floor school hallway, nobody is going to know which one to believe! If you ever tell Miss Margarita about this incident that happened between Diane D and Marcus, then she speaks to Diane D about it or questions Diane D about, Diane D is most likely going to deny it and say that she does not remember it, then say that Marcus is lying just so that he and us can get back at her family!"

"I know Jessica, but it's a chance we have to take! It's a good thing Marcus told us about this incident, because Diane D's family need to know what she did! They need to know that she DID harm a child, even though she claims to them that she would never in her life attack or harm a child and even though she might not remember it! They need to know that it's a possibility that Diane D might have a split personality disorder which makes her unaware of her vicious assaults and violent behavior! Her family needs to know that, so they can get her professional help before she attacks and harms someone else, especially before she attacks and harms another child and not remember it, because the next time Diane D assaults or attacks someone like that again and not remember it, it might be fatal!"

"Yeah you're right Mom, her family needs to know about this. Well if you have to have a private talk with Miss Margarita and tell her something bad, just don't take her to an isolated area to tell her, like Marcus did with Diane D!"

"I wasn't planning on doing that. I was only going to call their organization and speak to Miss Margarita over the telephone. Besides, I don't think Miss Margarita would even pull a stunt like that even if we did go into a private isolated area!"

"Yeah that's the same thing Marcus thought about Diane D! He didn't know that Diane D would go off the deep end and turn on him and become violent and vicious towards him, but she did! Once Marcus made that

confession to Diane D that the letter her family received was false and that the little boy who has leukemia doesn't exist, that was it, she became violent and vicious towards him!"

"I know, but Diane D has a reputation for becoming violent and vicious, Miss Margarita doesn't! Marcus I still wish you hadn't confessed to Diane D or her family at all and let any of them know that it was you and your brother who had sent that false letter to their family because Diane D's mom Mary doesn't play! She didn't settle for anything less at all! She made sure that she had Principal Cole and the two security guards be at the lawyer's office, just so they can be witnesses for her and her family to prove that Richard made that confession about sending the phony letter to her family! Sometimes I don't know who's temper is worst between Diane D's and her mom's!"

"I don't know either."

"Well what about Miss Margarita?" Richard asks. "Does she have a temper too?"

"I hear she's a tough cookie also," Vanessa says. "but I don't think she has a bad temper like Diane D and Diane D's mom! That's why I want to see if I can talk Miss Margarita into lowering this out-of court settlement, because she seems like she might be the most reasonable one in their family. Diane D's mom, dad and grandfather didn't seem like they wanted to give us a break! I bet if I talk to Miss Margarita in private, maybe I can try to convince her into just having us pay the expenses of the toys, gifts, travel time and all the other stuff that they actually purchased for this so called boy who has leukemia and lower that big amount of money they're making us pay for Diane D's performance in the auditorium and Diane D's emotional stress of learning that the child she grew to love and care about never existed!"

"I know! Man, for a child that doesn't even exist, this child is sure causing a lot of trouble."

"It sure is. It's like fighting a ghost!"

"It sure is!"

"That was a very bad experience for me!" Marcus cries. "That whole experience I had with Diane D was very, very creepy! I don't ever want to go back to that school again! If I ever go back to that third floor hallway, it's going to bring back bad memories for me! Even if I see that school building again, it's gonna bring back bad memories! If I ever see Diane D again, it's gonna especially bring back bad memories! I don't want to see or look at Diane D ever again! If I ever see Diane D in the future again, I'm gonna always see that evil vicious entity that took over her body! I don't even want to see any pictures or images of her! I still get nightmares about that frightening experience I had with her in that school hallway! That's why I be waking up screaming! That's why I be waking up in cold sweats! That's why I've been afraid to sleep alone in my room and have been sleeping in Richard's room because of the nightmares I've been getting! That creepy harmful experience I had with Diane D inside the school is going to haunt me for the rest of my life! That's something I'm never going to get over or forget! It's going to stay with me forever!" Marcus continues to cry. Jessica, Vanessa

and Richard sadly wrap their arms around Marcus.

“Oh Marcus, we’re sorry you had to go through this frightening experience, especially all alone!”

“Yeah,” Vanessa cries. “We’re here with you right now Marcus. We’re here with you.” Jessica, Vanessa and Richard continue to wrap their arms around Marcus.

The following day, Margarita is sitting in her office behind the big desk doing paper work. Stephanie comes to the doorway. She sees Margarita behind the desk and says, “Margarita?”

Margarita looks up from her desk and says, “Yes Stephanie.”

“You have a phone call on line three.”

“Thanks Stephanie.” Margarita picks up the telephone receiver as Stephanie walks away. Margarita speaks into the telephone receiver and says, “Hello?”

“Hello Miss Margarita?”

“Yes speaking.”

“Hi Miss Margarita, this is Officer Martell from the police department.”

“Officer Martell? Yes Officer Martell, what can I do for you?”

“Well that little boy Marcus, the one who wrote that false letter to your family’s organization about the little boy who has leukemia, the one your family is filing a lawsuit against?”

“Yes him. What about him?”

“Well he and his family are here at the police station.”

“He and his family are at the police station? Why? Is everything alright?”

“No everything is not alright Miss Margarita.”

“No? What’s the matter?”

“Miss Margarita, Marcus made a shocking confession to his family yesterday, that the injuries he got in the school that night was not from him falling down the stairs like he first claimed. He said those injuries he got that night were actually from your granddaughter Diane D!”

“What!”

“Marcus is saying, that your granddaughter Diane D is the one who attacked him in the school hallway that night, that’s how he got those injuries!”

“What! I don’t understand! What do you mean Marcus is saying that ‘Diane is the one who attacked him in the school hallway that night, that’s how he got those injuries’?! He told everyone that he fell down the stairs! Now he’s changing his story and saying that Diane is the one who attacked him?!”

“Yes that’s what he’s saying!”

“This incident happened three weeks ago! He never mentioned anything at all about Diane attacking him!”

“He said he was afraid! Miss Margarita, we need your family to come down to the station so you all can hear Marcus’ strange story of what happened between himself and Diane D up in that third floor school hallway

that night! You need to hear it directly from Marcus! Is there anyway your family can come down to the station?"

"Oh I'm definitely coming down to the station! I don't believe this kid is changing his story now! Is he changing his story so my family and I can drop the lawsuit against his family?"

"Marcus and his family claim they're not doing this so your family can drop the lawsuit against them Miss Margarita. They said it's something that you and your family really need to know about and it's something that you and your family really need to hear and you all need to hear it directly from Marcus himself!"

"Okay, I will get my family down there!"

"Okay Miss Margarita. And Miss Margarita, please do me a favor?"

"A favor? What favor?"

"You don't have to bring Diane D to the station with you."

"I don't have to bring Diane to the station? Why not? It's about her isn't it?"

"I know it's about her, but Marcus claims he's afraid of Diane D!"

"What! What do you mean 'Marcus is afraid of Diane'?"

"He claims after that terrifying ordeal he went through with Diane D up in that third floor school hallway that night, he says he doesn't ever want to see Diane D or be near her again!"

"He doesn't ever want to see Diane or be near her again?"

"That's what he's saying!"

"Now he's making her look bad by claiming that he's afraid of her!"

"No Miss Margarita I don't think Marcus is trying to make your granddaughter Diane D look bad! He has his reasons why he is afraid of her! That's why you and your family need to come to the station so you and your family can hear it directly from Marcus himself why he's afraid of Diane D!"

"Okay Officer Martell, I'll bring my family to the station and leave Diane home. See you in a little while." Margarita hangs up the telephone receiver. She quickly gets up from her chair and hurries towards the doorway.

A few hours later, Jessica, Vanessa, Principal Cole and Officer Martell are standing aside in the back room of the police station as Margarita, Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Michael shockingly surround Marcus in disbelief as Marcus sits nervously in a chair holding his crutches. Marcus had just finished telling Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Michael his terrifying ordeal between himself and Diane D as Mary shouts to him, "My God I don't believe this! You're saying that Diane attacked you on that third floor school hallway that night?"

"Yes Ma'am," Marcus nervously says.

"And you're saying that it was your blood that we all saw on the walls and on the floor in the school hallway?" Margarita shouts.

"Yes that was my blood up on that third floor school hallway!"

"Oh my God."

"And you're saying that Diane refused to let you come back towards Principal Cole's office and held you hostage in that third floor hallway!" Mary

shouts, "that's why she never came back to Principal Cole's office?"

"Yes that's why she never came back!" Marcus cries and shouts. "That's why she never answered her cell phone when it was ringing, because she was busy holding me hostage! That's why I never answered my cell phone when my mom and my grandma were calling it, because Diane D refused to let me retrieve my cell phone when she kung-fu kicked it right out of my hand!"

"And you threw those objects that we all saw laying on that third floor school hallway at Diane to snap her out of some trance you said she was in?!" Barry shouts. "That's why she wind up with those bruises on her body, because of you?!"

"Yes sir."

"And you said Diane refuse to let you go when you were trying to get away from her?" Tonio asks.

"Yes sir."

"And you said when you finally got far away from Diane, she ran down the hallway after you then you ran into the stairwell?" Michael asks.

"Yes sir."

"Then when you got halfway down the second flight of steps, you heard Diane's footsteps jumping and charging down the staircase after you?!"

"Yes, I heard her footsteps jumping and charging down the staircase right after me! Then I reached the first floor and ran right out the stairwell then ran into the first floor hallway! That's when I ran into the security guards!"

"My God this is so unbelievable!"

"How do we know you're not making this story up young man?!" Tomas shouts. "You already made up the story about the little boy who has leukemia! You might be telling us this story so we can drop the lawsuit against you guys!"

"We're not telling you this so you can drop the lawsuit sir," Vanessa cries. "We figure you all would think that, but it's not true! We're telling you this because you all need to know what Diane D did! From what we heard, Diane D doesn't even know or remember how she got those bruises on her body!"

"No she doesn't!"

"Then it has to make you all wonder, if Diane D doesn't know or remember how she got those bruises on her own body, and if she doesn't remember kicking and banging the school lobby door wide open, bursting into the school lobby yelling at Marcus acting like she was about to attack Marcus right there while he was laying on the stretcher and she doesn't remember pounding her fist right into the dashboard of your van and wind up breaking it, then what else doesn't she remember that night?! Maybe it's a possibility that Diane D could have done something herself on that third floor school hallway that night and not know or remember it! And if it's true that she attacked Marcus and not remember it, we think maybe she should get professional help before she hurts someone else and not remember it!"

"My God this is crazy, I don't believe this!" Michael shouts. "So you're saying that Diane has no idea, that the bruises on her body came from your grandson?"

"Yes that's exactly what I'm saying!"

“Principal Cole are there any video or surveillance cameras in that school’s hallways?” Tonio asks. “Were the video or surveillance cameras on in the school hallway that night?”

“No,” Principal Cole says. “The surveillance cameras weren’t on that night.”

“So there’s no way for this kid to prove that Diane attacked him?” Marilyn asks.

“I’m afraid not. Right now, we can only go by Marcus’ word. Too bad we can’t go by Diane D’s word because she remembers nothing about attacking him.”

“Officer Martell?” Nicolas says. “Is there anyway this kid can take a lie detector test?”

“Take a lie detector test?” Officer Martell says. “You want this kid to take a lie detector test?”

“Yes I do!”

“Why? You don’t believe him?”

“It’s not the point whether or not I believe him. The point is, he’s accusing my sister of assault! That’s a serious offense he’s putting on my sister!”

“But your sister did assault me Mister,” Marcus tearfully says. “I’m not lying about it.”

“But my sister would never harm a child!”

“She did harm and attack me!”

“Then how come she doesn’t remember it?!”

“Because like I said, she was in some sort of trance! She seemed like she might have been asleep!”

“Asleep?” Barry shouts. “You mean sleepwalking?!”

“Yes sleepwalking! That’s why I don’t think she remembers attacking me!”

“Listen young man, my family and I have caught Diane sleepwalking several times in her life.”

“You have?”

“Yes we have. But whether Diane’s sleepwalking or not, she would never stoop to something like that, kung-fu kicking a child! Diane loves children. That’s why she wanted to and insisted on coming to your school in the first place when she read your false letter about this little boy who has leukemia!”

“That’s right!” Nicolas shouts. “But let me tell you something kid. If any of you are thinking about pressing charges against my sister, then we’re going to press charges against you, because you just admitted to all of us, that you threw those heavy objects at my sister, that’s how she got those bruises on herself!”

“We weren’t thinking about pressing charges against Diane D sir,” Jessica cries.

“I sure hope you weren’t thinking about it Miss because this whole thing is both of your sons’ fault! They’re the ones who sent my family’s organization the phony letter about some little boy who has leukemia. We all saw the letter. We read the letter right along with Diane. Now it’s going to

be hard to believe anything your sons say! It's like the boy who cried wolf!"

"I understand that! But this horrible incident that happened between Marcus and your sister is something we feel is necessary for you all to know about!"

"Well now that we all know about it, we have to let Diane herself know about it!" Margarita says. "We have to let her know what this kid just told us and see if she can get any memory of what happened on that third floor school hallway that night and see if she remembers anything about attacking Marcus!"

"How is Diane D by the way?" Principal Cole asks. "Does she still have the bruises on her body?"

"Most of the bruises has faded away. She still has a little bit and some scars on her face."

"She does?"

"Yes she does. She's still going through therapy to get some strength back into her feet."

"She is?"

"Yes."

"Sorry all that happened to her."

"Thanks. And we're sorry for what this kid has gone through too."

"Thank you," Jessica says.

Barry looks down at Marcus and says, "Young man, we're going to try to get to the bottom of this and speak to Diane and see if she remembers anything about attacking you, okay?"

"Okay Mister," Marcus says.

Barry turns to his family and says, "Come everybody, we have to go home and talk to Diane because this is crazy."

"It sure is," Mary says as she, Margarita, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Michael turn towards the door.

Barry turns to Vanessa and Jessica and says, "We'll be back in touch once we get some information from Diane."

"Okay, thank you sir," Vanessa says.

Margarita turns to Officer Martell and says, "We'll call you Officer Martell and Principal Cole."

"Okay Miss Margarita," Officer Martell and Principal Cole says as they, Marcus, Vanessa and Jessica sadly watch Margarita, Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Michael head to the doorway and leave the backroom.

The next day, Margarita, Mary, Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn, Nicolas and Michael are in the back room of the police station again partially surrounding Jessica, Vanessa, Principal Cole, Officer Martell and Marcus, who is sitting on a chair holding his crutches again as Mary says, "Yesterday, we all spoke to Diane about what Marcus told us!"

"Y'all spoke to Diane D about it?" Principal Cole says.

"Yes we did."

"What did she say?"

“She was shocked and furious!”

“She was?”

“Of course she was! Diane said she don’t know what the hell Marcus is talking about! She said she never attacked Marcus on that third floor school hallway!”

“What!” Marcus, Vanessa and Jessica shout.

“She said she never attacked him?!” Officer Martell asks.

“Yes she said that!”

“Diane told us all the same thing she told us that night, that she would never in her life attack or harm a child and wants to know why the hell is Marcus lying about her attacking him!” Barry shouts.

“What!” Marcus, Vanessa and Jessica shout.

“She wants to know why I’m lying about her attacking me?” Marcus tearfully says. He turns to Officer Martell, Principal Cole, Vanessa and Jessica and cries, “See? She doesn’t remember!”

“No she doesn’t remember attacking you young man!” Tomas shouts. “Diane got very upset when she heard that you accused her of attacking you by giving you a kung-fu kick and thinks that you’re lying about it! She said how dare you accuse her of something so brutal like that!”

“That’s right!” Margarita shouts. “Diane said even though she was furious when she learned that you and your brother send us a phony letter about the little boy who has leukemia just to get her to come to your school, she said she would never go that far and wind up hurting you or any kid!”

“Oh my Lord, she doesn’t remember!” Marcus cries.

“Listen young man!” Barry says. “Yesterday Diane told all of us that she remembers you confessing to her on the third floor school hallway that night, telling her, that there is no little boy in the school who has leukemia, that he was made up by you and your brother, then she remembers becoming shocked at the news that the little boy who has leukemia doesn’t exist, then she remembers backing away from you! Then she told us she remembers becoming sad while she was backing away from you, then remembers crying while she was backing away from you because she realized that she and all of us were played by you and your brother and realized that she would never see or meet the little boy who has leukemia, then she remembers standing at the edge of the hallway still crying, then she remembers becoming angry at you! She said she remembers angrily staring at you while you were still down the middle of the hallway, then the next thing she remembers is waking up riding in the van with us and having terrible pains all over her body and face! She claims she doesn’t even remember getting into the van with us and she’s still claiming that she doesn’t remember kicking the school lobby door, bursting into the school lobby yelling at you then trying to attack you while you were laying in the stretcher! She said she never saw you in a stretcher!”

“She never saw me in a stretcher?!”

“That’s what she said. When we told Diane how she got the bruises on her body because you confessed to all of us that you threw those buckets, pails, garbage cans and paint cans at her, she was shocked! She says she

doesn't even remember you throwing those objects at her!"

"She doesn't remember me throwing those objects at her?"

"No! She said she doesn't remember you throwing anything at her and wants to know why you threw those objects at her, if you did throw those objects at her!"

"If I did throw those objects at her? I did throw those objects at her! I had to throw those objects at her to snap her out of her trance and defend myself from her because she was attacking me and she refused to let me go when I tried to get away from her!"

"Diane said she doesn't know what you're talking about by saying she was in a trance and refuse to let you go," Michael shouts. "She said she was never in any kind of trance up in that school hallway!"

"Yes she was! I saw it first hand! She was in a trance! You all said it yourself yesterday that she sleepwalks! How come she didn't seem to see or feel the blows when I threw those heavy objects at her and they landed right on her feet?! She never once moved or blinked when I threw those objects at her! Anybody else would have ducked from the objects and screamed in pain if those objects would have hit them and fell on their feet, but not Diane D! She just stood there like she was a mannequin, not moving! Those objects did not affect her at all while she was standing there! It might have affected her later on when she woke up inside your van, but it sure didn't affect her while she was standing there on the third floor school hallway that night!" Marcus cries. Everyone sadly looks at Marcus.

"I don't know what else to do about this whole thing," Margarita says. "Right now young man, it's your word against Diane's word. The only way to get to the bottom of this whole thing is, we're gonna have to bring Diane here and have you two talk about this face to face!"

"What!" Marcus shouts. "My God please don't have Diane D come here! I'm afraid of her! That was a very frightened and scary experience I had with her on that third floor school hallway! I still get nightmares about it!"

"That's right!" Vanessa says. "Ever since that night, he be waking up in cold sweats screaming and shouting that Diane D is coming to get him, Diane D is coming to get him! It's not easy to see him going through that!"

"Well who's fault is that Mrs. Whitley?!" Nicolas shouts. "Your grandsons asked for this by sending that phony letter to our organization!"

"We know Marcus and his brother sent your organization that phony letter, but they've learned from it! And Marcus is also paying a terrible price for it too! Look at the physical pain he's still going through, from what Diane D did to him!"

"And look at the physical pain DIANE is still going through, from what your grandson did to HER!"

"We're so sorry that this happened to Diane D!"

"And we're sorry that this happened to your grandson Mrs. Whitley," Margarita says. "We really are."

Principal Cole then says, "Marcus, if you don't want Diane D to come here so you and her can talk this whole thing out face to face, then how are we going to get to the bottom of this?"

"I don't know!" Marcus cries and shouts. "All I know is that I don't want to be near Diane D! I don't want to be in the same room with her! I don't even want to be in the same building with her, I'm afraid she might go into a state of trance again and attack me again!"

"Young man!" Barry shouts. "Diane is not going to attack you if we bring her here to talk with you!"

"She might! I'm afraid that entity might just come back and take over her body again and attack me again!"

"No entity is going to take over Diane young man!"

"Yes it is!"

"Listen kid, we must have you and Diane talk with each other!"

"No I don't want to talk to her! I don't want to see her! I don't want her to attack me again!"

"I'm telling you kid, Diane is not going to attack you! Would you feel better seeing and talking to Diane if there was a thick window glass between you two?!"

"A thick window glass?! That's not going to make a difference, I would still see her! She and I would still be in the same room! Please, I don't ever want to see Diane D at all! If I ever lay eyes on Diane D again, it's going to bring back bad memories for me! Please don't make me see her, please don't!"

"You need to tell Diane face to face what you said she did!" Nicolas shouts, "since you're the one making these assault accusations against her!"

"They're not accusations sir, she did attack me! She just doesn't remember any of it!"

"Okay, since you're so afraid of Diane and don't want to see her at all, why don't we just call her up on the telephone right now and have you two talk with each other over the phone."

"No! I don't even want to hear her voice! If you call her up on the telephone right now, I swear I'm going to run right out of here!"

"Run out of here?! Listen, you can't be afraid of Diane forever!"

"Oh yes I can! From the experience I had with her, I believe there was a monster or beast inside your sister!"

"A monster or beast inside my sister. You really think so."

"I know so!"

"I see. So obviously, you still believe in monsters, don't you kid!"

"Sir I am not making this up, I am telling you the truth! There was an entity inside your sister! I felt the presence of that entity!"

"You felt the presence of an entity?" Michael asks. "What entity?"

"I don't know! All I know, is that I felt and sensed the presence of an evil soul or evil spirit up in that third floor school hallway! It's hard to describe that feeling, because it's a feeling that cannot be explained, but I know what I felt and I felt and sensed that evil soul or evil spirit inside of Diane D's body and that evil soul or spirit was not from this world!"

"Okay young man, calm down," Barry calmly says. "If you're that afraid of Diane, you don't have to see her or talk to her on the phone. We won't bring her here or call her up."

“Oh thank you sir, thank you so much.”

“But I’m going to ask you again. Are you sure and positive, that Diane attacked you on that third floor school hallway that night, that’s how you got these injuries?!”

“Yes sir she attacked me, that’s how I got these injuries! I’m willing to take a lie detector test to prove it!”

Barry and the rest of Diane D’s family sadly look at Marcus.

“Listen everybody,” Officer Martell says. “There’s only one thing left to do about this whole thing!”

“And what’s that Officer Martell?” Barry sighs.

“We have to have an investigation about this case because Marcus is saying one thing, and Diane D is saying another. We have to investigate to find out what really happened on that third floor school hallway that night. We’re going to get started on the investigation right away.”

“Okay Officer Martell.”

“Well since none of us really know the truth about what happened on that third floor school hallway that night,” Margarita says, “we might have to temporary ban Diane from performing at the next concert.”

“What!” Nicolas, Michael and Marcus shout.

“You’re going to ban Diane from performing at the next concert Grandma?!” Nicolas asks.

“For right now,” Margarita says, “pending the investigation.”

“But Grandma, Diane said she never attacked this kid!”

“And he says she did.”

“So you’re going to believe this kid over Diane?!”

“It’s not that I believe this kid over Diane, Nicolas. We don’t really know the truth right now! Most likely, Marcus and Diane could both be telling the truth!”

“Grandma, how can they both be telling the truth if they’re both saying different things?!”

“Well in Diane’s mind, she probably thinks she’s telling the truth. It can be a possibility that Diane did attack Marcus and not remember it! Remember, she didn’t even know or remember how she got those bruises on her body! And you know Diane has assaulted and attacked several people in the past and not remember it! She still doesn’t remember ever attacking those police officers and those security guards! So as far as her mind is concerned, she probably doesn’t remember attacking Marcus and thinks she’s telling the truth about not attacking him! Now until the police investigate this whole matter, we’re just going to temporary ban Diane from performing at the next concert, that’s it.”

“But Ma’am!” Marcus cries. “If you ban Diane D from performing at your family’s next concert, she’s not going to like it! She’s already bitter about me accusing her of assault and now she’s going to be even more bitter about me when she finds out that she’s ban from performing at your family’s next concert, especially because of my accusations! Please ma’am, don’t ban Diane D from performing at your family’s next concert, please don’t!”

“There is no other choice right now young man. You said she attacked

you! Until the police finish the investigation, Diane will have to be banned from performing at the next concert!”

“But what if she blames me for causing her to be ban and want to come after me?!”

“Young man Diane says she does not attack or harm children!”

“But she did attack me ma’am! That’s why I’m so afraid of her!”

“So in order for you to be afraid of Diane like this, she probably did attack you! That’s why I have to ban her from performing at the next concert until the investigation is over! Until then, Diane is temporary banned from performing at the next concert, okay? And that’s the end of the discussion.”

“Now she’s really gonna want to kill me! I can see that evil vicious entity coming back into her right now, ready to come after me and attack me again!”

“Calm down young man,” Barry says. “No evil vicious entity is gonna take over Diane and come after you. She is not going to come near you! I’ll make sure of that!”

“So what will you have Diane do Grandma?!” Michael asks. “Run the hair salons again? Rosa, Carmen and the rest of them aren’t going to want to work under Diane again, especially when she gets into her moods! She’s gonna take her anger out on them like she did before!”

“I’m not going to have anybody work under Diane, Michael,” Margarita says. “I’ll have Diane work by herself for the time being.”

“Doing what?”

“While she’s doing therapy walking around trying to get strength back into her feet, I’ll have her clean the window in the banquet room and paint a piece of the broken wall in there and I’ll also have her work in the office with me, that way I’ll keep an eye on her, that’s about it.”

“How long will Diane be banned Grandma?” Nicolas asks.

“Until the investigation is over.”

“So what’s going to happen when the investigation is over, and you find out that this kid was lying?”

“But I’m not lying sir,” Marcus says. “I’m willing to take a lie detector test.”

“We’re going to get started on the investigation,” Officer Martell says. “I’ll call you all tomorrow and let you know what’s going on.”

“Okay Officer Martell,” Margarita says. “Thanks.”

Barry turns to his family and says, “Let’s go everybody.” Diane D’s family sadly look at Marcus. They then look at Jessica and Vanessa as Barry says to them, “We’ll keep in touch.”

“Okay,” Jessica and Vanessa says.

Barry and the rest of his family then turn and head towards the doorway as Marcus, Jessica, Vanessa, Principal Cole and Officer Martell worriedly look at them.

Chapter 41

Diane D Gets Banned From Performing

A few days later, Stephanie and Evette are walking down the organization hallway.

Crystal comes from the other end of the hallway and approaches Stephanie and Evette. “Hey,” she says.

“Hey Crystal,” Stephanie says.

“Have you two heard?”

They all stop as Evette says, “Heard what?”

“Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas temporary banned Diane from performing at the next concert.”

“What?” Stephanie and Evette and say.

“They temporary banned Diane from performing at the next concert?” Stephanie asks.

“Oh yeah,” Crystal says.

“Why?”

“Didn’t you hear about the incident that happened between Diane and that kid Marcus at that elementary school the night Diane went there? The kid who wrote this organization the phony letter about the little boy who has leukemia, just so this organization can let Diane come to his school?”

“Yeah that kid. We heard about what happened between him and Diane. We heard that kid claimed that Diane attacked him! It’s in the paper right here.” Stephanie shows Crystal a newspaper article with a headline that reads: **LITTLE BOY CLAIMS DIANE D ATTACKED AND BEAT HIM UP INSIDE ISOLATED SCHOOL HALLWAY.** Stephanie looks at Crystal and says, “Wow, can you believe it?”

“Yeah I can believe it, knowing Diane.”

“But Diane denied attacking that kid, Crystal,” Evette says. “She claims she would never ever harm a child and accused that kid of lying about it.”

“I heard that kid claims Diane did attack him, but she just doesn’t remember it. But you never know, maybe that kid Marcus could be right. Maybe Diane could have flipped when she found out that this kid Marcus and

his brother lied to her and her family about the child who has leukemia just to get her to come to his school, because she was really looking forward to meeting the so called little boy who has leukemia, she really was. When she found out that kid Marcus and his brother made up that phony letter to her and her family just to get her to come to his school, she probably flipped and did attack him, but might not remember it. You know how Diane flips whenever she gets angry. She would get out of control and usually doesn't remember it afterwards. I think the same exact thing probably happened in this case."

"Does she really not remember her vicious outbursts whenever she gets out of control or she's just pretending not to remember it?"

"I don't know."

"How come Diane hardly ever remembers her vicious outbursts whenever she gets out of control?"

"I think maybe her mind probably blocks it out or something, I don't know. But no one really knows for sure what happened between that kid Marcus and Diane, it's his word against hers, that's why the police are investigating what might have actually happened between them on that third floor school hallway that night, so until the investigation is over, Margarita and Tomas are indefinitely banning Diane from performing at the next concert for now."

"For now? So when will the investigation be over?"

"I think maybe within a week, until then, Diane will find out her fate whether or not she's going to perform at the next concert. So when the investigation is over and Margarita and Tomas find out that Diane did attack that kid Marcus, they're going to ban her from performing at the next concert. If Margarita and Tomas find out that Diane did not attack that kid Marcus, then they're going to let her perform at the next concert. So for right now, Margarita and Tomas are waiting to see if Diane is guilty or not. So for the time being, Diane is suspended right now."

"She's suspended again?"

"Yep, again."

"Wow, I know she's pissed."

"She is furious."

"She is?" Stephanie asks.

"Yeah. Mary and Margarita have her working in the banquet room right now."

"They do?"

"Yeah. They're going to have Diane work in the banquet room until after investigation?"

"Doing what?"

"Washing the windows."

"They got Diane washing the windows?" Evette asks.

"Yeah. I just peaked in the back door. I saw Diane in the distance washing the window."

"You did?"

"Yeah. I saw Mary and Margarita standing right with her."

“They were standing with her?” Stephanie asks.

“Yeah.”

“Why?”

“I think they were talking to her.”

“Talking to her? About what?”

“I don’t know, I couldn’t hear. They were sort of far away.”

“How did Diane seem?” Evette asks.

“She didn’t appear happy at all. It looked like she was in a very bad mood.”

“I bet she was in a bad mood, knowing that she might not get to perform at the next concert because of that kid Marcus and thinks he’s lying about it.”

“Yeah that’s true,” Stephanie says. “Let’s go in the banquet room and see Diane washing the windows.”

“Go see Diane washing the windows?” Crystal says. “I don’t think it will be safe to go in that banquet room right now while Diane is in there. The way she looked, I wouldn’t want to approach her or get in her way. I wouldn’t want her to attack us and kung-fu kick us too. We don’t need to be her next victims.”

“I know, but you said Mary and Margarita are standing with her.”

“Well that’s them Stephanie, they’re a different story! It might be safe for them to stand with Diane, but I don’t think it’ll be safe for any of us! We shouldn’t take a chance to go in there.”

“I don’t mean actually go inside the room, Crystal. I mean let’s take a peek from the back door like you said you did. I wouldn’t mind taking a sneak peek from the back door.”

“Neither would I,” says Evette. “I’m curious myself to see Diane washing the windows.”

“Okay, but let’s be careful alright?” Crystal says. “I don’t want Diane to see us.”

“Me neither,” Stephanie says. “We’ll just go near the back door and take a peek from there.”

“Okay.” Crystal, Stephanie and Evette turn as they all head down the end of the hallway.

Crystal, Stephanie and Evette turn the corner and head down the other hallway. They walk to their left side of the hallway towards the back door of the banquet room.

Crystal, Stephanie and Evette reach the back door of the banquet room which is wide open. Crystal pokes her head inside the doorway. She looks inside the banquet room. She pokes her head back out the doorway and turns to Stephanie and Evette. “Is she still in there,” Stephanie whispers.

“Yeah she’s still in there,” Crystal whispers. “She’s still washing the window.”

Stephanie pokes her head inside the doorway. She looks inside the banquet room. She sees an angry looking Diane D in the distance, dressed in a light gray dungaree jacket with matching dungaree pants, thick black sneakers and a long thick braid hanging behind her back, washing the

banquet room window with a short squeegee as Mary and Margarita stand right beside her talking to her. Stephanie continues to look in the distance at Diane D. She pokes her head back out the doorway and turns to Crystal and Evette. "You see her?" Evette whispers.

"Yeah I see her," Stephanie whispers. Evette pokes her head inside the doorway. She looks inside the banquet room. She sees Diane D in the distance, angrily washing the banquet room window with Mary and Margarita standing beside her talking to her. Evette continues to look at Diane D.

Inside the banquet room, thick clouds with some sun rays passing through them are seen through the large Banquet Room window as an angry looking Diane D continues to wash the window ignoring Mary and Margarita as Mary and Margarita stand beside her, quietly talking to her.

Back out in the hallway, Evette continues to look in the distance at Diane D. She then pokes her head back out the doorway and turns to Crystal and Stephanie. "You saw her?" Crystal whispers.

"Yeah I saw her," Evette whispers. "Oooh it looked like she was mad. I wouldn't want to come across her right now."

"The feeling is mutual."

"Why does she seem to be ignoring Mary and Margarita while they're standing there talking to her?"

"Well what do you think? She's pissed off at them. After all, they are banning her from performing at the next concert so far and they are making her wash the window."

"Well I hope the investigation turns out that Diane did not attack that kid Marcus and she'll be able to perform at the next concert, because I don't like seeing her in that kind of mood. It scares me."

"It scares me too," Stephanie whispers.

"Come on," Crystal whispers. "Let's get out of here." Crystal, Stephanie and Evette turn and leave the banquet room doorway then head back down the hallway.

Around four days later, Stephanie, Evette and Harvey are chit-chatting in the organization hallway as Harvey leans against the wall. Alex comes from down the hallway and approaches Stephanie, Evette and Harvey. Harvey turns to Alex and says, "Hey what's up Alex?"

"Hey Harvey," Alex says.

"What's going on?"

"The police called Margarita and Tomas' office a little while ago. I picked up the phone and they told me that they're finish investigating whether or not Diane actually attacked that kid Marcus."

"They're finished investigating it?" Evette asks.

"Yeah."

"So what did they find out?" Harvey says. "Did Diane do it, or not?"

"I don't know yet, the police didn't tell me," Alex says. "They said they're

going to call the office back again and speak to Margarita or Tomas directly and let THEM know if Diane did it or not. So today is the day Diane is going to find out whether or not the police say she's guilty."

"Oh yeah?"

"Yeah. The police are suppose to call back and speak to Margarita or Tomas with the answer any minute now."

"Where is Diane at now?" Stephanie asks.

"She's working in the banquet room."

"Doing what? Washing the windows again?"

"No. She's scraping the paint chips off a part of the wall and painting over it."

"What?" Harvey says. "Diane is scraping the paint chips off a part of the wall and painting over it?"

"Yeah. I saw her doing that when I went in there."

"You went in there?" Evette asks.

"Yeah."

"Where were Mary and Margarita?"

"Standing right with Diane. I overheard them quietly tell Diane that the police investigation is over now and told Diane that if the police find out that she did not attack that kid Marcus, then she will be allowed to perform at the next concert, then told Diane that if the police find out that she did attack that kid Marcus, she's going to be banned from performing at the next concert. So right now, they're all anxious to find out what the police are going to say when they call back."

"They are?"

"Yeah."

"Wow I'm anxious too."

"Me too," Stephanie says.

Crystal suddenly comes from around the corner and walks down the hallway. She approaches Alex, Harvey, Stephanie and Evette. They all turn to Crystal as she tells them, "The police just called the office and spoke to Tomas."

"They did?" Alex anxiously asks. "What did they tell him?"

"They told him Diane did it."

"What!" Alex, Harvey Stephanie and Evette anxiously shout.

"The police told Tomas that Diane did attack that kid Marcus?" Evette anxiously asks.

"Yeah," Crystal says.

"How do they know for sure?"

"I think that kid Marcus might have took a lie detector test."

"A lie detector test?" Stephanie asks.

"I think so. I'm not sure."

"Does Diane know about this yet?" Alex asks.

"No, not yet. Tomas and Barry are going to go to the banquet room to tell Diane, Margarita and Mary that the police claim Diane did it. Then they're going to tell Diane that she is banned from performing at the next concert."

"What?" Evette says. "They're going to tell Diane that she is banned from

performing at the concert?"

"Yeah."

"Wow. I sure wouldn't want to be in that room when they tell her that."

"I wouldn't want to be in that room either," Harvey says, "but this, I got to see! Let's go take a peek in that banquet room and watch Diane go berserk when she finds out that she is banned from performing at the concert."

"You want to watch Diane go berserk?"

"It's not that I want her to go berserk Evette, but I know she will, and I want to be there to help out when she does!"

"Okay, but just be careful Harvey. Don't let yourself wind up in the hospital like those police officers and those security guards."

"I'll be careful Evette. Let's hurry and get to that back door of the banquet room before Tomas and Barry get there." Harvey, Crystal, Alex, Stephanie and Evette turn as they all hurry down the end of the hallway.

Harvey, Crystal, Alex, Stephanie and Evette turn the corner and hurry down the other hallway. They then walk to their left side of the hallway towards the back door of the banquet room.

Harvey, Crystal, Alex, Stephanie and Evette reach the back door of the banquet room which is wide open again. Crystal pokes her head inside the doorway. She looks inside the banquet room. She pokes her head back out the doorway and turns to Harvey, Alex, Stephanie and Evette. "What's going on in there," Harvey whispers. "Did Tomas and Barry show up in there yet?"

"I don't see them," Crystal whispers.

"You see Diane in there?" Evette whispers.

"Yeah."

"What's she doing?"

"She's scraping the paint chips off the wall."

"Let me see," Harvey whispers as he, Alex, Stephanie and Evette poke their heads inside the doorway. They secretly look inside the banquet room and see an angry looking Diane D in the distance, dressed in a bright orange shirt with sleeves rolled to her elbows, blue dungarees, thick black sneakers and a long thick braid hanging behind her back, scraping the paint chips off the wall with a small scraper as Mary and Margarita stand right beside her talking to her.

Inside the banquet room, Diane D continues to angrily scrape the paint chips off the wall with the scraper ignoring Mary and Margarita as Mary and Margarita stand right beside her, quietly talking to her. Suddenly Margarita looks to her left towards the front door and says, "Yo ceria Barry y Tomas estaban en camino de aqui."

Mary looks to her left towards the front door and says, "Yo pensaba lo mismo. Me imagino que no llegar todavia." Diane D puts the scraper down on the ledge in front of herself and picks up a small paint brush. She dips the paint brush in a small can of plaster. She takes a paint brush and starts to plaster over the piece of wall as Margarita and Mary continue to look towards the front door. Margarita and Mary turn their heads back forward and

worriedly look at Diane D as Diane D continues to plaster the piece of wall. Mary pats Diane D on the shoulder and says, “Esperamos que todo vaya bien Diane.” Mary lets go of Diane D’s shoulder as she and Margarita worriedly look at Diane D again. Mary and Margarita then turn to each other quietly talking to each other.

Harvey, Crystal, Alex, Stephanie and Evette secretly continue to watch Diane D, Mary and Margarita from the back doorway as Harvey whispers, “Where are Tomas and Barry? How come they didn’t show up yet?”

“I don’t know,” Crystal whispers. “They should show up any minute now.” Crystal, Harvey, Alex, Stephanie and Evette secretly continue to look in the banquet room in the distance at Diane D, Margarita and Mary. They then see Margarita and Mary look to their left towards the front door again as Tomas and Barry walk into the room towards them.

“Oh oh,” Stephanie whispers. “There goes Tomas and Barry. They’re about to tell Diane that the police said she did it and that she’s banned from performing at the next concert.” Crystal, Harvey, Alex, Stephanie and Evette continue to watch as Tomas and Barry approach Margarita, Mary and Diane D. They suddenly see Diane D stop what she’s doing and turn her head around towards Tomas and Barry. “I don’t think I can bare to see this,” Stephanie whispers.

“Me neither,” Evette whispers. Evette, Crystal, Harvey, Alex and Stephanie continue to watch Diane D, Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Barry. They see Tomas and Barry talking to Margarita, Mary and Diane D. They suddenly see a look of surprise on Margarita’s and Mary’s faces. They then see Margarita and Mary looking stunned as they, Tomas and Barry look at Diane D. They see Margarita and Mary saying something to Diane D. They see Diane D saying something back to Mary and Margarita. They see Margarita and Mary saying something back to Diane D. They see Diane D saying something back to Mary and Margarita again. They see Mary angrily pointing her finger at Diane D as she and Margarita say something back to Diane D again. Suddenly, they see Diane D angrily pointing her finger right at Mary and Margarita then see her turn and angrily toss the paint brush right across the room! They then see Diane D turn and charge right towards the front door as she slightly limps! They see Barry, Tomas, Mary and Margarita turn and quickly charge right after Diane D! Harvey and Alex rush right into the banquet room as Crystal, Stephanie and Evette rush into the banquet room behind them!

Harvey and Alex race right towards Diane D as Barry leaps forward and quickly grabs Diane D knocking himself and Diane D right into the wall of the doorway! Alex, Harvey, Tomas, Mary and Margarita quickly grab Diane D and wrap their arms tightly around her torso as she goes mad and berserk trying to go out into the hallway! Barry turns towards Crystal, Stephanie and Evette and shouts, “Girls! Go get Tonio, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey, quick!”

Crystal, Stephanie and Evette turn and hurry towards the back doorway!

Crystal, Stephanie and Evette hurry out into the hallway and hurry towards the corner of the hallway!

Barry, Margarita, Mary, Tomas, Harvey and Alex hold tightly onto Diane D's torso as Diane D tries to break loose from them! Suddenly Diane D tries to kick Harvey in the groin! Harvey quickly backs away causing Diane D to miss as Margarita shouts, "Calma Diane, detenerlo!" Suddenly, Diane D spreads her legs apart and becomes more out of control trying to break away from her family!

"Diane calma!" Mary shouts as Diane D inches her way out into the hallway!

"Diane detener ahora!" Margarita shouts as Diane D inches her way down the hallway heading towards the corner of the hallway! Diane D's face is red with anger as she huffs and puffs with fists balled, looking towards the corner of the hallway! Suddenly, Diane D appears to have superhuman strength again as she drags her family, Harvey and Alex further down the hallway! "Diane te dije que parar?!" Margarita shouts.

Suddenly Tonio, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey race from around the corner as Crystal, Stephanie and Evette nervously hurry behind them! They run towards Diane D! Barry turns towards Tonio, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey and shouts, "She's trying to get to that school to get after that kid Marcus!"

"Oh no!" Tonio shouts as he, Nicolas, Michael and Mickey approach Diane D and grab her!

"We got her Dad!" Nicolas shouts as he, Tonio, Michael and Mickey wrap their arms tightly around Diane D's torso and help hold onto her as she tries to break loose from them!

"Diane detenerlo ahora!" Mary shouts as Diane D continues to inch her way further down the hallway! Suddenly, Diane D appears to have even more superhuman strength as she drags more of her family members, Harvey and Alex further and further down the hallway! Crystal, Stephanie and Evette are shocked and horrified as they stand to the side watching an angry Diane D dragging her family, Harvey and Alex further and further down the hallway as her family, Harvey and Alex hold tightly on to her desperately trying to stop her!

"Diane detenerlo ahora!" Margarita shouts as Diane D continues to drag her family, Harvey and Alex further and further down the hallway getting closer and closer to the corner of the hallway!

Diane D reaches the corner of the hallway as she continues to drag Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael, Harvey, Alex, Mary and Margarita with her! Barry then shouts to the men, "We got to bend and lift her feet off the floor! One two three bend!" Barry, Tomas, Tonio, Nicolas, Mickey, Michael, Harvey and Alex suddenly bend down and grab Diane D by her legs, ankles and hips as Margarita and Mary let go! The men stoop back up and lift Diane D off her feet, carrying and holding her by her arms, legs and hips as she continues to huff and puff with fists balled having her head turned looking towards the corner of the hallway!

“Take her upstairs!” Margarita shouts! The men hurry and carry Diane D away towards the other end of the hallway as she continues to huff and puff looking back towards the corner of the hallway! The men take Diane D and disappear into a stairwell doorway at the end of the hall as Margarita and Mary hurry into the stairwell doorway after them! Crystal, Stephanie and Evette continue to look on in shock and disbelief as they look towards the stairwell doors at the end of the hallway.

The following day, Principal Cole is sitting inside his office behind the desk at the elementary school. The telephone rings. Principal Cole picks up the telephone receiver and speaks into it. “Hello,” he says. “Principal Cole speaking.”

“Hi Principal Cole, this is Margarita.”

“Oh hi Miss Margarita! How is everything?”

“Not good. Not good at all.”

“Why? What happened?”

“Principal Cole, when the police called the organization yesterday and told my family, that Diane DID attack that kid Marcus, we told her that she is banned from performing at the next concert!”

“You told Diane D that she is banned from performing at the next concert?”

“Yes we did!”

“Then what happened?”

“She got so furious that she demanded to see Marcus!”

“What! She demanded to see Marcus?!”

“Yes! She said she was going to go right over to the school and straighten him out!”

“What! Diane D said she was going to come right over to the school and straighten Marcus out?!”

“Yes! She said she was going to straighten Marcus out for complaining about her, causing her to be banned from performing!”

“Oh no!”

“We told Diane not to go anywhere near Marcus!”

“You did?! Then what happened?!”

“She went berserk! She got angry, threw a paint brush right across the room then charged right out of the banquet room and actually tried to come right over to your school!”

“What! Diane D actually tried to come over here, to this school?!”

“Yes!”

“Oh no!”

“My family and I had to hold her back!”

“You and your family had to hold her back?!”

“Yes we did! It took several of us to hold Diane back because she was trying to go for the front door!”

“To come here to the school?!”

“Yes to come right over to your school! It was taking around eight men to hold her back!”

“Eight men?!”

“That’s right eight men, plus me and my daughter!”

“Oh no!”

“Even though there were around eight men plus me and my daughter trying to hold Diane back, she still managed to move several yards down the hallway dragging the men, me and my daughter right along with her!”

“Dragging the men, you and your daughter several yards down the hallway?! My goodness Miss Margarita! I’ve heard of Diane D doing something like that before, dragging several people at once!”

“She has!”

“How does she even manage to do that?!”

“I don’t know Principal Cole! Diane seems to turn into a real beast and somehow gets superhuman strength whenever she gets angry and out of control!”

“I’ve heard! My God Miss Margarita! So you’re telling me that Diane D actually tried to come back to this school to see Marcus so she can straighten him out?!”

“Yes!”

“And how was she planning on straightening him out?! By attacking him again?!”

“I don’t know how she was planning on straightening him out Principal Cole, I really don’t! All I know is that she was trying to get to your school!”

“My God Miss Margarita! This is what Marcus was afraid of, when you said at the police station, that you were going to ban Diane D from performing at your next concert! This is why Marcus begged you and pleaded with you not to ban Diane D from performing at your next concert because he figured that Diane D would get upset and blame him for her being banned and would want to come after him for it! Obviously he was right! If Diane D ever comes back to this school to look for Marcus, she will never find him because he hasn’t been coming to school!”

“He hasn’t?”

“No! He hasn’t been coming to school due to the injuries he sustained from Diane D!”

“Oh no!”

“Marcus’ doctor decided not to let him come back to school because of his injuries!”

“I’m so sorry he’s going through that!”

“So am I. Marcus’ mom and grandma are gonna try to get him transferred to another school!”

“They are?”

“Yes!”

“Why?”

“Because Marcus can’t put up and deal with the memories he have of what he went through with Diane D in the school hallway! He’s too frightened to ever come back to this school! The memories he have of the incident he went through with Diane D still haunts him! He still gets nightmares about it! He’s really suffering from this!”

“So his mom and his grandma are going to transfer him to a whole different school, all because of Diane?”

“Yep, all because of Diane D, yeah.”

“I’m so sorry that he’s suffering from this!”

“So am I Miss Margarita. So am I. Is Diane D still denying attacking Marcus?!”

“Yes she’s still denying it! She’s still saying that she would never attack or harm a child! She still thinks Marcus is lying about her attacking him and thinks he’s causing trouble for her! So far she’s still claiming her innocence! My God if my family and I knew all of this was going to happen, we would have never ever allowed Diane to come to your school for the so called child who has leukemia, because not only is Marcus suffering from this whole thing, my family and I are suffering as well! All I know is that this whole thing is draining me, out! I’m really losing my energy and strength over this!”

“I’m really sorry for you Miss Margarita. I’m so sorry for you and your family for what you all are going through with Diane D. Where is Diane D at now?”

“At home. Yesterday we gave her some medication to calm her nerves and her temper!”

“You did?”

“Yes we did.”

“Sorry to hear about that Miss Margarita. I really think you and your family should consider getting Diane D evaluated.”

“Evaluated?”

“Yes. I think her mental state should really be checked out by a doctor.”

“Her mental state was already checked out by a doctor several years ago.”

“It was?”

“Yes it was.”

“What did the doctor say?”

“The doctor said her mind does have issues.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yes.”

“Well since that was several years ago, maybe Diane D’s state of mind needs to be evaluated again.”

“You’re right Principal Cole. I’ll consider that.”

“You will?”

“Yes I will.”

“Oh that’s good! I’m very sorry that you and your family are suffering from this whole ordeal with Diane D and Marcus. I feel very responsible for it being that this whole thing was started by that phony letter from Marcus, a student who went to this school and his brother. Is there anything at all I can do for you and your family Miss Margarita?”

“No, I can’t think of anything at the moment right now Principal Cole.”

“No?”

“No.”

“Okay Miss Margarita. If there is anything at all I can do for you and

your family including Diane D, let me know and I will do my best to help you.”

“You will?”

“Of course I will. All you have to do is call me. I’m right here.”

“Thank you so much Principal Cole. I just wanted to let you know what happened yesterday.”

“No problem. Thanks for letting me know Miss Margarita. I’m glad you told me. I hope you get some rest after this ordeal with Diane D.”

“Yes because I sure do need some rest. I need a long vacation after all of this.”

“Well I hope you do get a vacation soon Miss Margarita. You deserve one.”

“Thanks Principal Cole.”

“You’re welcome Miss Margarita.”

“Well I have to go now. I’ll talk to you later.”

“Okay Miss Margarita. Call me anytime. Let me know how everything turns out.”

“I will. By now.”

“By Miss Margarita.” Principal Cole sadly hangs up the telephone receiver.

Two days later, Principal Cole is sitting inside his office at the elementary school. He looks at a Diaz-Davidson business card. He picks up the telephone receiver and puts it to his ear. He dials the number that’s on the business card. He speaks into the telephone receiver and says, “Hello can I speak to Miss Margarita?”

“Speaking,” Margarita says as she sits in her office behind the desk.

“Hi Miss Margarita, this is Principal Cole.”

“Hi Principal Cole. How are you?”

“Well the question is, how are you?”

“I’m doing okay so far.”

“You are?”

“Yes.”

“That’s good. I was so worried about you and your family when you called the other day telling me about what you all went through with Diane D.”

“You were?”

“Yes.”

“Thanks Principal Cole. That really means a lot to me.”

“No problem Miss Margarita. How is everything going with you and your family?”

“Oh everything with me and my family is going okay so far.”

“It is?”

“Yeah.”

“How is everything going with Diane D?”

“Everything with Diane is going okay for now.”

“It is?”

“Yeah. We kind of felt bad for Diane the way she reacted when we told

her that she was banned from performing at the next concert.”

“You did?”

“Yeah. She still feels deep down in her heart and soul that she never attacked Marcus!”

“She does?”

“Yes! She feels that she is being punished for something she never did!”

“Oh Lord.”

“She feels that we’re taking Marcus’ word over hers, so we told Diane that if she agrees to go to a doctor to get her mind evaluated, then she can perform at the next concert.”

“What? You told Diane D that if she agrees to go to a doctor to get evaluated, she can perform again?”

“Yes.”

“Wow, what did she say to that?”

“She jumped at it!”

“She did?! So she’s willing to get evaluated?!”

“Yes she’s planning on getting evaluated!”

“Wow I’m so happy to hear about that Miss Margarita! I am so glad that you and your family decided to get Diane D evaluated! I’m so glad that SHE decided to get evaluated! What made her jump at it so fast?!”

“She wants to perform at the concert!”

“That’s the only reason?!”

“That’s the only reason Principal Cole.”

“You mean to tell me that’s all it took, is for her to hear that she can perform at the concert, in order for her to decide to get evaluated?!”

“Yep, that’s all it took.”

“In other words, it has nothing to do with Marcus, huh?”

“No, nothing at all to do with him.”

“She doesn’t feel guilty about Marcus at all?”

“Principal Cole, how can Diane feel guilty about Marcus if she doesn’t believe she’s done anything to him? As far as Diane’s concerned, she hasn’t done anything to Marcus.”

“Wow.”

“Believe me Principal Cole, if my family and I had never told Diane she can perform at the concert only if she agrees to get evaluated, she would have never planned on getting evaluated.”

“No?”

“No.”

“Wow. Well anyway, how does she feel that she’s allowed to perform again?!”

“She is very happy about it! She’s on cloud nine again!”

“She’s on cloud nine?! I bet she is! I’m very happy for her! I’m so glad that you and your family are allowing Diane D to perform again! I’m glad you all did that for her!”

“Well we didn’t only do that for Diane Principal Cole, we did that for ourselves because her whole anger, temper tantrums and mood swings were really taking a toll on me and my family.”

“It was?”

“Yes it was! It was really taking a strain out of us and we really need a break from it.”

“I’m sure you all do need a break from it Miss Margarita. Like I said, I’m so sorry about this whole ordeal with the phony letter sent to you and your family about the little boy who has leukemia.”

“Thank you Principal Cole.”

“You’re welcome Miss Margarita. So when will you take Diane D to get evaluated.”

“She has an appointment next week.”

“She does?”

“Yes she does. We’re going to see what the doctor has to say then we’ll take it from there. We have to take this one step at a time.”

“Of course you do Miss Margarita, of course you do. I want you to keep me up to date with Diane D’s progress, okay?”

“You got it Principal Cole. Thanks a lot.”

“No problem Miss Margarita. I just wanted to make sure you and your family and Diane D were okay.”

“Yeah we’re all alright for now.”

“That’s good. Now you take care of yourself Miss Margarita. Please try not to stress yourself out too much, okay?”

“Okay Principal Cole, I won’t. Talk to you later.”

“Okay Miss Margarita. By now.”

“By.”

Principal Cole happily hangs up the telephone.

It is two weeks later. Principal Cole is sitting inside his office at the elementary school again. He looks at the Diaz-Davidson business card again. He picks up the telephone receiver and puts it to his ear. He dials the number on the business card. He listens into the phone. He then speaks into the telephone receiver and says, “Hello Miss Margarita?”

“Speaking,” Margarita says as she sits behind her desk looking at and holding a bunch of letters and mail that’s on her desk.

“Hi Miss Margarita, this is Principal Cole again.”

“Principal Cole! How are you?”

“I’m fine Miss Margarita! How are you?!”

“I’m doing just wonderful right now.”

“You are?”

“Yeah.”

“I’m so glad to hear that Miss Margarita.”

“Thanks Principal Cole.”

“You’re welcome. I just want to find out if Diane D went to get evaluated yet? How did it go?”

“Oh it went along okay. My family and I took her.”

“You all did?”

“Yeah.”

“That’s good. What is the outcome?”

“Well she had some counseling last week and she’s going to get some counseling this week.”

“Oh really?”

“Yeah.”

“That is so wonderful Miss Margarita! I’m glad Diane D is co-operating with doing this!”

“Well telling her that she can perform was the only way to get her to co-operate.”

“I’m sure it was. Is she still on cloud nine about performing?”

“Yeah she’s still on it. I think it’s gonna be tough to take her off cloud nine right now.”

“I’m sure it is. Just make sure you don’t tell her she can’t perform again then she’ll really be off cloud nine,” Principal Cole laughs.

“I know what you mean. My family and I don’t need to put ourselves through that. We don’t need the aggravation.”

“You sure don’t Miss Margarita.”

“I was just sitting back looking at some of Diane’s fan mail.”

“Diane’s fan mail? Diane D gets fan mail?”

“Yeah. She gets fan mail all the time.”

“She does?”

“Yeah.”

“How much fan mail does she get?”

“She gets a lot of fan mail that piles up my organization’s mail box then winds up piling up my desk.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow. What does her fan mail say?”

“Well her fan mail that was sent here before was asking me and my family can we please lift the ban off Diane and asked if we can let her perform again. Her fans say they really want to see her on the stage. Her fans had sent letters to the organization about this situation when they first found out she got banned from performing at the next concert.”

“They did.”

“Yeah. So my family and I also lifted the ban off Diane for her fans’ sake as well.”

“You did?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow, it’s nothing like fans to get a person out of trouble, huh?” Principal Cole laughs.

“I guess not. Even though Diane’s fans read in the newspaper about what happened between her and Marcus in the school hallway, they still want to see her on stage.”

“They do?”

“Yeah.”

“What do her fans think about what happened between her and Marcus?”

“They all wrote how sad that situation was.”

“They did?”

“Yes. They wrote that they feel for both Diane and Marcus.”

“They feel for Marcus too?”

“Of course they do. They know Marcus is a child, that’s why they feel for him as well as they feel for Diane.”

“Wow, that’s nice. Okay Miss Margarita, I’m gonna let you go. I just wanted to make sure that Diane D is okay.”

“She’s okay Principal Cole.”

“That’s good.”

“By the way Principal Cole, how is Marcus doing?”

“Oh he’s still suffering emotionally and physically Miss Margarita.”

“He is?”

“Yes.”

“I really feel for him Principal Cole. Is there any way I can get to talk to him and his family?”

“Well, I would suggest for you all to meet here in my office, but I can’t because Marcus is afraid to even see this school, in other words, he won’t come here. What we can all do is try to meet up with Officer Martell at the police department around the end of next week. Would that be okay?”

“Sure that would be okay.”

“Alright then. I’ll give Marcus and his family the message. Once I speak to them, I will call you back and tell you which day and time to come.”

“Thank you Principal Cole. And tell Marcus he doesn’t have to worry, I will not bring Diane with me.”

“Okay Miss Margarita, I’ll tell him that.”

“Okay thanks. See you next week.”

“Okay Miss Margarita. By now.”

“By.”

Principal Cole happily hangs up the telephone.

Chapter 42

A Doctor Puts Diane D Under Hypnosis

A couple of days later, Dr. Stone, a male white doctor around his early 50's with slightly salt and pepper hair, is sitting in his office behind a desk. Suddenly, there is a knock on the door. The door opens. An Indian female nurse opens the door and says, "Doctor Stone, the patient Diane Denise Brown and her family are back."

"Okay," Dr. Stone says. "Send them in."

The nurse opens the door wider. Diane D, who still has slight scars and bruises on her face, wearing a short gray denim jacket and gray denim pants with her hair back in a long thick braid, Mary and Margarita walk into the room as Diane D walks between Mary and Margarita with Mary and Margarita holding tightly onto her arms. Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn walk into the room behind them.

Dr. Stone gets up from his chair. He approaches Diane D and her family and says, "Hi Diane. Welcome back." Dr. Stone turns to Mary, Margarita, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn and says to them, "I'm gonna have her lay on the couch. You all can bring her to the couch."

"Okay," Margarita says. Margarita and Mary turn and bring Diane D towards a couch as Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and follow them.

Ten minutes later, Diane D, who now has her jacket off and wearing a white turtleneck shirt, is laying on a psychiatrist couch as Mary, who is holding Diane D's jacket, Margarita, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio, Marilyn and Dr. Stone surround her. Dr. Stone then turns to Mary, Margarita, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn and says, "You all can wait outside now."

"Okay Doctor Stone," Margarita says. Margarita turns to Diane D and says, "Diane, vamos a estar e el pasillo."

"Okay Grandma," Diane D says.

"We'll be right back baby," Barry says.

"Okay Dad," Diane D says.

"Nos vemos luego," Mary says.

Diane D waves her hand to her family as her family take one last look at her. Diane D's family then turn and walk towards the doorway.

Twenty minutes later, the nurse is outside in the hallway. She approaches Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn and says to them, "Doctor Stone now has Diane under hypnosis."

"He does?" Tomas asks.

"Yes. He said you all can come into the room now to listen. He said for me to quietly bring you into the office, because he doesn't want Diane to know that you all are inside the office."

"He doesn't?"

"No. He wants to make sure that Diane is not influence into saying just anything or say something out of the ordinary if she knows that her family is inside the room watching and listening. So when I bring you all inside the room, please come in as quiet as possible. We can't let Diane know that you all are inside the room."

"You got it nurse," Tonio says.

"Okay. Follow me." The nurse turns around and walks down the hallway as Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn follow her.

The nurse reaches outside the office door and stop as Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn come behind her and stop. The nurse turns to them and whispers, "I'm going to quietly bring you guys back inside the office. When we go inside, I'm going to quietly bring you all to the back of the office."

"Okay," Margarita whispers.

The nurse turns around and quietly opens the office door.

The nurse quietly brings Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn back into the office. Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn quickly turn their heads towards the front of the office. They then turn their heads back forward and follow the nurse as the nurse quietly leads them towards the back of the office where it is dark and several chairs are.

Thirty minutes later, Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn are quietly sitting in the back of the doctor's office anxiously watching the front of the office listening to Dr. Stone as Dr. Stone has Diane D in the front of the room laying on the couch under hypnosis with her eyes closed.

Dr. Stone sits in a chair next to the couch as he is slightly leaned towards Diane D with a clipboard and pen in his hands. He has been questioning Diane D for the past half hour and taking notes. He continues to speak to her subconscious as he looks down at her and asks, "And what was Marcus doing, while you were backing away from him?"

"He was leaning against the wall looking at me, telling me, that's the

reason why I will never get to see or meet, the little boy who has leukemia,” Diane D says as her eyes remain closed. “I stopped and stared at him again. Then I started to back further away from him. He started apologizing to me again, telling me I need to know, that the little boy who has leukemia never existed. When I heard that, I just stopped and stood there. I started to cry. Then Marcus started apologizing to me again, telling me, he never wanted to send my family the false letter about the little boy who has leukemia, telling me, that his brother insisted on them doing it! I started to cry more and just stood there looking at Marcus. I started backing further away from him. I couldn’t believe what he had done! He started apologizing to me again! Then I got all the way to the edge of the hallway at the corner and stopped. I just stood there staring down the hallway at Marcus.”

“You stood there staring down the hallway at Marcus?”

“Yeah.”

“What was Marcus doing, while you were standing at the edge of the hallway, staring at him?”

“He was just standing in the middle of the hallway leaning against the wall looking down the hallway at me. Then he asked me if I was okay.”

“He asked you if you were okay?”

“Yeah.”

“What did you tell him?”

“Nothing. I just kept standing there staring at him thinking to myself ‘how dare he and his brother, trick me and my family!’”

Diane then says, “Then he asked me again, if I was okay.”

“He asked you again if you were okay?” Dr. Stone asks.

“Yeah.”

“Did you tell him anything that time?”

“No.”

“You still didn’t say anything to him?”

“No. At that time, I started to get, angry.”

“You started to get angry?”

“Yeah.”

“Then what happened?”

“Nothing. I just kept staring at Marcus. He still kept asking me, if I was okay! I still didn’t say anything. I just stood there looking down the hallway at him. The more I was looking at Marcus, the angrier, I was getting.”

“You were getting angrier as you were staring at Marcus?”

“Yes. I was getting angrier and angrier by the minute!”

“You were?”

“Yes I was.”

“So as you were getting angrier and angrier by the minute, what happened after that?”

“All of a sudden, he was gone.”

“He was gone? Marcus was gone?”

“Yeah.”

“What do you mean he was gone?”

“He wasn’t there. I didn’t see him anymore.”

“You didn’t see Marcus anymore?”

“No.”

“Well where did he go?”

“He disappeared.”

“He disappeared?”

“Yes.”

“To where?”

“I don’t know. All of a sudden, he and the entire hallway area disappeared.”

“Marcus and the entire hallway area disappeared?”

“Yes.”

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and puzzled look at each other. They then turn their heads back forward and continue to anxiously listen to Dr. Stone and Diane D.

Diane then says, “I was wondering what happened to him and the hallway area, wondering, where did Marcus go and disappeared to and was wondering, where did the hallway go and disappeared to.”

“You were wondering where did Marcus go and disappeared to and where did the hallway go and disappeared to?” Dr. Stone asks.

“Yeah. The next thing I know, is that I was floating around wandering the universe.”

“You were floating around wandering the universe?”

“Yeah.”

“What do you mean you were floating around wandering the universe?”

“My soul or spirit was out there.”

“Your soul or spirit was out wandering the universe?”

“Yeah.”

“Are you saying, that you had an out-of-body experience?”

“Yes, that’s exactly what I’m saying.”

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn look at each other and are shocked! They turn back forward and continue to quietly sit in the back of the doctor’s office anxiously listening to Dr. Stone and Diane D.

“What was your soul or spirit doing out there in the universe?” Dr. Stone asks.

“I didn’t know what my soul or spirit was doing out there in the universe at that moment,” Diane D says, “and I didn’t know why my soul or spirit was out there at that time.”

“You didn’t know what your soul or spirit was doing out there in the universe at that moment, and you didn’t know why your soul or spirit was out there at that time?”

“No.”

“And while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe, did

you feel any pain?"

"Did I feel any pain?"

"Yeah."

"No, I didn't feel any pain."

"You didn't feel any pain at all?"

"No. Why would I feel any pain?"

"I'm trying to find out if you felt anything at all, while your soul or spirit was out there in the universe."

"As a matter of fact, I did feel something."

"You did feel something?"

"Yeah."

"Well what was it you felt?"

"I felt a sense of peace, warmth and love, that's what I felt."

"You felt a sense of peace, warmth and love while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe?"

"Yeah. I wish my soul or spirit could have stayed out there forever."

"You wish your soul or spirit could have stayed out there in the universe forever?"

"Yeah."

"So while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe, did you know what was happening here on earth, to your physical body?"

"Did I know what was happening on earth to my physical body?"

"Yeah."

"No, I didn't know what was happening on earth to my physical body."

"You didn't know?"

"No I didn't."

"What did you think was happening to your physical body, while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe?"

"I don't know. I guess I wasn't thinking about it."

"Could something happen to your physical body, while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe?"

"Anything can happen to it. But I guess nothing was happening to my physical body at that time."

"You guess nothing was happening to it?"

"No, I don't think anything happened to it."

"Why do you think nothing was happening to your physical body?"

"Because my soul or spirit wasn't there, my soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe."

"I see. So while your soul or spirit was wandering the universe, where did you think your physical body was?"

"I'm sure my physical body was still in the school hallway, where I left it."

"I see. Why did you leave your physical body in the first place Diane? Why did your soul or spirit abandoned your physical body and just left it there in the school hallway?"

"I didn't chose to abandon my physical body. It wasn't my choice to leave my physical body."

"It wasn't?"

“No. As I was getting more angry at Marcus, I just happened to find my soul or spirit out there in the universe. One minute, I’m standing at the edge of the school hallway angrily staring down the hallway at Marcus, the next minute, I find my soul or spirit wandering the universe. I didn’t chose to go out there.”

“You didn’t chose to go out there?”

“No. It seemed like I was just placed out there.”

“It seemed like you were just placed out there?”

“Yeah.”

“By what or whom?”

“I don’t know.”

“Why was your soul or spirit placed out there in the universe in the first place?”

“I don’t know, I have no idea. All I know, is that my soul or spirit was taken out of my physical body and was put out there in the universe and I don’t know why. It was totally beyond my control.”

“It was?”

“Yes it was.”

“I see. So while your soul or spirit was away from your physical body wandering the universe, where was Marcus?”

“Where was Marcus?”

“Yes.”

“I guess he was still in the school hallway, where I last saw him.”

“When you last saw Marcus in the school hallway, how far away was he from you?”

“He was way down the middle of the school hallway, while I was at the corner of the hallway.”

“So he was no where near you, when you last saw him?”

“No.”

“I see. So while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe, what was happening to Marcus?”

“What was happening to Marcus?”

“Yes.”

“I don’t know what was happening to him after my soul or spirit left my physical body.”

“You don’t know?”

“No.”

“I see. While your soul or spirit was wandering the universe, was your physical body left standing there on its own in a trance like state, inside the school hallway?”

“Was my physical body left standing there in a trance like state inside the school hallway?”

“Yes.”

“No. My physical body was never in a trance inside the school hallway.”

“It wasn’t?”

“No.”

“How do you know it wasn’t in a trance, if your soul or spirit was not

there? You said your soul or spirit was out wandering the universe. Now if your soul or spirit was wandering the universe and not there inside your physical body, then what else could your physical body be doing if it's not in a state of trance?"

"I don't know. I guess fall and pass out on the floor."

"Fall and pass out on the floor?"

"Yeah."

"But, your physical body didn't fall and pass out on the floor Diane. According to Marcus, your physical body stood there in a trance like state, then did something else."

"Something else? Like what?"

"Attacked somebody."

"Attacked somebody? What are you talking about?"

"While your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe, did your physical body literally attack and beat up Marcus, terrorizing him in the school hallway?"

"No it didn't."

"Well Marcus is claiming to the authorities, that you literally attacked him and beat him up on that third floor school hallway."

"I heard he's claiming to the authorities and everyone else, that I attacked and beat him up on that third floor school hallway, but it's not true! I never attacked and beat up that kid! First of all, I don't go around beating up children! He's making me look bad by going around saying that! How can my physical body do anything at all, if my soul or spirit was not inside of it at that time? My physical body cannot move on its own, my soul or spirit would have to be there inside of it! So since my soul or spirit wasn't inside my physical body at the time, that is proof right there, that I never harmed that kid!"

"Are you saying, that your soul or spirit would have to be inside of your physical body, in order, for your physical body to move or do anything at all?"

"Exactly."

"But is it a possibility, that another soul, spirit or entity could have come into your physical body and cause it to move and behave violently, while your own soul or spirit was not there?"

"No, it's no such thing."

"It's no such thing?"

"No."

"Why not? You said your soul or spirit was placed out into the universe and you had no control over it. You said you didn't know why your soul or spirit was even out there. Maybe your soul or spirit was taken out of your physical body and placed out into the universe, for a reason. Do you think, that another soul or spirit took your soul or spirit out of your physical body and placed it out into the universe, then got into your physical body and used your physical body, to brutally attack and beat up Marcus, terrorizing him in that school hallway?"

"No, that is nonsense! No other soul or spirit came into my physical body!"

“How do you know that? Your soul or spirit wasn’t there. Marcus claimed after you attacked and beat him up on the third floor school hallway, you literally ran towards him then chased after him down the stairwell?”

“I never ran towards Marcus or chased after him in the stairwell! If my soul or spirit is not there inside my physical body, then my physical body is gonna be left doing nothing at all! It’s going to fall or pass out, until my soul or spirit comes back to it and be inside of it again, that’s it!”

“I see. So was your physical body being brutally hit and injured by heavy objects being thrown at it, while it was inside the school hallway?”

“Nothing was being thrown at my physical body inside the school hallway.”

“No?”

“No.”

“So if nothing was being thrown at your physical body, how did your physical body get bruises on it?”

“I don’t know. If something was thrown at my physical body, I wasn’t aware of it because my soul or spirit wasn’t there. My soul or spirit was still out there wandering the universe.”

“I see. What else happened while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe?”

“Well, the next thing I know, is that I’m hearing these voices calling out my name.”

“You hear voices calling out your name, while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe?”

“Yeah.”

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn puzzled look at each other. They turn back forward and anxiously continue to listen to Dr. Stone and Diane D.

“What voices did you hear calling your name?” Dr. Stone asks. “Whose voices were they?”

“I don’t know whose voices they were,” Diane D says. “The next thing I know, is that I’m feeling a couple of hands tugging and pulling on my shoulder.”

“You feel a couple of hands tugging and pulling on your shoulder?”

“Yes.”

“What hands? Whose hands are tugging and pulling on your shoulder while your soul or spirit was out there wandering the universe?”

“I don’t know whose hands are tugging and pulling on my shoulder. The next thing I know, is that I’m feeling myself being pulled away from the universe.”

“You feel yourself being pulled away from the universe?”

“Yes. I don’t know where myself is being pulled to, but I keep feeling tugged and pulled by these hands. As I’m being pulled away from the universe, the next thing I realize, is that I’m being pulled back towards earth.”

“You’re being pulled back towards earth?”

“Yes. As I’m being pulled back to earth, I see my family’s van riding down the street.”

“You see your family’s van riding down the street as you’re being pulled back to earth?”

“Yes.” Diane D sees a vision of the family van riding down the street at night. She tells Dr. Stone, “I’m being pulled to the family van while it’s riding down the street.” Diane D sees a vision of herself getting closer to the family van as it rides down the street. She tells Dr. Stone, “As I get closer to the van, I see my physical body sleeping in the front passenger seat of the van with blood and bruises on my face while my husband is driving the van.” Diane D sees a vision of her physical body laying back sleeping in the front passenger seat of the van with blood and bruises on her face while Michael is driving the van.

“You see your physical body sleeping in the front passenger seat of the van, with blood and bruises on your face while your husband is driving the van?” Dr. Stone asks.

“Yes. I’m wondering what happened to my physical face, why is it bloodied and bruised, what happened to it!” Diane D sees a vision of her physical face all swollen, bruised and slightly bleeding.

“You don’t know what happened to your physical face?”

“No. I don’t even know how my physical body wind up being back inside my family’s van, when I left it in the school hallway.”

“So how do you think your physical body wind up back inside the van with your family?”

“I guess I somehow fell asleep or passed out in the school hallway, then my family found my physical body and somehow carried my physical body to the van.”

“You think your family carried your physical body to the van?”

“I guess they did. How else would my physical body have gotten back into the van?”

“So you really don’t know or remember, how your physical body got from the third floor school hallway to back inside the van with your family?”

“No I don’t.”

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and puzzled look at each other. They then turn their heads back forward and continue to anxiously listen to Dr. Stone and Diane D.

Diane then says, “As I get closer and closer to my physical body, I see the dashboard of my family’s van damaged.” Diane D sees visions of the bashed-in dashboard.

“You see the dashboard of your family’s van damaged?” Dr. Stone asks.

“Yeah.”

“What kind of damage did the dashboard have?”

“It looked like it was bashed in or smashed in by something.”

“Bashed in or smashed in by something?”

“Yeah.”

“Something like what?”

“I don’t know.”

“You don’t know?”

“No I don’t.”

“Could the dashboard been bashed in, by someone’s fist?”

“By someone’s fist? No of course not.”

“Why not?”

“Because no one’s fist can do damage to a dashboard like THAT.”

“You don’t think anyone’s fist could have bashed the dashboard in like that?”

“No it’s impossible! No one’s fist is that strong or capable of doing damage like that!”

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and puzzled look at each other as Michael whispers, “She DID bash that dashboard in with her fist! We all witnessed it!”

“We all know she’s the one who bashed that dashboard in Michael,” Barry whispers. “Too bad she herself doesn’t know or realize it.”

“Well I’m glad it was the dashboard she bashed in like that,” Tonio whispers, “instead of someone’s face!” Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas and Marilyn worriedly look at Tonio as Tonio nods his head to them. They all turn their heads back forward and continue to anxiously listen to Dr. Stone and Diane D.

“So no one’s fist is that strong or capable of doing damage to a dashboard like that?” Dr. Stone asks.

“No,” Diane D says. “It looked like my family’s van might have gotten into some sort of accident or something like that because the windshield is sort of shattered too.”

“The windshield of the van is shattered?”

“Yeah.”

“And how did that happened?”

“I don’t know.” Diane D sees visions of the windshield shattered as Michael drives the van struggling to look through the shattered windshield.

“So what do you think happened to your family’s van?”

“I think my family’s van got into an accident.”

“You think your family’s van got into an accident?”

“Yes I do. As I keep getting closer and closer to my physical body, I still keep hearing these voices calling out my name and I still keep feeling these hands tugging and pulling on my shoulder. As I get closer to my physical body, these voices were starting to sound familiar.”

“The voices were starting to sound familiar?”

“Yeah.”

“Whose voices were they starting to sound like?”

“They were starting to sound like my mom’s and dad’s voices.”

“Your mom’s and dad’s voices? The voices were starting to sound like

your mom's and dad's?"

"Yeah."

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn turn and puzzled look at each other. They then turn their heads back forward and continue to anxiously listen to Dr. Stone and Diane D.

Diane then says, "Then I saw my mom and dad in the second row of the van leaning towards my physical body calling out my name while they were tugging and pulling on my physical shoulder."

"You saw your mom and dad leaning towards your physical body calling out your name, while they were tugging and pulling on your physical shoulder, as your soul or spirit was approaching back to your physical body?" Dr. Stone asks.

"Yeah." Diane D sees visions of Mary and Barry sitting in the second row of the van leaning towards her physical body calling out her name while they tug and pull on her physical shoulder shouting, "Diane! Diane! Wake up Diane! Diane!" Diane D then tells Dr. Stone, "That's when I realize, that it was my mom and dad calling my name out, pulling my soul or spirit away from the universe back to my physical body." Diane D sees visions of her soul or spirit getting closer and closer to her physical body. She then tells Dr. Stone, "The next thing I know, is that I'm being slammed back into my physical body." Diane D suddenly sees visions of her soul or spirit approaching her physical body at a tremendous speed then slams right into her physical body.

"You were slammed back into your physical body?" Dr. Stone asks.

"That's the way it seemed. The next thing I know, is that I'm waking up back inside my physical body."

DIANE D'S FLASHBACK:

As Diane D's physical body lays sleeping or unconscious inside the family van with her head back, Mary and Barry tug and pull on her shoulder and shout, "Diane! Diane!" Suddenly Diane D's physical body jerks and sits up! Her eyes open and she wakes up back inside her physical body again! She turns her head looking around in a daze and sees herself riding inside the van with her family as Mary and Barry shout, "Are you alright Diane?!"

Diane D turns her head around towards Mary and Barry as they continue to tug and pull on her shoulder. Suddenly she turns back forward and starts to scream in pain and hollers, "Aaaaahh! Oh my God!" Diane D holds her body in agony and continues to scream and holler!

Mary and Barry hold onto Diane D as Barry shouts, "Diane what's the matter?!"

"What's going on Diane?!" Mary shouts.

"Diane, are you alright?!" Michael shouts holding onto to Diane D with one hand while his other hand remains on the steering wheel as he desperately continues to drive.

BACK TO THE PRESENT:

Diane D then says, “When I woke up back in my physical body, I started to feel intense pain all over my physical body and face then started to scream. The pain inside my physical body was so bad that I wanted to leave my physical body again just to escape the pain.”

“The pain was that bad?” Dr. Stone asks.

“Yes it was. That was the only time I felt pain again, when my soul or spirit was placed back into my physical body.”

“Oh yeah?”

“Yes.”

“I see.” Dr. Stone turns his head towards the back of the office and sadly looks at Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn as they sadly look back at him.

Twenty minutes later, Dr. Stone and Dr. Kahn, a taller white male with darker hair around his early 50’s also, are in the back of the office quietly speaking with Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn as Dr. Stone whispers to them, “Well as you all heard for yourself, she has no idea or clue what was happening with her physical body while her soul or spirit was having this out-of-body experience wandering the universe. Therefore, she does not remember attacking Marcus on that third floor school hallway, she does not remember him throwing objects at her, she does not remember chasing him down the stairwell, she does not remember kicking and banging the school lobby door, she does not remember getting back into the van with you guys and she does not remember bashing your dashboard in or your windshield in. She doesn’t remember any of that incident at all. The only thing she seems to remember is backing away from Marcus after he made that shocking confession to her about the little boy who has leukemia. After that shocking confession, she doesn’t seem to remember anything between the time she was standing far away from Marcus to the time she woke back up inside your family van. She thinks during that time, her physical body passed out in the school hallway then fell out on the floor then somehow got carried to the family van, and that’s the same point in time she or another personality that took over her body literally attacked and beat up Marcus and she wasn’t even aware of it then.”

“My God Dr. Stone,” Margarita worriedly whispers. “What are we going to do?”

“Well Dr. Kahn and I are gonna continue to work on Diane.”

“Yeah,” Dr. Kahn whispers. “We’re gonna try and see, if we can bring this other personality out.”

“Other personality?” Barry whispers. “What other personality?”

“The other personality that Marcus claimed beat him up in the school hallway.”

“You mean the evil, vicious personality or entity that Marcus has been talking about?” Michael whispers.

“Yes, that personality.”

“Do you think it will even be safe to bring that other personality out?” Marilyn whispers. “Because seeing Diane throwing her fist in a rage like that, then bashing her fist right into the dashboard then into the windshield was a very frightening experience for all of us who witnessed it. I mean that superhuman strength she seems to have whenever she gets out of control is no joke.”

“It sure isn’t,” Tonio whispers. “Do you doctors think you should even meet this other personality? I mean, are you even prepared to meet it?”

“We don’t know,” Dr. Stone whispers, “but we have to try. It’s the only way to help Diane. If Dr. Kahn and I do succeed in bringing this other personality out to the service, hopefully, it will not attack us.”

“Let’s just hope and pray for the best,” Dr. Kahn whispers. Dr. Kahn and Dr. Stone worriedly look at Diane D’s family. They then turn around and walk away as Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn worriedly look on at them.

An hour later, Dr. Stone and Dr. Kahn sit near Diane D as Diane D continues to lay on the couch with her eyes closed. Dr. Kahn speaks to Diane D’s subconscious and asks, “Is there another spirit or personality in there using this body also? If there is, we need you to come out and talk to us. Is there another spirit or personality in there?” Dr. Kahn and Dr. Stone stare at Diane D.

Diane D continues to lay on the couch as her eyes remain closed.

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn continue to sit quietly in the back of the doctor’s office puzzled looking at Diane D.

Dr. Kahn continues to look at Diane and says, “If there is another spirit or personality using this body and taking over this body, reveal yourself. Come out and speak to us. Tell us who you are.” Dr. Kahn and Dr. Stone continue to stare at Diane D.

Diane D continues to lay on the couch not responding.

Dr. Kahn then says, “If there is another spirit or personality using this body, we need you to tell us who you are. We need you to help us help you. Please reveal yourself to us and talk to us.”

Suddenly, Diane D starts to breathe hard.

Dr. Kahn and Dr. Stone anxiously look at Diane D as her chest starts to rise and eyeballs start to roll towards the top of her head.

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn anxiously look at Diane D.

Dr. Kahn and Dr. Stone anxiously look at each other, then back at Diane D.

Diane D continues to breathe hard as her eyes remain closed. Suddenly her breathing slows down, her chest lowers back down.

Dr. Kahn then asks, “Was that another spirit or personality trying to come out? If so, try again. Please come out and speak to us.”

Diane D continues to lay on the couch not responding as her eyes remain closed.

Margarita, Mary, Barry, Michael, Tomas, Tonio and Marilyn continue to anxiously look at Diane D, then sadly look towards her.

Chapter 43

Margarita Makes Shocking Confession About Diane D

The following week, Principal Cole, Officer Martell, Jessica and Vanessa are all in the backroom of the police station standing and surrounding Margarita and Marcus as Margarita and Marcus sit on chairs facing each other with Marcus still holding his crutches. Margarita says to them, “Well, Diane has been going to counseling.”

“We heard,” Officer Martell says. “What happened when she went to counseling?”

“Well the doctor put her under hypnosis.”

“What?” everyone else says.

“The doctor put Diane D under hypnosis?” Jessica asks.

“Yes they did,” Margarita says.

“Well what did they find out?” Vanessa asks.

“Well while Diane was under hypnosis, she was saying to the doctor, that she remembers standing at the edge of the school hallway angrily staring at Marcus while Marcus was way down the middle of the hallway. Then she said while she was staring down the middle of the hallway at Marcus, all of a sudden, Marcus and the entire hallway area disappeared.”

“What?” everyone says.

“Diane D said Marcus and the entire hallway area disappeared?” Principal Cole asks.

“Yes, that’s what she said,” Margarita says. “She said she was wondering what happened to Marcus and the hallway area, wondering where did Marcus go and disappeared to and was wondering where did the hallway go and disappeared to.”

“She was wondering where did I go and disappeared to?” Marcus nervously says. “I didn’t go anywhere! I was still right there in the hallway!”

“Well from Diane’s point of view, you and the hallway area disappeared. The next thing Diane says she remembers, is finding her soul or spirit wandering the universe.”

“What?” everyone else says.

“Diane D found her soul or spirit wandering the universe?” Principal Cole asks. “You mean out-of-body experience?”

“Yes,” Margarita says. “Diane said she didn’t know what her soul or spirit was doing out there in the universe at that moment and did not know why her soul or spirit was out there at that time. So from what my family and I and the doctors learned during Diane’s hypnosis, is that she does not remember attacking Marcus, she does not remember chasing him down the third floor school hallway, she does not remember Marcus throwing any objects at her, she does not remember chasing him in the stairwell, she does not remember kicking and banging the school lobby door wide open then bursting into the school lobby acting like she was about to attack Marcus while he was laying on the stretcher, she did not know or remember how she got the bruises on her body, she does not remember getting back into the van with my family and she did not know why her face was bruised and bleeding until my family and I told her about it later on.”

“See!” Marcus shouts. “I told you all that I think Diane D’s soul or spirit was gone away from her body and wasn’t inside her body anymore! I told y’all that!”

“Miss Margarita,” Jessica says. “If Diane D’s soul or spirit wasn’t inside her body and was wandering the universe during the time Marcus got attacked, then who’s the evil soul, spirit or entity that was inside her body during those vicious assaults and attacks! Who’s the evil soul, spirit or entity that attacked Marcus? Were the doctors able to bring this other soul, spirit or entity out?”

“They tried to,” Margarita says. “But didn’t succeed.”

“Do they think there is another soul or spirit taking over Diane D?”

“Yes, the doctors do think that there is a possibility, that Diane might be a victim of a Split Personality Disorder.”

“What?!” everyone else says.

“Victim of a Split Personality Disorder?!” Vanessa says.

“The doctors think that Diane D might have Split Personality?!” Officer Martell asks.

“Yes they do,” Margarita says.

“Oh my God!” Jessica, Principal Cole and Vanessa say.

“See?” Principal Cole says. “I was right.”

“I thought so too,” Vanessa says.

“What makes them think that Miss Margarita?” Officer Martell asks.

“Well due to Diane’s violent and vicious outbursts in the past, when she attacked those police officers and those security guards, landing some of them in the hospital,” Margarita says, “then attacking the correction officers while they were trying to put her and keep her inside the jail cell and she winds up not remembering any of that, and due to the fact that she had violent and vicious attacks on other people in the past and not remember those violent and vicious attacks, and due to the recent fact that Diane had a violent and vicious attack on Marcus on that third floor school hallway and in the school lobby while he was laying in the stretcher and she doesn’t remember any of that, and due to the fact, that she had such a caring and compassionate heart

for the little boy who has leukemia when she thought he existed, the doctors think that maybe she might have two different personalities.”

“Two different personalities?” Principal Cole asks.

“Yes, in her case, the doctors think that there might be two different souls, spirits or personalities sharing the same body.”

“What?” everyone says.

“Two different souls, spirits or personalities sharing the same body?” Jessica asks.

“Yes,” Margarita says. “One soul, spirit or personality that’s normal and the other soul, spirit or personality that’s violent and vicious.”

“One soul, spirit or personality that’s normal and the other soul, spirit or personality that’s violent and vicious?” Vanessa asks.

“Yes.”

“Oh my God.”

“The doctors think that Diane’s normal soul, spirit or personality loves and cares about children and have a compassion for children, and they think that a violent and vicious soul, spirit or personality that comes and takes over her body would literally harm a child or anybody else, if something or someone annoys that personality and triggers that personality to come into her body and take over.”

“Wow,” Officer Martell, Principal Cole and Jessica say.

“My goodness Miss Margarita,” Principal Cole says. “So the doctors are saying, that by Marcus confessing to Diane D that it was him and his brother who wrote that phony letter to her family about the little boy who has leukemia, telling Diane D that the little boy she came all the way to the school for never existed, having Diane D realize that she and her family had been fooled and tricked into coming to the school, having Diane D realize that she shopped around and bought toys, gifts and fruit for nothing, having Diane D realize that she and her family brought all that stuff to the school for nothing, having Diane D realize that she will never get to meet or see the little boy who has leukemia, and having Diane D realize that she and her family wasted their time and came all the way to the school for nothing, triggered the violent and vicious personality to come into Diane D’s body and take over her body?”

“I believe so,” Margarita says.

“So in other words, Marcus himself triggered that violent, vicious personality to come into Diane D’s body and take over her body?”

“I’m afraid he did.”

“Oh no!” Marcus frighteningly says.

“The doctors believe that when Diane’s soul or spirit got angry at Marcus and left her body, the violent and vicious soul or spirit came into her body, took over her body and wind up finishing Marcus off, doing a job on him.”

“Oh my goodness,” Principal Cole says.

“The doctors believe that when the other soul or spirit finished dealing with Marcus, that soul or spirit left Diane’s body while Diane’s body was riding in the van with my family, that’s when Diane’s soul or spirit came back to her physical body and she wakes up finding herself in the van.”

“That’s why Diane D doesn’t remember getting back into the van with your family?”

“Yes that’s why.”

“So the two souls or spirits would not be inside Diane D’s body at the same time?” Jessica asks.

“I don’t think so.”

“Miss Margarita,” Vanessa says. “Are you saying that the two souls or spirits would never meet each other?”

“I don’t know.”

“Miss Margarita,” Principal Cole says. “Do you think there is another personality taking over Diane D?”

“Me, myself, I don’t really know,” Margarita sadly says. “I don’t know anything about any other soul, spirit, evil personality or any evil entity during the time Marcus was attacked. The main thing my family and I know, is that whenever Diane gets into these violent outbursts and gets out of control, she hardly ever remembers any of them and thinks my family and I are lying about her violent outbursts and vicious attacks when we tell her about them.”

“So she doesn’t remember any of her violent and vicious outbursts at all?”

“Around eighty or ninety percent of the time, she does not remember them. Then whenever somebody shows her a video of her violent and vicious rages, she claims that it’s not her in the video.”

“What?” everyone says.

“She will claim that it’s not her in the video, even though she’s looking right at herself?” Officer Martell asks.

“Yes,” Margarita says. “Even though she’s looking right at herself, she will still claim it’s not her in the video, because she says she doesn’t do stuff like that.”

“Wow. I’m so sorry what your family is going through with Diane D Miss Margarita.”

“So am I,” Principal Cole says. “Miss Margarita, if Diane D doesn’t remember getting back into the van with your family that night and her soul or spirit wasn’t back inside her body until your family was already driving away from the school, then that means this other spirit or personality got into the van with your family!”

“I guess it did,” Margarita says.

“Wow,” everyone else says.

“Miss Margarita,” Principal Cole says. “How was this other spirit or personality behaving, when it got inside the van with your family? Did your family say how Diane D was behaving when she got back in the van with them?”

“Yeah,” Margarita says. “My family said that Diane was so full of anger when she got back into the van with them! They said she opened and banged the front passenger door, got into the van with such an angry attitude, then slammed the front passenger door and pound her fist hard into the dashboard and wind up bashing it in!”

“Yeah we heard about that part.”

"After she bashed the dashboard in, she bashed the windshield!"

"What?" everyone says.

"She bashed the windshield too?!" Officer Martell asks.

"Yes! My family said they told Diane to calm down!"

"They told her to calm down? They had no idea that another personality had taken over her body at that moment?"

"No I guess not."

"Wow."

"Two days later, my family told Diane about her behavior in the van that night and she has no memory of it."

"She has no memory of her behavior at all while she was getting back in the van with your family?" Principal Cole asks.

"She has no memory of getting back into the van period. She said after her soul or spirit was wandering the universe, her physical body was already inside the van when her soul or spirit was approaching back to it. Therefore, she has no memory of getting back in the van at all."

"Wow that is so strange," Officer Martell says.

"It's very strange," Principal Cole says.

"Miss Margarita," Marcus says. "If Diane D remembers standing at the edge of the school hallway angrily staring at me while I was still way down the middle of the hallway then saw that I and the entire hallway area disappeared, then finds her soul or spirit wandering the universe, that means her soul or spirit was actually the one that disappeared and left her body, right?"

"Right."

"If her soul or spirit left her body while I was still way down the middle of the hallway, that means by the time I started to come towards the edge of the hallway where she was, to get back to Principal Cole's office, her soul or spirit was already gone! If her soul or spirit was already gone by the time I got close to her and she was giving me that angry stare like she wanted to kill me, that means it was that evil vicious entity or personality staring at me as I was coming towards the corner of the hallway! That means it was that evil vicious entity or personality who kept blocking my path when I was trying to get back to Principal Cole's office! That means it was that evil vicious entity or personality who kung-fu kicked me breaking my arm and wrist, attacking me, drop kicking me down the hallway, breaking my ribs, kung fu kicking my cell phone right out of my hands, refusing to let me get my cell phone, kicking and banging the stairwell door, chasing me down the stairwell, kicking and banging the school lobby door wide open, bursting into the school lobby acting like it was about to attack me while I was laying in the stretcher! That means it was that evil vicious entity or personality who got back into the van with your family, riding in the van with your family, that's when that evil vicious entity or personality left Diane D's body and Diane D's soul or spirit came back and got back into her physical body, then Diane D wakes up back inside her physical body finding herself back in the van riding with your family! So since Diane D's soul or spirit was wandering the universe and wasn't around, that means it was that violent and vicious soul, spirit or

personality doing all that stuff to me!” Marcus starts to cry uncontrollably.

“Marcus, the doctors do say, that it seems like the violent and vicious soul, spirit or personality might be protective of Diane.”

“What?” everyone else says.

“The doctors say that it seems like the violent and vicious soul, spirit or personality might be protective of Diane D?” Officer Martell asks. “What do they mean?”

“Well the doctors say that it seems like whenever Diane gets upset, annoyed or angry about something or someone, the violent and vicious soul, spirit or personality would come into her body, push her soul or spirit out of her body and take over her body and wind up becoming violent and vicious towards whatever or whoever made Diane upset,” Margarita says.

“That’s what the doctors say it seems like?”

“Yes, so the doctors think that when Diane realized Marcus and his brother tricked her into coming to his school then she winds up getting shocked, hurt and angry by it, the violent and vicious soul, spirit or personality, didn’t like it! So that’s when the violent and vicious soul, spirit or personality came to Diane’s body while she was standing in the corner of that school hallway, took her soul or spirit out of her body without her control and put her soul or spirit out into the universe for the time being, came into her physical body and took over her physical body in the school hallway, gave Marcus an angry stare like it wanted to kill Marcus, then took care of Marcus by harming and attacking him, refusing to let him go and probably would have done more harm and damage to Marcus, if Marcus hadn’t escape into the stairwell!”

“Wow,” everyone else says.

“My goodness Miss Margarita!” Jessica shouts. “If this violent and vicious soul, spirit or personality would have done more harm and damage to Marcus like maybe even kill him, how would Diane D’s soul, spirit or personality feel about it?!”

“Most likely Diane’s soul, spirit or personality wouldn’t remember killing Marcus, if that would have happened, just like her soul, spirit or personality doesn’t remember attacking Marcus at all! So if Diane doesn’t remember attacking Marcus at all, most likely, she’s not going to remember killing him either, if that would have happened.”

“My God! Miss Margarita, are the doctors planning to hypnotize Diane D again?”

“Yes, they’re gonna try again to see if they can bring this other personality out of her, to find out why this other personality attacked Marcus.”

“Well if those doctors do hypnotize Diane D again, they need to step up their game and try harder to bring this other personality out of her! They probably didn’t succeed in bringing this other personality out of Diane D the first time because, maybe they didn’t try hard enough!”

“Those doctors did try hard enough to bring the other personality out of Diane Miss Whitley, my family and I were there! Now if you think, you can do a better job than those doctors, to try and bring this other personality out

of Diane yourself, then go right ahead, I will not try to stop you! Maybe you just might succeed in bringing this other personality out of Diane! After all, Marcus already succeeded in bringing this other personality out of Diane! He met that other personality face to face! And the meeting between Marcus and that other personality wasn't a good one. That was a bad experience for Marcus. That other personality had no problem in harming him at all! You want to try next and meet this other personality face to face?! If you want to meet this other personality face to face, it's simple! All you have to do, is go right up to Diane and try to shock, hurt or upset her, the same way your son did and you might just trigger that other personality to come out of her. Now if you do succeed in triggering this other personality out of Diane so you can confront that personality and challenge it by asking it 'why did it beat the crap out of your son', I wouldn't want to be around when that happens."

Jessica frighteningly looks at Margarita. She then says, "I'm sorry Miss Margarita, I didn't mean to say that about the doctors." She then cries, "It's just that I want to get to the bottom of this whole thing and find out, why that other personality attacked and injured my child, that's all."

"I just told you all why the doctors think, that the other personality attacked Marcus. They think that the other personality didn't like the fact, that Marcus had shocked, hurt and upset Diane and wanted to attack him for it."

Everyone frighteningly stares at Margarita.

Margarita then says, "That's why the doctors want Diane committed to a state hospital for a while."

"What!" everyone says.

"The doctors want Diane D committed to a state hospital?!" Principal Cole asks.

"I'm afraid so," Margarita says.

"For how long?"

"I don't know for how long. It can be short term or long term, it depends."

"Wow. I'm so sorry for what we just heard Miss Margarita. I'm so sorry that Diane D is a victim of Split Personality."

"Yeah me too," Vanessa says. "Especially of a personality that would harm a child! So sorry that your family has to go through that with Diane D Miss Margarita." Margarita sadly looks at Vanessa as Vanessa says, "Hopefully, Diane D will get the help and treatment she needs!"

"Miss Margarita, what about your family's upcoming concert?" Principal Cole asks. "Will your family have the concert while Diane D is committed in the state hospital?"

"No we're not going to have the concert while Diane's committed," Margarita says. "Diane is going to be released from the state hospital to perform at the next concert."

"She'll be let out to perform?"

"Yes. We already told Diane that she can perform at the concert if she gets herself evaluated. We're not going to break that promise to her. If we break that promise to her, the next thing you know, is that she'll go berserk again!"

“And then try to come after me again!” Marcus shouts.

“What do you mean?”

“I heard about what happened Miss Margarita!”

“What are you talking about?”

“Principal Cole told me and my family, that when you and your family told Diane D that she is banned from performing at the next concert, she got so furious and demanded to see me! I heard that she went berserk and was actually trying to go back to my old school to look for me and straighten me out, but eight men had to hold her back! Is it true Miss Margarita? Is it true that Diane D was trying to go back to my old school to look for me and straighten me out because she thinks I’m lying about her attacking me and thinks I’m causing trouble for her?”

“Yes it’s true Marcus. It’s true.”

“See?! She’s blaming me for herself getting banned, she’s blaming me! That’s why I didn’t want you and your family to ban Diane D from performing at your next concert Miss Margarita, because I knew she would blame me and want to come after me for it! Thank God Diane D decided to get counseling Miss Margarita, that way you and your family can lift the ban off her and let her perform again, because if she was still banned from performing, she might still try to go back to my old school to look for me! It’s a good thing I haven’t been going back to that school anymore, that way Diane D can go there and never find me! Thank God you and your family decided to lift the ban off her Miss Margarita! Thank God!”

“Marcus, my family and I didn’t just lift the ban because Diane decided to get counseling, we also lifted the ban because the fans want to see her.”

“The fans want to see her?”

“Yes they do. They’ve been constantly sending letters to my family’s organization since they first heard Diane was banned from performing. And they’ve been approaching me and my family on the streets pleading with us to let Diane perform again.”

“They have?”

“Yes they have.”

“Wow. I bet all her fans hated me when they first found out she got banned from performing! I bet they wrote nasty things about me in their letters!”

“I haven’t seen anything nasty written about you in any of their letters.”

“You haven’t?”

“No.”

“Well maybe Diane D’s fans don’t know about me!”

“Marcus, the incident that happened between you and Diane on that third floor school hallway that night was put in the newspapers right after you and your family reported the incident to the police, that’s when the public read and found out about what happened between you and her.”

“They did?”

“Yes they did.”

“I bet her fans wrote nasty things about me!”

“If there was anything nasty written about you in any of Diane’s fan mail,

I haven't seen or heard of it, neither has anybody in my family."

"That doesn't mean they didn't write nasty things about me! They just know better not to send nasty things about me to her family!"

"Marcus don't worry about it, Diane is going to perform at the concert, but after the concert, she has to be back in the state hospital the following two weeks."

"She does?"

"Yes."

"Wow," Principal Cole says. "I'm glad Diane D is getting the help she needs."

"Yes so am I." Margarita looks at Marcus and says, "And Marcus?"

"Yes ma'am?" Marcus says.

"Even though Diane says she still does not remember attacking you, she says she would like to apologize to you."

"What?" everyone says.

"Diane D wants to apologize to me?" Marcus nervously asks.

"Yes that's what she said," Margarita says. "She told me to give you the message."

"She told you to give me the message?"

"Yes she did. She says she doesn't know anything about this so called evil personality or so called evil entity that she's heard you've been talking about, but says she would like to apologize to you just in case she did attack you."

"What?" everyone says.

"Just in case?" Marcus asks.

"Yes," Margarita says.

"I don't believe this! Diane D wants to apologize to me?!"

"Yes. She said she would like to apologize to you face to face."

"What!" Marcus frighteningly shouts. "Diane D wants to apologize to me face to face?!"

"That's what she said."

"Wow! I bet the only reason why she's deciding to apologize to me is because she's so happy that she's performing again! If she was still banned from performing, I don't even think she would want to apologize to me! She would still want to go to my old school to look for me and straighten me out!"

"Marcus, maybe it is a possibility that the only reason why Diane is willing to apologize to you is because she's so happy to perform again, but can't you just accept the fact, that she does want to apologize to you?"

"Yeah I guess so. I'm glad she wants to apologize to me. I'm glad that she realizes that it is a possibility that she DID attack me, but..."

"But what?"

"I still fear Diane D!"

"You still fear Diane?"

"Yes I do!"

"Even though she's willing to apologize to you? Even though she's going to be committed to a state hospital and get treatment for her mental state, you still fear her?"

“Yes I do! I don’t know when that evil vicious personality or that evil vicious entity might come back into her body and strike again! It might attack me again! I still don’t want to see Diane D ever again! I don’t want to be near her again! I don’t want to see any images of her again! I don’t want to see videos of her again, I don’t want to see her on TV again and I don’t even want to see any pictures of her again!”

“You don’t?”

“No I don’t! I don’t want to see any posters of her again and I don’t want to see people wearing images of her on their T-shirts again!”

“Marcus, are you going to fear seeing images of Diane forever?”

“Yes I am! None of you experienced what I experienced on that third floor school hallway that night! Yeah you all heard about it, but none of you were actually there! None of you looked into the eyes of that evil, vicious entity that took over Diane D’s body! None of you met that evil vicious entity face to face! Seeing that evil vicious personality or that evil vicious entity that took over Diane D’s body that night is something I will never forget! That is something that’s going to stay with me for the rest of my life! I still get nightmares about it Miss Margarita! I have to even change schools so I could never see that third floor school hallway again! I don’t even want to see that school building again! Every time I look at or see that school building, it’s going to always remind me of that evil vicious entity I met on that third floor school hallway that night! The evil vicious entity or personality that never once took its eyes off me! The evil vicious personality who’s facial appearance was different, from the Diane D face that I and everybody else know! The evil vicious personality that does harm a child! The evil vicious personality who terrorized and attacked me, breaking my bones and landing me in the hospital! That experience is going to be something that will stay with me and haunt me forever! Even just seeing or looking at Diane D will haunt me forever! Miss Margarita, if I ever see Diane D’s face again, I’m gonna always see the face of that evil, vicious entity that took over her body and attacked me and terrorized me on that third floor school hallway! I don’t ever want to see or look at Diane D’s face ever again!” Marcus starts to cry uncontrollably.

Everyone starts to hold and comfort Marcus as Margarita says, “Marcus you need to get over this phobia that you have of just even looking at or seeing Diane! And to get over this phobia that you have of Diane, maybe you might need some counseling yourself.”

“He already did have counseling Miss Margarita,” Vanessa says.

“He already had counseling?”

“Yeah to get over his phobia of Diane D, but it’s not working! That’s why he’s going to change schools because of this phobia and the nightmares he has of your granddaughter Diane D!”

“Oh Marcus, you can’t go on through life like this! It’s not good! You might live until you’re ninety-nine years old! That’s a long time to go through a phobia like this!”

“Who says I have to live that long Miss Margarita?!” Marcus cries. “With this phobia I have, I might not want to live that long!”

"Marcus please don't talk like that!"

"I should have never listen to my brother Richard when he said to send your family that phony letter about the little boy who has leukemia, because I'm the one suffering from this! Look where it's got me! I'm the one with the broken bones! I'm the one who got landed in the hospital! I'm the one with the nightmares and I'm the one with the phobia!" Marcus cries.

"I am so sorry you're suffering Marcus."

"And I'm sorry my brother and I ever sent your family that phony letter about the little boy who has leukemia Miss Margarita. Please forgive us."

"Sure I forgive you and your brother Marcus."

"Does your family forgive me?"

"Yes my family forgives you, even Diane forgives you."

"She does?"

"Yes she does."

"Miss Margarita," Principal Cole says. "Can I ask you something?"

"Sure Principal Cole. What is it?"

"You said while Diane D was under hypnosis, she said she didn't know what her soul or spirit was doing out in the universe at that moment and did not know why her soul or spirit was out there at that time. What did she mean by saying at that moment and at that time? It sounds like it might not have been her first time out there in the universe. It sounds like she's been out there in the universe before."

"She has."

"What?" everyone says. Everyone puzzled looks at Miss Margarita.

"What do you mean 'she has'?" Principal Cole says.

"Well now that the cat is out of the bag, it's one thing not too many people know about Diane, that only my family and I know about," Margarita says.

"Oh yeah? And what is that Miss Margarita? What is it about Diane D that only you and your family know about?"

"Well, Diane meditates."

"What?" everyone says.

"Diane D meditates?" Officer Martell asks.

"Yes," Margarita says. "She meditates at times in her life."

"She does?"

"Yes she does."

"Why does she meditate?" Vanessa asks.

"I don't really know. For peace of mind I guess."

"How did she get into meditation?" Jessica asks.

"She learned meditation when my family and I traveled to the Far East many years ago. When my family and I went to the Far East, Diane got very interested in the martial arts there and studied martial arts there."

"Yeah I heard. Is that where she learned to kung-fu kick?"

"Yes that's where she learned it. She also got very interested in meditation there and studied meditation there too."

"She studied meditation in the Far East?"

"Yes."

"What happens to her when she meditates?" Officer Martell asks.

“She says her soul or spirit is able to leave her body and travel outside of her body.”

“What?” everyone says.

“Diane D’s soul or spirit is able to leave her body and travels outside of her body?” Vanessa asks.

“Yes,” Margarita says.

“While she meditates?”

“Yes while she’s meditating.”

“Where does her soul or spirit go when her soul or spirit travels outside her body?” Jessica asks.

“She says her soul or spirit wanders the universe and travels to spirit worlds and different dimensions.”

“What?” everyone says.

“Her soul or spirit is able to wander the universe and travel to spirit worlds and different dimensions?” Jessica asks.

“That’s what she says,” Margarita says.

“Do you believe her Miss Margarita.”

“Sort of.”

“For how long does Diane D say her soul or spirit wanders the universe and travels to spirit worlds and different dimensions?” Principal Cole asks.

“She said she thinks for a few or several minutes.”

“A few or several minutes?”

“That’s the way it seems to her. Then she says she finds her soul or spirit back inside her physical body again.”

“Wow, this is so unbelievable! Is Diane D able to do this with her soul or spirit at will?”

“She said sometimes, not all the time.”

“My goodness,” Vanessa says.

“Miss Margarita?” Principal Cole says, “are you sure that Diane D is not just dreaming when she says she travels outside of her body?”

“I don’t know,” Margarita says, “because after Diane meditates, she will mention to me and my family about things that’s happening in different parts of the world that no one else knows about yet. Then my family and I will hear about it on the news or read it in the newspaper two or three days later and realize that she was right.”

“My God,” Vanessa says. “Miss Margarita, what does Diane D see when her soul or spirit wanders the universe and travels to spirit worlds and different dimensions?”

“She said she has seen people that have passed away.”

“What?” everyone says.

“Diane D has seen people who have passed away?” Vanessa asks. “You mean dead people?”

“Well she said they might be dead in this world, but they’re not dead in the world she has been to,” Margarita says.

“My God Miss Margarita,” Principal Cole says. “How do you know Diane D is not making the part up about seeing deceased people?”

“She says once in a while, she will mention something about the deceased

person to that person's family members that only that person's family members would know about. Then the deceased person's family members would freak out and realize that Diane is right."

"You mean Diane D is like a medium?"

"I don't know if I would call it that. All I know, is that I rather not get into or be involved when it comes to stuff like that. Stuff like that do kind of creep me out."

"Wow. Miss Margarita, have you or anyone else in your family ever seen Diane D meditate?"

"Yes, my family and I accidentally caught Diane mediating several times on separate different occasions while she was alone in the room."

"You did?"

"Yeah."

"What did you see?"

"Well when I opened the bedroom door and stepped into the room one night, I saw Diane sitting on the floor meditating."

"You saw Diane D sitting on the floor meditating?"

"Yeah."

"Then what happened?"

"Nothing. She just continued to meditate."

"Did she see you or knew you were there?"

"No, I don't think so."

"Was she facing you?"

"Yes she was already facing my way, because she was already sitting on the floor facing the door when I walked into the room. Even though she was already facing my way, I don't think she saw me because she looked like she was in a trance."

"What!" everyone shouts.

"Oh my God Miss Margarita!" Marcus shouts. "So you have seen Diane D in this state of trance too!"

"Yes I have."

"Oh my God!" everyone else says.

"What was Diane D doing when you saw her in a state of trance Miss Margarita?" Officer Martell asks. "Was she acting violent at that time?"

"No she wasn't acting violent at all," Margarita says. "She was just sitting there on the floor in a trance with her eyes half closed."

"That's the way I saw her eyes!" Marcus shouts, "half closed!"

"Then I held my hand and two fingers out to her and moved my hand and fingers side to side back and forth to see if she sees me."

"What! That's exactly what I did to her, held my hand and two fingers out to her and moved my hand and fingers side to side back and forth to see if she sees me! Did Diane D had this blank look in her eyes like she didn't see you?"

"Yes, she did. It looked like her eyes were looking right through me as if I wasn't even there."

"That's the same way her eyes looked to me!"

"It looked like her eyes were looking way in the distance behind me."

“That’s the exact way her eyes looked to me that night!”

“Then I moved my fingers side to side back and forth again to see if she sees me. It still looked like she didn’t see me. She still had a blank look in her eyes like she was looking way in the distance.”

“That’s exactly how her eyes looked to me, looking like they were looking way in the distance! Did she treat you like you were invisible?”

“Yes she did Marcus.”

“Did her facial appearance change when you saw her in a trance? Did Diane D’s face look different?”

“Yeah sort of.”

“How did her face look different Miss Margarita?” Jessica asks.

“Her eyes looked more puffy and smaller.”

“That’s the way her eyes looked to me!” Marcus shouts. “Real puffy and smaller!”

“Miss Margarita,” Principal Cole says. “If Diane D’s facial appearance changed when you saw her in a state of trance in the room that night, did her voice change too? How did her voice sound?”

“Diane never spoke when I saw her in a state of trance,” Margarita says.

“She never once spoke?”

“Not when I saw her in a state of trance. So I don’t know how her voice would sound in a state of trance.”

“Wow. What about you Marcus? Did you ever hear Diane D’s voice when you saw her in a state of trance on that third floor school hallway that night? Did her voice sound different when her face changed?”

“No,” Marcus says. “I never heard Diane D’s voice either while she was in a state of trance up in the school hallway, because once she got into a state of trance, she never spoke again after that, she just kept staring at me! The only time I heard her voice again, was when she burst into the school lobby hollering and swearing at me, acting like she was about to attack me right there!”

“Did her voice still sound the same way, as she normally talks?”

“Yes her voice sounded the same. It was still deep.”

“I see. Miss Margarita, what else did you see after you caught Diane D meditating?”

“Nothing,” Margarita says. “I decided to step back out the room and leave Diane in peace and closed the door back.”

“Wow Miss Margarita!” Marcus says. “So that means you met that evil, vicious entity or personality too!”

“Marcus, I still don’t know anything about this evil, vicious entity or evil personality that you claim to have met.”

“You don’t?”

“No. I haven’t felt it when I saw Diane in a state of trance.”

“Well didn’t Diane D act violent when you saw her in a state of trance?”

“No she didn’t act violent at all. She was just sitting on the floor in a trance meditating.”

“Didn’t she look at you hard the way she looked at me hard?”

“No she never once looked at me directly. She just looked right through

me as if I wasn't there."

"She never once tried to harm you?"

"No she didn't."

Marcus sadly looks at Margarita.

"Miss Margarita," Officer Martell says. "Have your other family members walked in on Diane D and caught her meditating too?"

"Yes they have."

"How do y'all feel experiencing something like that?"

"It can be creepy."

"Wow."

"Miss Margarita," Principal Cole says. "How often does Diane D meditates?"

"I think maybe a few or several times a year," Margarita says

"A few or several times a year?"

"Yes."

"And when Diane D meditates, does she usually meditates alone or with somebody else?"

"One time, I did catch her cousin Dana sitting on the floor with Diane while Diane was meditating."

"What?" everyone says.

"You caught her cousin Dana sitting on the floor with Diane D while Diane D was meditating?" Principal Cole asks.

"Yes," Margarita says.

"Was her cousin Dana meditating too?"

"I'm not too sure what Dana was doing while she was sitting on the floor with Diane. She had her head leaned back against the edge of the bed with her eyes half closed looking into space while she was facing Diane. Her eyes looked blank also. I couldn't tell whether she was asleep or if she was in a trance also."

"Wow," everyone else says.

"Did Dana see you or knew you were there?" Principal Cole asks.

"I don't think so," Margarita says. "She never once turned my way. She just sat on the floor facing Diane looking into space with her eyes half closed."

"Are you sure that it's not drugs that's making Dana's eyes and Diane D's eyes look blank and into space like that? Could it be a possibility that they're both on drugs?"

"Not that I know or aware of."

"How many times have you caught Dana sitting on the floor with Diane D while Diane D was meditating?"

"I only caught Dana sitting on the floor with Diane one time. Another time Diane's dad caught Dana sitting on the floor with Diane while Diane was meditating. Another time Diane's mom and Diane's brother Nicolas caught Dana sitting on the floor with Diane while Diane was meditating, but most of the time, Diane be alone while she meditates."

"I see. Does anyone else in your family meditates besides Diane D and her cousin Dana?"

"No, just those two."

“I see.”

“Miss Margarita,” Officer Martell says. “When Diane D meditates, around what time of the day does she usually meditates?”

“I don’t know what time of the day Diane usually meditates when I or anybody else in my family is not around,” Margarita says. “All I know is that when I or anybody else in my family catch her meditating, it has always been around the wee hours like one, two or three o’clock in the morning.”

“One, two or three o’clock in the morning? That’s when night or morning time is pitch dark. Do you know why Diane D meditates that time of night or morning Miss Margarita?”

“No I don’t.”

“Miss Margarita,” Vanessa asks. “If Diane D is meditating a few or several times a year, traveling outside of her physical body and wandering the universe, isn’t she inviting these other spirits, entities or personalities to come into her physical body and take over her physical body, if she’s not in it or using it? It’s like these other spirits, entities or personalities are thinking, that if Diane D’s soul or spirit is not inside her physical body using it, then they might as well go inside her physical body and use it and behave anyway they want to, like getting out of control, viciously assaulting and attacking people and harming a child. Maybe Diane D should keep her soul or spirit put. Maybe she should keep her soul or spirit grounded right where it is so that these other spirits, entities or personalities won’t have to come into her physical body and take over her physical body when her soul or spirit leaves it temporary! It might be a good idea if Diane D stops meditating altogether, because I think she’s opening doors for these other spirits or entities to come into her physical body and take over!”

“I don’t know if Diane will ever plan to stop meditating Mrs. Whitley. A few months ago, she was talking about writing a book on meditation.”

“What?” Jessica asks. “Diane D was talking about writing a book on meditation? She wants to write a book?”

“Yes. She told my family and I that she’s planning on writing a book about meditation and wandering the universe, then promote the book on radio shows and TV interviews.”

“What?” Principal Cole says. “Diane D wants to promote the book on radio shows and TV interviews?”

“Yes, but my family and I talked her out of it.”

“You did?”

“Yes. We told Diane that if she wants to write a book, then why don’t she write a book about something else that she does, like personal training.”

“Personal training?”

“Yes.”

“What did she say when you told her to write a book about personal training?”

“She said she was already planning to write about Personal Training as her next book subject after she writes a book about meditation and wandering the universe, but said she’ll work on her personal training book first then get back to her meditation and wandering the universe book later

on.”

“So Diane D wants to become an author now?” Vanessa asks.

“I guess so. Well, I have to get going.”

“Okay Miss Margarita,” Officer Martell says. “Hope everything goes well with your family and Diane D.”

“Thank you.” Margarita looks at Marcus and says, “And Marcus?”

“Yes ma’am?” Marcus says.

“Maybe if you would just allow Diane to apologize to you face to face, maybe it will help you overcome this fear you have of just looking at her or seeing images of her.”

“No! I don’t want to see Diane D again! Especially after hearing about her meditations and her soul or spirit traveling to spirit worlds and different dimensions, seeing people that have passed away! I’m more freaked out about her now!”

“So you still don’t want to see her?”

“No I still don’t want to see Diane D, ever!”

“My God Marcus, that is a huge jump.”

“Huge jump? What do you mean?”

“You went from wanting to see Diane so bad, that you and your brother would send a phony letter to my family’s organization about a little boy who has leukemia, just so my family and I can let Diane come to your school, to not ever wanting to see Diane ever again? You have a right to feel the way you do after the experience you had with Diane in that school hallway, but let me tell you something Marcus, it was that phony letter sent by you and your brother to my family’s organization, requesting Diane to come to your school that started this whole mess. Remember, it was you and your brother who wrote to us, we didn’t write to you. We only wrote back to the school because we thought the letter came from the school in the first place. We had no idea that the letter came from you and your brother until you decided to tell Diane the truth. The only thing Diane wanted to do when she first saw the letter, was to let the little boy who has leukemia get a chance to meet her before he dies, then meet the little boy’s family and invite him and his entire family over to our place for dinner, that was it. She never expected any of this. Neither did I or my family.” Marcus sadly looks at Margarita. “Well I hope everything goes well with you Marcus.”

“Thank you ma’am.”

“You want to give me a hug? You’re not afraid of me are you?” Marcus sadly looks at Margarita. He then gives Margarita a hug and cries as Margarita tearfully wraps her arms around him. “Everything is going to be okay Marcus,” Margarita says. “Everything is going to be okay.” Margarita and Marcus continue to hug each other.

Margarita and Marcus let go of each other as Marcus cries, “Oh Miss Margarita, I don’t know if I will ever get over this phobia I have of Diane D.”

“I hope in time you can get over this phobia you have of Diane Marcus. I sure hope you can get over this phobia, some day.”

“Whether I get over this phobia or not, people need to be warned.”

“Warned? About what?”

“About Diane D! My warning and advice for people is, if they ever have to confess anything bad to Diane D, make sure they’re not alone with her when they confess anything bad to her or else they will meet that evil, vicious entity and wind up like me, or worse!”

“Like you or worse? Please don’t think something like that is going to happen to someone else Marcus, that’s why Diane is being sent to the state hospital for treatment so something like this won’t happen to anyone else. And I would like to thank you Marcus.”

“Thank me? Thank me for what?”

“For bringing this horrible incident to me and my family’s attention. I’m glad you told us about it. Because of you, we discovered that Diane is a victim of a Split Personality Disorder and she can now get help and treatment for it. I hope and pray the help and treatment works.” Margarita and Marcus sadly look at each other again. Margarita then says, “Well I’m gonna get going now.” Margarita turns to Officer Martell and says, “Officer Martell, here is Diane’s doctor’s report.” Margarita hands Officer Martell a doctor’s report. Officer Martell takes the report as Margarita says, “And I’m going to need your report to bring it to Diane’s doctors.”

“Okay,” Officer Martell says. “You can come with me this way.”

“Okay.” Margarita turns to Principal Cole and says, “Principal Cole, I’ll keep in touch.”

“I’ll walk with you Miss Margarita,” Principal Cole says.

“Okay.” Margarita gets up from the chair. She turns to Marcus, Vanessa and Jessica and says, “Take care.”

“Okay Miss Margarita,” Marcus, Vanessa and Jessica say as Margarita, Officer Martell and Principal Cole turn and head towards the door.

Principal Cole turns to Marcus, Vanessa and Jessica and says, “I’ll be right back.”

“Okay Principal Cole,” Vanessa and Jessica say. Principal Cole turns back forward as he, Margarita and Officer Martell open the door and walk out of it. The door closes behind Principal Cole, Margarita and Officer Martell as Marcus, Vanessa and Jessica, sadly look at each other.

The next day, Vanessa is inside her living room going through some paper work. The telephone rings. Vanessa picks up the telephone receiver. She puts the receiver to her ear and says, “Hello?”

“Hi Vanessa?”

“Yes speaking.”

“It’s me, Miss Margarita.”

“Oh hi Miss Margarita! How are you?”

“I’m doing good. How is everything?”

“Everything is okay so far.”

“That’s good. How is Marcus doing?”

“He’s still the same. He still got this phobia of Diane D.”

“I’m so sorry he’s going through that.”

“Thank you. How is Diane D doing?”

“She’s doing okay so far.”

“She is?”

“Yeah.”

“Wow, that meditation that you were talking about that she does was really mind blowing! I didn’t know that she meditates! I didn’t know that she travels outside of her body either!”

“I told you, nobody knew about that but me and my family, and now you and your family and Officer Martell and Principal Cole know about it.”

“Wow.”

“Tomorrow Diane is going to be committed to the state hospital.”

“Diane D is going to be committed to the state hospital tomorrow?”

“Yes. The doctor and my family are going to drive her there.”

“I’m so sorry that she’s going through that. Will you and your family get to see Diane D often?”

“Yeah, her mom and I are going to take turns and stay with Diane while she’s committed.”

“You are.”

“Yes. The rest of my family will come and see her every week.”

“They are?”

“Yes.”

“Oh that is so wonderful Miss Margarita. At least Diane D has her family to be right there for her. I’m so sorry what she’s going through. I’m sorry for what she and Marcus are going through!”

“So am I. Vanessa, I called you to tell you that after I left the precinct yesterday, I started thinking. Then I had a long talk with my family. I told them all what Marcus is going through with this phobia he has of Diane and everything. My family really felt bad about his phobia of Diane, so we decided to drop the out-of-court settlement against you guys.”

“What!” Vanessa excitedly shouts. “You and your family are going to drop the out-of-court settlement against us?!”

“Yes we are.”

“Oh my goodness! Really?!”

“Yes really.”

“Oh thank you so much Miss Margarita! Thank you so much!”

“I figured both of our families are suffering enough, so therefore, you don’t have to worry about the out-of-court settlement. My family and I decided to squash it.”

“Oh thank you so much Miss Margarita!”

“The only things Mary says your family should pay for is the toys, gifts and fruit that Diane had them spend money on and their travel expense. Mary says your family can just reimburse the money for that.”

“Oh we’ll definitely pay your family back for the toys, gifts and fruit they all bought for the so called little boy who has leukemia and their travel expense! Thank you so much Miss Margarita, I am so grateful for this! I’m so sorry that Marcus and his brother Richard sent that phony letter about the little boy who has leukemia to your family! The letter that started all this mess!”

“I know.”

“Thank you again Miss Margarita! Tell Mary that we’ll start reimbursing your family next week!”

“Okay I’ll tell her. Take care Vanessa.”

“You too Miss Margarita! By!” Vanessa excitedly hangs up the telephone receiver.



Chapter 44

Showtime At The Arena

It is several weeks later, 2:00 Saturday afternoon. The lobby is packed full of excited people! There are large posters on the wall with pictures of Nicolas, Mickey, Diane D, Charlotte, Nancy, Lonna, Kelly, Miranda, Bernice, Michael, the Diaz-Davidson Band members, Mike, Mitch, the other Youth Show performers, The Rangos, The Alpha Tap-Dancers, the Diaz-Davidson Choir and large signs in the lobby that reads **:THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON ORGANIZATION PRESENTS ‘Nicolas AND MICKEY DIAZ-DAVIDSON, DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES, MICHAEL AND THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON BAND, THE DIAZ-DAVIDSONS YOUTH PERFORMERS, THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON CHOIR AND MANY OTHERS!** The people in the lobby are all excited as they read the posters and the signs! A teenage girl reads the signs. She excitingly turns to other teenagers and says, “The Diaz-Davidson Organization is gonna be performing here tonight!” She and the other teenage girls start to scream and cheer! She then says, “Boy I can’t wait to see Diane D and The Dianettes!”

“Me too!” a second teenage girl says.

“Didn’t Diane D’s parents and grandparents ban her from performing anywhere for a while again?” a teenage boy asks.

“I think they did at first,” the first teenage girl says. “But her parents and grandparents got wind that a lot of fans want to see Diane D, so I think they kind of caved in to that.”

“Really? So they’re going to let Diane D perform again?”

“I think so, I’m not too sure.”

“The Diaz-Davidson Youth Performers are gonna be here too!” a third teenage girl says. “That means Mike and Mitch will be here!”

“Aaaaaahhhh!” the teenage girls scream and cheer!

“Are you sure Mike and Mitch are gonna perform tonight?” the teenage boy asks.

“I sure hope so! I can’t wait to see them!”

“Me too!” a fourth teenage girl says. “They are so fine!”

“Ooooooh they are hot!” a fifth teenage girl says. “I mean they are hot hot hot hot hot!”

“They are hunks!” a sixth teenage girl says.

“Aaaaaahhhh!” the teenage girls scream and cheer again!

A few male arena workers are in the arena hallway looking through the door windows at the crowd in the lobby. “Wow look at all those people!” one of the arena workers says.

“I see,” says a second arena worker. The arena workers continue to look through the door windows at the crowd in the lobby. They turn their heads around and see Mary walking slowly in the distance with a cup of coffee in her hand. “Hey Miss Mary!” the second worker shouts. Mary turns and looks at the worker as he asks, “How’re you feeling now?!”

“Still tired,” Mary says. “But I’m hanging in there.”

“That’s good!”

“There are a lot of people out in the lobby right now waiting to see your organization’s show!” a third arena worker says. “The fans are out here already and it’s only two o’clock! What time is your organization’s concert is suppose to start tonight?!”

“Eight o’clock!” Mary says.

“Eight o’clock?!” the third arena worker asks.

“Yes eight o’clock tonight!”

“Well the fans are already out here!”

“Yes I saw them earlier!”

“You did?!”

“Yeah!” Mary starts to walk away.

“Okay, see you later!”

Mary waves to the fellows and continues to walk away as the arena workers turn their heads back around and continue to look through the door windows at the crowd in the lobby.

It is 7:00 Saturday evening. There is heavy traffic in the street going towards the arena.

There are around several hundred excited fans waiting outside the arena, waiting to get inside. They are holding up signs high in the air that read: **‘NICOLAS AND MICKEY’ ‘DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES’ ‘MICHAEL AND THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON BAND’ ‘MIKE AND MITCH’ ‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH PERFORMERS’ ‘THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON CHOIR’**. Several pre-teen and teenage girls are wearing T-shirts that read: **DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES**. Other pre-teen and teenage girls are wearing T-shirts that read: **MIKE AND MITCH**. Suddenly a few limousines pull up to

the arena. The crowd sees the limousines. They become excited and anxious as they look at the limousines! "Is that the Diaz-Davidson Organization in those limousines?!" a man in the crowd asks.

"I don't know!" a woman in the crowd says. "I heard Diane D's parents and grandparents are already inside the arena."

"They are?"

"Yeah. My brother is a security guard in the arena. He told me on the phone that Diane D's parents and grandparents were inside the arena since this afternoon."

"Oh yeah? Well where's Diane D and her brothers at? Where's her husband at? Where're the Dianettes at? Are they inside the limousines?"

"I don't know."

"Is Diane D in any of those limos?" another man in the crowd asks.

"We don't know. I don't think Diane D's family ride in limos!"

"They don't ride limos?" a third man in the crowd asks.

"That's what they said on one of their interviews."

"What! Then who are inside the limos then?!" The man turns towards the limousines and shouts, "Hey Diane D, are you in there?!"

"Where're the Dianettes!" a fourth man shouts.

"Hey Nicolas and Mickey!" a woman in the crowd shouts.

"Are they in those limousines?" a second woman in the crowd asks.

"I sure hope so!" Suddenly a few more limousines show up at the arena.

"Hey!" a fifth man in the crowd shouts. "That's probably Mike and Mitch inside those limos!"

"Really?!" a teenage girl in the crowd shouts. The crowd becomes more anxious.

"Hey Mike and Mitch!" a man's voice shouts.

"Mike and Mitch!" a girl's voice shouts. The crowd becomes more anxious as they continue to watch the limousines pulling up.

It is now 8:00pm. The arena is packed full of excited people! There are a lot of people holding large banners and large signs high in the air. Some of the banners and signs read: **NICOLAS AND MICKEY DIAZ-DAVIDSON** with very large bold letters printed on them while other banners and signs read: **DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES** with very large bold letters. Some banners and signs read: **MICHAEL AND THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON BAND** while other banners and signs read: **MIKE AND MITCH**. Jason, his grandpa, grandmother and several other family members are in the arena audience near the stage. They too are holding a banner that read: **DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES**.

Diane D's family, relatives, The Diaz-Davidson Band, The Diaz-Davidson Youth Show and The Diaz-Davidson Choir are all backstage. Barry approaches Nicolas and Mickey. Mary and Margarita are standing with the choir members, trying to fix the choir members' robes a little as the choir members stand on three lines, one in front of the other. Three plus-size black female choir members on the other end of the line talk and burst out

laughing amongst each other. Mary angrily looks at them. She points her finger to them and shouts, "Hey hey hey! It's no time to laugh now!" The three women and everyone else look at Mary as Mary shouts, "You three goofed up and messed up on stage the last time, bursting out with that darn laugh! We're not going to have anymore of that! It's time to get serious and start performing right!" The three women look at Mary then look away from Mary and hold their heads down as Mary gives them a cold stare.

"No ser demasiado duro con ellas Mary," Margarita says.

Mary turns to Margarita and says, "No Mama, Voy a ser duro con ellas! Voy a ser duras a nadie que goofs y no hacer nuestra organizacion ir correcta!" Mary turns as she and Margarita continue to fix the robe of the other choir members as the choir members all remain quiet.

Nicolas turns to Barry and says, "I guess Mom let Deidre, Francis and Adrienne have it, huh?"

"Yeah, she sure did," Barry says. "And here she comes now. Are you guys ready to start your performance?"

"Yeah Dad, we're ready," Mickey says.

Mary, Margarita, Tomas and Marilyn approach Barry, Nicolas and Mickey. "Como van las cosas aqui?" Mary asks.

"Todo esta bien Mama," Mickey says.

Alex approaches Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and Marilyn and says, "Um Margarita, Tomas? The announcer wants to know if Mike and Mitch are gonna perform tonight. He wants to know whether or not to call or announce their names out to the audience later."

"No," Margarita says. "Tell the announcer that Mike and Mitch are not going to perform tonight."

"They aren't? Why not?"

"Because they're banned!"

"They're banned? Wait a minute, I thought Diane is the one who is banned for a while."

"Not anymore. Mike and Mitch are the ones who are banned now. They are on punishment!"

"Oh yeah?"

"Yes."

"Why?"

"Because they cursed their own great-grandfather out the other day," Tomas says.

"What! They cursed their own great-grandfather out?"

"Yeah!"

"Well how did that happened? What did they say to him?"

"Well when Mike and Mitch's parents, Devin and Maria and both of their parents and Maria's grandfather from Puerto Rico came by the house to visit them and check on them," Margarita says, "Maria's grandfather yelled at Mike and Mitch and told them to stop getting into so much trouble. Then Mike and Mitch got angry at him and told him to go, I don't even want to say the rest of the words they used."

"Yeah!" Barry says. "When I heard what they said to their great-

grandfather, I grabbed a wooden paddle, took both Mike and Mitch upstairs and whacked the crap out of both of their behinds!”

“You did?” Alex asks.

“That’s right,” Nicolas says. “Mickey and I heard the whacking in the next room.”

“Y’all did?”

“Yeah. It was loud.”

“It sure was,” Mickey says. “Then Mom, Grandma, Devin and Maria and their parents came in the room to stop Dad.”

“They did?” Alex asks.

“Yeah. They all felt sorry for Mike and Mitch because they said the whacking sounded too loud and hard.”

“That’s right!” Barry says. “I made sure I whacked them hard, they needed it! I’m not gonna let them get away with saying that to their great-grandfather! Then they tried to claim they never said that statement to him!”

“They tried to say they never said that to him?” Alex asks.

“Yeah! It would have been their great-grandfather’s word against theirs, but Mike and Mitch couldn’t lie this time around because we all heard them with our own ears, that’s why I had to whack the hell out of them and from the way I whacked them, I don’t think Mike and Mitch will be able to break dance or play any sports for a loong time.” Everybody laughs a little.

“So where are Mike and Mitch at now?”

“Upstairs in the office sulking, angry because we won’t let them perform tonight,” Tomas says.

“The rest of our family and some of their family and relatives are upstairs with them, watching them, keeping an eye on them,” Margarita says. “So tell the announcer that Mike and Mitch are not performing tonight and don’t even bother to call out or announce their names. We’re gonna have their cousins from Puerto Rico perform in their spot.”

“Their cousins from Puerto Rico?” Alex asks.

“Yes. Mike and Mitch’s older cousins and some of Mike and Mitch’s other relatives from Puerto Rico are here in town visiting them too. A lot of their relatives came here last week.”

“They did?”

“Yeah.”

“So their older cousins are going to perform instead?”

“Yes they are.”

“Tonight?”

“Yes tonight. Their cousins Chico, Jose and Roberto. They’re dancers. They’re the ones who taught Mike and Mitch some dance moves and used to practice and rehearse with them. They’re going to perform tonight instead of Mike and Mitch. When Mike and Mitch cursed at their great-grandfather, we decided to punish them by canceling their performance then I quickly called their cousins to see if their cousins were interested in performing. They jumped at it and said yes they would love to perform, so they’re going to perform tonight.”

"My God, how do Mike and Mitch feel about that? I bet they hate their cousins right now and probably called their cousins every name in the book, didn't they?"

"No Mike and Mitch love their cousins, they don't care if their cousins perform, it's just that they want to perform also and we're not letting them. We told Mike and Mitch that they should have thought about all this before they cursed at their great-grandfather. So tell the announcer that Chico, Jose and Roberto are going to perform tonight instead of Mike and Mitch. Tell him to announce Chico's, Jose's and Roberto's names when the time comes."

"Okay." Alex turns and leaves the room.

Mary starts to fix Mickey's tie. She finishes fixing Mickey's tie and goes to fix Nicolas' tie and says, "Antes de llegar al escenario, tengo que conseguir el aceite de bano y frotelo sobre tus caras."

"Ah olvidar el aceite de bano Mom," Nicolas says. "El show va a empezar en cualquier minuto ahora."

"Esta bien." Mary turns around to Barry, Margarita and Tomas and says, "I'm gonna keep an eye on the girls? We don't need Diane disappearing and being missing again."

"Isn't she in the make-up chair?" Barry asks.

"I sure hope she's still in it. That's why I have to hurry and get back to the other room."

"I'll come with you Mary," Margarita says.

"Let's all go check on Diane," Barry says. Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and everyone else turn and walk towards the doorway and walk out the room.

In another room backstage, Diane D is leaning back in a make-up chair with a cloth wrapped around her neck and body with her face towards the ceiling squinting her eyes and face as a slim black female make-up artist stands over her working on her face.

Mary, Margarita, Barry, Tomas and everyone else enter the room. Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas walk towards Diane D and the make-up artist. "How's the make-up coming along?" Margarita asks.

"Were you able to hide most of her scratches and bruises?" Mary asks.

The make-up artist turns to Mary and Margarita and says, "I did the best I could. She didn't really have much scars or bruises left. She only had a couple of scars here and there."

"Well we still just want to make sure those couple of scars don't show."

"I understand." The make up artist turns back to Diane D and continues to work on Diane D's face as Mary, Margarita, Barry and Tomas approach Diane D.

"Diane?" Barry says. "We're here hon."

Mary and Margarita stand on both sides of Diane D's head. They gently hold and rub the top of Diane D's head as they look at her face. "Diane," Mary says. "Esta usted bien?"

"Estoy bien Mama," Diane D says as her eyes remain closed.

"Esta seguro de que puede realizar Diane?" Margarita asks.

“Por supuesto Abuela.”

“Tomemos un vistazo a su cara Diane,” Tomas says. Tomas turns to the make-up artist and says, “Excuse us for a minute.”

“Sure,” the make-up artist says then steps out of the way.

Tomas, Mary, Margarita and Barry step closer to Diane D’s face. Diane D continues to lay back on the chair with her eyes closed as her parents and grandparents inspect her face. Tomas then says, “Okay baby. Cuelgue en alli mientras el estilista trata de cubrir las cicatrices.”

“Okay Grandpa,” Diane D says.

Margarita turns to the make-up artist and says, “Okay, you can continue to cover up her scars.”

“Okay,” the make-up artist says. Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas move to the side as the make-up artist steps back to Diane D’s face and continues to cover up the scars on Diane D’s face as Margarita, Mary, Barry and Tomas look on.

It is 45 minutes later. Inside the arena, a white male announcer comes out on the stage. He goes to the microphone and shouts, “Ladies and gentlemen The Diaz-Davidson Organization is here!” The people become very excited and start to cheer! “Their first performance is ready to come out! It is a Breakdance crew from Puerto Rico!” The crowd starts to scream and cheer. “Ladies and gentlemen, please give a hand for Chico, Jose and Roberto’s Break Dance Crew!” The crowd starts to scream and cheer as music starts to play. Ten Puerto Rican guys in their late teens come out on the stage. The Puerto Rican guys start doing a Break Dance. Chico, Jose, Roberto and their dance crew Break Dance for a while.

Five minutes later, Chico, Jose, Roberto and their dance crew finish their break dance. The crowd screams and cheer. Chico, Jose, Roberto and their dance crew bow to the audience. Then announcer comes back out on stage and shouts, “Let’s give it up for Chico, Jose, Roberto and their Dance Crew!” The crowd screams and cheer again. The announcer shouts again, “Okay Ladies and gentlemen, we have another wonderful Diaz-Davidson act about to come out. Ladies and gentlemen, let’s hear it for Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson!” The crowd becomes very excited and starts to cheer. Nicolas and Mickey come out on stage with their guitars and wave to the crowd. They sit on two stools. They smile to the crowd. Nicolas then speaks into the microphone and says, “Good evening everyone!”

“Hello Nicolas and Mickey!” the crowd shouts.

“My brother Mickey and I have great tunes for you.” Nicolas turns to Mickey and says, “Ready to show them Mick?”

“Yeah I’m ready to show them Nick,” Mickey says. He turns to the crowd and shouts, “Are you folks ready to hear it?!”

“Yeah!” the crowd shouts.

“Then let’s do this!” Mickey shouts as the crowd screams and cheers. The crowd hold signs high in the air that says ‘**Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson**’. Nicolas and Mickey start to play the guitar and sing some tunes.

Five minutes later, Nicolas and Mickey finish their act. The crowd cheers. Nicolas and Mickey turn and leave the stage. The announcer comes on stage and shouts, "Alright ladies and gentlemen, give it up one more time for the Diaz-Davidson brothers, Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson!" The crowd cheers again. The announcer then shouts, "Okay, the next performance is about to come out!" The crowd starts to cheer more! The announcer then shouts, "Ladies and gentlemen! The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents, Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl the Williams Dancers!" The crowd screams and cheers as Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl come out on stage. Music starts to play as Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl do a dance routine.

Back stage, Diane D stands in front of a dressing room mirror with a long white cape around her shoulders, chest and back as she looks in the mirror fixing her clothes underneath the cape with her long, silky, wavy, black hair hanging all around the cape. Another black female stylist comes right behind Diane D with a comb and combs Diane D's hair as Diane D continues to look in the mirror fixing her clothes. The stylist puts a large barrette around the back of Diane D's head, bringing the top of Diane D's hair together while the bottom of Diane D's hair below her ears remains loose around her shoulders back and chest. Mary and Margarita approach Diane D as Margarita says, "Esta casi listo Diane? Because you and the girls are next."

"I'm almost ready Grandma," Diane D says.

"Good." Margarita looks at the stylist and says, "Have her ready in five minutes."

"Okay Miss Margarita," the stylist says.

Margarita looks back at Diane D and says, "We'll be back to check on your clothes Diane."

"Okay Grandma," Diane D says.

Margarita and Mary turn and walk away as the stylist continues to work on Diane D's hair while Diane D continues to look in the mirror fixing her clothes..

A few minutes later, Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl finish their dance routine. The crowd cheers. Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl turn and leave the stage. The announcer comes on stage and shouts, "Alright ladies and gentlemen, give it up one more time for Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl the Williams Dancers!" The crowd cheers again. The announcer then shouts, "Okay, the next performance is about to come out!" The crowd starts to cheer more! The announcer then shouts, "Ladies and gentlemen! The Diaz-Davidson Organization presents, Diane D and The Dianettes!" The crowd screams and cheers again. Music starts to play! The Dianettes appear out on stage from behind the curtain, one by one. They start to spread out across the stage as Diane D follows out on stage behind The Dianettes, holding a microphone in her hand. The crowd jumps and screams! Diane D holds the microphone to her mouth as her deep hoarse baritone voice shouts

to the crowd and says, "Hey everybody!" The crowd jumps and scream more! Diane D goes in front of The Dianettes limping a little as The Dianettes spread out across the stage. Diane D shouts to the crowd, "Okay everybody, let's get it on, let's get it on!" The crowd continues to scream as Diane D walks across the stage limping, looking all around the arena. The Dianettes stand across the stage looking on as Diane D walks across the stage shouting, "Wow! I see everybody's partying tonight, how y'all doing?!" The crowd screams and cheers again!

"Hey Diane D!" voices in the crowd shout. "Welcome back!"

"Thanks guys!" Diane D shouts. "How is everybody doing, is everyone alright?! Come on let's live it up everybody, let's live it up! We're gonna get rolling again tonight, aren't we?" The crowd screams as Diane D stops, faces them and shouts, "Aren't we?" The crowd jumps and cheers as they hold and wave the signs and banners high in the air that read **'DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES', 'THE SUPER SEVEN', 'THE DYNAMIC DIANE' and 'THE DYNAMIC DIANETTES' 'THE REAL FLY GIRLS BECAUSE THEY REALLY FLY!** Diane D walks towards the crowd to her right. She throws her arm up, points her finger to them and shouts, "Is everybody in the house over here feeling alright?!"

"Yeah!" the crowd screams and cheer.

"Diane D!" voices in the crowd shout.

Diane D turns around and walks towards the crowd to her left. She throws her arm up, points her finger to them and shouts, "How about everybody over there, y'all feeling alright?!"

"Yeah!" the crowd screams and cheer!

"We love you Diane D!" voices in the crowd shout.

Diane D turns around and walks towards the center of the stage. She throws her arm up, points her finger to the back of the crowd and shouts, "How about the people in the back, y'all feeling good?!"

"Yeah!" the back of the crowd screams and cheer!

"You're beautiful Diane D!" voices in the crowd shout.

Diane D points her finger to the crowd near the front and shouts, "And how about everybody over here, y'all feeling good tonight?!"

"Yeah!" the crowd screams and cheer! Diane D sees Jason with his family near the front of the stage. Jason and his family show Diane D the banner that reads **'DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES'**. Diane D smiles and nods her head to them. She looks around the arena again and sees a baseball team on the upper level. She points her arm and finger towards them and shouts, "Hey! I see we have a baseball team in the house tonight, huh!"

The baseball team cheers as they wave their arms and fists in the air and shout, "Woo woo...woo woo!"

Diane D cheers as she waves her arm and fist in the air back to the baseball team and shouts, "Woo woo...woo woo!" Diane D turns and walks across the stage again, looking all around the arena shouting, "Wow, I am glad to see all of you! You know guys, I am in a great mood tonight, you know why?"

"No!" the crowd shouts. "Why?!"

“Because I’m here with you guys, that’s why!” The crowd jumps and cheers as Diane D shouts, “That’s right the ban was lift off me!” Diane D turns and walks across the stage as she holds her head up and shouts, “Oh Yeeeeaaaaah!”

“Hey Diane D!” voices from the crowd in the front shout. The people in the front hold a bunch of flowers out to Diane D.

Diane D looks at the flowers. She walks towards the front of the stage to the front of the crowd. The crowd hands Diane D around ten bouquets of flowers that read **DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES**. Diane D says into the mic, “Wow flowers. Thanks a lot!” Diane D hands the flowers to a few organization staff members. The organization staff members take the flowers for Diane D and put them aside.

The crowd on the left side of Diane D reach their arms and hands out to Diane D and try to grab a hold of her. Some of the people in the crowd turn to each other and ask, “She speaks Spanish, right?”

“Yeah,” a white woman in the crowd tells them. “She’s Dominican.”

“Yeah we know,” a man in the crowd says. The crowd turns back to Diane D and shout, “Hey Diane D! Diane D! Como estas?”

“Como estas Diane D?!” the rest of the crowd shouts. “Como estas?!”

An older Hispanic woman in the crowd shouts, “Hi Diane D! Como estas?!”

“Como estas Diane D?!” a teenage boy in the crowd shouts.

“Estoy bien, gracias,” Diane D says.

The crowd excitingly laughs as another older Hispanic female shouts, “Te ves maravillosa Diane D!”

“Si,” a third Hispanic woman shouts. “Eres hermosa Diane D!”

“Gracias,” Diane D says.

“Me quieren lucir bellas como tu!”

“Ya eres hermosa senora.”

“Aah Gracias Diane D!”

“Usted es bienvenido.”

An older white woman in the crowd shouts, “Hey Diane D! How are you?!”

“I’m okay.”

“Oh that’s good! I just want to tell you that my 14-year old granddaughter is here and she wants to meet you!”

“Your granddaughter?”

“Yeah! Her name is Kim!”

“Kim?”

“Yeah!”

Diane D sees a blonde teenage girl standing right next to the older woman. She smiles to the girl and says, “Hi Kim. How are you?”

The girl becomes very shy as she starts to blush and hide her face behind her grandmother.

“Oh don’t be shy Kim! Don’t be shy!” Kim continues to remain shy as she blushes behind her grandmother.

An older black woman in the crowd takes a hold of Diane D’s left arm and

hand causing Diane D's upper body to bend towards her. Diane D looks down at the woman as the woman smiles to her and says, "Wow you all look real great Diane D!"

"Gee thanks!" Diane D says.

"You're welcome! Y'all don't even have to sing for us Diane D, y'all can just model for us right here on this stage!" The woman starts to laugh. Diane D gently places her palm under the woman's cheek. She gently removes her palm off the woman's cheek as the woman lets go of her arm and hand. Diane D stands up straight again. She walks across the front of the stage again.

Another older black woman in the crowd takes a hold of Diane D's left arm and hand causing Diane D's upper body to bend towards her. Diane D looks down at the woman as the woman smiles to her and says, "You all do look great Diane D!"

"Thanks!" Diane D says.

"No problem! Now y'all can give me some beauty tips!" The woman laughs. Diane D gently squeezes the bottom of the woman's cheek then places her palm there. She gently removes her palm from the woman's cheek as the woman lets go of her arm and hand. Diane D stands up straight again. She walks across the front of the stage again.

Around three teenage girls and three teenage boys grab a hold of Diane D's left arm and hand causing Diane D's upper body to bend towards them. Diane D looks down at the teenagers as the teenagers say, "Hi Diane D!"

"Hi," Diane D says. Diane D looks back up at the crowd and tries to stand up straight again, but the teenagers do not let go of her arm and hand. They hug and hold on to Diane D's arm and hand, causing Diane D's upper body to remain bent towards them. Diane D looks down at the teenagers and tells them, "I have to perform."

"Sorry Diane D," the teenagers say. They let go of Diane D's arm and hand as Diane D gently squeezes some of their fingers. "Sorry Diane D!"

"It's okay," Diane D says as she stands up straight again. She then backs up on the stage and stops. Diane D then shouts to the entire crowd, "Okay everybody! Are you guys ready to rock again?!"

"Yeah Diane D!" the crowd shouts.

"Good! You know everybody, you all might have noticed that I'm sort of limping a teeny bit, because you might have heard that I got injured a while back!"

"Yeah we heard Diane D!" the crowd shouts.

"My feet and toes got injured!"

"Aaaah."

"How it got injured, don't ask because I have no recollection of it! I have been going through therapy though to get some strength and movement back into my feet and toes! So far, I got some strength back into my feet and toes!"

"Woohoo!" the crowd cheers.

Diane D then lifts her left leg and holds her left foot out to the crowd. She starts to wiggle her left foot and says, "See? I got some strength back in my left foot!" The crowd cheers again as Diane D wiggles her left foot. Diane

D brings her left foot back down and starts to lift her right leg. She holds her right foot out to the crowd. She starts to wiggle her right foot and says, "See? I got some strength back in my right foot too!" The crowd cheers. Diane D brings her right foot back down and says, "I got strength back in both of my feet!" Diane D starts to twist both her feet on the floor very rapidly and says, "I think I can get down like one of my favorite heroes and legends of all time, the Godfather Of Soul himself, Mr. James Brown!" The crowd screams and cheers as Diane D suddenly bends her knees as she continues to twist her feet rapidly. Music starts to play to Diane D's moves. Suddenly she slides a little across the stage on both feet. The Dianettes suddenly start to twist their feet rapidly on the floor also as the crowd continues to cheer. Diane D then shouts to the Dianettes, "Come on girls! Let's get down like James Brown!" Suddenly, Diane D slides further across the stage on one foot as the Dianettes slide further up the stage on both feet doing the slide moves of James Brown. The crowd screams and cheers as Diane D and the Dianettes twist their feet rapidly and slide across the stage around each other. Diane D bends her knees again and shouts, "Wooh!" as she and the Dianettes slide across the stage on one foot! The crowd scream and cheer more. Diane D and the Dianettes continue to do the slide moves of James Brown.

A few minutes later, Diane D and the Dianettes finish their James Brown slide performance. The crowd continues to scream and cheer. The Dianettes spread across the stage again as Diane D shouts to the crowd, "See everybody! My therapy worked!" The crowd cheers as Diane D shouts, "If you're hurt and injured, always seek therapy because obviously, it worked for me!" The crowd cheers again as Diane D shouts, "Ladies and gentlemen, the Dianettes and I are gonna sing a classic original R&B song that some of you might remember, some of you might not! The song is by a classic R&B group called 'The Main Ingredient'. And the song is called 'Just Around The Bend!'" The crowd starts to cheer! "You remember that, huh?!" Diane D shouts. "Ready for another performance everybody?!"

"Yeah!" the crowd shouts.

"Okay, here we go!" Diane D quickly turns around towards The Dianettes and shouts, "Hit it girls!" Music starts to play. The Dianettes start to dance as Diane D turns back around towards the entire crowd and starts to sing, slowly swaying her body back and forth to the left, then to the right, pointing her hand up and down, then sways her shoulders back and forth. The crowd begins to jump and cheer as Diane D sings and sways her shoulders with The Dianettes dancing several feet behind her. Several little girls in the front row smile as they admire Diane D and The Dianettes, watching Diane D and The Dianettes perform. Diane D looks out towards the entire arena and holds her hand out towards them as she sings and dance to them with The Dianettes continuing to dance several feet behind her! The crowd continues to jump and scream as they hold and wave the signs and banners high in the air that read '**DIANE D AND THE DIANETTES, THE SUPER SEVEN**', '**THE DYNAMIC DIANE** and '**THE DYNAMIC DIANETTES**!' They jump and cheer as Diane D looks all around at them smiling to them, then smiling down at the crowd right in front of her.

Diane D sings to the crowd for a couple of minutes, continuing to look around the arena smiling. She smiles down at the crowd in front of her again. She starts to back up as she continues to sing to the crowd. She backs up all the way towards the right end of The Dianettes, standing to their right in the front and waves her left arm in the air with the microphone in her right hand!

The Dianettes start to sing as they continue to dance, moving their shoulders and hips with Diane D now looking serious towards her right side of the arena, then all around the arena, moving her legs back and forth! Diane D points her finger in the air twice as she sings to the arena, then smacking her hips a couple of times! The crowd screams and shouts even more as Diane D and The Dianettes continue to sing and dance in a straight almost curved line across the stage. Diane D and The Dianettes then stop singing and continue to dance as the music plays. They all dance in a universal form moving, bending their knees back and forth, then bending their upper bodies down, then bending it back up! The crowd continues to jump and scream!

Five minutes later, Diane D and The Dianettes finish their dance routine. The crowd screams and applause very loudly. Diane D then goes right between The Dianettes, having three Dianettes on each side of her. They all take each other by the hand and take a bow. They lean back up.

A little white girl near the front of the stage holds something out towards Diane D.

The Dianettes see the little girl. They turn to Diane D and inform her as they point to the little girl. Diane D sees the little girl. She lets go of the Dianettes hands and walks towards the front of the stage with the microphone in her hand as the Dianettes stay behind.

The crowd near the stage all have their arms and hands out towards Diane D, trying to shake and hold Diane D's hands as Diane D approaches the little girl and stops. "Hi Diane D!" the little girl says. "You and The Dianettes are great!"

"Thank you!" Diane D says into the microphone.

"You're welcome! Here Diane D!" The little girl holds the thing out to Diane D.

Diane D takes the thing and looks at it. "What's this?" she says into the microphone.

"It's my old dance tutu! I want to give it to you!"

"You want to give me your old dance tutu?"

"Yeah."

Diane D puzzled looks at the dance tutu. She then says, "You know I don't think this dance tutu is going to fit me." Diane D holds the dance tutu up to her waist and looks down at it. She then looks back up and smiles at the rest of the crowd. The crowd smiles and laughs.

"No I want you to donate the dance tutu to charity for somebody who might need it!"

"You want me to donate this?"

“Yeah.”

“Okay, I’ll do that, thanks. What’s your name?”

“Emily.”

“Emily?”

“Yeah.”

“Well thank you for donating this tutu Emily.”

“You’re welcome.”

Diane D looks up at the crowd. She speaks into the microphone and shouts, “Hey everybody! Our charity organization just received a wonderful gift from this little girl name Emily! She’s donating her old dance tutu!” Diane D shows the crowd the tutu. She shouts, “Let’s hear it for her!” The crowd starts to scream and cheer! Diane D smiles at the little girl. The little girl hands Diane D a small bag to put the tutu in. Diane D takes the bag and puts the tutu in the bag. She hands the bag to a couple of organization staff members. The organization staff members go to the side of the stage and put the tutu and bag to the side of the stage where the flowers are. Diane D waves by to the little girl then backs up and looks towards the back of the arena. She throws her arm up and waves to the crowd as the entire crowd cheers!

Diane D goes right back between The Dianettes, having three Dianettes on each side of her again. They all take each other by the hand again. They step back towards the back of the stage. They smile and wave to the crowd. The Dianettes then look at Diane D as the curtain closes in front of them and they all disappear out of sight.

The crowd continues to cheer! The announcer comes on stage. He speaks into the microphone and shouts, “Alright ladies and gentlemen, let’s give it up one more time for Diane D and The Dianettes!” The crowd cheers again. The announcer speaks back into the microphone and says, “Okay, the next performance is about to come out! Ladies and gentlemen, the Diaz-Davidson Organization presents Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!” Music starts to play as the crowd scream and cheer! Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band appear out on stage from behind the curtain.

Five minutes later, Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band finish their performance. The announcer comes on stage. He speaks into the microphone and shouts, “Alright ladies and gentlemen, let’s give it up one more time for Michael and The Diaz-Davidson Band!” The crowd cheers again. The announcer then says, “Okay, the next performance is coming out!” Ladies and gentlemen the Diaz-Davidson Organization presents The Diaz-Davidson Choir! Music starts to play. The crowd starts to cheer and scream! The Diaz-Davidson Choir appear out on stage from behind the curtain. They start to sing and perform.

It is now an hour and a half later. All of the Diaz-Davidson performances are finished. The stage curtain opens up. All the Diaz-Davidson performers and all of Diane D’s family members appear from behind the curtain with the Youth Show Performers sitting on chairs. The crowd starts to cheer! Margarita comes forward with the microphone in her hand.

Margarita speaks into the microphone and says to the audience, "Okay everybody! The Diaz-Davidson Organization would like to thank each and everyone of you for coming here tonight! We really appreciate it! You all know my granddaughter Diane D!" Margarita holds her arm and hand out towards Diane D as the crowd jumps and screams. She looks towards Diane D and says, "Diane, come up here baby."

Diane D walks towards Margarita, waving to the crowd as the crowd screams and cheers.

Diane D approaches Margarita. She and Margarita give each other a loving kiss on the cheeks as Margarita hands Diane D the microphone. Diane D takes the microphone and remains next to Margarita as she turns and faces the audience. Margarita puts her arm around Diane D as Diane D shouts into the microphone and says, "Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to introduce some people to you for those of you who might not know who they are! Let's give it up for my wonderful grandparents my Grandma and my Grandpa, Margarita and Tomas Diaz-Davidson, the owners, producers and directors of this organization which was originally started by each of their parents!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Margarita and smiles at her. The crowd screams and cheers as Margarita waves to them. Diane D then points her arm and hand towards Tomas and smiles at him. The crowd screams and cheers as Tomas waves to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And let's give it up for my wonderful parents, my mom and dad, Mary and Barry Brown, also the owners, producers and directors of this organization!" Diane D turns her head and points her arm and hand towards Mary and Barry smiling at them. The crowd screams and cheers as Mary and Barry wave to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And let's give it up for my mom's brother, my Uncle Tonio, also the owner producer and director of this organization, let's hear it for him!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Tonio as she smiles at him. The crowd screams and cheers as Tonio waves to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And let's give it up for my mom's sister, my Auntie Marilyn, also the owner, producer and director of this organization, let's hear it for her!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Marilyn smiling at her. The crowd screams and cheers as Marilyn waves to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And you all know my dear brothers, let's hear it for Nicolas and Mickey Diaz-Davidson!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Nicolas and Mickey smiling at them. The crowd screams and cheers as Nicolas and Mickey wave to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And you all know my marvelous husband Michael, the head of The Diaz-Davidson Band, let's hear it for him!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Michael and smiles at him. The crowd screams and cheers as Michael waves to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And let's hear it for my lovely girls, Miranda, Kelly, Lonna, Nancy, Charlotte and Bernice, otherwise known as The Dianettes! Let's give it up to them!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Miranda, Kelly, Lonna, Nancy, Charlotte and Bernice as she smiles at them. The crowd screams and cheers as Miranda, Kelly, Lonna, Nancy, Charlotte and Bernice wave to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And let's give it up for the Diaz-Davidson Band!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards the Diaz-Davidson band members smiling at them. The crowd screams and cheers as the Diaz-Davidson band members wave to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And coming all the way from Puerto Rico, the fantastic Chico, Jose, Roberto and their break dance crew, let's hear it for them!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Chico, Jose, Roberto and their dance crew and smiles towards them. The crowd screams and cheers as Chico, Jose, Roberto and their dance crew wave to them.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She shouts into the microphone and says, "And our wonderful Diaz-Davidson Youth Show performers, let's hear it for them!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards the Youth Show Performers and smiles towards the Youth Show Performers as the Youth Show Performers remain on the chairs. The crowd screams and cheers as The Youth Show Performers wave to them. A lot of people in the crowd are holding up large signs and posters reading: **'MIKE AND MITCH'**. Other people in the crowd are holding up large signs and posters reading: **'THE DIAZ-DAVIDSON YOUTH SHOW PERFORMERS'**. Diane D looks at the Youth Show Performers and gestures for them to stand up. The Youth Show Performers look at Diane D. They then stand up as the crowd cheers more.

Diane D looks back at the crowd. She then shouts into the microphone and says, "And let's hear it for the great Diaz-Davidson Choir!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards the choir members and smiles towards them. The crowd screams and cheers as the choir members wave to them. Deidre, Francis and Adrienne, the three female choir members who Mary scolded at backstage earlier appear sad and do not wave to the crowd.

Diane D turns her head back to the crowd. She then shouts into the microphone and says, "And let's hear it for Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl the Williams Dancers!" Diane D points her arm and hand towards Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl and smiles towards them. The crowd screams and cheers as Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl wave to them.

Diane D turns her head back to the crowd. She notices Jonathan standing near the front of the crowd without Candis as he claps and cheers with the rest of the crowd. Diane D looks at Jonathan.

Jonathan looks at Diane D. He secretly gestures for Diane D to call him.

Diane D secretly stares at Jonathan. She then looks at the rest of the crowd. She speaks back into the microphone shouts, "We thank you all for coming here! We hope to see you again! We want you all to have a good

night, and have a safe trip home!” The entire crowd cheers! Margarita continues to hug Diane D.

The entire crowd at the front of the audience reach their arms and hands out over the stage towards Diane D and shout, “Diane D! Yo Diane D!”

Diane D sees the crowd at the front of the audience calling her and trying to reach out to her. She steps away from Margarita and walks up to the crowd at the front of the audience with the microphone in her hand.

Diane D approaches the edge of the stage. The crowd at the front of the audience tries to shake and hold Diane D’s hand as they shout, “Diane D! Diane D!” Diane D bends a little and shakes the people’s hands as they scream and cheer. “Over here Diane D!” other members of the crowd shout. “Over here!” Diane D goes across the edge of the stage shaking the other crowd member’s hands. More people in the crowd shout, “Over here Diane D!” as they reach their arms and hands out to her. “Over here!” Diane D continues to go across the edge of the stage shaking people’s hands. She then steps back and waves her arm and hand to the entire crowd as the crowd cheers and continue to reach out to her.

Diane D steps back towards Margarita. She and Margarita hug each other then turn and walk back towards the rest of the organization performers as the crowd continues to cheer.

Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl start to cry on Mary’s and Margarita’s shoulders again. Mary and Margarita try to comfort them. Diane D, Nicolas and Michael approach Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl. Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl turn towards Diane D and start to cry on Diane D’s shoulders. Diane D, Mary and Margarita try to comfort Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl. Diane D and Margarita walk Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl to the front of the stage. They have Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl wave to the crowd. Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl nervously wave to the crowd. Diane D secretly looks at Jonathan.

Jonathan looks back at Diane D and secretly blows kisses at her.

Diane D looks at Jonathan then back at the crowd. The crowd screams and cheer. Diane D and Margarita walk Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl to the back of the stage. Nicolas looks in the crowd and notices Jonathan clapping and cheering for them. He turns to Diane D and informs her. Diane D smiles at Jonathan. She looks back at the crowd as the crowd continues to cheer! Simone, Suzette, Verna and Cheryl start to cry on Mary’s and Margarita’s shoulders again. Mary and Margarita try to comfort them as the crowd continues to cheer.

Chapter 45

Diane D's Family Gets Ready To Leave Hotel

It is two days later. Diane D's family is in a hotel room packing as Diane D lays on a chair in a slight daze. Margarita approaches Diane D and says, "Are you packed yet Diane? I know you're not that tired."

"No I'm not tired Grandma," Diane D says. "It's just that when I saw Jonathan at the performance the other night, I didn't get a chance to thank him for coming."

"Is that what's really worrying you? You can try send him a thank you note. You give the note to me and I'll send it to him."

"That's okay Grandma. I do know where I can find him."

"Diane I don't want you to go anywhere near Jonathan. I forbid it, do you understand?"

"That's right Diane," Mary says as she approaches Diane D. "You're not going to look around to find anybody! We have to get ready to get on the tour buses and we don't need you disappearing somewhere missing again!"

"Alright," Diane D says. "I'll go get my luggage."

"I already did that for you Diane," Michael says as he enters the room pushing heavy luggage on a cart.

"Wow that's good Michael," Mary says. "Now we don't have to waste anymore time."

Margarita turns to everyone and shouts, "Okay let's go everybody!" Margarita and Mary turn around and grab some of the other luggage. Everybody else goes to grab luggage.

Fifteen minutes later, Diane D and her family step out of the elevator carrying loads of luggage into the hotel lobby. They approach their relatives, the Dianettes, the organization members and organization performers including Mike and Mitch who are already in the lobby with their luggage. Diane turns to Mary and says, "Hey Mom, I'm gonna stop by the bar real quick to get a soda. I'll be right back."

"Don't be too long Diane," Mary says. "We gotta get on the tour buses

soon. You know you have a long ride to the state hospital next week and you have to get some rest.”

“I know Mom. I won’t be too long.” Diane D turns around and walks away.

Diane D enters the hotel bar. She approaches a white male bartender. The bartender turns to her and says, “Hey Diane D! How are you?”

“I’m okay Joey. And yourself?”

“I’m doing good! Wow, that was some performance you and your family’s organization gave the other night!”

“You saw it?”

“Yeah! I not only saw it! I enjoyed it!”

“You did?”

“Sure I did! You were dynamic Diane! Those James Brown moves you and the Dianettes did were awesome!”

“Thanks Joey.”

“You’re welcome. So what can I get for you? You look pretty tired.”

“I am. I was up all night trying to get everything packed.”

“Packed? Oh your family’s organization is leaving today, huh?”

“Yeah we are.”

“You all heading back home to New York?”

“Yeah.”

“I hate to see you all go. It was nice having your family’s organization here.”

“We enjoyed being here.”

“That’s good. So can I get you a drink before you leave? One for the road?”

“No Joey, you don’t have to get me anything this time. I just came in here to look for Jonathan. Is he here?”

“Oh Jonathan had left here around forty-five minutes ago. He and some other people said they were going to a barbeque down the street.”

“A barbeque?”

“Yeah. They should be there now. If you head that way now, you’ll catch them.”

“Okay Joey, I’ll go do that. Thanks.”

“Okay Diane D. Take care.”

“You too Joey.” Diane D turns and leaves the bar as Joey smiles on towards her, then tends to the bar.

A couple of blocks away, a hundred people are at a barbeque, dancing and having a good time. Jonathan is out there dancing with them. They are all dancing and singing to the song ‘Just Around The Bend’ that Diane D and The Dianettes sang and danced to two nights before. The people are also doing the same steps and rythm Diane D and The Dianettes did. One person in the front is imitating Diane D’s singing, steps and moves while the rest of the crowd imitates The Dianettes singing, steps and moves. They are trying hard to imitate the steps of Diane D and The Dianettes, but are having

a hard time doing so. They try again.

Across the field, Diane D slowly appears behind some tall bushes and weeds. She peeks through the bushes and weeds at the people. She stares at the people.

The people are still dancing and singing to the song 'Just Around The Bend' still trying to do the same steps and rythm Diane D and The Dianettes did.

Diane D remains behind the bushes. She is stunned to see the people imitating her and The Dianettes singing, steps and moves! She continues to stare at the people.

The people continue to have a hard time getting the steps and moves right as they continue imitating Diane D and The Dianettes. A black guy from the back comes to the front and switch places with the person in the front who's imitating Diane D. The person in the front goes to the back. The guy in the front turns to the people in the back and says, "Now this is the way Diane D and the Dianettes actually did it!" They start all over again as the guy in the front tries to imitate Diane D's moves and the people in the back imitate the Dianettes' moves.

Diane D remains behind the bushes continuing to stare at the people.

The people still have a hard time getting the steps perfect. Jonathan comes to the front and switch places with the guy in the front. The person in the front goes to the back. Jonathan turns to the people in the back and says, "Diane D and the Dianettes really did it this way! I should know! I was at their concert the other night and saw their dance moves first!"

"We were all at their concert Jonathan!" some of the people say. "We all saw their dance moves first hand!" They all start to laugh. They start the dance moves all over again as Jonathan tries to imitate Diane D's moves and the rest of the people try to imitate the Dianettes' moves. They are still having a hard time getting the steps perfect.

Diane D remains behind the bushes and weeds puzzled staring at Jonathan watching him trying to imitate her. Nicolas and Mickey suddenly appear behind Diane D. They look through the bushes and weeds and see the people across the field dancing and singing to Diane D and the Dianettes' steps also. "Hey Diane," Nicolas says. Diane D quickly turns her head around as Nicolas says, "Maybe you can go over their and show those people how to do your steps right."

"Very funny Nicolas," Diane D says. "What are y'all doing here?"

"We were just about to ask you that Diane," Mickey says.

"Yeah," says Nicolas. "You know we're about to leave."

"I just wanted to see Jonathan real quick," Diane D says.

“Okay you see him, now let’s go.”

“How did y’all even know I was here?”

“Well Mom told us to go to the bar to get you,” Mickey says. “We went to the bar and didn’t see you in there, so we asked Joey where you were. He said you were on your way down this area to a barbeque to look for Jonathan, so we came here to get you. It’s time to go Diane.”

“Can’t I just go over there and say goodbye to Jonathan real quick? I think he wanted to invite me over there to that barbeque.”

“Diane didn’t you learn your lesson?” Nicolas says. “If mom and grandma finds out that you snuck over here trying to see Jonathan, they will have your rear end.”

Diane D turns her head away from Nicolas and Mickey and looks back at the crowd. “Oh don’t worry Diane,” Mickey says. “They’ll get your steps right once they keep practicing.”

“Oh yeah?” Nicolas says. “It looks like to me they’re gonna need a lot of practice Mickey.”

“Well if you think they need a lot of practice Nicolas,” Diane D says, “I might as well teach Jonathan and he might as well practice with me. Him and I can rehearse together.”

Nicolas turns to Diane D and says, “Very funny Diane. Any excuse to be with Jonathan, huh.”

“I’m just saying.”

“Come on, let’s get out of here before Joey tells Mom where we are. The next thing you know Mom will come here and have all our rear ends. Let’s go.” Nicolas grabs Diane D’s left arm as Mickey grabs Diane D’s right arm. They both turn and take her away. Diane D turns her head back towards the people and Jonathan as Nicolas and Mickey take her away.

Jonathan and the people continue to dance having a good time trying to get Diane D and the Dianettes’ steps right.

Diane D is now undergoing treatment for Split Personality Disorders in a state hospital in Upstate New York. Her parents, her grandparents, her doctors, her lawyers and the courts will have her spend time going back and forth into state hospitals for treatment to control her violent, vicious temper and Split Personality Disorder. Diane D will return. Stay tuned for **DIANE D IN THE HEADLINES**.

THE END